



# ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE

BOOK 05

*I Am Superfluous*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Ancient Strengthening Technique

(심판의 군주)

by

## I Am Superfluous

(我是多余人)

# Synopsis

---

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

# Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

---

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# AST 343 - Fight Again, Legendary-Grade Giant Spirit Divine Fist

---

Three days have just passed in a flash. Qing Shui did not go to the Xu Family's place, which meant the deal between him and the Xu Family had been dropped. In the span of three days, the battle between Qing Shui and Xi Ri had become so notorious that everyone knew about it.

The news spread so rapidly that even some of the elders from Heavenly Palace became interested in their battle.

Qing Shui wasn't concerned about it and continued his usual training, uninterrupted. This time, the battle mostly involved people from the Starmoon Hall, but there was another significance to it.

It was because this battle would decide who was better, the new generation of youths or the old generation. There was a mix of responses that came from the audience; some of them supported Qing Shui while others supported Xi Ri.

It was still very early in the morning of the third day, yet the public square in the Starmoon Hall had already been filled with a crowd of people. It was because everyone knew that the battle between Qing Shui and Xi Ri would begin when the sun is high in the sky. Moreover, this was a battle of life and death.

Qing Shui came to the public square with the intention to do his morning exercise before going to the battle. After all, the time that



remained until the actual battle was one hour. But Qing Shui hadn't thought that the public square would be crowded with a lot of people, especially with a number of disciples from the other halls.

"Qing Shui is here!" Someone shouted excitedly when they saw him.

"Where?"

"He's really here!"

In an instant, there was a racket. Qing Shui rubbed his forehead, and walked towards a quieter corner to continue training his Taichi Fist.

Some people seemed to approve of Qing Shui's attitude while others were disgusted by it. Some thought that Qing Shui may be feigning his attitude, and the others thought that he was trying to be calm as well. This was not Qing Shui's first time behaving this way, after all.

Gongsun Jianyun stood alone in the distance, seriously watching Qing Shui training. Some people were trying to imitate him, but Qing Shui didn't care about it. He focused all of his thoughts inside his own consciousness.

Three days worth of time may be insignificant to other people, but it was different for Qing Shui who had the Realm of the Violet

Jade Immortal. Three days was equivalent to three months of time, and three months of penance.

The 5th layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique had begun to stabilize. The Art of Pursuing, Divine Arm Clearing, and Divine Feet Clearing could still be mastered. The Art of Pursuing, though, had already been developing on the right path.

However, the distance from the Divine Arm Clearing and Diving Feet Clearing was still a distance away from the small success stage. Qing Shui wasn't disheartened as he thought about it, but he was a bit regretful because it would still only be three days to him. However, to go without the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal? Qing Shui couldn't stand the thought of it.

He kept practicing his Taichi Fist for the longest time until the quaint atmosphere intensified. It looked simple, but extremely profound.

“Xi Ri is here!”

“Wow, he is really here. Everyone give way!”

There was a commotion amongst the crowd as they automatically made a path for Xi Ri to pass through. Some even greeted Xi Ri as he was passing through.

Xi Ri slowly passed the crowd, his discreet pace seemingly unchanged as he walk towards the centre of the biggest arena. As

he walked to the bottom side of the arena, Xi Ri couldn't help but frown when he saw Qing Shui still training on the other side.

He could not see any of Qing Shui's concrete achievements, and he didn't believe that Qing Shui would be more powerful than him because he knew his situation well enough. It would be extremely difficult, or nearly impossible, for someone of Qing Shui's age from the Greencloud Continent to surpass him. In regards to the defeat of those Sword Tower disciples, who had the power equivalent to the Heavenly Palace Chief Senior Disciple, Xi Ri thought that he could defeat them just as easily.

But he would never have expected that Qing Shui would possess a godly treasure such as the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Now, he would rather believe that Qing Shui had trained on a technique to hide his breath and presence, or some other techniques that came with this type of ability.

This type of techniques was not rare. Moreover, hiding one's breath and presence was only effective during a sneak attack. The world of nine continents had always advocated pure martial strength as the ultimate force. Thus, Xi Ri did not think highly of this hidden breath technique.

It was because everything would falter in the face of absolute power!

Xi Ri slowly went up the arena. There he was, alone in the empty arena. Most people below the arena would need to look up if they



want to look at him and most people would enjoy the feeling of being looked up to.

Qing Shui punched out his fists one at a time, with each punch heavy as moving a mountain. There was a charm to it that visually impacted others. However, some people were beginning to urge Qing Shui to the arena.

“Qing Shui, go up quickly!”

“Yeah, don’t tell me you’re scared!”

Most of the ones shouting were not from Starmoon Hall. Most of the people from Starmoon Hall did not even made a sound. Twenty years ago, Xi Ri was the best in Starmoon Hall, and he was also Starmoon Hall’s Chief Disciple.

Back then, Starmoon Hall was highly regarded by everyone, as opposed to how it was now. The disciples now were mostly in the same age group as Xi Ri, and some were even way older than him.

Ever since Xi Ri was given the cold shoulder when he tried to pursue the Misty Hall Palace Mistress, he took a huge blow from the rejection. Soon after that, he left Starmoon Hall and had even quit the position of Chief Disciple.

Because of that, Gongsun Jianwu soon became the new Chief Disciple. And around this time, Starmoon Hall had also become the laughing stock of the other eight halls.

Qing Shui's appearance had allow Starmoon Hall to become glorious once again, especially after he single-handedly defeated the best, nine young men from Sword Tower. He even killed two of them and made the rest surrender. This allowed Qing Shui to put Starmoon Hall in a more glorious position than it was when Xi Ri was still there.

However, the battle today was more of an internal conflict between the two men. Moreover, this was also the battle of life and death for the two best men of Starmoon Hall in twenty years. A lot of people were excited and worried.

This was a battle that was hard to come across. For most people, it was a big privilege to witness such a battle to the death. However, they did not wish to see an outcome where both of them were defeated and wounded.

This was, after all, the battle to the death. The force of bonding was most important and necessary for the grand sects. Heavenly Palace's force of bonding fell under the jurisdiction of Heavenly Palace itself. Just like the battle between Qing Shui and the men from Sword Tower, if the battle occurred outside of the Heavenly Palace, the force of bonding lay with the Heavenly Palace.

But if it occurred within Heavenly Palace—for example, during the battle between every hall in the Heavenly Palace that occurred once every five years—the force of bonding would fall under every hall. Thus, Heavenly Palace would act as a 'grandfather' while the halls would act as the 'father'. The disciples in each hall will be known as 'children'!

The people urging for battle were mostly from the outside halls!

“I think he’s scared. After all, Xi Ri was the former Chief Disciple for twenty years. He had good qualifications and he started out as a Martial King Elementary Stage cultivator. Twenty years have passed, even if Qing Shui is super talented, it is still impossible to be that godly,” said one of the refined young man wearing the Stayday Hall clothing.

“Brother Shao is right!”

“Don’t tell me he’s waiting for the seniors to mediate the situation!”

.....

Those who purposely made the discussions in the loud voices were all from Starday Hall. A lot of people could see that something fishy was going on, since everyone knew that Qing Shui was the one who made a big fool out of Starday Hall last time.

Just then, a few elderly men and middle-age men walked into the public square. Only then did Qing Shui calmly stop training and slowly walked towards the arena.

There was a crowd already circling the arena when Qing Shui was training in a secluded area in the far end. As he walked towards the arena, Qing Shui realized that Fei Wuji and a few

elders from the Starday Hall were here too.

Qing Shui gazed around the area, and was shocked when he saw a few of Heavenly Palace Elder-level people from far away.

There were a lot of protectors in the Heavenly Palace as well. One of the requirements to being a protector was to possess the power of the peak of Xiantian. The administrators of the Heavenly Palace were Palace Lord or Mistress, Elder, Law Enforcer, Protector, Thousand Martial Elder, and Hundred Martial Elder!

Qing Shui spotted the two ladies as well. Beside them were two more pretty women that Qing Shui has never met before. They had the same graceful disposition and slender body. When they saw Qing Shui, they gave him a wink.

“Do they know me?”

Qing Shui greeted Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-li somewhat depressingly. Of course, Qing Shui didn't forget to flash a gentle smile at the two beautiful ladies that was obviously from the Misty Hall.

“Qing Shui, come on. Defeat him and I will introduce to you these two pretty ladies after that.” Huoyun Liu-li's voice was loud enough to shock the nearby crowd in the area.

“Liu-li, looks like your relationship with him is not as ordinary as we think.” The girl on the left smiled as she said gracefully.

Qing Shui greeted Fei Wuji, then walked towards the arena.

Qing Shui didn't think that there would be such a huge crowd today. There were obviously a lot more people surrounding the arena today than the other day during the fight with Sword Tower.

Qing Shui also came up empty-handed, since he had seen Xi Ri walked up to the arena empty-handed earlier. Qing Shui wasn't afraid to fist fight with opponents of higher training, much less fighting with Xi Ri, who was apparently even weaker than himself.

As Qing Shui went up to the arena, Xi Ri stood up straight. In an instant, he showed his gentle demeanor, which silenced the crowd surrounding the arena.

The atmosphere suddenly became tense on the arena. A lot of people could instantly feel a strong pressure in the air.

“Xi Ri's Gigantic Spiritual Suppression has improved greatly!”

“Ah, so Xi Ri was learning the Giant Spirit Divine Fist!”

.....

“My kung fu style is by using my fists. If you are using a weapon, please go and bring it.” Xi Ri warned Qing Shui when he saw him coming up empty-handed.

Whatever it was, his words sounded pleasant to Qing Shui's ears. Qing Shui could tell that he was, at least, a straightforward and open-minded man who followed a set of principles whenever he did his business.

Qing Shui nodded his head silently. He clenched both of his fists, indicating that he would use them to fight as well.

At the same time, when Qing Shui clenched both of his fists, he was filled with great power. He then let out a gigantic thunderous roar that echoed around everyone's ears.

Their powers clashed and Xi Ri abruptly cried out as well!

The piercing cries seemed as if it could almost penetrate through Qing Shui's roars!

After he let out a piercing cry, Xi Ri's body suddenly became burly and strong. It was as if he became a force that could tear down a sturdy wall.

As his body grew larger, his arms became massive and thick, like the size of a grown man's bulky legs. The arms are at least one-third from his original size. Both arms glowed in a golden light.

A pair of humongous fists, which looked extremely invincible, were rushing rhythmically towards Qing Shui's direction.

“This is the Legendary Grade, Earth Element: Giant Spirit Divine Fist!”



# AST 344 - Bear Dazzle, Volition Force, The Tyrannical Fourth Wave! It's Time To Return

---

“This is the Earth Element:: Legendary Grade Giant Spirit Divine Fist!”

Qing Shui's eyes were locked on to Xi Ri, he didn't dare to allow himself slightest bit of carelessness. He at least had Canghai to guard his back when he had his previous encounter with the Old Blindee. Although Xi Ri's cultivation wasn't higher than Old Blindee, situations where one failed at tasks they were confident in weren't uncommon, so he couldn't afford to be reckless.

He also knew about this Giant Spirit Divine fist. It was a power amplification technique, and the highest level of the Earth Element: Fist Technique could increase a very substantial amount of power. On top of that, Qing Shui observed the power of the mighty Heavenly Thunder Slash was also fused into the already strong fist technique.

Tiger Laceration!

Qing Shui also struck out abruptly. A loud Tiger's Roar rang out once again.

Bang!

Qing Shui grinned at the loud noise. He could feel that the

strength behind Xi Ri's punch was actually equal to his own after his breakthrough, or may even be a little stronger. It was no wonder that he was considered the most outstanding person among his generation of the Heavenly Palace. He reckoned that he couldn't have even withstood this strike before his breakthrough.

Xi Ri was even more surprised. Because this Giant Spirit Divine Fist had only one effect, that was to raise the strength of a punch by around three times and the qi stance by one time. In addition he had fused it with the Heavenly Thunder Slash, and he was actually only slightly stronger than his opponent.

Qing Shui was well informed of his opponent's cultivation arts. They were of the Earth Element: and above the Legendary grade! But Qing Shui still hadn't fully unleashed his qi force.

Gigantic Spiritual Suppression!

Xi Ri's gigantic fist flew towards Qing Shui with a trail of brilliant golden light behind it, just like a meteor catching up with the moon.

He looked like an enormous Battle God right at this moment, clumsy yet extremely nimble.

Bear Stance!

Along with a loud tiger's roar, Qing Shui clumsily raised his arms as if he was about to prop something up!

Bang!

Another loud strike!

The stone of special quality beneath Qing Shui's feet cracked and sunk more than half a foot. Nevertheless, Qing Shui remained perfectly still in the same position with both of his hands propping Xi Ri's enormous fists up.

The great suppressing force prevented Qing Shui from performing any killing technique with his feet. Xi Ri continued to press Qing Shui down with all of his strength. After all, he was currently in the favourable position. As long as Qing Shui slightly slacked, the great force would directly press down on his head and shoulders and this would be deadly.

The difference between the strength of both parties wasn't much, which caused them to reach a stalemate!

Bear Dazzle!

It was Qing Shui's first time he unleashed a killing technique derived from the Bear Form. A great swaying force was emitted after it built up, this was a kind of 'one-inch force', the volution force!

Xi Ri felt like the earth quaked and the mountains shook within an instant. His expression changed and he quickly moved

backwards. He retracted his fists to guard against any of Qing Shui's sneak attacks.

An enormous qi aura filled the air of the arena. Xi Ri's techniques were tyrannical and sophisticated, their powerful aura could be sensed easily and it felt even more powerful to the people who were closer to the arena.

Qing Shui was the one who lunged forward this time. The speed of his leap was so fast that it was as if sparks were flying from it. One would be amazed if they had witnessed the movements of the Black Armored Jumping King!

Taichi Single Whip!

Obscure Realm, Great Perfection Stage, Taichi Single Whip!

A Taichi Single Whip with the addition of Frenzied Bull's Strength!

A Taichi Single Whip fused with the Heavenly Thunder Slash! A simple strength strike!

Bang!

Xi Ri retreated two steps from Qing Shui's attack!

He was in disbelief because Qing Shui's speed was just too fast!

He was about to be overwhelmed!

This was because Qing Shui had used the “cultivation art” of the Black Armored Jumping King on top of the Cloudmist Steps. Although it still looked like the Cloudmist Steps, it was barely recognisable for all who watched. The Black Armored Jumping King’s movements were toned down a lot too, so many were able to realise it was somewhat still the Cloudmist Steps of the Heavenly Palace.

“Taichi Single Whip... When can I cultivate my Taichi Single Whip to this level too?” A youth who had attended Qing Shui’s lessons recently sighed in amazement.

The words of this youth made the people who had been cultivating alongside Qing Shui realise the tyranny, broadness and profoundness of these Taichi fists. It could actually match up to the greatness of the Giant Spirit Divine Fist and was not inferior than it in any respect. This excited them endlessly. The Giant Spirit Divine Fist was of the Legendary grade, could it be that this Taichi Fist was also Legendary.....

But then they remembered they knew that currently Qing Shui’s Taichi Fists were of the Obscure Realm, Grand Perfection Stage!

Qing Shui leaped once again and rushed towards Xi Ri who was backing down, swift like a gust of wind!

Hammer Explosion Technique!

Not only did it have the effects of the Frenzied Bull's Strength and the terrifying Heavenly Thunder Slash behind it, but it was also heavy and unsophisticated like the immovable mountains.

Bang!

Xi Ri could only struggle to defend at the mercy of Qing Shui's absolute speed. Even so, he was pushed backwards from the merciless attacks, and his entire arms ached dully.

Ever since he cultivated the Giant Spirit Divine Fist, this was the first time he had experienced such a situation when he fought another person of the same level. This massive divine fist was his trump card.

“The Hammer Explosion Technique! Old Mu, the Hammer Explosion Technique that we are cultivating can actually be this domineering! I have decided that I must master the Taichi Fists in the future and have a thorough grasp of it!” A slightly thin youth exclaimed in excitement to another youth beside him.

.....

The Taichi fists were unable to heavily damage Xi Ri right now. Qing Shui didn't use the Heaven Shaking Hammer or wear any battle armor and didn't even use his current most powerful Basic Sword Techniques.

Qing Shui was completely using Xi Ri to practise his Taichi Fists

right now. However, he had already decided to not kill or cripple him. Perhaps in the beginning Qing Shui was quite helpless against him but to defeat Xi Ri now was not a very difficult task to him.

The trait of the Ancient Strengthening Technique that Qing Shui had been cultivating was the strength of the physical body and extremely long lasting endurance. Xi Ri was already panting breathlessly from Qing Shui's relentless attacks.

If Qing Shui were to fully display his perverse speed now, he could definitely smash Xi Ri's head in. However, he currently bombarded him with the violent techniques of Taichi, one after another.

This made many cheer and they were the people who had been practising their Taichi Fists with Qing Shui every day. They know now that even the slow Taichi Fists they had been practising had such a violent side to them.

Rather than a duel, Qing Shui felt that he was more proficient in killing in ways such as using Hidden Weapons and Gold Needles. He was confident that he could take Xi Ri out right from the beginning as soon as his spirit, qi and intent were merged together. But of course, he would get hurt in the process too.

This was the ability that Qing Shui had acquired after he achieved the Mental State of Minute Subtlety. So he would definitely not lose today, if worst come to worst he could always kill him. Qing Shui had a few tricks up his sleeves but all of them came with a heavy price. But with the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui should be able to recover fast.



Xi Ri's eyes were red. Anyone would be angry to be pushed down like this. After being struck by Qing Shui again, Xi Ri released the howl that he had been suppressing.

That howl was filled with unwillingness and unyieldingness!

Just right at that moment...!

Golden light shone out from Xi Ri's tall figure, and made him look like a Golden Battle God! A wave of violent and formidable power that was way greater than before spread out.

“HAHAHA!”

Xi Ri's laughed maniacally!

“It's a breakthrough!”

“Xi Ri actually broke through! He broke through to the Martial King Grade 6!”

“F\*ck, he broke through at this time! He should thank the Gods! Now it's uncertain who will emerge as the victor!”

.....

The cries of surprise were endless. Astonishment and many other expressions were conveyed throughout the crowds! Some were even insulting. But each and everyone of them was extremely excited.

“Sister Mingyue, Qing Shui will be fine right?!” Huoyun Liu-Li asked Canghai Mingyue in worry.

“He will be fine!” Canghai Mingyue clenched her teeth.

An old man in the distance who looked ordinary yet especially elderly, was watched Xi Ri who was on the arena and smiled in relief. He nodded in satisfaction at Qing Shui before he turned around to leave.

“Thank you for going easy on me just now!” Xi Ri smiled at Qing Shui.

“You’re welcome. I didn’t go easy on you. You have your high endurance to thank. Come, show me your current strength,” Qing Shui replied indifferently.

The expression on Xi Ri’s face was complex, but he clenched his teeth and charged towards Qing Shui. Although it was the same fist technique he used in the beginning, it looked like it was obviously on one higher level now.

Regardless of whether it was the suppression as mighty as a mountain or that tyrannical powerful fist!

Taichi Cloudhand!

Qing Shui circulated his qi to the peak. When he came in contact with the opponent’s giant fist, the softness and hardness aspects of the force in him were unleashed at the same moment.

Transform the coming force to attack the opponent!

To receive and to extend, the force of his opponent’s fist was dissolved!

Although it seemed like it didn’t take much for Qing Shui to dissolve his opponent’s attack, only he himself knew that it was not as easy as it had seemed on the surface! But then Qing Shui was like a little boat on the sea after that, he could just barely dissolve Xi Ri’s violent attacks in time.

“The situation had reversed, it was like that just now!”

“He must be feeling good about it!”

.....

Qing Shui fought and moved backwards at the same time. Both parties were already fighting at their full power now. The noises from their clashes were endless and yellow coloured qi force radiated all around the arena. People only discovered now that

Qing Shui had also been cultivating Legendary grade cultivation arts.

On top of that they were also of the Earth Element:!

Perhaps Xi Ri had realised that if he continued on like this he'd either be in advantage or disadvantage. This brat was really a monster. How could his body be this perversely strong and have such ample endurance?

Xi Ri's sprinting speed was observed to have abruptly rose by at least twofold and he had already guessed Qing Shui's route of escape!

Gigantic Spirit Divine Might!

Xi Ri's figure once again enlarged a little, and at the same time his entire body had an illusory effect\*. Two gigantic fists flew straight towards Qing Shui.

Nothing sophisticated, just a direct and effective punch!

Qing Shui quickly withdrew a step and slightly leaned his body forward. Since he couldn't avoid the unavoidable, then there was no need for him to evade!

After he stabled himself, the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm was unleashed!

Fourth Wave!

“Bang bang bang bang!”

As the loud noises rang out consecutively, Qing Shui was forced three consecutive steps backwards. His face was a little pale, but Xi Ri on the other hand was sent flying with blood gushing out from his mouth.

He flew out of the arena. But someone leaped forwards and caught him!

It was a middle aged man who had the same facial features as Xi Ri. The moment he landed on the floor, he quickly shoved a medicinal pill into Xi Ri's mouth.

“Thank you for your mercy!”

The man nodded and left with Xi Ri!

Qing Shui looked away and slowly walked down the arena under the admiration of everyone. His figure was exuding an aura of loneliness.

“Qing Shui!”

He saw a pair of beautiful and moist smiling eyes, Huoyun Liu-Li

happily latched on his arm.

Qing Shui gave a relieved smile to Canghai Mingyue, who was looking at him in concern. He felt extremely desolate the moment he walked down the arena, but the warm and caring looks he received from the two ladies immediately brought a smile to his face.

He can't cut off his emotions, familial affection, friendships and love! Qing Shui was clear about what he needed to do next!

Return!

It was time to return!

# AST 345 - Crippled Yang Bone, Crippled Yang Sabre Technique And Situ Clan's Activity

---

Return!

It's time to return!

Qing Shui patted Huoyun Liu-Li's delicate back and smiled. He knew that he didn't need to say anything at this moment.

Discussions exploded below the arena, but Qing Shui couldn't hear anything. He leisurely left the scene along with the two ladies, Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji under the envious gazes of many.

The few of them had a happy lunch together at Cang Wuya's residence. No one mentioned the incident just now, but all of them had their own views on the matter.

Cang Wuya was pretty satisfied with Qing Shui, and even more so now. He, who considered Qing Shui as his junior, was even more adamant about his own thinking. He looked towards Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li with a smile.

Fei Wuji sighed while looking at Qing Shui. The feeling of time ticking away was particularly strong as the older generation was being replaced by the newer generation!



“Old Master, I might be leaving soon!”

Qing Shui announced gently not long after they finished their meal, but it was still quite sudden news. Everyone stared at Qing Shui in shock. Although Cang Wuya knew that he would be leaving, he didn't expect it to be so soon.

Fei Wuji was the same, too!

The two ladies knew that he would wait until after this year to return, but Qing Shui said 'soon'. That would mean it shouldn't be more than half a month or even three or five days.

“Qing Shui, didn't you say you will only leave after this year?” Canghai Mingyue questioned in doubt. Worry could be seen in her beautiful eyes. She knew that Qing Shui's cultivation had improved greatly so she knew the reason behind his return.

He is leaving for the Yan Clan!

Although she knew Qing Shui's strength had greatly improved, she still felt like something was a little off about this. It was a little too rushed. She didn't know why, but she was hoping that he would postpone it.

Qing Shui could only be fully prepared if time permitted, regardless of mentality or in his cultivation, especially after observing his potential. If Qing Shui could postpone for another two years, Canghai Mingyue believed that even the Yan Clan

wouldn't be a problem for him by then.

“I've been away for so long. I'm a little worried about my family so I wish to return and stay there for awhile!” Qing Shui looked at Canghai Mingyue with a smile, and gave her a look of assurance.

Qing Shui really misses his mother. He has been away for more than three years and he knew that his mother must be missing him very much. Besides, Qing Shui can also cultivate there. It was essential for him to return now, also to raise the strength of the Qing Clan by another level.

Canghai Mingyue was looking back at Qing Shui, her eyebrows slightly knitted together. She didn't utter another word, but her expression was filled with worry.

“Qing Shui, when do you plan to return? I will prepare something with Sister Mingyue!” Huoyun Liu-Li was a little worried at first, but after seeing the determination in Qing Shui, she smiled happily.

Qing Shui looked at Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji, as if waiting for their reaction.

“Huhu, if you're homesick then return. But Qing Shui, if you have any troubles you can tell this old man. Don't ever put yourself in danger. You need to think about your family, Mingyue and Liu-Li!” Cang Wuya quickly smiled heartily.

“Qing Shui, I won’t say much but act according to your ability all the time. Remember, as long as you have time you can do everything you want. Avoid acting on impulse,” Fei Wuji told Qing Shui seriously.

“Thank you, Old Master and Martial Uncle Fei! We plan to leave in five days. Mingyue and Liu-Li, go make your preparations!” Qing Shui thanked Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji before telling the two ladies after hesitating a little.

“Sure, this old man will see you off when you leave. But first, you should complete your Elder Ceremony tomorrow!” Cang Wuya told Qing Shui after thinking for a while.

If it wasn’t for Cang Wuya’s reminder, Qing Shui would have completely forgotten about it. He nodded happily at Cang Wuya and said, “I’ll leave everything to the Old Master.”

The Heavenly Palace’s Elder status is a social status of great importance on the Greencloud Continent. To outsiders, the Elders of Heavenly Palace were referred to the Elders of the different halls in the Heavenly Palace, while those Supreme Elders of the Elder Associations were usually not in contact with the outside world.

This social status would earn respect everywhere on the Greencloud Continent; it was a status to be feared and respected so Qing Shui didn’t mind receiving this status before his departure.

Hundred Miles City!

Situ Clan!

“Young Master Shang has returned!”

“Young Master Luan just returned a few days ago and now Young Master Shang. Is something going to happen to the Situ Clan?”

“Yes, look at the people that Young Master Shang has brought with him. Just one glance and you can tell that they are the masters of the masters. Their aura is a lot more intense than the Old Master of the Yu Clan. Yup, also even more intense than that Qing Clan’s Demon.” A seemingly loud mouthed man chipped in.

“Old Gao, keep it down. Situ Clan is no longer the same as it was in the past. The Qing Clan is even more different now!” A petite youth with bright eyes softly dissuaded.

“Hehe, don’t worry about my big mouth. I will definitely not get into trouble for what comes out of it. I’ve got some insider information, interested?” The loud mouthed man named Old Gao secretly told the four or five people around him. His expression was particularly complacent.

“Hurry up and spill the beans, Brother Gao! Don’t keep us in suspense, we are dying to hear about it!” Another youth urged.

“Brother Gao” looked at the rest in satisfaction before he continued secretly. “Since you guys will also know about this soon, so I shall divulge this to you all first.”

At the side courtyard of the Situ Residence, the few of them surrounded “Brother Gao” with anticipating looks on their faces while waiting for Brother Gao to open his mouth!

“Do you know why the two young masters came back at the same time?”

“Could it be that something is going to happen? Brother Gao was bullied by the Qing Clan before. Perhaps the two young masters came back to deal with Qing Clan?” the petite youth questioned curiously.

“But the two young masters don’t seem to be a match to the Qing Clan’s demon!” Another youth who had been silent this whole time spoke up.

“Do you know what’s the strength of those two people that Young Master Shang has brought back with him?” the man called Brother Gao asked pretentiously.

“Brother Gao, stop keeping us in suspense. We are anxious to know!” The youth urged for the second time. Seemed like an impatient fellow.

“Your guesses are almost there. Situ Clan is going to deal with the Qing Clan this time. They aim to be the most powerful clan of Hundred Miles City once again, so we all don’t need to be well-behaved like we do now in the future. I shall visit that Night Fragrance Court when that goddamn Qing Clan has fallen. See if

that Yu Niang still dares to think I am penniless. I, your father, will make her suck my d\*ck,” Brother Gao said in despise.

“But Brother Gao, the Qing Clan still has that Qing Shui. Although he is not in the Qing Residence right now, Mingyue Gelou is there. That girl is actually a Xiantian cultivator! I think even Young Master Luan cannot defeat her.”

At that time, Qing Shui had left a vicious and merciless impression on many: Don’t ever think about laying a finger on his family or humiliate his mother. He would behead anyone even over a single bad word.

“Brother Gao” smiled after listening and snorted in disdain. “The people that Young Master Shang has brought back are actually of a Xiantian Grade 8 while the other is a Xiantian Grade 10 who might break through to Martial King Grade at any moment.”

“Martial King? Martial King!” Someone let out a cry of surprise after taking a moment to process the information.

To them, Martial King was something unattainable. It was a realm which they have never thought much about.

“Xiantian Grade 10!” The rest also drew a cold breath. When Qing Shui was “savage” back then, he was only a very weak Xiantian.

To them, a Xiantian was something so out of their reach! As for Martial King, it was a topic which they wouldn’t even think or talk

about.

“Father, Grandfather!”

Situ Shang bowed at Situ Ba and Situ Nantian. Three years had allowed Situ Shang’s personality to cool down and settle down a lot!

“Well done, Shang’er. You did not let your grandfather and me down after all!” Situ Ba let out an unrestrained laugh.

“Shang’er, are those two reliable?” Situ Nantian questioned his grandson who was different now than before with a frown. But he was also extremely happy on the inside.

“Don’t worry, Grandfather. Martial Brother Yan and Li are definitely reliable. They are the direct disciples of my Master. This is also why I have returned this time. They will be in my care in the future.” Situ Shang smiled with confidence. His slightly fair complexion and high pitched voice made people feel weird.

“Alright, Shang’er. Do your best. As long as your strength goes up, everything will be in your hands and things will be back to normal. The future of the Situ Clan still lies in you.” Situ Nantian gave Situ Shang a serious look.

To be honest, the Situ Clan didn’t hold much significance in Situ Shang’s heart. He was only passionate about this because it involved dealing with the Qing Clan. He will never forget how bad

Qing Shui hurt him, and even made him unable to touch a woman. For someone who had been living among the flowers, his life was a living hell especially now when he didn't lack beauties around him. Some were even throwing themselves at him. He had plenty of flowers to pick, but how could he pick them? His testicles were already crippled by Qing Shui.

There was once a daring lady who threw herself into his arms. Her small hand reached for Situ Shang's crotch only to discover that there was nothing there. Before she could even react in shock, Situ Shang had already broken her neck.

He wanted to tear Qing Shui to shreds so badly. He had only known how worthless a Xiantian was after he joined the Medicine King Aristocrat Clan. The once arrogant Qing Shui could only most likely be a normal guard if he was part of the Medicine King Aristocrat Clan.

At that time Situ Shang decided to settle down there no matter what. As long as he seized every opportunity, he would improve at all costs. Only that he didn't expect himself to be blessed with great luck. His special "Crippled Yang Bone" constitution was regarded highly by an Elder from the Medicine King Aristocrat Clan, causing him to be accepted as his last core disciple.

This made Situ Shang wild with joy. He cherished this rare opportunity and took great pains to cultivate. It took three years of cultivation under the usage of medicinal pills to reach the peak of Houtian.

He was also aware that the "Crippled Yang Sabre" that he had



been cultivating could only be cultivated to its peak by people with this type of Crippled Yang Bone constitution like himself. What made him even happier was that as long as he could break through to Xiantian, he would be able to consume “Yang Revitalising Pellet” and rejuvenate the most important characteristic of being a male.

Situ Shang was exhilarated. The torment he had been going through was inhumane, especially when he could only look at beautiful women but not touch them. That taste of having no way to relieve himself was downright a living hell.

Situ Shang took his leave of Situ Ba and Situ Nantian.

He entered a guest room. This was the “temporary residence” of the two disciples from Medicine King Aristocrat Clan who had returned together with Situ Shang. Although they possessed extraordinary strength, they were very respectful towards Situ Nantian and Situ Ba due to Situ Shang’s status of being the Last Core Disciple.

“Senior Martial Brother Yan, Senior Martial Brother Li!”

Situ Shang wandered there and knocked on the door.

Not long after that, two disheveled men appeared at the door. One was a tall and strong looking man, while the other was petite but looked skillful. “Junior Martial Brother Situ, nothing can top two men playing with one woman after all. When can we find a woman of higher grade than this again?”

Fortunately, Situ Shang was aware of his two Martial Brothers' kink of having sex with the same woman together. If it was someone else, they would definitely jump to the conclusion that these two men were having gay sex.

“Let's go, we'll go eat something first. I'll bring both of you somewhere fun later, you guys will definitely enjoy it!” Situ Shang smiled unnaturally.

He glanced at the unmoving lady sprawled on the bed. Teeth and claw marks could be seen all over her snowy white skin... On top of the mess on the bed, if it weren't for the slight trembles of her body, anyone would have thought she was dead.

# AST 346 - Killing In Public, The Prescription For The Strong Wind Water Primordial Pellet

---

The three of them went to the hall to get some food. The two of them ate a lot, finishing up most of the food when Situ Shang had barely eaten.

Especially that thin man. Compared to that tall and burly man, he had an even bigger appetite! Devouring all that food, it was really hard to tell where all that food went.

"I'm really f\*cking hungry. This work is really tiring, but it's extremely comfortable as well. It's a pity I haven't had my fill!" The lean man was still eating as coarse words came out from his mouth.

"Martial Brother Li, after you're done eating, I'll bring you to a place. You'll definitely be fully satisfied, and I guarantee that you'll like it!" An unknown flame burned in Situ Shang's eyes.

After the meal, Situ Shang and his two Martial Brothers Yan and Li walked up the streets of the Hundred Miles City!

"It's been a long time since I've walked on this street! It's a really different feeling!" Situ Shang looked at the ever-prosperous streets, saying ruefully as he looked up into the clear skies.

"Look! That's Situ Clan's wastrel! The other time, he was given a

harsh beating by those from Qing Clan, and it was rumored that even his balls were smashed. I wonder if that's true." An abrupt voice resounded to Situ Shang's ears.

That voice was like a sharp sword, piercing right into his heart! Immediately, his body felt as if it was burning in flames!

Before he could let out his fury, he heard something else!

"It's definitely true. Back then, many people had seen it. Those things were smashed by Qing Shui's kick. And someone had bribed his personal maid who was played frequently by this wastrel in the past. But since that incident, he had not touched her again. Once she even chanced upon him taking a bath. What did you think she saw?" A youngster with thick lips and small eyes smiled and said.

"Could it be that that thing is gone?" Someone immediately kicked up a fuss!

"Haha, they're completely smashed. It's totally empty... Argh!!!"

A pile of blood scattered!

Situ Shang's face was extremely grim. Now, having reached the pinnacle of Houtian, it was not a big deal for him to kill someone. Moreover, there were not many in Hundred Miles City who could win against him. After all, there were not many Xiantian cultivators.

Thereafter, those who had joined the discussion earlier let out cries of horror! In an instant, there was huge chaos in the streets, extremely noisy!

Killing in public!

Such events were not rare in the world of the nine continents. But for Situ Clan, the Situ Clan who had been quiet for the past over three years, to be killing in public, it was extremely unusual.

This matter spread through the streets very quickly. And other than his two Martial Brothers, there was no one else who stood close to Situ Shang.

"Martial Brother Yan, Martial Brother Li, let's go. It's not far away. This time around, you'll definitely be satisfied. It's a lady of extremely high quality, and would definitely fit the bill to your likings."

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui was doing alchemy. He was just a little bit away of experience points from getting the Wind Water Primordial Pellet. Therefore, Qing Shui planned to get his hands on the prescription as soon as possible, so that he could prepare the medicinal herbs and such.

He would practise his alchemy for a while and then rotate to train other areas. After all, there were now too many things he had

to cultivate. However, at present, Qing Shui focused more on the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Crane Form, Art of Pursuing, Divine Arm Clearing, Divine Feet Clearing, and alchemy; devoting less time in other areas. Thankfully, he had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Even if he had devoted less time in other areas, it was already equivalent to an ordinary person spending their whole effort in their cultivation.

Ding!

A sharp sound that was like a divine melody rang out in Qing Shui's ears, representing that the prescription for the Wind Water Primordial Pellet has appeared. A prescription that required five hundred thousand experience points, how could Qing Shui not feel agitated?

He could not help but immediately look into his consciousness!

Wind Water Primordial Pellet: Agility-Enhancing Fruit (Clear Wind Fruit), Beast Pill, Nine Fragrance Worm, Peach of Immortality, White Frost Nectar, Canfeng Dewdrops, Nine-Winged Golden Cicada, Inner Core of a Thousand-year demonic beast, Thousand-year fluoritum, Two Thousand-year Lingzhi, Two Thousand-year Earth Essence, Golden Horn Firetail Fish, Small Revitalizing Pellet.

Qing Shui was a bit dumbfounded, but he was still quite happy. He already had the Beauty Fruit, and stuff like the Nine Fragrance Worm, while rare, could still be bought.

This was the second time Qing Shui had seen the term Peach of Immortality. The first time was in the prescription for the Xiantian Golden Pellet, and the first time he heard about it was from Yiye Jiange, who had told him that it could increase one's lifespan by fifty years. But its rarity was even higher than that of the other fruits he had, such as the Strength-Enhancing Fruit, with the exception of the Beauty Fruit.

Qing Shui smiled at the look of the White Frost Nectar. He had already decided to use those similar to that from the back of the mountain. He could also find Canfeng Dewdrops, which was very similar to that of the White Frost Nectar, and should not be rare in the world of the nine continents.

But Qing Shui felt down at the look of the Nine-Winged Golden Cicada. It was another item which gave him a headache. Such items were extremely rare to begin with. Putting the Nine-Winged Golden Cicada aside, the Golden Cicada alone was a demonic beast from the moment it was born and they generally had only four wings. Their strength and age could all be gauged by the number of wings they had. Four wings represented one thousand years, and each additional wing was an additional five hundred years. This meant that the Nine-Winged Golden Cicada was a demonic beast with a age of thirty-five hundred years old...

Most importantly, it was very small. Regardless if it was Thousand-year or Thirty-Five Hundred-year, they were only the size of a baby's fist. However, they were extremely ferocious, had the speed of lightning, and their sharp cicada cries could numb a person's nerves. Therefore, not many people would want to offend these domineering tiny creatures.

As for the Thousand-year demonic beast's inner core, 1000-year fluoritum, Two Thousand-year Lingzhi, and Two Thousand-year Earth Essence, Qing Shui could still look for them. While they were very valuable, Qing Shui had the confidence to find them himself or to get them from the Heavenly Palace.

Qing Shui decided to bring the token with the word "medicine" to the Medicinal Reserves to check it out. He had already accumulated enough to be able to collect a few rounds of medicine at one go, and could even collect higher quality ingredients such as medicinal herbs which were Two Thousand-year and above.

The Heavenly Palace's medicine token be used to collect Thousand-year medicinal herb for twice a month, but after accumulating ten times, one could collect Two Thousand-year medicinal herb for one time. The reason such precious medicinal herbs could be collected was because there were not many people in the Heavenly Palace who had such medicine tokens.

When Qing Shui saw the Golden Horn Firetail Fish, he once again felt that the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was made to provide service for his alchemy. He was already numb to this now.

As for the last ingredient, it made Qing Shui slightly surprised. To think that the Small Revitalizing Pellet could also be used as a type of ingredient. However, Qing Shui was still very happy. After all, he could bring out the Small Revitalizing Pellet easily.

He only needed find the Nine-Winged Golden Cicada, and wait a short period of time to let the Golden Horn Firetail Fish breed since there were only two of them now. And there was still the



Peach of Immortality... Qing Shui felt that he would encounter problems in his alchemy each time.

For instance, the reason he had yet to create the Great Revitalizing Pellet was because he was short of the Phoenix's Tail!

Qing Shui did not want to think about it anymore. He decided to first take a look at the Wind Water Primordial Pellet!

Effect: Increase overall abilities by 30%; gain 10% chance to increase the experience gained for all the martial arts by 1%; clears the Yongquan acupoint!

Qing Shui looked over it for a total of five times before he was sure that he had not seen wrongly. To think that it was actually a pellet which was at the 3rd level of King Grade! And that it had a 10% chance to increase all the martial arts cultivated. It was just like how his Ancient Strengthening Technique has reached the 100th cycle, after eating this Wind Water Primordial Pellet, not only would he abilities increased, there was still a 10% chance that he would be able to break through and attain the 101st cycle.

What made Qing Shui most surprised was the last effect, to clear the Yongquan acupoint, the depression formed at the front one third section of the sole of the foot when the toes were flexed.

Shaoyin Meridian on the foot. When this spot is hit, it would hurt one's Dan Tian, causing the Qi to be unable to rise, destroying one's speed and martial arts which involved the legs. Qing Shui knew that if this acupoint was cleared, it would definitely raise his

speed by a lot, and the benefits would be tremendous.

He knew that his alchemy was really strong, but he did not know if his medicinal pills were of the King Grades. Such attributes made Qing Shui stumped over how to classify it.

It was because it was rumored that only the medicinal pills of Royal Grade or higher would have such amazing effects! Though he was not sure how much of such effects he would be able to bring, it was said that there were no Royal Grade medicinal pills in the Greencloud Continent.

The next day, Qing Shui brought the medicine token to the Heavenly Palace's Medicinal Reserves. To think that he managed to get what he wanted, the Thousand-year fluoritum, Two Thousand-year Lingzhi, Two Thousand-year Earth Essence. And seeing that he could still collect two more, Qing Shui chose to get the Blood Red Camellia and the Devil's Snare.

This made Qing Shui very surprised. He did not expect to be able to get the two medicinal herbs required for the Great Revitalizing Pellet. Now, he was only short of the Phoenix's Tail. The previous times he went to collect the medicinal herbs, he could only look at the section with the Thousand-year medicinal herbs. He would never had thought that the Blood Red Camellia and the Devil's Snare were both medicinal herbs of two thousand years, and that if they had not reached the age of two thousand, they were addressed by another name, the Blood Camellia and Datura!

Qing Shui knew that he was leaving soon, so for the next few days, he decided to take a walk around, have a look around, with

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li if possible.

It was just that today, he was not far from his place when he saw a lady. It was the lady called Mo Yan or Mo Yayan.

One would pass by a lot of people, both men and women. It was not possible for one to be able to interact with every single person one had met, or for one to have connections forever with the same person.

Everyone would experience a phase in their life at different times, and throughout their lives, they may experience many good and bad things and events.

Just like how it was for Qing Shui. Back when he was in the Qing Village, he had never expected to come into contact with people from the Hundred Miles City. After his abilities had gotten higher, he got into the Skysword Sect, and then followed by meeting Canghai Mingyue and entering the Immortal Sword Sect. And now, he was in Heavenly Palace, and had disagreements with Sword Tower. At different phases, the people he interacted with changed.

Qing Shui wanted very much to put down everything he had gone through, but it was just a wish. People would forever live a life of forgetting and remembering things. Just like how this lady before him gave one a very good feeling. That weak, sickly, and indifferent aura attracted many people, including Qing Shui, to want to care for her.

However, Qing Shui knew that she was just a passerby in his life. After leaving this time, when they meet again next time, everything might have changed.

# AST 347 - Promoted As An Elder. Farewell, Setting Foot On The Journey Back Home

---

“Qing Shui, it’s been a long time since we have seen each other!”

Qing Shui felt it was unexpected that Mo Yan was the one initiating a conversation with him. He was even more surprised when Mo Yan showed a faint, subtle smile on his face.

“Yes, thank you for treating my wounds last time!” Qing Shui replied, unknowing of any other formalities.

“Don’t mention it. I feel embarrassed that what I did had no contrasting effect. You could have easily treated yourself. I felt like I was just meddling around.” Mo Yan laughed.

This time, he laughed out loud. His smile was gentle, and although it was a bit perverted and indifferent, it actually suited him well. It made people feel pity for him.

After they exchanged a few random words, both of them bid farewell to each other. Qing Shui aimlessly walked around the Heavenly Palace. He slowed down whenever arriving at a crowded place, but he sped up whenever he passed a secluded place. However, when he spotted a good and attractive scenery, Qing Shui would stop to take in the view. There was a certain impact to a person’s mood when looking at such scenery.

The second day!

??? .....

The bell in the Starmoon Hall rang nine times! This meant that there was something important going on among the halls in the Heavenly Palace. The sound summoned everyone in the Starmoon Hall to gather together.

Everyone from the Starmoon Hall went to the public square and assembled after they heard the bell ring. Within an instant, the public square was already in a great commotion as people were moving about in the crowd. There were still many disciples, protectors, elders, and others who had yet to arrive in the square.

“What is happening again. It’s been a long time since the bell rang for nine times.” Already, there were discussions amongst the crowd.

“What is going on? Using nine rings to summon us here... I was just doing my work. I am in a bad mood, not knowing exactly what is happening right now!” A handsome young man yelled in resentment.

“What are you saying? We did it over and over again and you are in a bad mood...” A beautiful young girl on his side shyly scolded him.

“Over and over again....” The people surrounding them began to whistle, making the girl run away with her face covered!

The man, however, gazed at the surrounding crowd excitedly before leaving with the girl.

“Normally when the bell in the Heavenly Palace rings nine times, it could be a ceremony to worship our ancestors, a ceremony to promote someone to an Elder, or a ceremony to sack Elders...” said a seemingly wise-looking young man.

“If you know so much, then what do you think will most likely happen?” A tall young man beside him asked curiously.

“Ancestor worshipping is impossible. If it is to punish an Elder, then maybe this is a ceremony to sack an Elder. But recently, there has been no news of any Elders making unforgivable mistakes!” The young man’s eyes gleamed.

“Could it be a ceremony to promote someone as an Elder?” The other young man asked absent-mindedly.

“Who could it be then? Who has the ability to be promoted to an Elder?”

No one knew who had shouted out those words, but after that, a lot of people became silent because they thought of two scenarios that had already happened: Qing Shui’s challenge to the nine warriors from Sword Tower, and Qing Shui’s battle with Xi Ri.

Nobody knew what kind of power Qing Shui possessed to be able to defeat even Xi Ri in a battle. It may be sudden to promote him to an Elder, given his age and potential of growth, but after a few more years, perhaps nobody would fuss about it anymore.

Qing Shui appeared on the arena fully clothed after he had a bath!

The arena was entirely filled with Elders and a few Supreme Elders. Although the Supreme Elders worked under the Elder Association and did not belong to any halls, they still treated the former halls that they had worked under as their family. Even though they were representing Heavenly Palace as a whole, the concerns over the halls they had worked under did not affect the Supreme Elders whatsoever.

The Starmoon Hall Palace Lord appeared as well. He did not utter a word, but looked at Qing Shui happily. The lord felt satisfied knowing that Starmoon Hall would always be proud of him no matter what happened.

“I would like to announce a piece of good news to everyone today. Starmoon Hall will have the addition of a new Elder, and he is none other than Qing Shui whom you all should be familiar by now. He is also the youngest Elder in the history of Heavenly Palace.” One of the Elders smiled as he announced to everyone below the arena.

Although a lot of people had expected Qing Shui to know about



it, judging from his clean appearance and clothing, they still felt it was incredible to hear from the Elders. In an instant, the crowd exploded into a frenzy.

“Crap, he just got promoted to Elder straightaway, and at a very young age. This is the Elder of the Heavenly Palace we are talking about! ”

“This status basically allows you to go anywhere unchallenged in the Greencloud continent!”

“He became an Elder at a very young age, his future is endless!”

.....

The praises were endless!

The Elders on the arena also chatted with each other endlessly about random things. Some talked about the law, some made congratulatory remarks, and some were simply excited....

A lady walked towards Qing Shui and bestowed an Elder uniform to him. He accepted the uniform and carefully put it on. The violet robe made Qing Shui look even more gentle than before. Even the women nearby were captivated by his new appearance as well. However, they nervously lowered their heads when the surrounding people teased them of being spellbound by Qing Shui.

The second lady walked towards him carrying a beautiful crystal-

clear token, directly pinning it onto Qing Shui's waist area. This token represented the status of an Elder.

Qing Shui could clearly see the words "Order of Elder" on the front and the words "Heavenly Palace" on the back!

A third lady came and bestowed him a White Jade Sword, which symbolized his status as an Elder. The sharp sword is extremely valuable, but it could never be used against opponents in battles. However, it goes without doubt that this was the well-known White Jade Sword. Although it was less inferior to "Order of Elder", it was still one of the important item used to symbolize an Elder.

Since Qing Shui was an Elder of the Heavenly Palace, he bowed to the surrounding crowd around him.

"Elder Qing, please give more guidance to me."

Huoyun Liu-li said, looking at Qing Shui before going back. But she had not been able to hold her charming laughter after saying that to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui rubbed her head softly and messed up the hair that had been held up by her hairpin. She appeared charming when she looked at Qing Shui with such a bitterness gaze.

And then, three days have passed just like that!

“Qing Shui, be careful on your journey, please take good care of Mingyue and Liu-li.” Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji sent Qing Shui and the two women all the way to the bottom of the Heavenly Palace.

“Old man, please go back. Don’t worry, I will not let anything harm them. Martial Uncle Fei, thank you so much!”

“Grandpa, we will be back soon to see you again!”

The Firebird and Canghai Mingyue’s Golden Winged Thunder Condor circled around the sky above them. The phoenix crown on Firebird looked much bigger than before. Eventually, they left for their journey back home under the reluctant eyes of Cang Wuya and Fei Wuji.

It was Cang Wuya’s first time seeing Qing Shui’s beast. He was especially relieved after he saw the phoenix crown on its head.

The two women, however, were teary-eyed, especially Canghai Mingyue. It had been rare for Qing Shui to see this sensible side of hers.

“Mingyue, Liu-li, we will still come back in the future. So try to be happy! As they say, all good things must come to an end!” Qing Shui comforted both Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-li.

Perhaps due to Firebird’s acquisition of the phoenix crown, it did not cling onto the Golden Winged Thunder Condor as much as before. But what surprised Qing Shui was that the Golden Winged

Thunder Condor took the initiative to rub itself on Firebird affectionately.

Canghai Mingyue was flushed with redness after she saw what had happened. Anyone would have their hearts melted instantly if they saw a shred of childlike shyness from a lady like Mingyue.

It was an indescribable beauty. Even the word 'beauty' would not be able to fully describe it. It was a kind of exquisite and romantic beauty that could overwhelm a human spirit. It was also a kind of beauty not solely for the pleasures to the eyes.

The reason might be because of the phoenix crown. Qing Shui eliminated the idea of a possible evolution for the Golden Winged Thunder Condor. Qing Shui did not see any light emanating from the its head. Undoubtedly, Firebird may have a bit of the phoenix blood.

As Qing Shui thought about his journey back home, he felt that his heart was already back at his house. The thought of going home grew intense as he began to feel impatient.

It couldn't be helped since the Firebird was not on the same level of Golden Winged Thunder Condor. It was much faster now, but unfortunately, it could only go according to a Golden Winged Thunder Condor's speed.

Qing Shui planned to let the Firebird and Golden Winged Thunder Condor rest for two hours everyday. He also decided not to change his usual training time. Not only that, Qing Shui had

communicated with Firebird that he would enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal on its back. During this time, Firebird must not go near the two women or allow them to go near to him.

Firebird seemed excited. It may be due to his freedom from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, or it may be because of its newly-acquired phoenix crown. But either way, it was in its element as he soared across the sky.

After that, half of the month passed. They spent their time mostly on air, which was a good thing, as they could travel faster. Golden Winged Thunder Condor had also progressed its powers by half with the help of the Beast Pill. As a result, its speed and endurance had improved greatly.

It would take 20 days to reach the Southern City. Qing Shui initially wanted to skip past the city, but he knew that Canghai Mingyue would want to drop by and pay a tribute to her parents.

Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique broke through to 101 cycles of circulated qi in half of the month and reached its peak. Soon, it would surpass 102 cycles.

What made Qing Shui happy was the fact that his powers had increased by 1% after one day without any additional external assistance. This also meant that Qing Shui would gain about 20,000 jin from the 1% of his 2,000,000 jin strength. His attack, speed, and spirit energy... would also all increase by 1%.

Qing Shui knew too well about the abnormality of the Ancient

Strengthening Technique. That was why he hadn't been that surprised anymore!

Southern City!

Qing Shui estimated that half of the time was cut down. One more month and they would be able to reach Cang Lang Country City. However, it would require two days to travel from Cang Lang Country City to Hundred Miles City.

“Mingyue, Liu-li, let us go pay a tribute to the seniors!”

Qing Shui spoke softly when he saw that Canghai Mingyue was at loss for words after arriving at the Southern City. She wasn't shocked about what happened last time, but she would have never thought that Qing Shui would say those words. She had expected for him to fly over the city without hesitations. Those words made her happy.

Canghai Mingyue nodded. Her frown started to fade away!

As she put on the incense to her dead parents, Canghai Mingyue couldn't help but cry... This year, she had tasted the meaning of loneliness. It was a loneliness that pained her from deep inside her bones.

# AST 348 - Southern City, Change Of Atmosphere In Hundred Miles City, The Death Of Wenren Wugou

---

Cang Wuya had given her some 'refuge' to an extend.

However, she wasn't quite sure about herself, because the biggest refuge she had was Qing Shui. If anything happened to Qing Shui, her entire personality would definitely change, and she would do unimaginable things.

"Mingyue, your parents are the happiest when you are alive. They have done all that they could just so you could live. They wish happiness for you. They will only be happy when you are happy. Their sacrifice will not be in vain." Qing Shui knelt down alongside Canghai Mingyue and patted on her head.

Canghai Mingyue suddenly hugged Qing Shui and cried relentlessly on his arms. The front of his robes was quickly soaked from her tears.

There was nothing to fear except loneliness and despair!

Hundred Miles City!

Night Fragrance Court!

Situ Shang brought two of his senior martial brothers to the

entrance of the Night Fragrance Court. He looked at the copulation between a seductive woman and a man; her moans were pleasant to his ears.

“Junior martial brother Situ, I don’t suppose you want us to play with these fallen women, do you?” The tall Yan Xu frowned as he said to Situ Shang.

“Of course not. I know Senior martial brother Yan and senior martial brother Li would hate to play with these kinds of women the most. But I also know that there is a pair of premium sisters in the Night Fragrance Court. They are the proprietors of this Night Fragrance Court. Not only do they maintain their pure jade bodies, they are also the type of women that you like.” Situ Shang said while smiling satisfyingly.

Yan Xu and Li Long became curious after listening to Situ Shang. The three of them walked into the Night Fragrance Court together after that!

There were about 30 seductive women inside the cozy lounge. Their wave-like, delicate legs were very attractive! There were also about 10 burly men in there that would occasionally gaze at the women’s busty breasts and plump hips.

They were the martial warriors tasked to protect the safety of the Night Fragrance Court. They are the security of this place!

“Hey, isn’t this gentleman Situ? It’s been a long time since you came to look for Xiang Xiang, I miss you so much!”



The woman was petite, but she had a busty chest with killer hips. She walked towards Situ sexually as she spoke in a seductive tone.

However, before she could even get near Situ Shang...

“Pa!”

That was a loud slap on the woman’s face!

“Scram!”

He uttered a word through his teeth and looked at the woman named “Xiang Xiang” with disdain.

The slap was loud enough to attract the attention of everyone in the lounge. The ten burly men walked towards their direction while laughing intriguingly.

“Situ Shang, how dare you hit me, and how dare you cause a ruckus under the name of Situ Family? Are you looking for death? You ball-less coward!” The woman “Xiang Xiang” shouted at Situ hysterically. The handprint on her face was very obvious.

“Pu!”

Situ Shang swiftly kicked at her abdomen, instantly causing her to spill out blood. His kick sent her flying to the lounge and

crashed onto a row of tables.

Situ Shang flashed a merciless smile!

“This is not a place for you to behave as you like. Ah Huang, Ah Cheng, take him out and break both of his legs!” A nearly middle-aged guard leader shouted in anger.

“Understood, boss!”

Two tall burly young men rushed towards Situ Shang!

“Senior martial brother Li, kill them!” Situ Shang politely and softly asked the small thin man beside him.

“These are just small shrimps! Killing them will be swift!”

The thin Li Long rushed towards the burly men abruptly. But the next thing that happened was unimaginable.

The two burly men spat out blood and fell on the ground as they stopped moving. These men has been directly pummeled to death by Li Long from the force of his momentum.

There were no surprises. It was extremely normal for Peak Houtian-level martial warriors to be defeated by a peak Xiantian State martial warrior!

The lounge was stirred into a frenzy instantly. Relentless screaming could be heard!

The “frail” Li Long said softly: “Whoever screams one more time, I’ll kill them!”

The screams stopped right away and the lounge instantly fell into an eerie silence. Everyone was scared to even look at Li Long in his eyes.

Even the ten burly men have turned pale and began to feel cold sweats run throughout their body. Peak Houtian-level martial warriors had been directly pummeled to death, so for Li Long to kill them all would be a piece of cake.

However, Li Long simply uttered: “Close the doors behind you. No one can enter or exit. Otherwise, it would result in everyone’s deaths!”

Their intentions of escaping this place had been crushed after hearing that cold, detached tone.

Because Situ Shang had known about the sisters’ location in the top-most floor, he, Yan Xi, and Li Long slowly walked upstairs to find them.

It was a smooth trek until the fifth floor. The door was blocked by two formidable-looking women!

“This is a private area, no outsiders allowed!”

It seems that the top floors had not been affected by the noises below. But even if there was a bit of noise heard, no one would dare to cause a ruckus in the Hundred Miles City. The dozens of Houtian Peak-level martial warriors that were assigned below had not been for show, either. Moreover, there was a high authority in the Night Fragrance Court as well.

“Senior martial brother Li, these two chicks don’t look that bad. How about we grab them and play with the sisters as well.” Yan Xu laughed lewdly as he faced Li Long.

“It won’t be easy, but let’s do it. It won’t be a big problem if we play with a couple more.” Li Long said quietly.

Yan Xu simply grabbed one of the women with one hand and kicked down the door while dragging the woman along.

Wenren Wugou was practicing her swordsmanship in her night gown after she had taken a bath. ‘The ball-less’ Situ Shang became extremely envious just by looking at her slender body, but it was a shame that he couldn’t get a taste because he has lost that ability.....

Yan Xu and Li Long were stunned by the woman’s provocative matureness; her body was curvy and her neck was slender. Her shoulder was sharp, her bosoms and hips were plump and full, her thighs were fleshy, and her legs were slender and long. That body was enough to send anyone on an impulse.

This was their ideal woman, one of the highest grade.

“Who are you, what are you doing here?” Wenren Wugou could tell that this would be the biggest catastrophe she had faced judging from her cumulated experiences.

Wenren Wugou could see the awe in Situ Shang’s eyes, but before he could say anything, he was interrupted by Li Long’s voice.

“Beautiful lady, you will find out soon enough about what we intend to do here!” Li Long said lustily as he stepped forward and grabbed Wenren Wugou.

He hit her at random places for a few times causing her to slump onto his body. Wenren Wugou was drained of energy, her beautiful mature face instantly turned pale white!

Yan Xu and Li Long loved to play with women together all the time. However, Li Long was enchanted by Wenren Wugou’s appeal and briefly forgot that they were originally supposed to play with the pair of sisters together.

The types of women they loved were both mature women like Wenren Wugou!

“Please slowly enjoy yourselves, senior martial brothers. I will stay outside!” Situ Shang slyly smiled as he walked out.

Cha!

The two women were immediately stripped naked and aligned next to each other on the scarlet rug like two white sheep. Li Long then placed Wenren Wugou on the bed in a position where he could clearly see the two naked women.

“Senior martial brother, let us have each to our own today. Let us entertain these beauties tonight.”

Li Long nodded with lust. This was not their first time, so both of them were able to cooperate with each other, each holding a naked woman on their arms.

Their experienced techniques through the use of their fingers and mouths simultaneously made the two women pant for breath very quickly. Then the two men each took out a scarlet-coloured medicinal pill and shoved it into both of the ladies' mouths. Wenren Wugou was also force-fed the pill by Li Long.

The two women has started to moan senselessly. Yan Xu and Li Long, who had been holding in for a long time, immediately took off all their clothes...

Wenren Wugou became absent-minded after her consciousness has drifted into a pool of lust. She would quiver restlessly. At that moment, she wanted to die and get it over with, but she lacked the energy to even commit suicide. However, she still wanted to see Wushuang one more time.

She had decided that after she saw Wushuang one last time, she would then commit suicide. But the utter humiliation in front of her eyes...

.....

Wenren Wugou laid on the scarlet rug with her hair in a mess. There were blood stains all over her body. Those two perverts have been enjoying her with extremely torturous methods for almost two hours.

The torture on her body and soul had pushed her to the brink of death. Her body was now in extreme pain..... It feels like it would be better for her to just die than try to live. She was in shambles and she could feel exhaustion throughout her body.

Her mental state was in the most unbearable pain of all.

“I can’t let Wushuang see me like this, I have become a filthy woman...” Wenren Wugou mumbled, contemplating how good would it be to simply slip into the obliviousness of death.

“I don’t want to let Wushuang see me like this, I can’t let him see me in this state...”

Wenren Wugou had died in the middle of the bath area. She had used a knife to cut out her heart. It was an attempt to prove that she was clean by flushing out the filth from her body. The bath was stained in a pool of scarlet blood.

In an instant, Night Fragrance Court had turned chaotic, but it was quickly taken over by the Situ Family. This prosperous brothel had now become part of Situ Family's estate.

Everyone in the Hundred Miles City could see that something was off about Situ Family's loud actions. But with the addition of the incident in the Night Fragrance Court, dark, tumultuous clouds seemed to cover the skies over the Hundred Miles City.

Everyone in Hundred Miles City knew that no one would dare to cause a ruckus in Night Fragrance Court from the start of the business until now. The authoritative figure of Night Fragrance Court was also known to be a scary person as well. But since Situ Family was bold to cause a ruckus in there, could it be that Situ Family had a relationship with powers beyond Xiantian and the Martial King Grade....?

-----

"Cang Lang Country is just right in front there!" Huoyun Liu-li cheered and pointed happily at the city on the far horizon.

They have endured a month of endless flying, and finally, they would be able to make it to Cang Lang Country by today. In a span of a month, they had been rushing from Heavenly Palace to Cang Lang Country constantly without stop, even with their flying beasts on their side. Qing Shui could have made it in less than half of the time if he had been travelling alone. However, the Golden Winged Thunder Condor had no way to match up to the Firebird's



speed now.

# AST 349 - I Miss You, I Really Do, Every Single Day!

---

Zhu Qingfeng of the Skysword Sect!

The letter in Wenren Wushuang's hands had only a few words on it. Something had happened to your elder sister, don't ever come back. Be sure to keep this in mind!

This letter of few words was unsigned and made Wenren Wushuang extremely anxious. She had to return no matter what. After all, Master was not there anymore, so she was the only person her elder sister could rely on.

Judging from Wenren Wushuang's personality, she would definitely return, although the letter had warned her not to. She wouldn't stop worrying until she had seen her sister with her own eyes.

On that very night, she took a leave from Zhu Qing and descended the mountains!

To the Hundred Miles City!

Yan Xu and Li Long, who had enjoyed themselves, thought about the person that Situ Shang had mentioned again. She was the younger sister of the late Wenren Wugou who had been played to death by them and was a lot prettier compared to her elder sister.

“One must dig up the roots when weeding, Junior Martial Brother Situ. I wonder how can we get rid of her younger sister?”

Li Long said playfully to Situ Shang, but anyone could easily see through his true motives. To perverted men like him and Yan Xu, the allure of a woman won over everything!

“For this, we can find that Su Yi from the Night Fragrance Court. She is the person who is in contact most frequently with those pair of sisters and she has been taking care of everything in the Night Fragrance Court. She should know the whereabouts of Wenren Wushuang and how to contact her. If you’re worried that she can’t return in time, we have time. Master has allowed us to stay a year to practise through experience, along with some enjoyment.” Situ Shang explained his well thought out plan with a smile.

Su Yi was a young and beautiful lady. Not only could they get a lot of information out of her, they were going to make her write a letter to bait Wenren Wushuang to return. If she refused, then they would wipe her and her entire family out.

Su Yi knew Wenren Wushuang well. She would definitely return as long as she heard anything about her elder sister. As for why the letter was written that way, it was for her peace of mind. At the same time, it was to leave a back route for herself, because she knew even if she wrote it this way, Wenren Wushuang would still come back. She would be simultaneously showing her “loyalty” this way.

The trio lodged at the Earthly Paradise.

Qing Shui, who had greatly improved in his cultivation, was feeling overwhelmed upon his return to the Cang Lang Country. The Skysword Sect was once a super great sect in Qing Shui's eyes. A Xiantian cultivator was enough to consign him to eternal damnation.

Back then, a Xiantian at the peak of Grade 8 was already considered a great existence among the Skysword Sect. Canghai Mingyue, a Xiantian Grade 10 had been the strongest in the whole Cang Lang Country.

It had not even been two years after he left before he returned to find that everything had already become unworthy of being mentioned. It was a strange, yet pleasant feeling for him.

Earthly Paradise was still the same as ever. No one dared to cause a ruckus here. Even the Great Sect Aristocrat Clan, which was near the city of the Cang Lang Country and Earthly Paradise, wouldn't ignore anyone who behaved atrociously at the Earthly Paradise. If there were any incidents, the one and only Xiantian Grade 10 would not let them off the hook so easily.

And of course, that Xiantian Grade 10 referred to Canghai Mingyue.

"I think both of you should just stay at the Earthly Paradise for two days first. I shall go search for someone at the Skysword Sect, then we can return together!" Qing Shui told the two ladies after thinking for awhile.

“Why don’t you rest here for the night and go tomorrow?” Canghai Mingyue gently advised. Even if he wasn’t physically exhausted from being constantly on the move, he must be very mentally exhausted.

“That’s right, Qing Shui. Stay here for a night! Otherwise, Sister Mingyue and I can keep you accompanied tonight!” Huoyun Liu-Li teased Qing Shui, her flirtatious expressions were extremely tempting to Qing Shui.

“Liu-Li, you and your nonsense again!” Canghai Mingyue reprimanded Huoyun Liu-Li after she embarrassedly glared at Qing Shui, who in turn, stared back blankly.

Huoyun Liu-Li laughed instead!

Qing Shui looked at the sky. Half an afternoon had passed, but with Fire Bird’s current speed, there was more than enough time to get to the Skysword Mountain.

“I still think it’s better to go now. I’ll go early and come back early!”

He took his leave of the two ladies and hurried towards the Skysword Sect. Qing Shui rode Firebird at maximum speed for the first time. Doing so had also allowed him to know the might of Fire Bird’s current strength. As expected of a “Crowned” mythical beast, the Skysword Sect was soon within the sight.

Qing Shui didn't make a big commotion as he beelined for the Cloud Mist Peak!

He looked at the sky again. The sun had just set in the west. Qing Shui slowly climbed off Fire Bird, which hadn't made much noise!

He jumped off from Fire Bird's back at the bottom of the Cloud Mist Peak's stone steps and released Fire Bird for it to get some fresh air once a while. Qing Shui followed the stone steps and slowly climbed up. He knew that Yiye Jiange wouldn't usually leave the Cloud Mist Peak.

When Qing Shui reached to the summit, he saw a small figure slowly moving and basked in the afterglow of twilight. Every movement was accompanied by a tender tiger's roar.

A graceful and extremely beautiful silhouette was standing not far from the small figure.

Qing Shui recognised the two, Yiye Jiange and Luan Luan, that he hadn't seen for so long!

Just when Qing Shui was staring after Yiye Jiange, she turned around to face Qing Shui as if she had sensed something. There was shock in her beautiful eyes, but was quickly replaced by a smile that was as magnificent as ever.

“Daddy!”

He didn't realise that Luan Luan was already running towards him, her tender and melodious voice travelling to his ears!

He embraced Luan Luan who had thrown herself into his arms with a happy smile!

“Girl, did you miss daddy?” Qing Shui smiled and reached out to pinch Luan Luan's cute little nose.

“I did, every single day! Mommy missed daddy too!”

Qing Shui couldn't help but to glance at Yiye Jiange, who was standing not too far from them. At Luan Luan's words, he saw that the smile on her face still remained unchanged.

With Luan Luan in his arms, he approached Yiye Jiange who was walking towards him.

“Are you well, Master?” Qing Shui greeted her with a smile. Qing Shui felt that this greeting was less uncomfortable now, and the word ‘master’ had come out of his mouth very naturally.

“Yes, I've been well. Luan Luan missed you very much! When did you return?” Yiye Jiange stopped at two meters away from Qing Shui and sized him up seriously.

“You broke through?”

An expression of surprise appeared for the very first time on Yiye Jiange’s face. She was unusually refined and had always been stoic.

“That’s right, and just recently!”

Qing Shui knew that Yiye Jiange was talking about Martial King. The people of the Yiye Clan were born with exceptionally strong perception. Looking at her, Qing Shui discovered that she now possessed the strength of a Xiantian Grade 6.

“Congratulations, and do not call me Master from now on. Moreover, it has always been just a form of address. I am no longer able to protect you, neither do you require any protection.” Yiye Jiange said happily. Her smile was dazzling; it showed off her pearly whites. She was so elegant and refined, her grace reminding Qing Shui of that Palace Mistress from the Misty Hall.

Qing Shui realised that both Canghai Mingyue and Yiye Jiange exuded auras very similar to the Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress. The Palace Mistress looked similar to Canghai Mingyue and shared a similar aura to Yiye Jiange.

Whenever he thought about any one of them, he would naturally be reminded about the three of them. It was a strange feeling.

Canghai Mingyue was the only person that was truly involved



with Qing Shui on an emotional level, though it still seemed neither close nor distant, which had discouraged him a little. Qing Shui didn't even consider about the Palace Mistress of the Misty Hall and Yiye Jiange, especially the former.

“It's my turn to protect you forever from now on, or until your significant half appears.”

“What nonsense are you talking about! Do not call me that from now on!” Yiye Jiange said with a little grudge, but laughed at the end of the sentence.

“I am used to it. Moreover I really think of you as a Master. No, you ARE my master. If I am not allowed to address you by Master, then how do I address you?” Qing Shui told her in a serious tone.

“Call her your wife!” Luan Luan answered seriously and blinked her huge crystal eyes in Qing Shui arms.

Both Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange were startled. The expressions on her face was unnatural, but she only extended her delicate hand to gently knock on Luan Luan's head without saying anything else.

“Luan Luan, who told you that I should call her that?” Qing Shui asked curiously with interest. However, he didn't see Yiye Jiange who was giving him a complicated look from the side.

“Daddy, you're dumb. You're daddy and she's mommy. What else are you going to call her if you're not calling her wife?” she

deadpanned.

This was Qing Shui's first time to be insulted as dumb. He couldn't help but looked at this quick-witted and odd little girl who called him Daddy in wonder. From the moment he held her, he had doted on her and cherished her like she was his most precious daughter.

Qing Shui was not even fully twenty years old now, but in addition to his age in the previous world, he would be almost 40 years old. He had achieved the Martial King realm, and on top of that, his aura was akin to the immovable mountains. Qing Shui gave people an impression of composure and thus, easily causing them to disregard his age. Thus, even if he had a daughter of seven years old like Luan Luan now, no one would be surprised.

"Girl, how'd you know all this?" Qing Shui was curious. After all, she was still a young child.

"It says so on the book. I even asked mommy too so it must be true!" Luan Luan replied with certainty.

After wandering around for a while with both of them in the company, the three of them had dinner together like a family. The warm atmosphere caused Qing Shui to be lost in thoughts for a few times. After all, the child called him daddy and called the other lady her mommy, so inhibiting his imagination from running wild was an impossible task.

Qing Shui bid them farewell after dinner. Instead of returning to

his own residence, he summoned Fire Bird and flew towards Zhu Qing Peak.

Qing Shui landed in Zhu Qing's courtyard with ease, as if driving a lightweight chariot on a familiar road. He looked at the light within the room and saw a figure with exquisite curves. Qing Shui could clearly identify that it was Zhu Qing.

He quietly stepped into the living room and saw Zhu Qing drawing an outline of something with string alone. The moment Qing Shui entered, she responsively looked towards him. If it was Zhu Qing, Qing Shui would have guessed that it was maybe the effect of the duo cultivation. But for Yiye Jiange, Qing Shui could only guess that it was her excellent innate talent in sensory abilities, inherited from her clan.

The slightly thin, delicate face added a little more femininity to some extent. Her sharp and watery beautiful eyes blinked a few times in disbelief at Qing Shui before she quickly ran towards the man who was smiling at her.

Her arms encircled around his neck tightly and her well developed, mature, and delicate body fitted tightly into Qing Shui's arms. A faint fragrance wafted into Qing Shui's nose.

“ I miss you, I really do, every single day!”

Zhu Qing voice was soft, like a whisper.

Qing Shui hugged this beautiful and alluring woman tightly, listening to her words of deep love and indulging in the ecstasy that surfaced from the contact between their skin.

# AST 350 - Qing Shui Arrived At Skysword Sect, Wenren Wu-Shuang Returns To Hundred Miles City

---

Before she could finish her words, Qing Shui had already planted a kiss on those sexy lips, sucking it wildly!

Zhu Qing returned the kiss passionately, eyes closed. Her small tongue entangling with Qing Shui's. One could tell from her passionate actions how much she had missed Qing Shui.

His two hands climbed up from the slender waist to that perky round butt, caressing and feeling the soft and bouncy perk. At the same time, his hands were squeezing it closer towards himself.

Qing Shui wanted to devour her as he crazily planted kisses on her face, neck, ears, and even buried his face into that two mountain peaks.

"Qing Shui, carry me into the room!"

Qing Shui swept her off her feet and kicked open the door to the bedroom!

On the soft bed, the clean and pink colored bedsheets let out an alluring charm. Qing Shui had been lit up, and very quickly, they both took off their clothes.

...

Her gaze was clear yet seductive, with hints of a shy and stubborn feeling. However, when engaged in the most embarrassing act with Qing Shui, the gaze she showed was only the shyness of a mature lady with a slight hint of expectation.

"Expectation, what was she expecting?" Qing Shui was slightly puzzled as well.

"Qing Shui!" Zhu Qing gasped and said softly.

"Mmm, are you feeling comfortable? Tell me if there's anything you're not satisfied with." Qing Shui grinned and said.

Zhu Qing's face turned even more red, and that moment of tender charm had caused Qing Shui to fall into a daze. When a woman was having sex, the charm exuded was especially attractive and the beauty was incomparable.

"Shall we do it like the previous time?" Zhu Qing's voice was so soft that it almost could not be heard.

The other time? Qing Shui tried to recall. The other time, he was also using this Duo Cultivation technique. Oh, that's right, the other time when they were together, he had almost used all the postures he had known of.

Could it be that she liked to do it in various postures?

Qing Shui's blood boiled at the mere thought of it, turning Zhu Qing over and raising her perky snow white butt high up...

The provoking cries in the room persisted for close to two hours!

However, Qing Shui knew that he should be heading for the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He wanted to give himself a day off, but he knew he should not do that. The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was his greatest advantage, and if it was taken away from him, how would he be able to make a stand in the world of the nine continents? Moreover, there were still important things waiting for him to do, and he could not afford to slack.

Suddenly, Qing Shui recalled that he had yet to look for Wenren Wu-shuang after having returned for so long!

"Is Wu-shuang well? I've yet to visit her yet." Qing Shui casually asked Zhu Qing who was in his arms with closed eyes, feeling satisfied.

"Ahh, Wu-shuang had left ten days ago. She said that she had something to settle." Zhu Qing opened her eyes.

"What? Went back? How did she go back?"

Qing Shui was extremely shocked and asked anxiously . It was only then that he realized how important the quiet lady who had

made him want to address her as elder sister was to him.

"She said something happened at home and needed to rush back immediately, taking my "White Vermillion Bird"! I wanted to accompany her, but she had rejected my offer."

Qing Shui knew that it was bad. It could only mean that something had happened to Wenren Wugou, and it was not anything good. She was an elementary Xiantian cultivator... If there was a Xiantian cultivator of a higher level...

The White Vermillion Bird's speed was not slow. It had been ten days since he left and he did not know if his fire bird could catch up to her if he were to rush back now. However, he still needed to go after her.

At that moment, Qing Shui thoughts circulated very quickly!

"I must go back! Wu-shuang may be in trouble!"

Qing Shui rejected Zhu Qing's kind intention of going back with him. He put on his clothes, gave her a kiss, and told her to tell Yiye Jiange the next day that he had gone back, and tell Yiye Jiange not to worry. He then left amidst her complicated and worrying gaze.

He took the fire bird and rushed to Earthly Paradise. Qing Shui prayed that Wenren Wu-shuang was fine, and that her sister was fine as well. If not, Qing Clan would be in danger as well.



Thinking about it, Qing Shui could not help but break out in a cold sweat.

Qing Shui landed at Earthly Paradise and, without a word, sensed the room the two ladies were in with his Spiritual Sense. Thank goodness, the two of them were in the same room. He only needed to rushed to one room.

Qing Shui banged on the door and slammed the door open with a quick greeting!

However, the two ladies were still given a shock from Qing Shui's barbarous behavior. Qing Shui was not in the mood to appreciate the appearances of the two ladies, especially not Canghai Mingyue's divinely beautiful appearance without any makeup. He had not even noticed that Huoyun Liu-Li was not wearing a face mask, that her face was perfectly healed, and that she was even more beautiful than how she was previously.

"I have something urgent to attend to and need to return immediately. Do you guys want to head back with me on my fire bird now or wait until tomorrow, since Liu-Li knows the way." Qing Shui cut right to the chase.

Canghai Mingyue's beautiful face looked at Qing Shui for a while then said, "Qing Shui, you can go back first. Liu-Li and I will follow-up later. You be careful!"

To Canghai Mingyue's understanding, Qing Shui smiled and nodded. He ignored the fact that they were in bed and grabbed the

two ladies' hands, quickly leaving.

Canghai Mingyue knew that Qing Shui needed to rush back immediately, and that hers and Liu-Li's abilities were no longer of much help to him. They could not add on to his burdens.

On the fire bird's back, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal with no delay. He only had to tell the fire bird the wind direction! He also told the fire bird with his Spiritual Sense to check for the White Vermillion Bird's tracks.

Hundred Miles City.

Situ Clan's arrogance was even greater than ever before. With a cultivator who was at the pinnacle of Xiantian, who would in Hundred Miles City would dare go against them? They snatched back the properties they had previously been forced to let go of, and those who had struck them when they were down now were all given even harsher treatments.

Situ Clan was making an example of them to Qing Clan, Shi Clan, and Yu Clan!

With Situ Clan's current abilities, they could wipe out all the major clans in Hundred Miles City very quickly. However, Situ Clan did not feel satisfied with that. They wanted to go about it very slowly. They wanted to let them feel the torture, then throw them into depression.

## Qing Clan!

Everyone was frowning, especially Qing Yi. She knew that something had happened in Night Fragrance Court, and she knew that Wu-shuang, who was with her son, was the younger sister of the head of the Night Fragrance Court.

But now, Qing Clan's strongest person was Mingyue Gelou, and Qing Yi did not wish to put her in danger. She was also her son's woman, and Qing Yi could see that long ago.

There was no way that Situ Clan would let Qing Clan off. Qing Shui killed that Xiantian expert from Situ Clan back then. If Situ Clan wanted to rise again, they would need to use Qing Clan as a stepping stone.

Furthermore, Situ Clan's greatest humiliation was when Qing Clan had forcefully snatched Shi Qingzhuang. What they wanted was the process!

In a mere half a month's time, Situ Clan disintegrated a few of the properties belonging to the few major clans, including Qing Clan. At the same time, they showed to everyone Situ Clan's strong abilities.

It was because the Xiantian elementary expert, Yu Donghao, was not killed in their hands, but was seriously injured. It was good that Situ Clan was only trying to show off their prowess to Qing Clan, Yu Clan, and Shi Clan, and had not killed Yu Donghao.

After knowing their abilities, the other clans could only repeatedly hold it in, and even Mingyue Gelou was not allowed to step out. It was because everyone in Hundred Miles City knew that the two experts from Situ Clan were especially lecherous. Just during this short period, they had already played with quite a number of ladies in Hundred Miles City openly, in broad daylight. Those who stepped in their way were all killed directly, and there was even a family who had been wiped out

Now, many people were constantly on tenterhooks, no longer daring to speak a word despite the fury they felt!

"What? Martial Brother, you're saying that Qing Clan now has a female Xiantian cultivator and is very young and beautiful?" Li Long looked at Situ Shang in astonishment. He had not been satisfied as of late. The ladies they fooled around with had not raised much of his interest. But now, hearing that there was a female Xiantian cultivator, he was once again excited. And to think that she was young and beautiful.

Very quickly, Li Long and Yan Xu got their hands on a lot of information related to Mingyue Gelou, even a painting of her. Seeing that saintly and well-embodied beautiful lady, their heightened excitement was even more now.

"Martial Brother, how about getting her to work for your family?" He had long been addressing him as Martial Brother instead of Situ Martial Brother. This goes to show that they had gotten closer with each other.

"It's already late today. We'll go to Qing Clan to take a look at the

Xiantian beauty!" Li Long looked at Yan Xu and Situ Shang and said with a smile.

Feeling that he had not been visually satisfied recently, he was suddenly not anxious when knowing that there was such a high quality lady. Delicacies would taste better when slowly appreciated.

The next morning, a giant White Vermillion Bird came to Hundred Miles City. It was Wenren Wu-shuang who had rushed back, and her targeted location was Night Fragrance Court.

She attracted a lot of attention in the air, and news spread quickly. After all, the White Vermillion Bird was also a mutated beast, and while it was not comparable to Qing Shui's fire bird, it was also a Xiantian flying beast.

She landed straight at Night Fragrance Court's entrance.

Wenren Wu-shuang could not wait and quickly jumped off the White Vermillion Bird. There were now many fresh faces, but still mostly ladies she knew from previously. Most of these people were forced by Situ Clan to stay here.

"Second Miss!" Someone called out in astonishment.

Hearing the shout, the ladies who knew of Wenren Wu-shuang all looked at the anxious and beautiful lady. Their faces paled in fright.

Wenren Wu-shuang!

"She's the younger sister of that lady who got played to death!"  
Suddenly, a lady's happy voice rang out.

"Quick, someone go tell Young Master Situ. Tell him that the lady they are waiting for is back."

"The younger sister of that lady who got played to death..."

# AST 351 - The Infuriated Wenren Wu-shuang, Golden Current Soul Devouring Arrow

---

"The younger sister of that lady who got played to death..."

Wenren Wu-shuang felt as if she had just been struck by thunder, and stood there in a daze. Her eyes gradually turned red, and she thrust her sword towards the lady who had just spoken.

Sword techniques of the Truth Realm. This was Wenren Wu-shuang's breakthrough after Qing Shui had left. But right now, the thrust which contained immense fury slashed that lady's throat at the Night Fragrance Court's entrance.

"Ahhh! Murder!"

"Someone, please come!"

...

Wenren Wu-shuang held onto the sharp sword which still dripped blood, and stepped into this place which now felt strange and ice-cold to her. Everything which was supposed to be so familiar to her became so hard on her eyes as if she had not seen them before!

Once she stepped into the hall, Wenren Wu-shuang saw the few

guards with a burly build who were supposed to guard the Night Fragrance Court. They were the cultivators who had reached the pinnacle of Houtian after her Master had spent tons of expensive pills to build them up just for the purpose of protecting her elder sister.

"Second Miss!"

The leader was a strong man who was a little bit older. When he saw Wenren Wu-shuang, he immediately dropped to his knees!

"Where's my sister?"

Wenren Wu-shuang's emotionless and ice-cold voice rang out, and she did not conceal her killing intent and sorrow. She exuded a fury as if she wished to burn down everything that she saw

"Eldest Miss, she..."

"What did I tell you before I left?" Wenren Wu-shuang's kept "forcefully" telling herself that what they were saying was not the truth. Her sister must be alive there was no way. How could she bear to leave her behind?

Tears flowed down her jade-like beautiful face.

"Where's my sister?" Wenren Wu-shuang did not even throw a glance at the few men who knelt on the ground.



Just then, a few men who wore the guards' uniform came from afar, their clothes all messed up! They seemed to be very proud of their lecherous and unrestrained appearance.

"Old Seventh, it's really freaking good to be a guard here. We must have burnt top quality incense in our previous lives. A place I've never dare to dream of, women I've never been able to afford to play with, now all of them bows down to my crotch." A lean young man with his clothes messed up, shouted.

The man was immediately attracted to Wenren Wu-shuang when he stepped out. Without blinking, he looked at Wenren Wu-shuang, and mumbled only after hearing the shout, "Old Fifth, see how pretty that lass is. Could she also be a woman in this Night Fragrance Court? Let's go. How did we miss out on such a top quality lass? This time around, you're not allowed to snatch her from me."

After Old Seventh finished his words, he quickly headed to where Wenren Wu-shuang was!

The men who were kneeling before Wenren Wu-shuang, blocked the passageway, and at the same time blocked the sight of Wenren Wu-shuang's sword which was covered in blood.

"What a beautiful lass. Old Fifth, this lass really can be said to be a divine lass like what you mentioned..."

"Pfft!"

Old Fifth's words were not even finished when he saw a sword shadow flash past. He only felt a chill at his neck, and then he was clouded in darkness!

That Old Seventh was in a stupor, not daring to believe what he had just seen. The person who was alive and kicking a moment ago, and had a great time on top of a woman, now lay in a pool of blood.

"Eldest Miss was buried in Hundred Miles City's unmarked graves."

"Are you guys going to take your own lives or shall I do it?!" After Wenren Wu-shuang finished that she turned from the Old Seventh who was still in a stupor, she glanced towards the few subordinates who used to be loyal to them and asked.

"Second Miss, the opponents were really too strong. Our deaths are worth nothing, but you shouldn't stay here anymore. There's a cultivator in the Situ Clan who's at the pinnacle of Xiantian." After the leader finished his words, he drew his sword and committed suicide before Wenren Wu-shuang.

The other men also consecutively did the same. It was because even if they were to retaliate, their fates would still remain the same! They were better off keeping their honor!

Wenren Wu-shuang headed up to the fifth floor, and took out a dark green bow and three golden arrows from a hidden

compartment! The dark green bow was only two feet long, and had a strong and vigorous aura!

.....

## The Qing Clan's Medicinal Store!

Mingyue Gelou faced the rising sun, and gradually performed the Tiger Form. Each time she struck, it would be accompanied by a loud tiger's roar; each time she moved, it looked completely natural. Not only extremely beautiful, but she also exuded the charm of saint, great poise, and also gave off a natural feeling.

If Qing Shui was around, he would definitely be surprised to discover that Mingyue Gelou had already reached the pinnacle of the Obscure Realm in the Tiger Form, and her Tiger Form was at a level comparable to his own.

Clap clap rang out behind her and a voice spoke "Beautiful, beautiful! Even more beautiful than in the portrait!"

Just then, a group of ten plus people flowed in, with Li Long in the lead. When he saw Mingyue Gelou, he could not help but clap and praised.

Mingyue Gelou frowned as she looked at these people who did not appear to have come with kind intentions. She also knew of the recent happenings in Hundred Miles City. Born with fully cleared meridian channels, her Spiritual Sense was especially

sensitive. With one look, she could tell that the duo in the lead, especially the skinny man who spoke, were an existence she could not win against at her current state. She was very clear with who they were, and they looked exactly as rumored.

"The Situ Clan is going to take action on the Qing Clan!"

Mingyue Gelou did not panic, but her gaze seemed very complicated as she looked at them.

"Qing Shui, where are you? I really wish to see you for one last time. This may be the day we bid each other farewell forever, but I will definitely do my best to help you protect this family, without any regrets!"

Mingyue Gelou looked into the far distance, and mumbled to herself!

"Lass, what your mother and you have were all given by Qing Shui. Now, mother has to step out, and I can only hope that they are not completely devoid of conscience and will be willing to give you a way out."

Mingyue Gelou was numb, tears trickled down her face. She could not bear to part with her daughter, but she could not turn her back on the Qing Clan either. Today, for that man who had given her everything, she would be willing to even fight to her last breath. If she were to escape by herself, so what if she lived? She would never forgive herself.

"Little Bei, carry Yuchang, and Qing Hu, Qing You... You guys go down to the underground room. Don't come out no matter what happens. Remember!" Qing Yi said anxiously.

"I don't want to!"

"I don't want to!"

"I want to stand alongside and fight with everyone!"

"Since that's the case, then let's face it together!" Qing Shui's 3rd uncle let out a helpless sigh. Besides him, Yuan Ying's tears trickled down, bewildered.

But who would understand Qing Yi's complicated feelings at this moment? She could not take it lying down. She had yet to know her son was well. Could it be that she would not even be able to see her son one final time before she died?

It was good that he was not around. Her son was a genius blessed by the heavens, and if given time, he would definitely be able to bring the Qing Clan to greater heights in the future. It was a pity that she would not be able to live to see the day her son headed to the Yan Clan himself; nor see that pitiful lass who addressed her as mother. She had really wanted to hear her call her mother...

Qing Yi suddenly reached out her hand to tap on the back of Qing Bei's head, and knocked her unconscious. She then repeated the same move to Little Yuchang as well. When Qing Yi did that, Qing

Shui's 3rd uncle did the same to Qing Hu as well. It was a pity that Qing You was fully prepared and had stubbornly dodged it.

They then quickly placed them in the most concealed and unique underground chamber!

When Qing Yi and the others came out, they discovered that Mingyue Gelou was already engaged in a fight with the other party!

"As long as you leave with us, we will not hurt even a single bit, and your future lifestyle will definitely be much better than what you're going through now. Moreover, there's the two of us to accompany you. We'll definitely make you feel extremely comfortable, and you won't have to live like a widow like you're doing now." Li Long let out a lewd smile and said. After he saw Mingyue Gelou, the burning feeling in his body got many times stronger.

Mingyue Gelou narrowed her eyes, and didn't say a word, nor looked at these people. It was just that her hands already put up the stance of the Tiger Form! After a while, she said gradually, "If I leave with you, will you let Qing Clan off?"

Mingyue Gelou's cold glance looked towards them. She knew what would rub Qing Shui the wrong way. No matter what the cost was, she must protect Qing Yi, even if it was only for Qing Shui's sake.

"Mingyue!"

Qing Yi and the others had already rushed to stand next to Mingyue Gelou!

"You guys have come!" Mingyue Gelou squeezed out a tiny smile!

"Mingyue, it's been hard on you! We won't let you do this! If not, how would our Qing Clan have any face to live on in the future?" Qing Yi said, her eyes red.

Mingyue Gelou shook her head, "Everything I have was given to me by Qing Shui. I'm very happy to be doing this! I'm willing to do this! You don't know how important you are to Qing Shui! Aunty, for Qing Shui, and for Yuchang!"

As Mingyue Gelou said this, tears had clouded up her eyes.

"We don't agree! Today even if we have to fight it out and die, we won't agree to this!" Qing You shouted out loud. He had always called her his sister-in-law, and had long treated her like Qing Shui's wife, his sister-in-law. How could a man stand by at the side and see this happen?

"Qing You..."

"If sister-in-law insists on doing this, then I'll die right here today. I would have no face in which to keep myself alive, nor face to meet Brother Qing Shui!"

"Haha, she'll definitely be leaving with us. As for you guys, I don't mind killing half of you first!" Situ Shang smiled and walked up, with a cruel smile on his face, his tone very eerie.

"Martial Brothers, I'll let the two of you bring that lady back! As for the rest, if you guys have taken a fancy, you can bring them back too." Situ Shang grinned and said.

"Martial Brother, leave this to me. I want to see how obstinate this lass is." Yan Xu smiled and said to Li Long.

"Roar!"

Tiger Laceration!

Mingyue Gelou unleashed a strong move from the Tiger Form, and aimed for her opponent's eyes, throat, heart, crotch, and other weak areas.

However, Yan Xu was much stronger compared to Mingyue Gelou. If not that he had the intention to fool around, she would have lost a long time ago. After all, the gap between their abilities were extremely vast.

"Martial Brother, actually, this lady still looks very charming and isn't bad either. We'll bring her back together with us!" Li Long looked at Qing Yi lewdly and said.

"You dare..." Qing You was infuriated, and he waved a big steel



hammer as he charged towards Li Long!

"You're courting death!"

Li Long who was at the pinnacle of Xiantian struck out a palm towards Qing You!

"No!"

"Qing You, quickly dodge it!"

Qing You knew how terrifying this palm was, and he could already sense the smell of death!

"Swoosh swoosh!"

A sharp sound cut across the air, and caused everyone's scalp to itch. Even Li Long furrowed his brows, and suddenly felt that there were two strong auras that sent attacks towards him which caused his whole body to tighten.

He looked towards the two streams of golden colored lights that shot towards him like shooting stars!

"Golden Current Soul Devouring Arrow!"

Shocked, Li Long quickly he cast gaze away and ignored Qing

You, and rolled backwards unconcerned about his image!

"Pu pu!"

Two craters with the depth of tens of meters were created from the explosion!

What an overbearing arrow force!

In the skies, there was a gigantic White Vermillion Bird. A lady with unparalleled beauty stood on top of it, and held onto a dark green bow. She had drawn back to the maximum, and aimed a golden colored arrow at Li Long.

Wenren Wu-shuang!

# AST 352 - Heartbroken, Kill, Slaughtering Three People

---

Wenren Wushuang!

The one who came to the rescue of Qing You was none other than Wenren Wushuang. She knew what had happened, and she intended to kill the entire Situ Family along with the men who murdered her sister. Only with that would Wenren Wugou will be able to rest in peace.

When she saw Qing You in danger, she shot out two Golden Soul Eater Arrows towards Li Long. Wenren Wushuang already knew that he was the strongest one amongst the two, so she shot out two Golden Soul Eater Arrows in one go. She hoped that he would at least be critically wounded if he did not die instantly from the arrows. Otherwise, she didn't believe that she would be able to win.

Sadly because he was too close to Qing You, on top of the fact that he was too powerful, the arrows did not form a massive threat to him even though he was forced into a predicament in the first place. Her master once said that these Golden Soul Eater Arrows were made specifically to tackle Xiantian cultivators. Unfortunately, her opponent was already at the peak of Xiantian.

“Senior martial brother, that's Wenren Wushuang!” Situ Shang shouted at Li Long.

Although Li Long was very fond of women, he was more fond of

his own life. Only being alive, would he then be able to savour better women in the future. He stared closely at the woman on the White Vermillion Bird. She was the most beautiful woman he had ever met in his entire life.

“Wushuang!”

Qing Yi shouted with surprise!

“Aunty!” Wenren Wushuang teared up once again!

“Your archery is indeed strong, but too bad it’s useless on me. You should behave and come down now. Otherwise I will immediately kill them.” Li Long brushed away the dust on his clothes and laughed.

“Senior martial brother kill one of them first, or else she might not come down!” Situ Shang said to Li Long calmly.

“Situ Shang, I really regret not giving Qing Shui the opportunity to kill you when he had the chance last time!” Qing Yi said angrily. She looked at her blood relatives around her. These were the people who were most dear to her, but now because of her incapability, she will have to see them suffer.

“Haha, now you regret it. You had the chance but you didn’t take it. Now, prepare to die. Today, I will let you know the meaning of regret.....”

Situ Shang began to laugh hysterically. He thought about the times he was wounded by Qing Shui and had to live with that shame. Now that the chance was here, he couldn't afford to hesitate any longer. The anger he had suppressed for so many years had finally been released.

“Coo!”

“Regret? Why should I regret!”

A bird cry rang out, and it sounded scornful. Qing Shui who has been “on a journey continuously” had rushed back just in time at this crucial moment.

A large fiery red bird appeared above the crowd. A shadowy figure dropped swiftly from the bird and shot a bright light at Yan Xu who was in the midst of a fight and was about to force Mingyue Gelou to fall back.

“Pu!”

Headshot!

A Xiantian Eighth Grade martial warrior was killed just like that!

Qing Shui dropped in front of Qing Yi!

“Mother, I have come back!”

The moment he saw Qing Yi, he wanted to cry out from happiness as they were finally back together, but he could only shout out those few words and nothing more!

“Qing Shui!”

Qing Yi stared straight at Qing Shui. She was already surprised but she couldn't help but cry. Her tears fell off her face drop-by-drop as she leapt forward and hugged Qing Shui.

This was her son! He came back at the most crucial moment. His presence shocked everyone in the area!

“Brother Qing Shui!”

“Qing Shui!”

.....

In an instant, the blood of the others boiled. It was as though they had instantly stepped into Heaven from Hell. If Qing Shui was late by a step, they would have been done for. What's left behind would only have been unforgettable pain and sadness.

Wenren Wushuang also jumped down from the White Vermillion Bird!

Qing Yi let go of her hug with Qing Shui after a while. She was laughing happily even though her face was filled with tears. Qing Shui extended his hand and helped wipe away his mother's tears.

“Mother, I came back this time to ensure that this kind of situation would never happen again.” He smiled yet he spoke in a tone of utter resolution.

Qing Shui turned to look at Wenren Wushuang and Mingyue Gelou beside him!

Mingyue Gelou's face was filled with a satisfied smile. She believed in Qing Shui, and there was nothing to be afraid of if Qing Shui came back. If he was here, she would feel like a woman; nah, a little girl that were free from all worries.

Wenren Wushuang, however, suddenly went up and hugged Qing Shui. She started to sob!

“My sis...sister is dead...”

Although Qing Shui was mortified by Wenren Wugou's death, he was more heartbroken for Wushuang. No one else might know about it, but Qing Shui knew how important Wenren Wugou was to Wenren Wushuang.

It was just like how important his mother was to him.

Qing Shui held her tightly in his arms so she could feel his

warmth and how much other people cared for her. Deep inside though, he was still in shock that someone had actually killed Wenren Wugou.

As he reminisced about the times he got to know about Wenren Wugou bit by bit, he became painfully upset when he heard the news of her death. He didn't feel anything when he heard about Xi Yue's death. Although she was beautiful, Qing Shui didn't know her at all. But he knew Wenren Wugou. It was enough for him to know that she was Wushuang's sister, and he received spiritual support from her when he needed it.

He had even thought about refining a Xiantian Golden Pellet for her in the future....

“Wushuang, who did it? was it the Situ Family?” Qing Shui patted her slowly to calm her down!

“The two men that Situ Shang brought along.”

Wenren Wushuang lifted her head up and looked at Li Long who still felt incredulous disbelief, as well Situ Shang!

Maybe he still had faith in Li Long, or maybe it was because of Yan Xu's death, but Situ Shang cried out loudly: “Senior martial brother, kill him. Take revenge for Senior martial brother Yan Xu.”

Maybe he had begun to panic!



“Wushuang, this guy and that idiot from the Situ Family. Do you want to kill them yourself or do you want me to kill them?”

“Leave them for me.” Wenren Wushuang gritted her teeth and gazed at Situ Shang and Li Long with an immense hatred.

Although Li Long was shocked by the method Qing Shui used to kill Yan Xu, he believed that it was a lucky sneak attack. Li Long had faith in his Xiantian Pinnacle state power. No matter how formidable Qing Shui was, there was no way he was more powerful than himself. Moreover, he knew from Situ Shang that Qing Shui possessed a Xiantian low grade strength, so it hadn't been long since he had entered the Xiantian.

“How dare you sneak attack my junior martial brother. Brat, I will not only kill you today, I will also kill all of them!”

Li Long looked at Qing Shui fiercely with a bloodthirsty gaze!

Qing Shui turned around and looked at this so-called powerful man. In his eyes, he was worth nothing. He could instantly finish off this peak Xiantian cultivator.

“Prepare to die!”

Li Long caught the red long spear from one of his people and stomped on the ground with great power as he shouted. He threw the spear at Qing Shui like an arrow from a bow.

The red thick spear shot out in mid-air like a rainbow. It was like a red poisonous serpent that was aiming wickedly at Qing Shui. The tip of the spear locked on Qing Shui's weak areas: his throat, eyes, and heart.

The red spear shot out with a high pitched piercing sound that irritated the ears. The martial warriors below the level of Xiantian turned pale from the suppressive force. They couldn't help but retreat a few steps, at the same time they were very anxious for Qing Shui.

Tiger Snatch!

With a loud roar followed by a golden light that emanated from one of his hands, Qing Shui made a grabbing motion towards the tip of the spear.

“Courting death!”

Li Long shouted, and the spear tip instantly released a gust of white Xiantian Qi.

“Ting!”

A clear sound rang out. Qing Shui directly grabbed the spear tip without letting it go!

Li Long's expression changed. It was at this moment that he understood the difference in power between him and Qing Shui. It was the difference between heaven and earth. Funny, too funny! Before he could switch his attack, Qing Shui had already grabbed the end of the spear and shot back the spear tip.

Pu!

Li Long was shot in his crotch by Qing Shui!

The others were greatly frightened by that sight, especially Situ Shang, and he started to run away!

Qing Shui calmly pulled out the red long spear from Li Long's body and threw it at Situ Shang. The speed of this throw was much faster than the one just now.

It struck as fast as lightning.

Situ Shang's abdomen was pierced straight through. The spear nailed him against a large green tree in the courtyard. He yelled out horribly from the intense pain.

"You can't kill me, I am from the Medicine King Aristocrat Clan, if you kill me, you all will die a horrible death!"

Situ Shang shouted with all his might!

“Medicine King Aristocrat Clan?” Qing Shui frowned in doubt. Long ago, Qing Shui may still be afraid. After all, the incident in the Gong Yang Family from the Heavenly River City nearly doomed his life.

However, he was now an Elder of the Heavenly Palace. He had the support of the entire Heavenly Palace. In Greencloud Continent, even if there was a sect that could match up with Heavenly Palace, there was no other sects that would be able to match up to the Heavenly Palace.

“Wushuang, send them to see your sister!” Qing Shui said without heed for Situ Shang’s cries of begging for mercy.

Wenren Wushuang looked at Qing Shui. She put down her bow and switched it with a bloodstained long sword. Then, she walked up to Li Long, who was already crippled by Qing Shui.

“Why did you have to kill my sister....”

Without even finishing her sentence, she stabbed Li Long in his knee!

“ARGH” Li Long cried out of pain!

“Did you know that she was my only sister!”

Another stab!

“ARGH!”

“Sister brought me up all by herself, I didn’t even have the chance to repay her!”

“I only have one sister, give her back to me!”

“She was my one and only family. Do you know how much she had suffered. She had to take care of me when we were young, and how would you even know how much she was being bullied?”

“When I trained until I surpassed my sister, I swore that I would be her shield for whatever that came for her. If I died, I would die in front of her. Why did you have to kill her. Of all people, why did you have to kill her?”

.....

Every time Wenren Wushuang ended a sentence, she would punctuate that sentence with a sword stab into Li Long’s body. Her tears flowed out like a gushing water pipe. In the end, Li Long was stabbed until he became something unrecognizable. His body became like that of a beehive.

Li Long was long dead. Wenren Wushuang held the bloodstained long sword, without a care for the blood splatters on her body, she walked towards Situ Shang with tears running down her face. Situ Shang was still nailed to the tree.

“Don’t come, don’t come near me!” Situ Shang went pale as he struggled futilely. He sweated bullets as he saw Wenren Wushuang came closer to him. His voice was already hoarse from all the shouting.

“You deserved to die the most, I feel like I am going easy on you if I just kill you like that!”

Slash!

One swipe from the sword and Situ Shang’s arm was sliced cleanly off!

“ARGH....”

Situ Shang cried out in pain several times before he fainted!

Slash!

“ARGHH....”

Situ Shang who had just fainted had his other arm slashed off. He woke up in pain once more!

“Sister, did you see that?”

Wenren Wushuang looked at the sky and shouted in a flurry of tears!

Then she slashed Situ Shang multiple times until her thirst for revenge was sated!

After Wenren Wushuang was done with Situ Shang, she knelt on the ground and started to cry!

Qing Shui walked up and knelt beside her. He patted her and said: “Sigh, the dead cannot be revived. Your sister would not have wanted to see you so heartbroken like this...”

# AST 353 - Qing Shui's Plan, Be Harsher, Be More Vicious

---

Qing Shui walked over and squatted next to her. He patted her, "It's impossible to resurrect the dead. Your sister would not want you to be sad like this either."

"Qing Shui, I'm just so wracked with grief. I don't know what I should do."

As she said that, Wenren Wu-shuang looked up at Qing Shui with her red eyes, a sense of undescrivable fatigue reflected in her expression. She seemed extremely helpless at this moment.

Qing Shui could understand what she was feeling. He gave her a light hug!

"You still have me. We won't let your sister die for nothing. She's looking at you from the heavens, hoping that you'll be happy and live your life. She has already left, you can't let her not be in peace."

Wenren Wu-shuang looked at Qing Shui seriously and said, "I want to make Situ Clan disappear!"

"I'll help you do that. There's no more reason for Situ Clan to survive. I should have done this back then. The reason everything turned out like this today was all because I was too soft-hearted previously."



Qing Shui was very regretful. If he knew that this day would come, even if there were two Situ Clans, he would still eradicate them. Qing Shui had never cared about eradicating down to the roots. But now, he understood that there were times when this was an absolute necessity.

"Bring them away and scram!" Qing Shui said as he looked at Situ Clan's people. It did not matter if he did not kill these small fries now, so he might as well get them to bring the few corpses back.

The few of them delightfully brought back the corpses which were in a horrible state. They had all been frightened out of their wits when they saw Wenren Wu-shuang's bloody means. Hearing that they did not have to die made them feel overjoyed.

However, if they were clever enough, they would not return to Situ Clan but escape out of Hundred Miles City directly. It was because even if they were to return, what that would await them would still be death.

But no matter what, everyone was overjoyed now, with the exception of Wenren Wu-shuang who was extremely down crested. Having lost her closest and only kin, no one would feel good in her shoes.

"Wu-shuang, don't feel sad. This will be your home in the future, and everyone here will be your kin. Your enemies will be eradicated."

The few men had not only brought the three corpse away, but even cleaned up the place as well, at an amazing speed. It might have been because they were afraid that Qing Shui and the others would change their minds.

After a while, Qing Yi looked to the others and said, "Let's head in and make plans on what we should do from now on. Wu-shuang, just stay here with us in the future. We've plenty of rooms and it'll be more lively with more people around."

Ever since Qing Shui appeared, Mingyue Gelou's gaze had been fixed on him, her gaze brimming with delight. When Qing Shui held Wenren Wu-shuang's hand and passed by her, his other hand reached out to pick up her tender hands.

Looking at Qing Shui's slight smile, Mingyue Gelou smiled, feeling contented!

"Brother Qing Shui, sisters-in-law..."

When they walked past Qing You, his burning gaze looked towards Qing Shui. Qing You's life was saved by Wenren Wu-shuang, and he also knew that these two ladies of unparalleled beauty had an inseparable relationship with Qing Shui.

"Let's head back in first and have a talk. Having not met for so long, we should have a lot to talk about." Qing Shui smiled and looked at Qing You, reaching out his hand to pat on the shoulders of the man who had a much bigger build than himself, before he picked up Mingyue Gelou's hand once again, and headed in.

Although no one said a word, and not even after they all entered the living room, everyone's gaze was on Qing Shui.

While they did not say anything, everyone was guessing what Qing Shui's level of cultivation was. To be able to defeat a cultivator who was at the pinnacle of Xiantian in one move, what level did it require...

"Martial King?"

This term felt so far away, but now that they had one in their clan, many people in Qing Clan were in great disbelief.

"Brother Shui!"

"Daddy!"

"Brother Qing Shui!"

Qing Shui saw that it was Qing Bei, Little Yuchang, and Qing Hu!

"Aunt is too bad! How could you knock us out?!" Qing Bei said angrily, but it only caused a series of well-intentioned laughs.

"Carry! Daddy carry!"

Little Yuchang did not grew far apart from Qing Shui just because they were separated for three years. This made Qing Shui especially astonished. She was only two years old when he left, and now she was already five. While she was in a daze for a short moment at the start, very soon, she ran towards Qing Shui happily.

Qing Shui did not expect that he now had two "daughters". He quickly carried the little lass, smiling as he looked at Qing Bei and Qing Hu.

"You've grown so big now. Did Little Bei miss Brother Shui?"

In three years, Qing Bei had already grown into a fine lady, much more mature than the young lass she was when he left.

"Of course I did. I missed you a lot. Brother Shui, what is your level of cultivation now? To think that you were able to defeat someone who's at the pinnacle of Xiantian." Qing Bei asked the question which everyone had wanted to ask but did not do so.

Qing Shui gave it some thought before he replied with a smile, "I'm not very sure, but I should be able to defeat some practitioners who are at the Martial King level."

"Defeat Martial King?" Qing Bei asked, astonished. Even the others who were mentally prepared were all shocked. Martial King. To them, that was a legendary existence.

There was not even a single Martial King across the whole Cang Lang Country, let alone in Hundred Miles City.

Qing Yi looked at Qing Shui in a daze, looked at this son of hers who had made everyone envious. He had once said that within five years, he would bring her to Yan Clan. There were only two years left.

He used the past three years to achieve a level others might never be able to achieve in all their lives. For the past three years, what was the price he had paid? What had this son of hers been doing? What had he experienced? What tough training had he gone through....

Qing Yi thought a lot, feeling varying emotions of misery, delight, and even more of pride. He was her son!

"Daddy, where have you been? You weren't here play with me at all!" Little Yuchang asked seriously. Kids' emotions were very strange. Qing Shui did not expect this lass to be able to remember so much at such a young age.

"Daddy has things to do. Once I'm done with them, I'll return and play with Yuchang, alright?" Qing Shui said as he rubbed his face against the lass's tender cheeks and smiling.

"Mmm mmm, daddy must make good of your words!"

"Of course, how would I bear to lie to our precious?"

The biggest unique trait of little children was their naivety, but Qing Shui did not intend to lie this time around. It was because he had decided to stay in Hundred Miles City for a while, at least two years.

Qing Shui briefly shared what he had been through for the past few years, but of course, what should be concealed was left unspoken. Just like that fling with Elder Yun from Feng Clan.

A short while after Qing Shui had finished sharing, Qing Yi asked calmly, "How long will you be staying this time around?"

However, Qing Shui could still sense a hint of anticipation!

"This time around, I should be staying for a year, or at most two. Then I'll head to Yan Clan with mother." Qing Shui looked at Qing Yi, determined and confident.

"Qing Shui, I have changed my mind. We won't go to Yan Clan. Mother just wishes that you'll be safe..." Qing Yi said, misery in her eyes. Why burden the next generation with her own troubles? It was tough enough for Qing Shui as it was.

Qing Shui of course knew what his mother was thinking. She did not wish to put him through all these hardships. She wanted to head to Yan Clan much more than anyone else, but she was just worried for him.

"Doesn't mother wish to meet Qingqing? Don't you wish for her to return to you? Don't you wish for her to call you mother?" Qing Shui recalled that silhouette he saw back in Yan City. It was one which was going through much hardship. But now, he could not let his mother know that she was suffering yet.

Qing Shui did not want his mother to be worried. He buried it all in his heart. He had already toiled through so many years, that another one plus years would be nothing much. When he stabilized his 5th Heavenly Layer, he would basically have great confidence to head to Yan Clan. Since he would be going, he must stomp down on them! No matter what the reason was or what difficulties Yan Clan had!

Qing Yi was silent. Her flesh and blood which she had carried for ten months. All these years, there was not a day when she did not miss her. Most people would not be able to understand how tormenting it was for her, knowing where her child was but yet unable to meet her, and she did not even know if her child was doing well...

"Mother, don't think about it anymore. If it's fast, it'll be after next year's new year, if not, the slowest would only be the end of next year. We'll go bring back Qingqing then, alright?" Qing Shui looked at Qing Yi's contested expression, and said softly.

Qing Yi nodded, smiling as she looked at Qing Shui!

"Qing Shui, then what should we do now?" Qing Yi asked her son, who had become the most important member in the clan. At this moment, she was still feeling very happy. To be able to see her son

achieving great success, and now, in the blink of an eye, her son had also resolved the biggest crisis for Qing Clan.

"First is to wipe out Situ Clan. I'd wanted to leave them a way out previously, but now, there's no need for that anymore. Treating them with kindness is to be cruel to ourselves. If I was harsher back then, more vicious back then, then things wouldn't become what it is now."

"I'll go with Brother Qing Shui!" Qing You said loudly.

It was an opportunity for Qing You. It was not something bad to have gone through the gates of hell. He did not just receive a fright. In that instant, she would be able to more or less comprehend some things.

Qing Shui grinned, stood up and said, "Wu-shuang and I will be the only ones to go to Situ Clan. You guys just stay here, it'll be over very soon!"

"Qing Shui..."

"Qing Shui..."

...

"Don't worry! With me around, nothing will happen!" His strong confidence erased all doubts the others had.



"Wu-shuang, let's go. We'll head to Situ Clan, and make them take up the responsibility for their foolish actions!"

Situ Clan!

Situ Nantian and Situ Ba looked at the three corpses before them, astonished. They could not believe that what they were seeing was the truth.

He could still tell who two of the corpses belonged to. One was his grandson, Situ Shang, while the other one is a grade 8 Xiantian cultivator Yan Xu. While he could not tell from the last one's appearance, he could sense who it was.

Li Long!

Li Long, who was at the pinnacle of Xiantian!

To think that a cultivator who was at the pinnacle of Xiantian died just like that...

Now, Situ Nantian and Situ Ba no longer felt anything about Situ Shang's death. It was because they now wanted to find out who had did this, and they also could tell how serious the problem was.

"Who did this? Who did this?" Situ Nantian looked at the few men kneeling before him, bellowing in fury.

"Qing Shui, it's that Qing Clan's Qing Shui. He did this. One move, he defeated Mister Li Long in one move!" A man who could not keep in his fear blurted out.

"Qing Shui? That demon from Qing Clan is back? To think that he could defeat someone who is at the pinnacle of Xiantian in one move..."

# AST 354 - Situ Clan's Disappearance, Burning Down Night Fragrance Court

---

"Qing Shui? That demon from Qing Clan is back? To think that he could defeat someone who is at the pinnacle of Xiantian in one move..."

Many people were frozen!

"Ahhh!"

Situ Ba charged amongst these people as terrifying cries rang out!

"Father, what should we do? This time around, Qing Clan will definitely not let us off. What should we do? Considering what Shang'er has done, he would definitely not let us off."

"You're absolutely right. Back then, I gave you guys a way out, but you guys refuse to repent!"

Just then, a loud voice rang out. Qing Shui, who was holding on to Wenren Wu-shuang's hand, walked in slowly. The sword he was holding still dripped with blood.

"Now, Situ Clan's only Xiantian, Situ Luan has also been killed by me!" Qing Shui looked at Situ Nantian and Situ Ba, speaking in a calm voice.

Situ Nantian looked at Qing Shui, myriad thoughts crowding through his mind. He thought of the first time he saw Qing Shui. Qing Shui had stepped up in Qing Village's battle amongst the three generations. He came to Hundred Miles City, killing countless Xiantian practitioners as a cultivator who were at the "pinnacle of Houtian". And today, he had reached even greater heights.

How funny. He found it funny that he was still fighting against such a person. He was not a person, he was a demon. He was the greatest demon of this generation in the world of the nine continents.

"Ahh, I'm going to fight it out with you!"

Situ Ba let out a crazed bellow, charging towards Qing Shui. Hearing how both of his sons had died in this man's hands, no matter how strong his opponent was, he would want to fight it out with him.

"Ba`er!"

Qing Shui did not move. Wenren Wu-shuang acted. Against a Houtian cultivator, even if it was one at the pinnacle at Houtian like Situ Ba, it was easy peasy. This was the gap between a Xiantian cultivator and a Houtian cultivator. It was a gap which could not be crossed.

The sword slashed through, from his forehead all the way to his Dan Tian, with a depth of two inches. He died right on the spot!

"Sister, did you see that? Wu-shuang will not let you die for nothing!"

Wenren Wu-shuang killed Situ Ba, but she spoke out with a lonely expression, looking into the skies. She was still very much in pain. No matter how many people she killed, she was unable to bring Wenren Wugou back to life.

"Grandfather!"

Just then, Situ Bufan ran over!

"Bufan, why did you come back? Why are you back?" At that moment, Situ Nantian bellowed.

"I'm not leaving! I can't leave grandfather behind!" Situ Bufan said stubbornly. His parents had died since he was young and Situ Nantian was the one who had brought him up.

"You fool, you're really such a fool..." Situ Nantian closed his eyes and cursed.

"Where is your Grandfather Lei? Has he left?" Situ Nantian asked directly!

"He's escaped! He brought with him all the medicinal pills he had concocted, and he had even killed Ah San and Ah Wang!" Situ

Bufan said angrily.

"Don't hate other people!" Situ Nantian recovered his calm and let out a sigh!

Just then, a bird's cry rang out. A large fiery red bird flapped its gigantic wings a few times, dropping from the sky down over ten consecutive people.

"Ahhhh....!"

A series of terrifying cries rang out in the sky!

"Puuuu.....!"

Even those who had not died would fall to their deaths!

"Xiantian "Crown" level demonic beast!" Situ Nantian let out an astonished cry!

These things could be seen in certain historical books, so he was not unfamiliar to "Crown" level demonic beasts. He only knew that these creatures were at least comparable to demonic beasts, which were at the pinnacle of Xiantian, and those with slightly better talent would be demonic beasts of the Martial King level.

"Haha, he still didn't manage to escape in the end! And he died an earlier death than us!" Situ Bufan laughed and said as he looked at

an old man who had fallen to his death such that his was badly disfigured.

This person should be the "Grandfather Lei" Situ Nantian was referring to!

"Since it has come to this, I won't say much. You guys will not let Situ Clan off, and Situ Clan do not wish to receive your pity! Go ahead!" Situ Nantian looked at Qing Shui and said calmly.

...

Unmarked graves!

Qing Shui and Wenren Wu-shuang went to look for Wenren Wugou's corpse, which had simply been buried.

When they went back, they cleaned her up and changed her clothes...

Then, they conducted a funeral!

Situ Clan had totally disappeared from the traces of Hundred Miles City. Overnight, all of Situ Clan's properties had been completely divided.

Wenren Wu-shuang disbanded the Night Fragrance Court, and burned it all up. That big fire burned through the night, and the

towering flames could be seen from ten miles away.

Situ Clan's disappearance caused a lot of commotion, but most of the people were clapping in glee!

Qing Clan did not commit any bullying actions, but Situ Clan was different. It was very common to see the members from Situ Clan throwing their weight around, bullying commoners, and even teasing ladies.

This time around, the two martial art practitioners brought back by Situ Clan were even more atrocious, snatching publicly. No matter who it was, as long as it interested them, they would snatch them back and give them a bullying. What's more, not many managed to survive.

Because the opponents were too strong, everyone did not dare to say a word despite being infuriated, and that was the case even for families whose daughters had been taken away from. It was because they still had to live on and think about their other children. However, there were also those who refused to give in at the risk of their lives, and those people ended up in a horrible state.

Now it was good. Situ Clan was completely eradicated. Everyone felt as if a fog had cleared up; even the sunlight in Hundred Miles City had regained its warmth.

Qing Shui's name sprang out again, even more so when he was called the "Qing Clan's demon" back then. He was the brightest



pearl in Hundred Miles City and could even fight for more survival rights for Hundred Miles City in the world of the nine continents.

The world of the nine continents was domineered by the sects and clans. From a continent all the way down to a small village, as long as there was a person in the village that shone out, the village would become a magnificent star and the person would become the village's guardian, the village's image. There would be an intangible relationship between this person and the village. It was the person's duty.

Within their abilities, the major sects and reputable clans in a continent would not allow people from other continents to throw their weight around in their area. They were bounded to the region for good and for ill through good and bad!

It had been just like how it was for Qing Shui now. He was now tightly connected with Hundred Miles City, and whoever wished to do ill to Hundred Miles City must first take consideration of Qing Shui's existence.

Wenren Wu-shuang also stayed in the Qing Clan. Over the next few days, her emotions had stabilized, especially given Qing Yi's concern to her—which had been akin to that to a daughter—as well as the concern from Qing Shui and the other members of Qing Clan.

She could feel the sincere warmth from them. Qing Clan was very true to her. Putting aside that she was Qing Shui's "woman", just the fact that she had saved Qing You's live was enough for them to treat her as they would their own kin.

At night, Qing Shui wanted very much to do some things with Mingyue Gelou, but now, he was feeling very dejected. Moreover, Wenren Wu-shuang needed concern, so he stayed by her side in the hall.

All three generations of Qing Clan were extremely excited. They did not become less familiar just because he had gotten stronger. This was especially true for Qing Bei, who made Qing Hu feel as if Qing Shui was the one who's her blood brother.

"Brother Shui, tomorrow I want to have a ride on that fire bird of yours!" Qing Bei said, full of yearning. Her eyes brimming in hope as she looked at Qing Shui.

"It's late tonight. Make it tomorrow. No matter how long you want to ride tomorrow, you can go ahead." Qing Shui chuckled and said.

"Qing Shui you're really a Martial King now?" Qing Shi still looked at Qing Shui in disbelief.

"Brother Shi, Brother Shui is able to defeat Martial King cultivators!" Qing Bei immediately refute Qing Shi and said.

"I now feel as if I'm dreaming!" Qing Shi said, confused.

A series of laughter broke out!

"Brother Shui, tell us about your best moments!"

Before Qing Shui, Qing Bei would forever would be a kid. Even her tone sounded childish. That admiration and dependance towards an elder brother gave Qing Shui a great sense of satisfaction. It was a heartwarming satisfaction between family members.

...

After a night of cultivation, Qing Shui came out for his usual morning practice the next day. He headed towards the place where members of Qing Clan usually trained at, but realized that there was already a female figure there.

Mingyue Gelou!

After Qing Shui left, Mingyue Gelou had always been the one using it, and she had become the 2nd Xiantian in Qing Clan after Qing Shui. She was even the best role model for the three generations in Qing Clan.

It may also be because of Mingyue Gelou that the three generations in Qing Clan put in additional effort. It was because they had seen hope. It was just that they did not know about Mingyue Gelou's unique physique. But even so, her progress was still quite great.

Now, they put their efforts in devotion. Once someone puts their

mind to the things that they do, the chances of success would be much higher.

Qing Shui watched as Mingyue Gelou performed the Tiger Form and fell into a daze. It was because he noticed that Mingyue Gelou had actually reached the state of Xiantian.

The night before, the rest of them had not said a single word. This was also something that Mingyue Gelou had previously told them in advance. She wanted to give Qing Shui a surprise. That was why Qing Shui had only discovered it now.

Thereafter, he noticed that Mingyue Gelou's achievement in the Tiger Form was comparable to his. To think that having her meridian channels cleared since she was born would make her so strong. Other than these reasons, Mingyue Gelou should also have an extraordinary sense of comprehension!

That natural display of the Tiger Form would bring about overwhelming aura each time an attack was struck out. The crafty and unique Deer Canter was also perfectly displayed.

Having no intentions to plant a willow, the untended willow still grew!

Qing Shui would never have thought that Mingyue Gelou would attain Xiantian so quickly. While the Tiger Form was very strong, to be able to cultivate to this level would take extraordinary determination.

He thought of how she must have been the one supporting the clan in his absence, just like how she was going against a Xiantian cultivator earlier. However, she had done it without any complaints or regrets.

Most importantly, his mother had shared with him last night about what Mingyue Gelou had done, especially in detail about how she was willing to sacrifice everything for the Qing Clan.

Qing Shui was truly touched. Who was he to deserve such a woman who would do this for him. Although he had saved her daughter in the start, he had also enjoyed sex with her. It was when he had not known any better, committing such a rude action. This time around, she could actually turn away and leave, but she had carried the burden of the clan on her shoulders on his behalf.

Everything was for him. She was doing what he should have been doing!

He looked at the members from three generations of Qing Clan not far away going on with their own practice, each of them putting in great effort and was very serious. With a bit of obstination, Qing Shui smiled in satisfaction.

"Brother Shui!" Seeing Qing Shui walked over, Qing Bei who was going on with her morning practice ran over gleefully.

Qing Shui smiled, letting out a loud cry into the skies!

Ning!

Very quickly, a red figure appeared from afar, flying towards him at the speed of lightning with a faint afterimage behind it. This was the progress in its speed after the fire bird had evolved to obtain a "crown".

# AST 355 - Mingyue, This World Has Never Been Fair

---

Qing Bei cheered in excitement when she saw Fire Bird again! She would forever be a little girl in front of to Qing Shui. The sense of reliance that Qing Shui could give her was irreplaceable.

Screech!

Fire Bird screeched sharply and spirally landed on a spot not far from Qing Shui. Fire Bird was still enormous, even when it had folded its wings, though its size had shrunk significantly. Its fiery red feathers basked in the sun, looking very much like balls of flames.

Right at this moment, Mingyue Gelou walked over as well. A look of longing and envy flashed across her eyes when she looked at Qing Shui's Fire Bird. That was a very natural reaction for a person, like the flash of excitement when one laid their eyes on something wonderful for the first time. It was a feeling that was not influenced by anything.

“Come Gelou let us try riding it together!”

Qing Bei immediately pulled Mingyue Gelou over happily as soon as she saw her approaching.

Mingyue Gelou looked at Qing Shui. The look of shyness, satisfaction, and happiness on her pure and composed delicate

face... It was exceptionally beautiful.

Although Qing Shui didn't know how to describe this exceptionally beautiful woman, he still thought that the word 'beautiful' was the closest. She was beautiful, exceptionally beautiful!

“Let's go. Keep a close watch on Little Bei, don't let her run wild up there!” Qing Shui smiled.

They have not seen each other for more than three years, so the feelings between them had diminished a little. However, when Qing Shui remembered everything she had done for him, he felt especially content. He had put other external factors down because this person had moved him. He had even found his feeling of love towards her.

Love is selfish, yet at the same time, selfless. There's no such thing as hatred or love without a reason or cause!

Qing Shui remembered some people in his previous world, including himself, who had said how women were realistic and love men for their money, how women were love-struck fools who liked good-looking men, how jobless women liked capable men, or how shameless some women were for being mistresses.....

Right at that moment, Qing Shui had understood the meaning behind “there was no such thing as hatred or love without a reason or cause”. But Qing Shui felt that no one was at fault. The only thing to blame was this realistic society.



Everyone had different goals and perspectives. No one had the right to say that they were right and others were wrong! In this materialistic society, what was wrong with chasing after money?

If a woman liked money, she'd find a rich man. If she was a love struck fool, she'd find a pretty boy. If she was jobless, she'd find a capable and strong man. If she was shameless, she'd be a mistress to a capable man.....

If you grumbled about the whole thing, this would mean that you didn't possess any of the qualities mentioned above.

Despite everything, people would get what they wanted. At least they were happy when they got what they wanted. What gives you the right to say that someone was attracted to someone else for their wealth instead of their financial capability and methods in making money, as well as the confidence that they exuded?

Qing Shui couldn't deny the fact that he still had some prejudice on the rich, but he had grown stronger, and on top of that, he currently didn't have much idea on money. After looking past things, everything dispersed like clouds and mist. The things that he had brooded about before were not even worth mentioning now. It was silly to get upset over nothing.

This type of resentment was actually built up by slight inferiority and self-esteem issues!

Regardless of the reason why she loved him—even if it was due to

her gratefulness towards him for saving her daughter, or if she loved him for who he was—as long as she loved him, this was a reason!

And for him, it didn't matter if he liked her for her beauty or her dedication, the most important thing was that he knew that he liked her now. As for everything else, Qing Shui decided not to think about them anymore. Love was not supposed to be complicated. There were times when loving someone didn't require any reasons, because love could be that very simple too.

Why were there so many who obviously liked the other person for their beauty, yet insisted on finding someone with a more beautiful heart while saying things about liking someone for their inner beauty. Although, young ladies would still like to be told that a man was attracted to her for her beauty and temperament. As for inner beauty, how would you know if you weren't together with her.....?

Qing Shui made some kind of decision for himself at that instant. His slightly confused heart had calmed down now. Qing Shui's smile was especially brilliant when he looked at Mingyue Gelou.

She was his most beautiful little woman, and she would be his woman in the future because she had come into his heart!

As if having telepathic abilities, Mingyue Gelou stared into Qing Shui's eyes. She pulled up a sheet of dense fog over his eyes the instant his mood shifted.

Mingyue Gelou flashed a smile at him and stepped on to the back of Fire Bird with Qing Bei!

Qing Shui was still lost in Mingyue Gelou's charming gaze, and he really couldn't describe it. Aside from being full of infatuation and femininity, it was intoxicating, warm and sentimental!

Fire Bird soared around in the air with the two girls riding on its back. Qing Bei's crisp laughter could be heard!

"Brother Qing Shui, show us the Tiger Form for once!" Qing You scratched her head and grinned.

Qing Clan's three generations of disciples were looking at Qing Shui from aside with hope in their eyes. So Qing Hu, Qing Shan, Qing Shi, Qing Hui, and Qing Zi were all here too.....

"Okay, no problem! I am also prepared to practice with you all every morning from now on!" Qing Shui gave Qing You's shoulder a pat while they walked towards the others that were looking at them from a distance.

After Qing Shui stood properly, he slowly demonstrated the Tiger Form. Although Mingyue Gelou's Tiger Form was on the same level as Qing Shui's, it had a completely different overtone than his.

Qing Shui's was not only more powerful in strength, he had also comprehended the "Immovable Mountains" realm from a few

stone monuments of the Heavenly Palace, along with a few other Tiger Form’s mental states.

Every performance came with a shocking effect. Compared to his, Mingyue Gelou’s Tiger Form was more gentle yet domineering, strong, forceful, and sophisticated. On top of that, it also had an indescribable feeling.

Tiger Laceration!

Tiger Lunge!

Tiger Claw Attack!

.....

Every strike deserved a round of applause. They were perfect from every angle and could be considered as a type of “mental state”!

The dull yet shocking tiger roar made one think of Judgement day. It was so oppressive that it could make everyone lose every ounce of strength in their bodies!

“Tiger Form is all about the stance. Every movement must have the type of qi stance that could split the mountain open. Such is a type of qi stance that marches bravely forward without retreating.....”

Qing Shui was demonstrating Tiger Form while talking about some new mental states in the future. He even repeatedly demonstrated the best techniques and killing techniques of the Tiger Form for a few times.

Mingyue Gelou and Qing Bei was already standing on the side. Mingyue Gelou was listening with sparkles in her eyes and occasionally glowed with astonishment, surprise, and sudden realization.

Qing Shui couldn't help but be impressed by her perception. She could be considered as a heaven defying genius, to be able to cultivate Tiger Form to this level without any guidance from anyone.

Qing Shui demonstrated another round and explained quite a lot, thus proving the analect of a famous person in his previous world - "If one knew how to discover new knowledge by reviewing what he had learned before, one was qualified to be a teacher"!

And Qing Shui was that very teacher who was able to acquire new knowledge by reviewing his existing knowledge. He was treating this as his morning practice, but of course, he also hoped that he could learn something new in the process of teaching them.

After demonstrating this round, Qing Shui let them comprehend what they had learnt with their own body. Mingyue Gelou and Qing Bei went off to practice by themselves but Qing Shui stayed at the same place and started practising his Taichi Fists.

The journey of more than a month was a long and difficult trek, but it didn't stop Qing Shui from cultivating in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal everyday. His Ancient Strengthening Skill had reached the 102th cycle.

Qing Shui estimated that he would need at least another five years time to reach the peak of the Fifth Heavenly Layer, and this was considering that he was under the full effects of the "Spirit Concentrating Pill". Otherwise, it would require twice the amount of the estimated time.

"That's right, the Spirit Concentrating Pill! How can I forget about this!" Qing Shui remembered about the many Spirit Concentrating Pills that he had concocted recently for the Qing Clan and those related to him by blood. He had originally thought of establishing his clan on the World of the Nine Continents through the clan method. He had the confidence to support the Qing Clan to a great family in rankings, but it might require a very long period of time, so long that it could very well be his entire life.

"Do you all wish to be a little stronger?" Qing Shui gave them all a serious look. Almost all of the Qing Clan's direct three generations were gathered here!

"Yes, of course! I am willing to do anything as long as I can be stronger!" Qing You replied with determination.

"Me too!"

.....

Their responses were not out of his expectations. Some of them had experienced once while others experienced twice about something that had allowed them to deeply comprehend the pain of being weak, as well as the helplessness and powerlessness when being bullied.

“Good. If that’s the case, all of you will need to perform well for a year. Accept my training of one year. You are not allowed to go anywhere else during this whole of one year!” Qing Shui said after thinking for a while.

“Well then, all of you should do some readjustments. We start tomorrow!”

Everyone dispersed after Qing Shui finished and it was time for breakfast. Qing Shui pulled Qing Zi!

“Brother Qing Zi, where is sister-in law? Oh yes, when I left your baby wasn’t even born yet. It should be two years old now right? Is it a nephew or a niece?” Qing Shui excitedly asked a few questions consecutively.

“Hehe, your nephew should be over for breakfast soon!” Qing Zi laughed.

He was the eldest grandson of the Qing Clan’s three generations and had reached Martial General Grade 5 within three years time.

Among the clan, Qing You, Qing Hu, and Qing Bei had already caught up to him.

“Hehe, so you are already a father to someone. How does it feel? Good?” Qing Shui questioned with a laugh.

“Aren’t you also a father to someone? What do YOU think?” Qing Zi gave him a coquettish laugh.

Qing Shui turned around at the smell of faint fragrance and saw Mingyue Gelou standing behind him with a smile. By the time he had turned his head back around again, Qing Zi was already nowhere in sight.

“Qing Shui, why don’t I give you a child?” Mingyue Gelou’s said softly. Her voice was very, very soft!

Qing Shui knew that his conversation with Qing Zi must have made her overthink. She must be thinking that he felt that Little Yuchang was not his own child.

This the largest worry of hers when she was with him. She was not a virgin, and on top of that, she had a child with another man.

He took her hands in his hands. They were a little cold. Qing Shui squeezed them with a little bit of force, as if he was afraid that he would lose her.

“Mingyue!”



Qing Shui called out Mingyue Gelou's name. He was used to calling her Mingyue in the past, but ever since he had met Canghai Mingyue after he left Hundred Miles City, he had been calling her Mingyue and would only call her Yueyue when he was joking around.

“Why haven't you told me that you're already a Xiantian cultivator? I was being silly too. I should have realized it when I saw you fighting with that Xiantian cultivator upon my return, but I didn't. I was only worried that you might have a mishap.”

“Qing Shui...”

“Mingyue, let me finish first please?” Qing Shui smiled and held her small hands tightly once again.

“Alright.”

“I know what you're thinking. I'll get to the point, don't think too much from now on. I like you and Yuchang. I treat her as my own and you are not inferior to anyone. I like everything about you, do you understand?” Qing Shui said firmly in a serious tone.

“Qing Shui, this is unfair. It's unfair to you!” Mingyue Gelou shook her head with a bitter smile and spoke the same words that Qing Shui had heard from before.

Qing Shui released one of Mingyue Gelou's hands. They strolled

around Medicinal Garden of the Qing Clan while holding each other's hand.

“Still the same words, Mingyue. This world has never been fair. If there's fairness, there wouldn't be anyone killing anybody. If there's fairness, no one would be living in the Continent's Capital while we have to live in the Hundred Miles City. If there's fairness, then there wouldn't be anyone having countless women around him while some had none at all!”

“I can only blame myself for not being lucky enough to meet you a few years earlier. But meeting you is the greatest compensation that God has given to me. You, as well as Yuchang. Do you understand?”

# AST 356 - I Am No Longer A Good Match For You, Riding The Wind And Cresting The Waves, Happy New Year

---

Qing Shui looked at this slightly stubborn beautiful lady who would always feel as if she was indebted to him. He felt pained for her, wishing only to care for her, take good care of her.

Although Mingyue Gelou did not say a word, her brows were furrowed.

"Mingyue, you're also aware of my relationship with Shi Qingzhuang. If I were to marry the two of you together, would you agree? Would you not like me and end up hating me?"

"That's different. Marrying her is something you ought to do. I'm already very satisfied now. As long as I can stay by your side, help you out with some stuff, I'll be very content. I'm not a good match for you anymore. Other people would just badmouth us," Mingyue Gelou said. She was a bit anxious but still tried to calm herself down.

Qing Shui was speechless. This great beauty was still holding back, and did not have much confidence when she was before him; she was someone he loved a lot but yet made him upset at the same time.

"Mingyue, if you were to become a Martial Saint level cultivator

one day, or even stronger, would you look down on me and leave us?" Qing Shui, feeling helpless, could only try to give her another push.

"No, never. No matter what I become, I'll never take the initiative to leave you, unless you no longer wish to see me," Mingyue Gelou said anxiously.

"Mingyue, remember, you'll always be my woman, my wife. I'll care for you with my life. You're no lower than any other person and will always be the most beautiful and purest woman in my heart." When they walked to the herbal garden, Qing Shui looked into Mingyue Gelou's beautiful eyes.

"Qing Shui..."

"Mmm mmm...."

Seeing that she wanted to say more, Qing Shui planted a kiss right on that small mouth of hers, hugging her tightly. While she felt a bit stiff at first, her anxiousness melted and she felt soft to the touch.

Qing Shui, as if punishing her, kissed Mingyue Gelou furiously, his tongue reaching out into her wet and sweet-tasting mouth, entangling with her tender tongue.

Gradually, Mingyue Gelou's breathing turned heavy, her face flushed, and her saintly and poised face became so beautiful that it

would make one go crazy. Not knowing since when, her arms were already wrapped tightly around Qing Shui's neck.

Qing Shui sucked on the moisture in her mouth forcefully, creating smacking sounds. One of his hands was around her slender waist, while the other one sneaked under her clothes, reaching for her two peaks.

As Qing Shui grabbed a handful of softness, Mingyue Gelou let out a tremble and turned limp as she leaned against him, allowing his hand to wantonly squeeze and rub about.

Soft and tender, with great elasticity, extremely well-embodied, fantastic to the touch, and hard for one to be willing to let go!

Qing Shui gradually moved his mouth away, and a thread of saliva connected their lips, giving out an indescribable lewdness. Mingyue Gelou saw this and buried her face into Qing Shui's arms, causing him to break out in laughter.

However, Qing Shui was feeling flustered. To be able to cause a trickle of saliva to connect from him to a saint and poised looking beauty, that saintly appearance looking so shy within such close proximity.

"Mingyue, remember to keep the door for me tonight. I've missed you!" Qing Shui lightly bit on her beautiful earlobes as he whispered into Mingyue Gelou's ears.

"Ahhh!"

Letting out a surprised cry, Mingyue Gelou's saintly beautiful eyes were wide open. It was just that this gaze, with that slightly seductive expression, gave her an irresistible seductive charm.

It was a seduction which only belonged to Mingyue Gelou alone!

Looking at her expression, a ball of fire burned again in Qing Shui's heart, causing him to be unable to resist the urge to devour her now. He hugged her tightly, two hands climbing up her sharp peaks, and even pulled up her clothes which were not very thick.

Two balls of snow white peaks jumped out. While they were not extremely big, they were round and perky. Her trembling looks caused Qing Shui to just put his mouth onto one of them, sucking on it furiously. His two hands moved, touching her perky butt after going into her clothes.

"Qing Shui, not here..."

Qing Shui suddenly got his senses together, astonished at Mingyue Gelou's charms. It was not that no one would come by this place. Qing Shui lifted his head unwillingly, and Mingyue Gelou had already arranged her clothes properly.

However, one of Qing Shui's hands was wrapped around Mingyue Gelou's slender waist, while the other one was in between her legs!

Qing Shui continuously probed that most hidden area, while using the other hand to lift Mingyue Gelou's chin, looking at her beautiful face which was definitely a threat which could bring troubles to a country and its people.

When Qing Shui and Mingyue Gelou returned to the hall, almost everyone was there. Everyone looked at Mingyue Gelou who had a flushed red face. Only those who had been through it knew what had happened when they saw her flushed red face and slightly swollen lips.

Qing Zi grinned impishly as he looked at Qing Shui. Feng Yanfei, who was beside him, was carrying a two-year-old boy, as she smiled teasingly.

"Eldest nephew, come let me carry!"

Qing Shui smiled, reaching out his hands to carry that little fellow.

It might be because of the aura he naturally exuded. The little fellow was one who usually was quite scared of strangers, but when Qing Shui carried him, not only did he not cry, he even reached out his hands to touch Qing Shui's face.

"What is the child called?" Qing Shui asked casually.

"No name. The first male descendent in Qing Clan's fourth

generation, but his name has not been decided after all this while. Everyone was waiting for you to come back and decide a name for him," Feng Yanfei replied seriously as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was stunned. He had not expected that his words now carried weight in the clan.

Actually, he did not know that he was already Qing Clan's pillar and its soul. No matter what problem, what decision, no one would go against him.

"Then let's call him Qing Changfeng. Hope that he'll be able to ride the wind and crest the waves when he grows up!" Qing Shui look at the little fellow and laughed.

It was an extremely lively meal, and was also the happiest meal for Qing Clan after a very long time. The topic of everyone's talk went around Qing Shui.

"Where's Little fatty?" Qing Shui suddenly recalled the little fatty, or rather, the big fatty, though he was young in age.

"Oh, if Brother Shui had not mentioned it, I'd have forgotten about it. He went to become a monk!" Qing Bei open her eyes wide and answered seriously.

"Monk?"

"That's right. Two years ago, a big monk passed by here. He was



really comparable to Little fatty in size, but he looked very amiable and his level of cultivation was very, very high. We couldn't even move an inch under the aura he exuded." Qing Bei was especially happy when she mentioned that big monk.

"He said that the had an affinity with Little fatty, and hoped that he would become his disciple, and Little fatty also agreed happily. He told us to tell you that you're the closest person to him," Qing Bei now said, a little down crested.

"Did he say where he had come from?"

"I think he mentioned that it was Central Continent's Buddha Sect..."

"From Central Continent..."

"That's right, Old Master had sent words!" 3rd Uncle Qinghu walked into the hall, smiling as he said this. Initially, those in the hall were all the 3rd generation of Qing Clan, but with 3rd uncle's entry, Qing Yi, Yuan Ying, Qing Hai, Song Yan, Qing He, Qing Jiang, and even Qing Clan's remaining members also stepped in.

"Mother, Eldest Uncle, Second Uncle..."

Qing Shui did not expect everyone to come here so early in the morning. Other than the Old Master and the elderly who oversees Qing Clan's library, everyone else had brought their families to Hundred Miles City.

"What did the Old Master say?" Qing Shui seemed to have realized something, and suddenly, did not know what to feel.

"The Old Master said that he's handing Qing Clan to you. Everything in Qing Clan will be decided by you alone. While you may no longer care about this small unpresentable clan, the Old Master still wishes that you can lead Qing Clan to walk out into the world of the nine continents." 3rd Uncle looked at Qing Shui.

While Qing Shui had already planned to lead Qing Clan to prosperity, he had not thought that the Old Master would be so decisive. Seemed like he had long made this decision.

It was gratifying to be trusted. Qing Shui looked at the two generations of Qing Clan's members, gave it some thought for a while before he said gradually, "Since the Old Master trusts me, I'll give it a shot."

"3rd Uncle, 4th Uncle and mother have all taken the Crippling Divine Pill, and it would be hard for them to be able to have much progress even if you were to cultivate. Even I don't have a solution to that. But I promise to give you guys a surprise within five years. For now, I'll still leave Qing Clan's trade matters to you. Everything in Qing Clan will be left to the two uncles, uncle's wife, and mother."

After a short hesitation, everyone nodded!

"I'll only take care of matters with regards to raising your level of

cultivation. As for Eldest and 2nd Uncle, I'll think of a way to, at the end of the year, or latest by the end of the next new year, bring you guys to Xiantian. It might be a little tough on you!" After thinking, Qing Shui looked towards Qing Jiang and Qing He, who were both at the pinnacle of Houtian now, and said.

A bright gleam flashed in Qing Jiang's and Qing He's eyes. If it was in the past, they would never have thought that this would be real. But now, Qing Shui had reached unattainable heights at the lunar age of twenty years old.

"Then what about us?" Qing You looked at Qing Shui, brimming with envy.

That yearning for power did not make Qing Shui feel uncomfortable, but rather, he liked how straightforward he was.

"As for you guys, it'll depend on when you'll be able to attain the pinnacle of Houtian!" Qing Shui knew that he should give them a short term goal, but it should not be one that was too easily achievable. The pinnacle of Houtian should be a pretty good choice.

"Is it that if we're able to reach the pinnacle of Houtian, Brother Qing Shui will aid us to break through to Xiantian?" Qing You was honest and straightforward, but he was not stupid. That was why he sounded so happy.

# AST 357 - Realization? Comprehension? The Benefit Of Breaking Through The Nameless Technique

---

Qing Shui didn't reply and could only smile at what Qing You said. However, that did not affect the trust between Qing You and the others had in Qing Shui..

Everyone gathered together and discussed about the current and future Qing Clan affairs. After all, mostly everyone from the Qing Clan was already here, so any suggestions or matters could be discussed right now.

“When can I reach Xiantian, Brother Shui, I have a feeling i'm breaking through soon!” Qing Bei charmingly pouted to Qing Shui after the serious matters have been discussed.

“Hehe, do you remember the time when you had no training and didn't know any martial arts?” Qing Shui smiled at Qing Bei.

“I remember, of course I remember!” Qing Bei said firmly!

“The feeling of Xiantian, actually is more or less than same as the transition from a normal person or infant to acquiring the power of a peaked Martial General.”

.....

Afternoon had passed. Qing Shui arrived at Wenren Wushuang's place and noticed that she was simply staring into a blank space. Qing Shui could not bear to look at her idle gaze.

“Wu Shuang!”

Qing Shui interrupted her thoughts.

After Wenren Wushuang saw Qing Shui, her vacant expression reverted back to normal. Nonetheless, she was still grateful at Qing Shui, otherwise she would never have been able to cross that pit hole in her life and would surely continue in her sister's footsteps.

She also knew why her sister had tried to build up a relationship between herself and Qing Shui at all costs, and why she had tried so hard to affirm their relationship.

Her sister has been enduring in the brothel for years, so she was much better when it came to evaluating other people. Now, when she thought of her sister's every actions, she understood that Wugou also had feelings for Qing Shui. Perhaps Qing Shui was too young for her, and she had an inferiority complex as well, but that was why she would always prompt Wushuang to hold on to this young man.

“Qing Shui, thank you!” Wenren Wushuang looked at this man who used to be like a little brother to her. And now, the radiance halo around him has become brighter, which also made him feel more and more like a stranger.

“Why do you need to thank me, do we still need this between us?” Qing Shui dislike being thanked by the closest people he knew. He thought that action spoke louder than words. If there was good news, it was best to share it with everyone. However, he didn’t like formal gratitudes. Gratitudes are meant to be kept inside one’s heart.

Just like when his mother did something for him, Qing Shui would never say ‘thank you’ because he was always connected to his mother through blood. She didn’t do everything for him just to get a ‘thank you’ from her son.

Qing Shui would rather be the recipient some other methods to replace this formal gratitude!

“Qing Shui, I want to go back to Skysword Sect!”

Qing Shui was lost for a moment at Wenren Wushuang’s words. He thought about everything she could possibly say, but he had never expected her to say these words.

Qing Shui was never strong enough in any of his intimate relationships because he could never pester or beg someone to stay. At this moment, Qing Shui’s mind was filled with the thoughts of Wenren Wushuang leaving him. Maybe it was to make a clearcut stand between them, and also making a decision for herself.

Qing Shui knew that Wenren Wushuang fully understood his situation, and she also understood that he already had a fiancée, in

addition to his relationship with Mingyue Gelou. Was she trying to clarify her position?

“My greatest wish was to find Xiantian Golden Pellet for my sister with my own strength, or to find other methods that would help my sister reach Xiantian. She has never really been happy her whole life because she had suffered this kind of humiliation before. But this time, she wasn’t able to overcome it no matter how much she tried.” Wenren Wushuang stood by the window and gazed at the far horizon of the sky. She showed the expression of loneliness and regret, as well as some other unknown emotions.

Qing Shui then realized why Wenren Wushuang was not her usual self. The number of people she had killed has reached three digits, which is also the reason why she was hurting from the inside. Qing Shui felt painful as well when he thought about Wugou. She will forever remain undefiled in his heart, despite being sullied in a world of corruption.

Wenren Wushuang has actually never told Qing Shui before. She had seen that scenario with her own eyes but luckily she was able to escape from that tainted fatal blow because she was still very young.

But when she saw her sister being ravaged by a number of wild madmen, she wasn’t able to do anything. From then on, she hated men, and she hated those filthy acts. As time went by, she didn’t hate men like she used to and tried to get close to them. But she would still hate things like love making, just like how it was for her and Qing Shui. In the end, she couldn’t pass that stage.

“Wushuang, I will always support every one of your decisions. But now you are very depressed, and I am worried about that. Although your sister is gone, you still have me and the Qing Clan.” Qing Shui said anxiously.

“Qing Shui, I am fine. I know you are worrying about me. I want to be alone for a while, I don’t want to be at this place that’s filled with a lot of painful memories.” Wenren Wushuang said weakly.

“Then, how about this, I will send you back to Skysword Sect, but you have to promise me one thing!” Qing Shui saw her determination, so he knew it was useless to even persuade her.

“Just say it, I will promise you anything!” Wenren Wushuang replied swiftly.

“Please treat yourself better. Be strong and live on. If, and I mean if, you feel tired out there one day, this will always be the place for you to rest!” Qing Shui said with complicated feelings in his heart. He couldn’t help but felt like he was losing something precious as he said those words to Wushuang!

“I will. Sister is not here anymore. I know I need to live on happily more than ever. Otherwise, sister will definitely worry. Please don’t worry about me.”

“Stay with Qing Clan for two more days, then I will send you back to Skysword Sect.”



“Ok..”

When Qing Shui was about to leave...

“Qing Shui.”

Wenren Wushuang then called out to Qing Shui softly.

“Mmm!”

“If I have to marry to someone, I will definitely marry you!” Wenren Wushuang strained herself to look at Qing Shui and smiled. Her smile was forceful, it was a smile that aches the heart.

Qing Shui was shocked by what Wenren Wushuang had said at first, but after that, he was happy. It was happiness without a reason. He then hugged her.

Qing Shui kept on hugging her soft and supple body. Wenren Wushuang and Qing Shui were tight and close together, chest-to-chest. The softness he felt made him feel that their hearts have been stuck with each other. Moreover, their hearts were beating as one, in synchronization.

This was a wonderful feeling. Qing Shui wasn't able to comprehend what had just happened. He realized that the wonderful duo cultivation technique had began to act on its own very quickly, which Qing Shui could feel subtly.

Realization?

Comprehension?

“Pa!”

The nameless duo cultivation technique that felt different than before had broken through some kind of restriction. The flow of the new nameless duo cultivation technique had become stronger by two folds!

However, there was more to it. Because of the breakthrough of the duo cultivation technique, he realized that his field of vision had also changed. His vision greatly increased in range, and his hearing was able to reach the Qing Clan’s Medicinal store. He could hear the shaking of the bed from the store as well.

Shaking of the bed?

Qing Shui laughed. Using his spiritual sense and hearing, he was able to tell that Qing Zi was actually “working” in broad daylight because of that distinct gasping and moaning.

His spiritual sense had become much stronger too. Qing Shui experimented for a while and found out that his spiritual sense was able to reach up to 1500 metres and a circumference of 3 miles. Although the difference with the rumoured Saint was huge, it was more or less the same as the peak strength of Martial King Grade!

Qing Shui looked down on his chest and saw Wenren Wushuang blushing. She looked delicate and charming, like sweet flowers, and her beautiful eyes were watery. She was trembling slightly as well!

Qing Shui could tell easily that Wenren Wushuang looked as if she had just experienced an outrageous, dripping-wet love making session.

“Wushuang, what’s the matter?” Nevertheless, Qing Shui asked caringly. Although he knew it has something to do with his breakthrough of the duo cultivation technique, he didn’t know how it would affect her.

“Nothing, I have to go change!” Wenren Wushuang pushed Qing Shui away and ran to where the bedroom and bathroom was.

.....

Night time.

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui was practicing on his art of pursuing. He had just broken through the small success stage realm, which decreased 5% of the weight and increased 5% of the speed.

Although 5% sounded low, during a battle with a cultivator—especially when the opponent was as strong as himself—5% would be more than sufficient. Qing Shui was satisfied with his art of pursuing since it meant his strength would increase as well.

The time inside the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal was well used. Qing Shui took most of his time practicing his art of pursuing, resulting in the development of the small success stage realm today.

Qing Shui combined the “art of pursuing” perfectly with his fist technique, his sword technique, his hammer technique, and lastly, his ancient strengthening technique. It was just like what he did to his Frenzied Bull’s Strength.

Single Whip!

Cloudhand!

Hammer Explosion Technique!

Qing Shui focused much of his time on his Taichi Punch, although he felt that it was worth the time to train his Taichi Punch inside and out through his mind and body.

A yellowish-brown gi oozed out from his punch. Qing Shui would not inhibit and restrict his aura and his qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Everything that Qing Shui trained was connected to the Ancient Strengthening Technique. That was why he would spend part of his time in the spatial realm to train on his Ancient Strengthening Technique no matter what.

He punched out many of the Taichi Punch move, which was embedded with Frenzied Bull's Strength, Art of Pursuing, and some insights gained from the stone monuments. With this, he was able to train all of them at once. Moreover, there was one more benefit to it.

Qing Shui had found out that under the influence of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, there would always be an improvement if he combined it with other skill. Combining was not exactly like adding, but it was like a type of blending and promotion. So in essence, Qing Shui would improve just by combining skills. However, combining skills would still depend on his luck. Somehow, he discovered that his luck was exceptionally good when it came to combining skills.

Qing Shui didn't pay attention to the time. If he got hungry, he would eat something. If he was sleepy, he would sleep for a while. After all, when the time was up, he would be kicked out automatically.

After he got out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he didn't go to sleep, but rested for a while in his room. Because after about two hours, he had to go back inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal again.

Qing Shui initially planned to get intimate with Mingyue Gelou in this interval, since it has been a long time they have seen each other. Moreover, the incident that happened with Wushuang during the day made Qing Shui too excited..

# AST 358 - Divine Arm Clearing Of The Small Success Stage, Shenmen, Neiguan And Shaohai Acupoints

---

Qing Shui felt constrained that time and wasn't able to enjoy himself to the fullest, so he'd rather wait until he visited the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal again before looking for her. He had tried not to think about Mingyue Gelou and revel in the memories of their intimate moments from before.

In the dead of the night, Qing Shui opened his spiritual sense. He slowly shut his eyes, his hearing abilities exceptionally sharp. Qing Shui only just realised how exceptionally great his hearing abilities and spiritual sense were when he concentrated.

He paused in shock because he had discovered that Qing Zi was "back to work" again. This highly amused him. He couldn't tell just by looking at the Qing Clan's eldest grandson of the three generations, who was so simple and honest, that he had such strong needs.

The heavy panting, the blurry figures, and the beautiful scene was so stimulating that it made Qing Shui's mouth go dry. He couldn't stop himself from going to sense Mingyue Gelou.

Qing Shui's bedroom was only a few meters apart from Mingyue Gelou's, so he could sense her very clearly. Right at this exact moment, she was leaning against a bolster on her back. Little Yuchang was sleeping soundly next to her, her little apple-shaped

face was especially adorable.

Qing Shui was sensing Mingyue Gelou's relaxed posture in the silent night. The stunning beauty was tossing and turning on the bed, having difficulty sleeping.

He didn't know if Mingyue Gelou was having trouble after waking up from her sleep or if she had never fallen asleep in the first place. She had mentioned about leaving the door unlocked for him, but it was already this late in the night. Could it be that she was waiting for him?

He thought to himself that entering the realm again would take another three hours, so by the time he came out it would already be 3 o'clock in the midnight. That'd be too late!

After mulling over it, he walked out of his room and walked towards Mingyue Gelou's room. The scene from just now had lit a fire in his heart, and it was burning even more intensely than before!

Qing Shui gently pushed the door to Mingyue Gelou's room and was opening it when he heard an answering voice.

This was the highest floor of the Qing Clan's Medicinal Store, and besides, no one would dare to bother this gorgeous Xiantian cultivator. Qing Shui still had a hunch that the door was not locked because she was waiting for him.



Qing Shui slowly pushed it opened. When his gaze met with Mingyue Gelou's, the fire within him burned even more intensely. He locked the door then walked towards the woman who was welcoming him with a slight reluctance in her gaze.

Qing Shui didn't utter a single word. The atmosphere was turning sensual right at this moment!

He gently picked Mingyue Gelou up from the bed. Little Yuchang was just beside her, and he didn't want to stir up any big commotion here.

The lithe woman in his arms was dressed in her nightdress. Even through the layer of this nightdress, he could still feel the smooth and slightly hot touch of her skin accompanied by a hint of faint fragrance.

Mingyue Gelou encircled her fair and delicate arms around Qing Shui's neck as they locked their gazes. The comforting warmth and infatuation felt extremely intense, as if their souls were blending together.

Qing Shui was already kissing those rosy red lips of Mingyue Gelou before he even realized it. He carried her to the wider bed outside. The soft blanket was exuding the exact fragrance that came from Mingyue Gelou's body.

Their clothes were discarded!

Qing Shui reached towards Mingyue Gelou's body to find that she was already drenched. He caressed her for awhile before he got straight to the main point. Both of their faces were so close to each other and the look they exchanged with each other was extremely intense.

Qing Shui moved vigorously while admiring the pure, holy, and dignified beautiful face of hers, which was just inches away from him and currently exuding a seductive charm. The way she was averting her gaze from Qing Shui, yet unyieldingly looking at him at the same time, made him felt that this was the most wonderful pleasure on this world.

The slightly suppressed, yet seductive moans that escaped from her mouth as her body quivered was divine to Qing Shui's ears. A pair of perky and plump mountain peaks were gently trembling. Those summits were rubbing right against Qing Shui's chest. The faint ticklish feeling was particularly pleasant, and on top of that, they were currently engaged in the most embarrassing yet ecstatic act.

“Hngh……!”

Soon enough, a low moan of urgency escaped from Mingyue Gelou. Her delicate arms were tightly encircled around Qing Shui's neck, pulling her body flush against his as her delicate back arched backwards.

All of a sudden, Qing Shui's and Mingyue Gelou's bodies were glowing white. Although it lasted for only a short while, both of them clearly saw it. And most importantly, that moment simply

felt too wonderful.

“I broke through!” Mingyue Gelou looked at Qing Shui in amazement.

At the same time, Qing Shui also discovered that his Ancient Strengthening Technique had entered the 103rd cycle, almost reaching to the 104th cycle. It had fully advanced by one cycle.

The Nameless Duo Cultivation Technique was indeed powerful after breaking through.

Qing Shui looked at the already Xiantian Grade 2 cultivator who was still looking at him in disbelief. Although she had known about it before, she must be surprised by the fact that she had improved once again this time. To top it off, it broke the wall of hinderance that had been obstructing her for the past half a year.

“Mingyue, you had your fun, but I’m not done yet!”

Qing Shui turned over right after he finished his sentence, pushing her down once again and grabbed one of her long delicate legs.....

However there weren’t any significant increase in strength this time around; only a very miniscule amount which was equivalent to three days worth of intense cultivation.

Qing Shui made love with Mingyue Gelou to his heart’s content

and in every position that he knew. They were done one right after another, making this pure, holy, dignified, and slightly traditional woman to feel extremely embarrassed.

Especially when Qing Shui was looking at her straddling his waist, the rough movements of her hips was most captivating. She raised her round and snowy white beautiful buttocks to make somewhat inexperienced slams against his “weapon” and this drove Qing Shui crazy the most!

“Qing Shui, I am so happy. I have never been this happy before I met you!” Mingyue Gelou drawled as she laid in Qing Shui’s arms.

“I’m very happy too. We have done this for three years. Do you usually think about me?” Qing Shui’s hands were gently kneading those plump buttocks.

“You’re such a meanie, I’m not gonna tell you!” Mingyue Gelou closed her eyes as she searched for a more comfortable spot on Qing Shui’s chest.

Qing Shui moved instantly, the weapon below found the correct position and slipped right into the flower bud that it had been in just now.

“Ngh!”

“Are you going to tell me? If you don’t, hubby will make you feel the pain again!” Qing Shui impaled with his full strength, reaching

the deepest spot!

“Ah, I’ll tell you. Stop moving! I think about you every day, every single day.....”

Qing Shui waited until Mingyue Gelou had fallen asleep before he left. He locked his door once he returned to his bedroom and entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal!

### Divine Arm Clearing Technique!

Qing Shui started to cultivate this Acupuncture Point Clearing Art right after he had activated one full cycle of Ancient Strengthening Technique. It had been more than a month, which meant that Qing Shui had cultivated it for about three years, but he he hadn’t been able to show any results!

However, he could already feel which acupuncture points would be cleared!

Patience and perseverance were essential in cultivation. He had been stuck here for quite some time, but since he had already broke through the unnamed Duo Cultivation today, his spiritual powers increased significantly, and the Ancient Strengthening Technique that he just activated had broken through one cycle as well. Would this Divine Arm Clearing Technique breakthrough to the Small Success Stage?

The days that Qing Shui spent in the Realm of the Violet Jade

Immortal passed just like this. His strength had been slowly growing every day. Since he had just reaped great benefits, he rewarded himself by only cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique and Divine Arm Clearing Technique!

A slight rotating force akin to a whirlpool had appeared in the Shenmen, Neiguan, and Shaohai acupoints.

Qing Shui knew that he was close to breaking through! He could feel it!

He was very excited as he continued to cultivate Divine Arm Clearing Technique!

“PUPUPU!”

Qing Shui could feel as if the whirlpools in the Shenmen, Neiguan, Shaohai acupoints were reaching their limit and subsequently being cleared by some kind of force in an instant, allowing a wave of pure energy to flow through.

It felt like as he had a few additional enormous joints on his arm!

This was the benefit of acupuncture point clearing. His Divine Arm Clearing Technique had achieved the Small Success Stage!

Qing Shui struck out, experiencing the benefits of clearing his acupuncture points and slowly feeling the fantastic feeling on his arm. Great benefits came with acupuncture point clearing. Every

acupuncture points was a point where energy gathered. Just like how a long wooden bench would easily break if you put something heavy on top of it. If one or even better, a few fulcrums were added somewhere in between, then it could support up to twice or more the amount of weight it could originally support.

Qing Shui clearly felt subtle changes in the bones of his arms and meridians, discovering that their strength had grown significantly. After all, those three acupuncture points were the largest points on arm.

Could it be that the Divine Arm Clearing Technique and Divine Feet Clearing Technique were able to clear all the major acupuncture points aside from those 108 acupuncture points?

The Small Success stage required three years of time. It was still considered to be acceptable to him because he possessed the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal that allowed him to learn more things than others and do better than them.

He then proceeded to try out the Small Success Stage of the Divine Arm Clearing Technique and it was decent. The Acupuncture Point Clearing Art had allowed Qing Shui to see an even vast sky.

It was a shame that he only had two types, the Divine Arm Clearing and the Divine Feet Clearing Techniques. Even if he cultivated them to the Great Perfection Stage, he could only clear a limited number of the acupuncture points on both of his arms and legs. If only he could clear all of the acupuncture points on his legs, perhaps he could at least achieve the speed and springing power

akin to that of the “Black Armored Jumping King”.

But there were a few other methods to clear acupuncture points, especially through medicinal pills. Qing Shui had a hunch that there was a possibility that the medicinal pills he concocts in the future might have the ability to clear acupuncture points.

This made Qing Shui look forward to it!

During this period of time, Qing Shui had gained deeper understanding in acupuncture point clearing. He had some vague idea on clearing the specific 108 acupuncture points on a person's body and its various effects, especially the Middle of the Chest Point, the One Hundred Meetings Point, the Sea of Qi Point.....

For example, if the Qihai acupoint in the region of his dantian was cleared, the might of the dantian would enable one's strength to soar exponentially or even be equivalent to having two dantians' “capability” and durability.....

The effects of clearing the Baihui acupoint were even more astonishing, one of the examples was that it could double the speed of cultivation..... Qing Shui suspected that the reason behind the existence of heaven defying geniuses was because some of the special acupuncture points in their bodies were already unblocked since they were born.

When he exited from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, it was already time for his morning practice. By the time Qing Shui made it to the courtyard of the Qing Residence, he found out that almost



all of them were already there, including his two uncles.

He distributed the “Spirit Concentrating Pills” that he had prepared for them. He had accumulated quite a lot of them over time. Everyone received a bottle each, which was enough to last them for half a month.

There were also a few types of fruit from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, with the Energy Enhancing Fruit being the most abundant so that each disciples of the three generations was able to receive two of them, since a few of them had consumed it before.

The very few Agility Enhancing Fruits were given to Qing Jiang and Qing He! On top of that, he made them set aside the Blue Lotus Art that they have been cultivating for the time being to choose Taichi Fists and Tiger Form instead.

This was because he felt that the bowstring of their desire to breakthrough the Xiantian was pulled too taut, so an appropriate amount of relaxation was in order. Pushing and pulling would bring great benefits to them. Just like a big dam overlooking the river. If you try to blindly destroy the dam with brute force, you would find yourself unable to. But if a small crack was made in it, the dam might just collapse within an instant, much like how a little leak will sink a great ship.

Besides, Qing Shui thought that a supplementary and domineering cultivation art like the Tiger Form can boost the strength of the qi force within their body. Cultivating the Taichi Fists could allow one to feel serene and purify one's heart and soul, thus enhancing their spiritual sense and mental states, which was

more important.

# AST 359 - The Appearance Of Shi Qingzhuang, Yu Donghao's Intentions

---

Qing Shui also got all three of the Qing Clan's generations practice Taichi daily. They must be able to reach that mental state! In the day they must also practice hard, and make use of the amazing effects of the Spirit Concentrating Pill.

The Qing Clan's business was left to 3rd Uncle Qing Hu and his wife, Qing Hai and his wife, as well as Qing Yi!

Ever since Qing Shui wiped out the Situ Clan, endless people came and knocked on their doors. Many reputable characters in Hundred Miles City all came to the Qing Clan bearing valuable gifts.

A lot of these people had all but given up on Qing Clan at the most crucial moment. Yet now they came to curry up to them. Qing Shui did not pay much heed to this, and just accepted all of their gifts with no exceptions.

Qing Shui knew very well that these people were just putting up an act to express their close relationship with the Qing Clan, and also to gain favor in their eyes. They were far more afraid that the Qing Clan would take it out on them, which was why they had hoped that the Qing Clan would accept their gifts. If they did, in the future if they were to be faced with any problems, while they may not have hopes that the Qing Clan would help them, it was not completely impossible for them to.

There were no such things as permanent friends or foe, only everlasting gains. The only reason betrayal did not exist was because the price for making one turn their backs was not high enough.

Having gone through many jumps of progression in his mental state, Qing Shui had experienced subtle changes to the way he saw things. Just like this he was able to handle these rich merchants or members of reputable clans with great ease.

But it was clear to everyone that this was just a show. As Qing Shui took up the lead position, they could only lower themselves and try to curry favor, in hopes that they were able to survive and flourish in Hundred Miles City. Of course, if the Qing Clan could reach out a helping hand during the times they were down in the pits, it would be perfect.

Qing Shui had never thought of doing anything to these people, so he would feel sorry for himself if he did not accept those free gifts. As for how people saw him, Qing Shui did not really care. It would be too tiring to be constantly overly concerned about how other people see you. It also would be good as long as he himself, as well as his family and friends understood him. There was no need to make everyone satisfied, nor did he have the ability to.

Late in the morning, a special guest arrived at the Qing Clan. It was the Shi Clan's Shi Qingzhuang! And she carried another identity with her, which was Qing Shui's fiancée.

The lady with beauty that transcended the human world wore a fiery red knight suit as usual. Her curvy body exuded an aura

which gave one the urge to be impulsive, and her cold beautiful eyes and slightly perky sexy lips exuded a coldness.

A lady with unparalleled beauty of ice.

From the first time Qing Shui had seen her, to the feelings he felt right then and there had not changed even now. It was as if she was engraved in Qing Shui's heart, forever so clear. He could not forget everything that had happened between them.

Ever since he had met her back in Skysword Sect the previous time, he had not seen her. He had not expected that she had returned as well, and did not know when she had done so.

Qing Shui walked up happily to the cold beauty who stood at the door!

"When did you come back?" Qing Shui walked over, and naturally picked up her hand and asked.

Her small hand was slightly cold, soft and tender to the touch, as if there were no bones. As before, Qing Shui was extremely attracted to her. He had left the most traces on her, and most importantly, she had given the most delicate feeling to Qing Shui. From the beginning till now, everything was so beautiful. If not, he would not have snatched her from the Situ Clan.

Shi Qingzhuang did not do anything, but let Qing Shui hold her hand. She only looked at Qing Shui seriously, as if she wanted to

see through him.

"Did I change to look better?"

"No!"

"Have I become more manly?"

"No!"

Qing Shui rubbed his nose awkwardly, "Then why are you staring at me like that? Is it because I'm very good-looking?"

"You're not good-looking, but you don't look bad either. I just don't understand why so many women like you." Shi Qingzhuang threw a sideward glance at Qing Shui, and said without holding back.

Qing Shui felt very dreamy when he was stared at by that cold and slightly feminine gaze of hers. He smiled thick-skinnedly and said, "Thanks for the compliment... Do you like me?"

At this moment, Qing Shui noticed that his voice trembled a little. He did not notice that his hand which held onto Shi Qingzhuang's was also trembling slightly.

Shi Qingzhuang had also not expected that he would be so concerned over her feelings. As she thought of how she had

thought of him as a big child when she first met him, she had no good feelings about him, let alone talk about liking him.

Until the series of events that had happened in Hundred Miles City later, and even she herself got involved, did Qing Shui's figure seem to have be engraved onto her soul. There was not a single day she had not thought about him, but it was also a complicated feeling.

She was very troubled. Initially, she held great hatred for him, and even felt that she was given no choice at all. Therefore, when Qing Shui came to "snatch the bride", she accepted it. However, she felt that her feelings towards Qing Shui were not that of love.

Just like that, until the day she had met Qing Shui at Skysword Sect. She had thought that she was going to die, but this man, this guy who had unknowingly become a man to her, once again appeared. His concern towards her made her feel very happy. It was an especially wonderful feeling, and she had even felt a little dependent and yearned for him.

Now that she had returned to her home, she heard that Qing Shui had just killed one who was at the pinnacle of Xiantian, and had even eradicated the Situ Clan from the roots. All this for the sake of one woman, although it was also for his Qing Clan.

"Do you want to listen to the truth or lies?" Shi Qingzhuang gave a rare smile, and looked at Qing Shui who appeared to be slightly nervous.

"Forget it, I'm better off not knowing. I'll wait for you to tell me after you've fallen in love with me. Come, let's go in first." Qing Shui smiled and said, as he pulled her towards the Qing Clan.

"Aren't you afraid that the other two women will see?" Shi Qingzhuang followed Qing Shui back, and asked puzzledly.

Qing Shui smiled. "You are my fiancée. What's so surprising about me holding your hand? Even if I were to bring you back to my room to do the things we love to do, it's all natural. What do you think?"

Shi Qingzhuang did not reproach Qing Shui, but still turned her head to look at this man who spoke to her very casually and relaxed. In the past, he was not as confident, nor as fluent when he was saying such stuff. However, he was obviously very nervous earlier, and had even rejected to hear her reply. It was because he was afraid of having to hear a certain answer.

"What do you mean things we love to do? What do we love to do?" Shi Qingzhuang looked at Qing Shui, and said softly as her expression returned to her previous coldness.

Qing Shui smiled, and did not continue. He was really worried that she would be angry. After all, they had not met for over two years, and he did not know how much she had changed. Otherwise, it would not have been such that he did not even dare to hear her reply to see if she liked him.

"What we love to do is for me to hold your hand like this..." Qing



Shui felt that he had to give an answer, but yet was afraid that it would be awkward if he were to mention that topic. Qing Shui acknowledged that he did not have the talent to handle such topics.

"You coward! Saying one thing despite thinking about another!" Shi Qingzhuang smiled.

"I'm not a coward. I'm just afraid that you won't like to hear that. It's that thing that we had done together before! Oh, how I missed it!" As he saw that Shi Qingzhuang had smiled, Qing Shui knew that she would not be angry.

Truly, Shi Qingzhuang only threw a reproachful sideward glance towards Qing Shui!

"Qing Shui, I'm actually very, very worried!" Shi Qingzhuang followed Qing Shui back to the house.

"What are you worried about?"

Qing Shui asked, but did not receive a reply.

"Qingzhuang!"

Qing Yi smiled and walked over!

"Aunty!"

Shi Qingzhuang smiled and walked towards Qing Yi!

Qing Yi took up Shi Qingzhuang's hand and said, "Qing Shui, you're back. Old Master Yu is here and is in the living room. Go take a look!"

"Alright!" Qing Shui smiled and replied.

Qing Shui smiled and only headed to the hall after his mother's and Shi Qingzhuang's silhouettes had disappeared from his vision!

Once he entered, Qing Shui saw that Yu Donghao was seated on an old-fashioned wooden armchair, with 3rd Uncle Qing Hu chatting harmoniously beside him.

After they saw Qing Shui, Yu Donghao stood up, and looked at him with a smile.

"Old Master Yu! It's been very long since we'd last met!"

Although it had been a while since they last met, they were not that awkward with each other. Before he left, Qing Shui had requested for Yu Donghao's help to keep a lookout for the Qing Clan and the latter had also agreed, and did so until only after Mingyue Gelou had ascended to Xiantian and surpassed him in terms of their abilities. He had felt that the Qing Clan could stand up for themselves. Even without Mingyue Gelou with just Qing Shui alone, who had a great future before him, it was sufficient.

One look at Yu Donghao and Qing Shui could tell that he had suffered from internal injuries, and it was quite serious. He knew that Li Long must have done that. However, Qing Shui felt that Yu Donghao should have felt thankful that the other party did not think of taking his life. Otherwise, it was just a piece of cake for one who was at the pinnacle of Xiantian to kill him.

"Haha, that's right, it's been awhile. Qing Shui, now you've made it big! It's truly worth celebrating!" After he saw Qing Shui, Yu Donghao's eyes flashed.

3rd Uncle Qing Hu was also brimming with smiles. The Qing Clan today was unlike before, and every one of them had a strong sense of superiority, all because of Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled and walked over, he reached out his hand and quickly slapped Yu Donghao's chest and stomach very quickly over tens of times. With the repeated slapping sounds, Yu Donghao's pale face started to turn red.

When Qing Shui withdrew his hands, it had turned slightly transparent!

"Old Master Yu, you will be able to recover fully after a few days' rest!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Thank you! It is really a supreme stroke of luck for this old man to have met you!"

Although Yu Donghao said this, he still felt a slightly regretful that back then, he did not thicken up his skin to push Qing Shui and Yu He together. Now, there was no way that he could say that.

If Qing Shui were to be with his granddaughter now, in the future, the Yu Clan may also go through a tremendous change in the future. It was really a pity. One day, their affinity with the Qing Clan would eventually come to an end.

Yu Donghao did not have much reason to drop by, but his intentions were very clear. He hoped that the Qing Clan and Yu Clan could continue to have a good relationship in all areas.

Yu Donghao had even mentioned Yu He, and said that she was at Yu Clan. Subtly he said that she missed Qing Shui. However, he did not say much, nor did he request for anything.

He merely wished to see Qing Shui's attitude. For example, if Yu He still had a chance. The reason he had said these to Qing Shui was because he wanted to see if Qing Shui was still interested in his granddaughter. As for whether she still had a chance, it would all be left to fate.

Yu Donghao had yet to give up on Qing Shui!

# AST 360 - Top Notch Women Relies On Wisdom And Disposition

---

After Yu Donghao left, Qing Shui came to the courtyard and saw that his mother and Shi Qingzhuang were seated at the stone table and chairs by the pond, chatting happily over tea. Qing Shui felt that this scene was very nice, and that it was very cordial.

What surprised Qing Shui was that when Shi Qingzhuang was with his mother, she did not appear as cold as she usually did. On the contrary, she had on a faint smile, and it was very attractive.

Qing Shui did not care if she was doing this on purpose or if this was her nature. It was no longer important. What that was important was that he was very pleased to see the scene of him being together with his mother.

It had been very long since Qing Shui last saw Qing Clan's Medicinal Store's pond, and he discovered that it was still filled with black fishes and turtles, and the numbers were much more than there were in the first place.

"Mother, Qingzhuang, what are you talking about? The two of you look so happy!" Qing Shui asked casually, picking up the teapot and filling up their tea cups till they were 70% full! The faint fragrance of the tea leaves was elegant and refreshing.

"Talking about you when you were young!" Shi Qingzhuang smiled as she looked at Qing Shui, revealing a charm which turned Qing Shui into stone. She was not usually like this.

"When I was young? What's there to talk about?" Qing Shui chuckled and asked.

"Aunty said that you were very smart and headstrong since you were a kid. And you always kept to yourself, never saying anything, appearing to be exceptionally mature since young."

Qing Shui smiled and sat down, pouring himself a cup of tea as well!

"Qing Shui, you stay and chat with Qingzhuang while I go cook. Let's have lunch together!" Qing Yi said as she smiled and stood up.

"Aunty, let me help you!" Shi Qingzhuang blushed and said.

"No need, no need. There are plenty of people to help out with the cooking. Let Qing Shui chat with you. You'll get to know him better, too," Qing Yi quickly said before she left.

After Qing Yileft, Shi Qingzhuang slowly sat back on her seat. It was just right next to Qing Shui, on his left, and was a reachable distance if he were to reach out his hand.

"Your relationship with your mother is really one which makes one envious!" Shi Qingzhuang said as she stared at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui recalled Shi Qingzhuang's parents, and the scene when

he was headed for Shi Clan. He felt that there seemed to be some gaps between Shi Qingzhuang and her parents.

"That's right. I was brought up by my mother. It's not easy for her to bring me up single handedly."

Shi Qingzhuang smiled as she listened to Qing Shui. She thought of how he had said that his mother was the most important person to him, and even if he were to have someone he loved in the future, the person would still not be comparable to his mother.

Shi Qingzhuang smiled, but her gaze did not leave Qing Shui. Even if Qing Shui was considerably thick-skinned now, he still felt a bit uncomfortable when faced with her gaze.

"Oh, right. You mentioned that you are worried about something earlier. What are you worrying about?" Qing Shui recalled the conversation earlier. Because his mother dropped by, Shi Qingzhuang had not replied to him.

Shi Qingzhuang hesitated for a moment before she said, "I'm afraid that one day, you won't like me anymore and will forget me!"

Qing Shui was made muddled by her words. He looked at Shi Qingzhuang and said, puzzled, "I don't really understand!"

"In the future, you'll have more and more women, and your level of cultivation has determined that you'll live a very long life. On

the contrary, my life will be very short, my appearance will last even shorter. I'm afraid that you'll grow to detest this old and ugly woman very quickly. And by then, you won't be lacking in beautiful women around you."

This time around, Shi Qingzhuang did not frown, but remained smiling as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled and shook his head, "Qingzhuang, do you think that the only way a woman can hold onto a man's heart is through her appearance?"

"Of course not, but appearance definitely has an important role. What do you think?" Shi Qingzhuang said very quickly. Seeing how Qing Shui was shaking his head, she knew that he had something to say.

"While beauty is very important, a lady who has nothing but beauty will only be able to get a man's love for a short term. Once time passes and the guy loses interest, once the guy gets used to her beauty, she will slowly become something of the past," Qing Shui smiled and said to Shi Qingzhuang.

"You seem to be very experienced. Come share more, I'm quite curious." Shi Qingzhuang appeared to be very interested.

"I don't have any experience, I had just heard from others, and am just saying whatever!" Qing Shui smiled bitterly. He had read many novels in his previous life, as well as many debates and things related to psychology. With so much things, it would be



very easy to just randomly bring out some stuff to put up a front before a lady like her with no experience in love.

"Hmph! You better say quickly! If not, I'll get angry!" Shi Qingzhuang pretended to appear angry.

"Alright, alright... I'll talk. If I'm wrong, you better not rebut me. All these are just stuff that I've heard from others," Qing Shui grinned and said.

"Be quick! Stop pushing away responsibilities before you've even said anything!" Shi Qingzhuang filled up her teacup.

"Actually there's one more thing that's as important as appearance to women, or even more important. It is disposition. Disposition is like a glass of wine, the longer it is, the more mellow it is. A low quality lady relies on glamor, a mediocre one relies on beauty, and a top-notch lady relies on wisdom and disposition." Qing Shui gave it some thought before he smiled and continued with his crap. Well, they were not considered crap, but was just some theory Qing Shui had once read in a book.

Shi Qingzhuang furrowed her brows, looked at Qing Shui and smiled, "Can you explain in detail what disposition is?"

"Disposition refers to a person's usual character, style and attitude. People who are cheerful and unrestrained tend to have an intelligent disposition; those who are cheerful and elegant mostly reveal a noble and unsullied disposition; those who are straightforward and unconstrained tend to have a crude

disposition; those with a gentle character, poised nature will appear to have a tranquil disposition... No matter if one is intelligent, noble and unsullied, crude, or tranquil, they will each have their own beauty. Those with the contrary qualities would have dispositions of cunning and crafty, prideful and aloof, or dispirited and despicable."

Qing Shui brought out all the terms he forcefully memorized from his previous life to praise people!

A person's real charm lies in their unique disposition, and such dispositions would be attractive to both members of the same sex and of the opposite sex. This was a kind of inner charm to a person's character.

"Then which category do I belong to?" Shi Qingzhuang seemed to have gotten interested as she asked.

"Disposition!" On this point, Qing Shui could not be hesitant. Once Shi Qingzhuang asked, he immediately replied.

"Oh!" Shi Qingzhuang smiled, the way she smiled caused Qing Shui to feel weak.

"Then what disposition do I belong to?"

"A beauty with smooth and fair skin, cold as ice and frost, transcends human world, graceful, poised, dignified..." Qing Shui threw in a whole lot of descriptions, not caring if they were terms

to describe dispositions.

"Do you always compliment females like this?"

Shi Qingzhuang smiled widely. It was the first time Qing Shui saw her smiling so happily. Her emotions caught off to him very easily.

"No! What I said were all true!"

"Then are you saying that a beauty with disposition would be able to tie down a man's heart?" Shi Qingzhuang had put her pride down. She only spoke these words to this man whom she had special relationship with.

"That may not always be true. Actually, there may be some other reasons, just like how commoners would all have only one wife to each man, but were still able to be so loving despite their hair having turned all white. Is it because only the rich know that young and beautiful girls are good... and those who aren't don't?"

Shi Qingzhuang threw an annoyed glance at Qing Shui, probably finding Qing Shui's words to be crude. "Since they are poor, it's definitely because they don't have the ability. If not, why would some of them forcefully, with women..."

Qing Shui had not expected that Shi Qingzhuang had let herself loose completely. If it was in the past, there was no way that she would say such things!

"There's another thing you've forgotten. Children. It's said that the feelings between men and women, the closely knitted feeling, would only last 2-3 years. Three years later, they would get used to each other, and there would be conflicts as well. But after having children, with feelings which lasted ten over or twenty years, their feelings eventually get tied together with the existence of children. So much so that even after they've grown old, and when love no longer exists, their past feelings of love for so long, together with their children, would turn into kinship where blood is thicker than water."

Shi Qingzhuang went into deep ponder after hearing Qing Shui's words, then looked at him with her beautiful eyes, "You really know a lot. You haven't been through these before, so why are you saying as if it's true?"

"I heard them from someone else..."

Shi Qingzhuang was really speechless. But while she did not believe this explanation, she did not say anything, nor did she know what to reply. She could only throw an annoyed glance at Qing Shui.

"Why are you back? Will you still be going back to the Torrid Fragrance Valley?" Qing Shui noticed that he had missed out on the most important question.

"I'm not going back anymore. Master had said that I've no affinity with Torrid Fragrance Valley and would never be able to

enter the door of Xiantian even if I were to stay there all my life. Thus, she got me to search for another path." Shi Qingzhuang smiled helplessly.

"Oh, so that's the case. That's good, that's good."

"What are you talking about? I'm already in this state and you're still saying it's good? Back then, I was happy for quite a while just because I was able to get in!" Shi Qingzhuang could not help but snap at Qing Shui.

"I'm saying that I'm your opportunity. We've really got a lot of affinity!" Qing Shui thought of how they had met all the way until he had gotten his hands on her.

Shi Qingzhuang also turned flushed red when Qing Shui mentioned "affinity". Her cold eyes now turned misty as she looked at Qing Shui!

Qing Shui subconsciously reached out to Shi Qingzhuang, and only when he felt her tremble did he realize that he was already holding onto her hand.

However, Qing Shui did not let go. He reached out his index finger and touched Shi Qingzhuang's palm, sending an itch all the way into her heart.

It was a little heartwarming, a little touching, and a little unclear.

"Go, let's go for lunch. If you like, you can stay here. I'll do my best to let you achieve Xiantian as soon as possible. Now that you're already at the pinnacle of Houtian, at max two years, I promise to let you reach Xiantian in two years' time," Qing Shui said very quickly, not daring to let her suspect that he had any ill intentions with his earlier statement.

"Really? Let me attain Xiantian in two years?"

This was the second time she heard this. Initially, she did not believe it. But after seeing the rate at which Qing Shui was progressing, she unknowingly believed his words.

"Of course! I'll swear with my character on the line!" Qing Shui said seriously.

"I don't trust your character!" Shi Qingzhuang clenched her teeth and said.

Looking at how Shi Qingzhuang seemed to want to speak but did not, Qing Shui asked, puzzled, "Have I done anything which made you doubt me?"

# AST 361 - White Tiger Stone, Xinan Country, Back To Skysword Sect Again

---

“Qing Shui, be honest. Are there any alternatives to get rid of the effect of the medicine if we didn’t had the intercourse together!?” Shi Qingzhuang asked as she looked at Qing Shui with a serious gaze.

Qing Shui was shocked as to why she would think of the past again. No matter what the result was, both of them had already done it. What was the meaning behind her question? Moreover, she shouldn’t be able to know that he could remove the effects of her aphrodisiac!

“Yes, but I don’t regret what I did. If I have to do it again, I would!” Qing Shui paused for a while. He looked at Shi Qingzhuang and said in a serious tone.

“Why?” Shi Qingzhuang asked calmly. She didn’t seem to be surprised at his answer, but she was still amazed about it because of Qing Shui’s honesty.

“Because I want to have you to myself. I actually had this thought when I first saw at the Qing Village.” Qing Shui smiled earnestly.

Although Shi Qingzhuang did not say anything, Qing Shui could still tell from her face that this was the answer she wanted!

Everyone gathered together and had a “reunion dinner” in the

afternoon. Qing Yi looked at Shi Qingzhuang. Then, she turned to Wenren Wushuang and looked at Mingyue Gelou. Never once did she think that Qing Shui would have a number of women with him.

Wenren Wushuang was riding Zhu Qing's White Vermillion Bird when she arrived, but she had already sent it back home. Thus, Qing Shui decided to let her ride with him on his Firebird when the time came to send her back to Skysword Sect.

Qing Shui preserved the "Spirit Concentrating Pills" as much as he could. After a week, he began to set foot on the journey to Skysword Sect with Wenren Wushuang. The last time he was at Skysword Sect, Qing Shui only stayed for a little while, he didn't even have the chance to greet Baili Jingwei in person.

Those few days at Qing Clan's Medicinal Store, Wenren Wushuang was not as depressed as she was before. But it was obvious that she was very lonely, and she would unconsciously exclude herself from other people. She would always be idle all by herself.

Qing Shui noticed that he had difficulty connecting with her. She used to be confident, but now she was more distraught. Qing Shui felt sad about it, as he wasn't able to shoulder part of her burden with her.

"Wushuang, let's go down and eat something!" Qing Shui said to the idle Wenren Wushuang when they passed by a city.



“Mm!”

She lifted her head and nodded softly when she heard his voice!

Abundant Heaven City!

This city was part of Cang Lang Country’s empire and it was right next to Heavenly River City. It was also a big city, even larger than Heavenly River City. Abundant Heaven City was vast and prosperous!

Qing Shui and Wenren Wushuang stepped on the pavement made of stones, which covered the entire street endlessly. However, Qing Shui had already become accustomed to it.

There were two sidewalks on the wide street, which were both quite narrow. The rows of stores and trading companies, as well as the crowd surrounding the area, were bustling with activities.

“Come and look, everyone. These rare treasures are all a hundred silver. It will be gone if you are one step too late!” A loud voice rang from a vendor’s stall. The voice was especially clear and held a penetrating power to it.

Qing Shui took a glance at the stall. It seemed that the crowd viewing the items wasn’t large. There was a small-eyed astute man standing behind the stall, shouting towards the crowd.

The items on top of the stall were in a mess and they looked

broken. A lot of people left when they took a glance at the items, but Qing Shui was fixated on the spot when he had glanced at the stall.

“White Tiger Stone?”

“Strengthening Stone?”

Qing Shui saw a white tiger mark on a piece of dirty white stone. Even though he had only caught a glimpse of it, he could feel that it was certainly a White Tiger Stone. It was a special material that could strengthen the smithing process.

“Wushuang, let’s go there and see!”

Qing Shui led Wenren Wushuang and went towards the vendor’s stall.

When he got near to the stall, he noticed that there are about dozen of White Tiger Stone on display!

“Brother, take a look. A hundred silver for one. It’s very cheap. I have collected these from famous places that I have travelled around the world.”

When the vendor noticed Qing Shui’s interest in these stones, the small-eyed, astute man eagerly gave Qing Shui some explanations.

Qing Shui looked at other stones and noticed that the White Tiger Stones were the only unique ones on display. Most of the items displayed were Jade stones. Qing Shui then took the White Tiger Stone on his hand. The stone was about the size of the fist.

“Mmm!”

Qing Shui was clearly feeling a faint spiritual qi fluctuating from the stone!

Qing Shui then took another White Tiger Stone from the display and felt the same fluctuating spiritual qi. After that, he picked up a stone that wasn't a White Tiger Stone, but he couldn't feel the spiritual qi fluctuating from that stone.

Maybe this was the strengthening spiritual qi White Tiger Stone. Qing Shui then picked up a black stone that had the shape of a tiger, and he felt a bit of the spiritual qi emanating from it this time, but it was weaker than that of the White Tiger Stone.

“Brother, this is an authentic Black Tiger which originated from the Black Stone Mountain in the southern China. It has an effect to ward off evil spirits!”

“Boss, how about this stone?” Qing Shui absent-mindedly asked as he pointed to the White Tiger Stone.

“This is a White Tiger Stone, originated from the White Tiger Cliff of the central continent. This isn't a rare stone, but it is still

good. This is also a pure natural stone.” The vendor rattled on.

“Can you give me a cheaper price if I buy all of the White Tiger Stones?”

The vendor turned his eyes to look at Qing Shui and laughed: “Brother, I don’t have much profit from selling these stones. If the buyer doesn’t know anything about them, no one would want it even if i sold them cheaper. But if they are an experienced buyer, they would still want it even if I sell them a bit expensive, don’t you think so?”

“How about this, I will buy all of these White Tiger Stones and you give me that Black Tiger Stone for free!” Qing Shui smiled at the vendor.

“Alright!” The shop owner wrapped up the stones after considering for a moment.

The two of them arrived at a restaurant. This restaurant had the interesting name of “Coming Guest” and was located at the most flourishing zone in the Abundant Heaven City. The quality of the restaurant is considered good. They found the inside of the restaurant warm and cozy as they entered.

It was not luxurious, but refined and elegant!

“Tomorrow we will arrive at Hundred Miles City. Senior martial brother said we will be the strongest over there even though we

couldn't be considered powerful at the Medicine King clan though."

A young man at his 30's said to a nicely dressed man who seemed to be at the same age as the young man in the neighbouring table.

"That's right. Junior martial brother Situ was accepted as a last core disciple by Master. Moreover he has a crippled Yang bone constitution. His future is limitless." The nicely dressed man said in admiration.

"Junior martial brother said he will invited us to the Hundred Miles City and he bring us to play with the beauties as much as we can!" The young man laughed pervertedly.

"Ah!"

Before the young man could finish, he was struck on his temples with a chopstick and died on the spot!

"Junior martial brother Mao....."

"Who, who did this? We are from Xinan Medicine King clan, who dares to pick a fight with the Medicine King clan?" The nicely dressed man shouted as he stood up in a panic.

There were initially a few people inside the restaurant, but now it became a disordered scene. It was a complete chaos!

“Why are there just trash like you at Xinan Medicine King clan!”

Qing Shui said with unspeakable disgust.

“Who are you? What do you have against Medicine King clan?”

“You don’t have to know who I am. The reason I didn’t kill you is so that you can go back and tell everyone at the Medicine King clan. If you don’t restrain yourself, then there is no point for Medicine King clan to exist anymore!” Qing Shui said calmly.

“Arrogance!” The nicely dressed man snorted scornfully!

“Ignorance!”

.....

“ARGHH!”

Qing Shui broken that man’s shoulder. He let out a painful scream and then looked at Qing Shui with bitter resentment before lowered his head.

After Qing Shui paid his bill, he left the restaurant with Wenren Wushuang. Qing Shui didn’t leave his name to the man, because he knew that man would take the news to the Medicine King clan. Whether or not they were able to find out about him will depend

on their capability.

Xinan Country was the biggest country in the Greencloud Continent with the exception of the Continent's Capital. Medicine King clan was Xinan's most outstanding and strongest family. Whenever one mentioned the Medicine King clan, they would add Xinan to them, which explained the connection between Xinan Country and Medicine King clan.

Medicine King clan was considered a powerful glory to Xinan Country. Medicine King clan was also able to step up to the next level because of Xinan Country's formidable influence. So this was why the nicely dressed man was especially bitter by Qing Shui's words because everyone knows that Medicine King clan is considered very famous across the Greencloud Continent.

Firebird's speed had improved greatly, so it was quite fast when they arrived at the Skysword Sect. He purposely explained a lot of things to Zhu Qing in the hopes that she would pay attention when she looked after Wenren Wushuang. Even though Qing Shui knew that it would be unfair for her to take care of Wenren Wushuang.

After that, he rolled in the bed sheets and made sweet love to Zhu Qing for about four hours.

What made Qing Shui happy was that under the effect of the nameless duo cultivation technique, Zhu Qing's power had broke through the barrier that troubled her for 8 years and achieved the power of Xiantian of 7th Grade, which made her incomparably delighte She hugged Qing Shui, and under the administration of Qing Shui's skillful thrusts, began moaning in pleasure again.

Qing Shui's Ancient Strengthening Technique has also reached the 105 cycles of circulated Qi. He was excited for the increase in power, but no matter how much he made love with Zhu Qing, the result wasn't that great as before.

"Don't tell me I have to find a lot more women to duo cultivate....." The growth in power is very tempting. Qing Shui will not deny that thought, yet his subconsciousness was against it.

Zhu Qing laid on top of Qing Shui, her snow-white curvy body rubbed softly against him. Her eyes charmingly looked at Qing Shui as a pair of snowy white peaks squeezed on his chest.

"Qing Shui, one more time....."

Zhu Qing laid on her stomach on the bed and lifted up her snow-white round hips as soon as she finished talking!

Qing Shui reached out and touched the flesh of her hips. She was rarely this initiative, especially in this seductive pose. He couldn't help but ask: "Little lady, why are you this enthusiastic today!"

"I know you will leave soon....."

.....

After that, Qing Shui went to see Baili Jingwei again. The old



man looked more healthy than he was before. When he saw Qing Shui, his eyes brightened up. He wasn't able to see how much Qing Shui has grown to. Although Qing Shui was standing there laughing without emitting a bit of his aura, Baili Jingwei could still feel that Qing Shui had already become much stronger than the old demon monkey.

The old demon monkey is already the Peak of Xiantian. So that would mean Qing Shui is Martial King.....

Qing Shui came to Cloud Mist Peak once again. He didn't even get to say goodbye to Yiye Jiange last time. He stepped on the stone steps on Cloud Mist Peak. What he saw was Yiye Jiange wearing a full body of pristine white clothes practicing her sword skill, moving as one with the wind.

Her swordsmanship is just like herself, emanating an extraordinary air!

# AST 362 - Thousand Hammer Technique Of The Obscure Realm, The Peach Of Immortality?

---

Her sword technique was exceptionally refined, just like herself!

Qing Shui silently watched Yiye Jiange from a distance as she started a graceful dance that looked as if she was treading on the clouds and chasing the moon. The snow white and plain clothes on her was untainted by even a speck of dust. She looked exceptionally refined and otherworldly.

When she turned around and saw Qing Shui who was silently watching her, she gave him a gentle smile: “Are you leaving very soon again t

Qing Shui smiled wryly and nodded. The words of the woman standing before him was very obvious. He left without bidding her farewell last time. But of course she wouldn't directly say it out, so her question was actually an indirect complain.

“Where is Luan Luan?” Qing Shui realised that the little girl was nowhere in sight.

“I think she went to play at the back mountain!”

“Oh. Aren't you bored of being alone on the mountain?” Qing Shui looked around, impressed by her endurance. He was once again reminded of the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress. Both of them

were really similar to each other.

“I got used to it so I feel fine. It’s no big deal once you got used to it.” Yiye Jiange looked at the man who stood beside her, she didn’t expect him to be able to reach such a high level as he did today.

“Master, do you mind taking a walk with me?” Qing Shui gently asked while he indulged in the faint refreshing orchid fragrance in the air.

Yiye Jiange only heard Qing Shui addressing her as Master but couldn’t catch the words after it. She gave Qing Shui a look of doubt.

“Screech!”

Qing Shui’s summon was answered by Fire Bird!

“Grant me this wish!” He extended his hand with a smile. He never had any impure intentions towards Yiye Jiange so he could calmly extend his hand at this moment.

Yiye Jiange silently watched Qing Shui. Those clear orbs were still as clear as ever, although they were tainted by a trace of vicissitude in them. Those were traces of the passing years.

He had matured!

She extended her snow white and long arm and put her delicate hand on Qing Shui's!

The moment Qing Shui held this hand in his, he felt a slightly cold and indescribable sensation. The lady before him was his teacher and also his friend. She was the woman responsible for the most important turning point of his life.

Standing on the back of Fire Bird, Qing Shui didn't know why but he kept holding Yiye Jiange's hand tightly in his hand like that. While Yiye Jiange was staring into the distance with a faint smile on her face, neither shaking his hand off nor giving him a response.

Qing Shui had yearned for a female soulmate since long ago. Standing beside him with her hand in his just like this, and then forgetting themselves in admiring the rivers and lakes in each other's company.

"Master, have you ever imagine the day when you can see all the gorgeous rivers and mountains in the world of the nine continents?" Qing Shui looked at the lady whose clothes was fluttering about in the wind, like a celestial maiden that was about to soar into the sky.

"So what if I did? The mood actually plays a big part admiring the gorgeous rivers and mountains. Everything will look the same if your mood was bad, right?" Yiye Jiange said softly. She knew about Qing Shui's situation and Qing Shui knew about her situation.

“You’re right. If one day I manage to cheer you up, will you watch the gorgeous rivers and mountains in the world of nine continents with me together?” Qing Shui had already decided to help her shake the Lion King's Ridge up.

Yiye Jiange’s beautiful eyes lit up, but after a short while she still sighed and shook her head with a smile “That’s alright. I’ve already given up on that. Thank you.”

“You’re worried that I can’t do it?” Qing Shui wondered.

“Do you know how formidable the Lion King’s Ridge is?” Yiye Jiange looked at him and laughed.

This smile was like the first ray of the morning sun that came after the dawn broke on the roof tiles. It was a breathtakingly stunning sight.

“I don’t, but I am confident that I can do it. No matter how strong the opponent is, as long as you allow then I can do it. Although I need some time, I guarantee that I will take twenty years at most. Twenty years. By then even if you want me to help you flatten the Lion King’s Ridge I am confident that I can do it too.” Qing Shui said in determination.

Yiye Jiange turned around to look at the person whose words would make others felt that he was ‘ignorant’ or ‘crazy’. But to her, he didn’t come off as a show off at all. Most importantly she had placed her trust in his words.

“The Lion King’s Ridge has the existence of a Martial Saint. The one step from being a Martial King to a Martial Saint was referred as the Wide Chasm. It was said that a very special condition and item were required to breakthrough to Martial Saint. As for they are, I am clueless to that as well. But I know that as soon as one breaks through to Martial Saint, he would obtain an unimaginable strength. The difference between a Martial King Grade 10 and a Martial Saint was like the difference between the glow of a firefly and the luminescence of the brilliant moon.”

“As long as you allow, I will be able to do it. Trust me!” Qing Shui gripped her hand with a little force.

Qing Shui took out a medicine bottle with a Beauty Pellet in it. He had given a bottle to Zhu Qing when he left just now.

“I’m leaving. I may not be able to visit much during this period of time but you can come find me in the Hundred Miles City if anything happens.”

“Alright!”

Fire Bird landed on the summit of the Cloud Mist Peak!

“Qing Shui, are you prepared to go to the Yan Clan soon?” Yiye Jiange suddenly asked just when Qing Shui was about to depart.

“The soonest would be the end of this year. If circumstances

allow, I wish to return by the end of this year or next year. But it will definitely not be later than the end of next year.” Qing Shui gave her a small smile.

“I may not be able to help you much now!”

“You have already given me the biggest help.”

“Don’t worry about Luan Luan. With me around, there will definitely not be any problems. I will think up of something.”

Qing Shui only stayed for less than half a day at the Skysword Sect before he left!

He entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at night!

He began his daily cultivation. The Ancient Strengthening Technique had already reached the peak of 105th cycle and he could feel its circulation in his body becoming a little stronger again. After all, for every cycle there was a 1% increase and that was the increase of more than 200,000 jin of power and a 1% improvements to all strengths. These improvements refer to the improvement of the physical body and this was something incomparable to medicine pills.

Thousand Hammer Technique!

Basic Sword Techniques!

# Fourth Wave!

.....

Qing Shui was currently practising the Hundred Hammer Technique. He felt very pleasant this time. It felt just like the Basic Sword Principle of the Obscure Realm.

“Hm!”

“It’s about to breakthrough?”

Qing Shui discarded all distracting thoughts and swung his hammer. He stopped thinking about anything else and just slowed his movement down, trying to land every hammer blows like how he wanted.

Another hammer blow landed. It was very, very slow and didn’t make any noise when it was swung down. What seemed like an ordinary and mediocre hammer blow had an impact as heavy as the mountain!

“Bang!”

The loud noise jolted Qing Shui awake!

“It broke through!”



“The Hundred Hammer Technique actually broke through to the Obscure Realm!” Qing Shui held the Heaven Shaking Hammer in shock.

Ever since his Hundred Hammer Technique was cultivated to the Grand Perfection Stage of the Truth Realm it had been stuck in a rut. For it to have a breakthrough today was indeed an unexpected surprise.

“Could this be the result of coupling with Mingyue Gelou and Zhu Qing recently?” Qing Shui found his own thinking to be despicable.

“Oh, the White Tiger Stone!”

He remembered about the few stones that he had spent more than a thousand taels of silver on. They were also known as the White Tiger Stones, but Qing Shui was still unsure if these White Tiger Stones were capable of enhancing the Ancient Art of Forging.

As soon as he was free, Qing Shui grabbed a few bites and took a bath because it was about time to exit the realm again. He turned around and saw that the Flower of Life had already fully bloomed. The second bud had also grown out, but to bloom it would still need about another two years time in reality.

Qing Shui was shocked when he saw the fruit on the nameless tree root!

Peach! Although it was only the size of fingertips now, he could clearly identify that it was a peach. But he couldn't understand just what kind of peach it was to actually be taking 100 years to sprout, 100 years to bloom and 100 years to bear fruit.....

As soon as his train of thoughts were cut off, a type of peach came into his mind. His alchemy recipes had mentioned about the Peach of Immortality twice.

Could this be the Peach of Immortality? The one that could increase fifty years of lifespan?

Qing Shui stared blankly at the nameless tree root which had only a small peach!

He had returned to the Hundred Miles City in the afternoon. Travelling by a Metallic bull beast's carriage before took about two months time, but now he only needed less than five days. This was because of Fire Bird's high speed. Even Wenren Wushuang needed half a month time riding on her White Vermillion Bird.

When he passed by Yu He Inn, he discovered that it was no longer filled with customers like it had been before. He knew that it was still managed by the people from Yu Clan, but not Yu He.

Qing Shui went straight to the place where he celebrated Yu Donghao's birthday. Yu Donghao was especially happy to see Qing Shui's arrival!

“Lass, look who’s here!”

“Grandfather...”

A familiar voice rang out but stopped abruptly at the sight of Qing Shui! She only looked at Qing Shui dumbfounded, her sexy long lashes fluttered as she blinked a few times.

“Qing Shui?”

“Sister Yu, you don’t even recognise me anymore?” Qing Shui smiled at Yu He, who was still as beautiful as ever. She was a woman who possessed both beauty and intelligence.

He had no idea when had Yu Donghao left!

“You’ve changed so much, I could barely recognise you.” Yu He walked happily to Qing Shui’s side and took a serious look at his face.

“Changed in a good way or a bad way?” Qing Shui laughed at the woman who was looking at him earnestly. Yu He was being extremely adorable right now and her cuteness had a hint of care in it. Only a mature and composed woman like her could exude such charisma.

“You have turned into a fine man.”

Qing Shui almost choked to death from her words! She looked at Yu He bitterly.

Yu He laughed out aloud when she saw Qing Shui's expression. "Alright, alright. You have matured and have become more manly!"

"Have you been well for the past few years?" Yu He tugged on Qing Shui's sleeves and led him to a pavilion.

"I've been fine, what about you? What have you been up to for the past few years?" Qing Shui followed Yu He.

"I've been cultivating with grandfather for three years. Although I have made some progress, I have no aptitude for it. So the chances of breaking through to Xiantian are very slim." Yu He said with slight bitterness.

"Don't worry. I can't guarantee for others, but there's some chance for you to reach Xiantian. Use this for a period of time first." Qing Shui took out some Spirit Concentrating Pills.

He had accumulated quite a number over a long time, and it was better for a few dozens of people to make use of them rather than Qing Shui alone.

It was already dusk by the time he returned to the Qing residence. Everyone had been excited ever since Qing Shui's

appearance. He had been imperceptibly connecting everyone's heart together.

Shi Qingzhuang didn't live in the Qing residence, but Qing Shui was planning to let her stay here.....

Mingyue Gelou and Qing Yi was cooking and Qing Shui was extremely fond of this scene. This was home. The home that Qing Shui knew should look like this!

# AST 363 - Half A Year Passed By In An Instant, Change, 2-color Graded Armor, Peach Of Immortality

---

Time passed by amidst the calm and anxiety, and in the blink of an eye, half a year's time had passed. While half a year was not very long, to Qing Shui, the changes were very big.

Half a year's time was equivalent to Qing Shui having spent closed to about twenty years in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This was his advantage and the effects were even greater than the best Spirit Concentrating Pill across the world.

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui was circulating his Ancient Strengthening Technique. He had just broke through to the 115th cycle a few days ago. Tough training for over the half a year's time had progressed his Ancient Strengthening Technique forward for ten cycles, and just in terms of his strength alone, he had increased by over two hundred thousand jin and 10% increment of his overall abilities. This was not a small number, and not something which the Small Revitalizing Pellet, which could increase one's overall abilities, could compare with. If one's abilities had no potential for further development, medicinal pills would only be able to increase 10% of what the person had at that point in time.

However, Qing Shui's current progress was different. While it seemed as if his overall abilities had improved by 10%, if he were to take more medicinal pills in the future, he would be able to further

cumulate another 10% of his overall abilities.

Medicinal pills had their own advantages and disadvantages. The increments one experienced from taking medicinal pills were like they were forcefully enforced on them, and was not comparable to what one achieved through tough training and tempering. Another side effect of medicinal pills was that they would increase one's resistance to medicinal pills. If a person took too many of the same type of medicinal pills, even if they were of different grades, the effects provided would be diminished. The worst possible scenario would be clashing with the effects provided by another medicinal pill of the same grade.

For example, if one took too many Small Revitalizing Pellets which was at the 1st level of King Grade, and develop a strong resistance to medicinal properties, in the future, even if they were to take medicinal pills which were of 1st level of King Grade or lower, there might be no effects.

For the past half a year, Qing Shui had been worrying about one thing - whether the people from the clan of the Xinan Medicinal King would come. Till today, Qing Shui had not been able to have a peace of mind.

But no matter what, Qing Shui did not regret what he had done. For the past half a year, Qing Shui had visited Skysword Sect once, specially to check on Wenren Wu-shuang. This time round, Qing Shui's heart sank much deeper. The feelings between Wenren Wu-shuang and himself had grown increasingly faint. While they were not complete strangers, they could only be considered friends.

As coolness once again covered that face with unparalleled beauty, Qing Shui started to feel that no matter what it was, nothing could withstand the trials of time, nor the changes to one's heart.

"Circumstances change as time passes!" Qing Shui could not help but think of this line, although he knew that it was still not suitable for the situation now.

Not long after Qing Shui had first sent Wenren Wu-shuang back to Skysword Sect back then, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li had already arrived at Hundred Miles City. Their great strength and unparalleled beauty astonished countless people.

But it was also then did Qing Shui notice that Huoyun Liu-Li had regained her initial beauty, and had even become more beautiful than ever. He knew that she must have taken the Beauty Pellet.

With the two ladies of unrivaled beauty coming to Qing Clan on a demonic beast, commotion once again broke out in Hundred Miles City.

"Xiantian demonic beast!"

"What a beautiful lady! What has happened to Hundred Miles City?"

"They don't lose out to that lady from Skysword Sect at all!"



"What beautiful and haughty women!"

...

This time around, Qing Yi noticed that her son was really all grown up. When Canghai Mingyue called her aunty, she was stunned. While their relationships with Qing Shui were not clear, she knew that it would definitely not be normal...

If she had to choose between the two of them as a wife for her son, Qing Yi would really not know who to choose. She had once told Qing Shui that as long as he had the ability to, he could bring back all the good women across the world of the nine continents. When she said this back then, it was only intended as an encouragement from a mother to the son she doted, hoping that he would gain happiness...

The two ladies stayed in Hundred Miles City for only three days before they went back to Earthly Paradise. Shi Qingzhuang had also dropped by once during this time. Other than Shi Qingzhuang, as well as Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Mingyue Gelou, Qing Yi knew that there was that lady from Yu Clan who had not looked for Qing Shui. The four ladies together gave others the feeling of "a bunch of wild flowers confusing one's vision".

There were no fighting things, nor were they cordial. They only greeted each other politely, but looked towards Qing Shui with complicated gazes.

At that moment, Qing Shui felt that it was as if he was half

submerged in a volcano, half submerged in an ice cave. He knew that all four of them were deep in thought about something.

Qing Shui could not help but reprimand himself for being such a player, reprimand himself for not knowing his limits. To have one of these ladies by his side was already something he should be grateful for to his ancestors for their blessings. But why did he still hold expectations?

All this time, Qing Shui had been struggling on this issue!

Letting out a sigh, Qing Shui picked up the Heaven Shaking Hammer. Ever since he brought it through to the obscure realm with the Thousand Hammer Technique, he had wanted to check out his present forging abilities. This time around, Qing Shui was overjoyed.

To think that the 2-color forging technique had broken through to the 2-color grade!

Qing Shui had thought about it many times, but not been able to achieve a breakthrough all this time, but when the Thousand Hammer Technique broke through to the obscure realm, he only thought of how domineering this technique was, and had forgotten that it was a technique for forging.

He took out the armor, boots and helmets which had accompanied him through the dangers back in Southern City.

He went through all of them one by one, using the 2-color graded Thousand Hammer Technique to forge them all over again. Qing Shui was extremely satisfied with the the attributes which came out.

Top armor, provide 20% increase in defense, only limited to protected areas; 250 increase in strength, 200 increase in endurance, 100 increase in agility! Enhanced the effects of the Frenzied Bull's Strength by 20%, and would only take effect when equipped with at least three armors or weapons with similar attributes!

Bottom armor, provide 20% increase in defense, only limited to protected areas; 250 increase in strength, 200 increase in endurance, 100 increase in agility! Enhanced the effects of the Frenzied Bull's Strength by 20%, and would only take effect when equipped with at least three armors or weapons with similar attributes!

Helmet, provide 20% increase in defense, only limited to protected areas; 100 increase in strength, 100 increase in endurance, 100 increase in agility, 10 increase in energy! Enhanced the effects of the Frenzied Bull's Strength by 20%, and would only take effect when equipped with at least three armors or weapons with similar attributes!

## ***10 increase in energy?***

This was the first time Qing Shui saw such an attribute. He thought of the Energy Fruit. Could it be that it increases one's

Spiritual Sense? Or was it one's senses? Or would it increase one's spirit energy?

"Take a look at the battle boots first. The effect of this 'energy' will be known in a while!"

Qing Shui thought about it then looked towards the battle boots!

Battle boots, provide 20% increase in speed; 300 increase in strength, 100 increase in endurance, 200 increase in agility! Enhanced the effects of the Frenzied Bull's Strength by 20%, and would only take effect when equipped with at least three armors or weapons with similar attributes!

What Qing Shui was happy with was that the effects of the Frenzied Bull's Strength increased by 20%. To think that the forging technique which had increased to 2-color grade would be able to even cause the Frenzied Bull's Strength to increase by 20% as well.

Qing Shui looked at the initially golden-colored battle armor, helmet, and battle boots now having a tinge of red in it, with an additional domineering aura. He thought of how the grades of armors and weapons were all ranked in terms of the colors, and the highest graded divine weapon was said to be a 7-colored graded one.

Qing Shui could not wait and put on the set of armor. Immediately, a strong surge of energy came from it, making him want to let out a moan. It felt amazing.

Qing Shui circulated the Frenzied Bull's Strength, and instantly felt the powers from the armor gradually merging with his Frenzied Bull's Strength. Immediately, the violent Frenzied Bull's Strength was as if it had transformed into a raging river, and the enhancement stunned Qing Shui.

The Frenzied Bull's Strength which could increase one's strength by 30% now could increase his strength by 50%, another 20% more compared to the previous.

"Damn it, this is damn strong. Now the Frenzied Bull's Strength can just boost my strength by 50%..."

Qing Shui could not help but pick up the Heaven Shaking Hammer, and with his Nature Energy, a majestic force rose, making Qing Shui feel as if he could split a mountain at this very moment.

Performing the Thousand Hammer Technique which was at the Obscure Realm.

Although his strength increased by quite a lot, with a total of 4,500,000 jin of tremendous strength, his defence had also improved by over 10%, and the increase in his speed also seemed to have rose tremendously.

Qing Shui practiced for a whole two hours before he came to a stop!

"Bangle."

Qing Shui noticed the bangle on his wrist!

"How could I have forgotten about this? The bangle which can increase my destructive prowess? Destructive prowess could be comparable to one's strength to a certain degree."

Qing Shui took it off and forged it again!

This time, he could only use his hand in place of the hammer, and it was more troublesome when he had to forge the armor which was the largest piece. This was truly what it meant to go through a thousand times of hammering and tempering. Qing Shui devoted all his focus to this, not even thinking about how many times he had hammered.

Ding!

When two radiant light rays appeared did Qing Shui then stop happily.

Similar to the two rays of light from earlier, they were of the two colors, red and yellow. Qing Shui knew that this bangle was forged successfully!

He quickly applied his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Damaging prowess increase by 20%, increase strength by 100, agility by 50, endurance by 50. Only one bangle can have any effect, no matter how many of them are worn.

After putting on the bangle, Qing Shui once again felt that violent and brute force. At the same time, a gush of blood surged to his brain. Such powers made one hot-tempered very easily. Qing Shui felt that if there was too much of this power, it could easily cause one to lose sense of who they are, and one might even end up killing the innocent.

However, currently the bangle's damaging prowess was only 20% and not yet sufficient to cause Qing Shui to lose himself. A suitable amount of damaging prowess would be able to bring about quite a good effect. However, it was a pity that such destructive prowess did not belong to him and was just an enhancement brought by the bangle. Therefore, too much of it could have a backlash effect to his consciousness, such as feeling extremely tired after a battle.

Taking off all the equipments and putting them aside, Qing Shui decided that he would not rely on external items unless there was no other way out. He still wanted to depend on his own abilities. "Tempering of the body" was the true essence of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Before he left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui once again took a look at the fruit on the nameless branch. Half a year's time in the real work would mean seventy-five years to a plant in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He could already tell that it was a peach, and it was currently the size of his fist,

looking green, yet sparkling.

Each time Qing Shui looked at this, he would feel extremely delighted, because he was certain that it was the Peach of Immortality. It takes a hundred years to sprout roots, a hundred years to grow, a hundred years to blossom, a hundred years to fruit, a hundred years to mature. From the beginning till the end, he would need five hundred years.

After another two months, the Peach of Immortality would mature. He would only need to wait for the plant to flower, fruit and mature to get the next Peach of Immortality, taking only three hundred years, which would be the equivalent of two years in the real world.



# AST 364 - Body Strengthening Tiger Bone Soup, Cleansing Plum Blossom Wine

---

The second day, Qing Shui continued to instruct the other members from the Qing Clan at the Qing Clan's trading company fist fighting and Tiger Form. As for Mingyue Gelou, he already taught her the Bear Form and Crane Form.

Qing Shui did not wish to control her training as his own technique was just a reference for her to practice. How she should train would depend on her, just like how she trained for her Tiger Form. However, Qing Shui was a huge help to her when he bought the folding screen from the southern furniture city, as well as telling her about his realization on the inscription stone at the mountain behind the Heavenly Palace. These things were hard to come by for precious daughters like her. Qing Shui had only described images to her. He also took down the Ferocious Tiger Departing the Mountains portrait for her so that she could see it. Together with the portrait and his description of the images, he was able to let her feel as though she was there at the scene.

Everyone in Qing Clan improved a lot under the effects of the spirit concentrating pills in this half a year. This was all planned by Qing Shui for them to train relentlessly, develop their bodies and undergo impurity cleansing in a span of half a year. Besides the normal training routine, Qing Shui had also prepared another special thing for them.

Body Strengthening Tiger Bone Soup!

The soup was concocted from thousand year Tiger Bone powder

with the addition of various condiments and various thousand year herbs. He noticed that his culinary arts was able to make a lot of medicinal soups when he reached the 5th Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Just like this Body Strengthening Tiger Bone Soup, which is suitable for consumption for Xiantian martial warriors and below, the effects of the soup strengthen one's body and bones, as implied by its name.

There is a huge difference in the effects between medicinal soup and medicinal pills. However, the most notable difference is that there is no resistance to the pill effects even after consuming the medicinal soup. Moreover, medicinal soups can be consumed for a long period of time. Training speed will be greatly boosted as well.

Qing Jiang and Qing He could not break into Xiantian during this six months, but with the aid from Qing Shui's acupuncture and Qing He's Tiger Form training, he was able to feel like they were just in front of the gate to Xiantian by just a foot.

The third generation of the Qing Clan showed great improvement, especially Qing Zi and Qing You. These two had become strong, but it was not clear whether their improvements had something to do with the Body Strengthening Tiger Bone Soup, since it felt like the soup had an affinity for the two brothers.

A person will be able to improve with amazing speed under the effects of both the Spirit Concentrating Pills and Body Strengthening Tiger Bone Soup. Qing You was the second person

to break through Martial Commander not long ago, with the first being Qing Bei, the youngest and the only girl in the Qing Clan.

“Brother Qing Shui, did you give special treatment to Little Bei? Why is she improving so fast?” Qing You grumbled at Qing Shui.

“Hehe, I was gone for three years, who do you think was the one being nice to your Mingyue sister-in-law!”

Qing You was silenced by Qing Bei’s chuckling. He had to shut his mouth because the speed of Mingyue Gelou’s improvement was unbelievably fast. However, the Qing Clan had Qing Shui to protect them, but Mingyue Gelou stole the spotlight as she was able to defeat an army of opponents easily.

Mingyue Gelou was an exception, since she was considered a rare genius who appeared once in a millenia, but he was then outranked by a younger Qing Bei, which made him feel incredibly uncomfortable. Moreover, he felt extremely dissatisfied.

However, every time he had a breakthrough, it would always be a step later than Qing Bei. That little brat would become extremely smug because of that and kept showing off to Qing You!

The one that worried Qing Shui most was still his mother Qing Yi. Qing Shui was confident that he would be able to refine a Xiantian Gold Pellet, once he managed to obtain a Demonic Beast’s Core, but how could the matter be so simple when no one could tell when such a rare ingredient would appear.

Qing Shui sighed. He decided to settle unfinished business with Yan Clan before he could prepare to refine the Xiantian Golden Pellet.

Xinan Country Medicine King Clan!

“Elder Xing, junior martial brother, senior martial brother Li, senior martial brother Yan, and senior marital brother Fang had all died, even senior martial brother Qian has been crippled!”

A tender young man knelt in front of a big and burly well-dressed old man and cried.

“What?”

A powerful old man who was just sitting on an armchair suddenly stood up. He gave the kneeling young man a sharp glare.

“Those who were going towards Hundred Miles City besides martial brother Qian who was crippled, they are all dead. They have been killed!” The tender young man trembled as he spoke.

“Who did this, in the whole Cang Lang Country of the Greencloud Continent, and in a small Hundred Miles City, who dares to kill my Medicine King Clan’s men, who, tell me who did it?”

Elder Xing had a face full of white beard and a head full of white hair. The rim of his eyes were full of redness as well. He had a lot

of disciples even until this age, but there was no one on Earth who could master his “Crippled Yang Sword” to the highest realm.

This was because they didn’t possess the “Crippled Yang Bone” constitution, but he never knew that after long years of searching, Situ Shang was the one with the “Crippled Yang Bone” constitution. He was the one he had been looking for all this time.

Although his martial prowess was currently extremely weak to the extent that it was embarrassing, Elder Xing knew that Medicine King Clan would not be afraid to take him in. By using some special medicinal pills and remedies, the Elder believed that in a short amount of time, Situ Shang will be able to master the basics. The Elder was also confident that he would be able to master “Cripple Yang Sword Technique” to the highest realm.

So he did not hesitate when he accepted Situ Shang as his Last Core Disciple. And the thing that made Elder Xing happy was the fact that Situ Shang’s testicles were busted by someone else, so when he knew about it, he laughed out loud uproariously. The Heavens were helping him.

This was also because those with Cripple Yang Bone constitution were the best candidate to master the Crippled Yang Sword Technique. If one was able to castrate himself before he reached Xiantian during his training period, it would yield a better results and show faster improvements.

But no one dared to take the risk since that is the lifeforce of every men. It was more important than life itself. Also, the Living Dead Human Flesh White Bone herbs were still very scarce in the

world of nine continents. It would be too difficult to depend on one's own power to achieve limb regeneration because only Martial Emperor, which was a cultivation higher than Martial Saint, would be able to do so.

It had been a long time since the Martial Emperor existed in the world of nine continents. Except for the other eight continents, there wasn't even a Martial Saint in the Greencloud Continent. However, no one had ever heard of a Martial Emperor, not even a Peak Martial Saint.

The Elder saw Situ Shang as an opportunity granted by the Gods. He was the ideal candidate for the elder to pass on his mantle, as well as the ideal disciple to carry the whole Medicine King Clan on his shoulders.

Before he allowed him to enter Xiantian, he prepared a "Yang Revitalizing Pellet" just for him! Everything had already been prepared, the final step was to just wait for Situ Shang to break through to Xiantian.

But now he had been slain and died inside the Hundred Miles City that had no Xiantian existence. What's more unacceptable was that he died alongside a Peak Xiantian martial warrior and an 8th Grade Xiantian.....

Was fate mocking him?

"Senior martial brother Li, senior martial brother Yan and junior martial brother were all slain by a young guy named Qing Shui

from the Qing Clan. Senior martial brother Fang, however, was similarly slain by a young man in the Abundant Heaven City. After a thorough investigation by senior martial brother Qian, they were all slain by the same man.” The tender young man shivered intensely, but he was able to continue.

“Elder Xing, that Qing Shui guy also said something. I don’t know if I should say it.” The young man paused for a while before he said that. He bowed while shivering as he said those words.

“Say it. You know the consequence of keeping things from me.” Elder Xing was ghastly pale, his tone sounded impatient.

“That Qing Shui guy said, if we don’t restrain ourselves, then there is no need for Medicine King Clan to exist anymore!”

After that, the young man was dead silent as he shivered with great intensity!

“Step down!” Finally, Elder Xing said in a lowly voice!

The young man immediately retreated as if he had been pardoned from a great crime!

“Hundred Miles City, Qing Clan, Qing Shui. Martial warriors with at least Martial King Grade will be able to kill off my Peak Xiantian disciples. Qing Clan’s secrets are indeed deep. He is definitely not an idiot to possess such cultivation and be able to say those words. Then there is only one conclusion, if the Qing Clan is

not as strong as they seemed to be, then they must have a stronger support behind them.” Elder Xing thought silently.

Elder Xing was short-tempered, but not stupid. He could precisely sense the potential danger within. This time, he was able to sense the severity of the problem, but he didn’t understand why. Xinan Country was already the strongest and largest country in the Greencloud Continent, and Medicine King Clan was Xinan Country’s strongest and largest clan. Could it be that the passing generation of the old clans or sects in Greencloud Continent cities were Qing Clan’s pillar of support?

.....

“Second uncle, are you prepared?”

In a private room inside the Qing Clan, Qing Shui asked Qing He.

“Yes, I’m ready. It doesn’t matter if I do not succeed. I had never thought that I could break through to Xiantian even though I have been training really hard for it.” Although Qing He said he was prepared, his tone sounded excited and nervous.

“Don’t be nervous, second uncle. Relax your mind, just drink a cup of wine first!”

Qing Shui took out the Plum Blossom wine he had prepared earlier and poured it out for Qing He!



In an instant, the subtle plum fragrance and a bizarre refreshing scent that smelled like musk and sandalwood filled the air. The smell enabled a person to feel relaxed and carefree, as well as soothed the muscles and bones.

The Plum Blossom wine was clear and transparent, but slightly thicker than water. It was the most pure white plum color. Although the wine did not have magnificent colors, it had the purest clarity.

Qing He stared at this cup of plum blossom wine. He felt an extraordinary sensation from the wine!

“Second uncle, quickly drink the wine, it should help with your breakthrough to Xiantian!”

Qing He quickly drank the wine when he heard Qing Shui's words!

“Second uncle, perform the Blue Lotus Art, as well as the Tiger Form I have taught you. Just keep performing it and try not to think of anything else. Remember, think of nothing else!”

Normally to surpass Xiantian, it would require to achieve enlightenment at least once to cleanse the body. Qing Shui wanted to use the Plum Blossom wine to cleanse the bones as to regulate his spiritual power. Although it wasn't as close compared to achieving enlightenment, he still had his miraculous acupuncture on his sleeves.

Qing Clan's Blue Lotus Art wasn't complete, but Qing Shui noticed that the incomplete Blue Lotus Art worked well with his subsidiary techniques during the time he came back to Qing Clan. Even though there was no variation of change like his own, at least he didn't have to use the rejected Blue Lotus Art.

Together with Qing Shui's acupuncture and the Saintly Hands, as well as his mystical awe-inspiring energy, Qing Shui hit on Qing He's body without fail. Qing He's hundreds of acupuncture points had all been hit.

Although Qing He became dizzy from all the hitting from Qing Shui, he was able to maintain his condition under the effect of Qing Shui's golden needle.

A blob of dark grey stuff that resembled oil slowly appeared on Qing He's skin that released an unpleasant odor!

“Still a distance away from enlightenment!”

Qing Shui remembered that his body had also discharged black oily substance from his body when he reached an enlightenment. It was the same when he reached the 4th Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique as well. It looked like the effect from cleansing Qing He was barely enough.

He wasn't even sure whether he could make Qing He reach Xiantian this time, but if he could, then he could use the same “fake enlightenment” technique and golden needle acupuncture as well as the Saintly Hands to reach a similar effect for others in his

clan in the future.

# AST 365 - Qing He Broke Through To Xiantian, Unparalleled Beauty Evildoer

---

Qing Shui calmly walked out from the private room and slowly ascended the stone steps. Whether Qing He was able to break through to Xiantian would depend on his luck. Qing Shui looked forward to the result with much anticipation.

A lot of people from Qing Clan were looking at Qing Shui with hopeful eyes as he emerged from the private room, especially Qing Jiang and old man Qing Luo, who came to Hundred Miles City just for this.

No one knew how old man Qing Luo knew about his son possibly having the potential to enter Xiantian. He traveled all the way to Hundred Miles City with no rest when he knew about it. After all, entering the realm of Xiantian was his lifelong dream. He had tried to enter the realm of Xiantian his entire life, but was never successful. Since then, he tried to put all his hope onto his eldest and second sons. This was also the reason why he refused to let them consume the Crippling Divine Pill during that dreadful situation in the first place.

Old man's biggest wish was for someone from the Qing Clan to break through to the realm and become a Xiantian martial warrior. Not just a Xiantian martial warrior, but a warrior that could master the Blue Lotus Art to the realm of the 9th Lotus Manifestation Stage.

It was a shame that Qing Clan's current Blue Lotus Art was incomplete, so it would be very difficult to even reach Xiantian.

That was why the old man's wish was to break through the realm of Xiantian. As long as Xiantian was achieved, Hundred Miles City would become the strongest city to ever exist.

Each person's ability will depend on their own horizon. Qing Luo's horizon was the Hundred Miles City. Aiming for Hundred Miles City to rise above had always been his lifelong wish. Moreover, he had been the Peak of Martial Commander for years. He had been the paramount to a lot of people in the Hundred Miles City, but he was getting old. So whatever he did, he treated people with fairness and kindness, which was why even though Qing Clan did not have much influence, they never brought trouble to themselves.

And when Qing Shui broke through to Xiantian afterwards, Qing Luo was happy for a while. He was overjoyed beyond words because relation by marriage was valued by the society, regardless whether it was the son or daughter, or son-in-law and the grandchildren from the third generation. As long as one man went to the top, all his friends and relations went there with him.

Moreover, Qing Luo treated Qing Shui no different like his own grandchild. He grew up in the Qing Clan since he was young, and had been carrying the Qing surname with him wherever he went. He also had never seen anyone from Yan Clan. Everyone also knew that Qing Shui would soon seek the justice Yan Clan owed to the Qing Clan very soon.

Especially recently, Qing Yi was always in a trance. She would always stare blankly at girls who were at the same age as Shi QingZhuang. Qing Shui knew that his mother had been thinking of

the nine-month- old girl who was forcefully taken away.

Qing Shui was more heartbroken about it because he knew that his big sister in the Yan City was still suffering. He didn't have the heart to tell Qing Yi the truth. Qing Shui had been waiting for this moment, so there could be no effort wasted and abandoned. He must make preparations, because as he stepped into the Yan Clan, he will take everything back with him.

Qing Shui thought about leaving to Yan City by himself as soon as possible, but he felt that something was amiss. He had always trusted in his precise intuition, so he kept on waiting for the moment his heart would eventually calm down before leaving.

“Qing Shui, how is it?”

Although Qing Luo laughed as he asked Qing Shui, he could tell that the old man was more nervous than he was. Qing Shui couldn't help but feel speechless on the hopes parents instilled in their children all because they want them to come true. Hope will not change with time.

“Grandfather, don't worry. It's no problem even if we do not succeed this time. I have plans to make eldest uncle and second uncle Xiantian martial warriors until the end of the year.” Qing Shui laughed.

“I can't wait any longer. Your eldest uncle and second uncle are not young anymore. If they still can't become Xiantian martial warriors in the next three or five years, I reckon there will be no

hope after that. Even if they are able to become Xiantian martial warriors now, they won't be able to walk down the martial path that far." Although Qing Luo sounded a bit bleak, he was still happy nonetheless since it was just a wish. The conditions to become a Xiantian martial warrior were too severe.

"Grandfather, don't worry. Your grandchild will give a special present for you during the new years!"

Right at that moment, there was a surge of powerful energy emanating towards Qing Shui. Of course, the surge of energy was nothing to him, but everyone was still looking at him in shock.

Mingyue Gelou held in her laughter as she stood there silently. She understood clearly as she had experienced this kind of situation before!

"Second uncle has barely succeeded entering Xiantian. No need to worry, he would need some time to stabilize his realm!"

The others were excited as Qing Shui finished because they knew that the realm of Xiantian was one of the biggest pit-holes for all martial warriors. The surprise from entering the gate to the realm of Xiantian was as good as the surprise from breaking through to the Martial King.

"Haha, our Qing Clan finally has another Xiantian martial warrior....." Qing Luo's eyes were filled with tears. Those were the tears of surprise.

Qing Yi was filled with unspeakable satisfaction as she looked at her own son. Because of her actions long time ago, she allowed the Yan Clan to come to the Qing Village. Even though it had been a long time since, it was still unbearable when she was being forced to a certain level.

Although no one mentioned anything, everyone understood her feelings. Qing Yi had been brooding over this matter for a long time. No matter what other people said, it was because of her that her father was held at knifepoint

Her father had been putting up with his good-for-nothing daughter's hot-tempered attitude for a long time. She had been wanting to go to Yan Clan more than anyone else. For her, who would do anything for her parents, she wouldn't want to let her father worry until the end.

But she was helpless, because Yan Clan dominated the entire country. In these twenty years, she had not heard once from the man she loved. The vows and pledges of eternal love were not able to withstand the test of unforgettable years. Qing Yi had never thought of remarriage in these twenty years because of Qing Shui, and because she hoped that they will meet again one day. And lastly, because of her daughter whom she will never stop thinking about.

But what she didn't know was that the man she had been waiting for all these years had already died!

Her son's excellence was enough to break the shackles in everyone's hearts in the Qing Clan. Moreover, Qing Shui would



soon end it all as he would be going for Yan Clan soon.

Qing Yi cried as she thought about it. She felt sad but relieved!

The third generation of the Qing Clan were all bursting with energy when they saw Qing He break through Xiantian. The hot-blooded boy took it as a strength for improvement, but the young one did not seek to prevail over others. She was not the type to want to dominate the martial peak in the world of nine continents, because she dreamt of riding high-leveled beasts and travel across the world one day.

The news of Qing He's breakthrough to Xiantian spread throughout Hundred Miles City, as if he had grown a pair of wings. However, Qing Shui's rise of power had already given Qing Clan the new title of the clan with the most potential in the Hundred Miles City.

And there was also the engagement with the Shi Clan, as well as his relation to the Xiantian martial warrior from Yu Clan. There was also news about the realm of Xiantian beauty who belonged to Qing Shui and lived behind the curtains of Night Fragrance Court.

Qing Clan became the strongest clan in Hundred Miles City when Qing Shui defeated the Xiantian martial warrior from the Situ Clan, and when Skysword Sect came in to resolve the crisis in Qing Clan and Heavenly River City.

During the time when Qing Shui was away from Qing Clan, some people almost went mad when Mingyue Gelou broke through to

Xiantian. Almost every large family now knew about Mingyue Gelou's past and how hard it was to approach her in the beginning. However, no one lent her a hand. Perhaps they were helpless as well.

Ever since this incident, a lot of people were beginning to understand what it meant to never judge a book by its cover. And at the same time, they learnt that good-heartedness would always be rewarded!

Some people were starting to realize the mysterious principles in Qing He's breakthrough to Xiantian. Even though there was not much Xiantian in the Hundred Miles City, there were many Peak of Xiantian out there just like Qing He. There were also many Peak of Xiantian like Qing Luo, but it was almost impossible for many to try and break through to Xiantian.

There was one Peak of Xiantian martial warrior amongst the two martial experts Situ Clan recently hired, but the Peak of Xiantian warrior that Hundred Miles City looked up to was unfortunately wiped away by Qing Shui with just one move.....

What kind of power did Qing Shui possess? How old was Qing Shui this year? No one knew the answers to these questions. He was worthy of the title the evildoer of the Qing Clan.

He would always be the most striking evildoer wherever he went!

Ever since Qing He broke through to Xiantian, the doors to the Qing Clan never stopped opening. Under the compliance of Qing

Shui, the Qing Clan would have to accept valuable gifts from people, but they could directly refuse if the gifts were deemed inappropriate and unworthy. People were free to come in as they pleased, since they were incapable of doing any harm to anyone, but if they wished to gain benefits from the Qing Clan, that would to depend on their mood.

As Qing Shui walked down the large street in the Hundred Miles City, he gained the attention from people of different genders and ages. Most of them gazed at Qing Shui with envy in their eyes, and nearly none were filled with jealousy because they were incapable of it anymore.

Qing Shui smiled bitterly at the lady looking at him from a far end!

Xiang Bao from Xiang Clan!

She was the delicate girl who would always bump into Qing Shui a couple of times, the lolita who once confessed that she liked Qing Shui!

After three years of not seeing each other, Xiang Bao turned twenty years old, which was way younger than Qing Shui. She had grown tall and slender, and her figure was well-stacked. She was not as pretty as Canghai Mingyue, not as extraordinary as Yiye Jian-ge, not as charming as Huoyun Liu-li, and not as cold as Shi Qingzhuang.....

However, she had her own youthful and beautiful girl-next-door

temperament. It was a shame that Qing Shui had a mental age of a thirty-year-old man, because he was still uninterested in her no matter how hard he tried. Of course, he meant the ‘dating’ sort of interest.

Just like Qing Bei, although Qing Shui was her elder brother, he still cared for her like an uncle would.....

“You are back!”

Qing Shui felt a bit like a stranger from the awkwardness. Time was a merciless guillotine. It can cut away lost things easily, including the never-ending affection. They can be reduced to fragments, until they are lost in the long river of history.

“Mm, you are well I suppose!” Qing Shui felt like he was too stiff. He could even feel his own insincerity from his words!

“You don’t have to worry about me pestering you, I know now that I can never match up to you!” Xiang Bao smiled as she said that. Qing Shui knew that she would definitely be the girl-next-door from her delicate smile.

Qing Shui realized that he disliked the type of girls like Xiang Bao, as he preferred enchanting women like Huoyun Liu-li, Qing Hanye, and Gongsun Jianwu. Even the ice-cold Shi QingZhuang was also included in that category.

Qing Shui liked mature women. She must at least show her

independent maturity in her attitude. For example, Wenren Wushuang and Shi QingZhuang, although they weren't that old, their attitude had misled Qing Shui's perception of their real age. Also, there was the other mature Zhu Qing. Until now, Qing Shui still didn't know her age, but he could still sense her strength regardless. Nevertheless, Qing Shui could sense that she wasn't young, but she wasn't that old either. She was what he considered as a mature little woman.

“The relationship between a man and a woman doesn't concern whether they can match each other or not. It concerns whether there is love or nothing at all.” Qing Shui disliked marriages between families of equal social ranks, but he still had to believe that there was a certain level of effectiveness with those types of marriages.

After all, there were times when marriage between a man and a woman was not as simple as being together with each other, because there were a lot of customs involved in a marriage. Even if two people had finally gotten together, after a long period of time, the passion in the beginning of the relationship would slowly fizzle out. In this kind of situation, other opinions and ideas about their relationship would emerge. But if it was a marriage between families of equal social ranks, one would think twice about the consequences of leaving the relationship.

Also, a marriage between families of equal social ranks can greatly boost the status of both parties, since relation by marriage was highly valued across the world. Who didn't want their sons or daughters to find a good and powerful family? There are a lot of benefits from this kind of marriage, like the vast connections to other people!

However, Qing Shui had always been against marriage between families of equal social rank. All he wanted was a simple love without other factors mixing with it. but he was always dubious about it because sometimes it was difficult to shake. It was too difficult to not mix in other factors, perhaps even to the point of impossible.

It was vulgar to like some based on their looks, and it was snobbish to like someone for how strong they looked or how powerful their strength was. Only now did Qing Shui realize that love was actually a simple thing. Liking a woman based on her beauty was an excellent example. All men loved beautiful things, there was no need to make things complicated.

Even now, Qing Shui still felt that love was actually a type of feeling. It was a delicate sensation that happened between man and woman!

# AST 366 - He Likes Mature Women...

## Recreating The Big Dipper Sword

---

Qing Shui now felt that love was in fact a feeling, an intricate feeling between men and women!

Humans tend to be contradicting creatures, and for many things, there is no absolute line of differentiation!

"Then you must not like me for even a little bit." When Xiang Bao said this, she had on a grudging expression. She did not know when she had started to feel that Qing Shui was very special. And when she mentioned it to him the previous time, he had already soared to great heights.

However, she was already rejected previously. Within a short three years, he once again appeared, bright as a shining star, an existence beyond her reach. She felt an intense sense of helplessness from deep within her.

"I don't know how to say this. Towards you, I don't have the feelings of love between men and women. When I look at you, it's as if I'm looking at our Little Bei, understand?" Qing Shui smiled bitterly and said.

Xiang Bao long understood that Qing Shui did not like her. He liked Shi Clan's Shi Qingzhuang, Mingyue Gelou who was at Qing Clan, at that lady who was like a goddess.

"He likes elegant women with a mature disposition, dignified women, as well as those women with stories behind them... Not immature girls like myself..." Xiang Bao could not help but guess.

"Can you accompany me for a walk?" Xiang Bao smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui stood there, hesitant. He now had no wish to get involved with women he had no relations with, although she was a beautiful girl!

"If Qing Bei asked you to accompany her for a walk, will you also be so hesitant?" Xiang Bao smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Having not met each other for three years, Qing Shui never would have thought that the little girl from back then had now become someone with feminine charms. Her teasing smile from earlier made him feel that the little girl had grown up.

"Let's go. You can decide where to go, uncle will accompany you!"

Xiang Bao felt gloomy for a moment before she once again broke into a smile, grabbing onto Qing Shui's arm naturally and said, "Uncle, let's go then!"

This time around, it was Qing Shui's turn to feel gloomy, but there was nothing he could do about it. She had already addressed him as uncle, so what else could he say? It was just that he had originally wanted to go to Shi Clan, but now, he would have to give



that a miss.

When she was together with Qing Shui, Xiang Bao thought about a lot of things. How good would it be if this guy belonged to her? She even wanted to tell him that she did not mind how many women he had, as long as he was good to her. But no matter what, she could not make herself say this.

Most importantly, Xiang Bao knew that he did not like this side of her. Would he like her in another eight or ten years? But a woman's maturity was not dependent on her age, and a woman's disposition was not so easily built up either.

"Uncle, how long would you be staying this time around?" Xiang Bao said softly. At this moment, Xiang Bao was planning to leave behind as many memories as she could. It was because she had this feeling that in the future, the number of times they would meet each other would be extremely few, or even none at all.

Qing Shui could only smile bitterly. To think that this lass was now calling him uncle so naturally. He had only intended to tease her at first, but to think that she had actually taken advantage of this and retaliated.

"I don't know. Probably one year, or at most two!"

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Xiang Bao's expression became brighter than before. She lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui, "Then can I look for you when I miss you?"

Qing Shui realized that he was almost led by the nose by this little lass. However, he still smiled and said, "You can, but I'm usually very busy and don't have time at all."

Walking like this, strolling along the streets, Qing Shui knew that this lass was kindhearted and bright, and he really treated her as if he would Qing Bei.

Time passed by very quickly!

"Uncle, it's already late. Let's go get some food!" Xiang Bao had no idea how many times she had called her uncle today, but she had gotten over it. What was important that the two of them were very happy during this period of time. Why did she need to think so much about it? Moreover, this was all just a joke, and was for fun.

The two of them entered a very normal looking restaurant in Hundred Miles City. The restaurant looked very clean, and was targeted towards commoners. They ordered some ordinary dishes commonly found in ordinary households.

They had a heartwarming meal with no weird atmosphere between them as there would be when a couple was together. After all, Qing Shui did not feel that way about her at all.

When they eventually parted, Qing Shui noticed a hint of unwillingness in Xiang Bao's eyes. Qing Shui's interactions with her were extremely little and he did not understand why Xiang Bao was feeling this way towards him when they were meeting after three years. He shook his head, not willing to think too much

about it.

The day passed by just like that. Qing Shui decided to make a trip to Shi Clan the next day to see if he would be able to bring Shi Qingzhuang through the doors of Xiantian. After all, she was now a cultivator at the pinnacle of Houtian as well.

Because of Qing He's achievements, everyone in Qing Clan was extremely excited. Mingyue Gelou's breakthrough was because of her monstrous talent and was something that was useless for them to feel jealous about. But it was not the same of Qing He's case. It was like the light of dawn on darkness, an inspiring vigour.

When he went back, it was already dark and they were about to have dinner. Qing Shui did not want to dampen their mood and thus joined them for dinner. It was very lively, and there was also Little Yuchang.

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui started his cultivation upon entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, only recalling his Big Dipper Sword when he was cultivating his Thousand Hammer Technique, that Big Dipper Sword which had no attributes at all.

He could not help but recall that strong and mysterious divinity he felt back then. That strong and overwhelming divinity which he had taken the Big Dipper Sword from.

"Could it be that this was a divine weapon left behind by gods? Could it be that this Big Dipper Sword is not as simple as it appears to be, an extremely heavy sword...?"

Qing Shui put down the Heaven Shaking Hammer in his hands and picked up the Big Dipper Sword. He planned to take time to go back to that place to see if he could have additional gains, but felt a great sense of helplessness when he thought about that strong and overwhelming pressure.

"It's good to take a look. I can at least take it as a chance to temper my muscles and bones with that pressure!"

Sweeping his gaze towards the ten White Tiger Stones, Qing Shui thought of an idea. Maybe he should try applying "forging" on that Big Dipper Sword. There were two types of forging techniques in the Ancient Art of Forging.

The first one was to forge from the start, smelting, casting, tempering... It was the traditional way of forging!

Other than that, there was also another way of forging listed in the Ancient Art of Forging, which was to add on some other materials to the completed item, and then temper it with the Thousand Hammer Technique. It was like how he had done for the armors, battle boots, helmet and bangle to raise their grade to '2-color'.

This method did not exist in the world of the nine continents. There was only one forging opportunity for armors and weapons,

and once completed, they could only be smelted and forged from the beginning in the future.

After thinking for a very long time, Qing Shui decided to try this out. In the worse case scenario, he would just have wasted those few pieces of White Tiger Stones. Qing Shui was not worried about damaging the Big Dipper Sword since the unique characteristic of this second method of forging would not damage the original object itself nor reduce their attributes or abilities.

This was also why Qing Shui decided to give it a try. Another reason was because his forging level had already reached 2-color, and was almost reaching the great perfection stage for the 2-color grade.

Taking out ten pieces of White Tiger Stones, Qing Shui first tempered them with the primordial flames. The greyish white White Tiger Stones turned into a milky white color, looking especially nice, exuding a gentle white glow.

Only now did Qing Shui feel that these were worthy to be called the White Tiger Stones, deserving of the spiritual Qi in them. Qing Shui lovingly played around with these White Tiger Stones which felt like white jade.

As he did so, Qing Shui recalled a famous person from his previous life. That person's wife had extremely good skin, and the thing the person loved to do most was to undress his wife completely and placing a piece of white jade next to her. However, he could never make up his mind of which was superior, his wife's skin or the white jade.

Qing Shui returned the White Tiger Stones to their original appearance which was like a piece of white jade, placing them in a row, looking at how they were emitting a soft glow. If it was in his previous life, he would be able to get an unimaginable sum of money from them if they were auctioned...

Creating another sword mold from the start, a mold that he could place the Big Dipper Sword in. He then tempered the Big Dipper Sword again with primordial flames. Qing Shui realized that the Big Dipper Sword could stand extremely high temperatures, but still, he did not dare to temper it for too long.

Qing Shui placed the ten pieces of White Tiger Stones into the sword mold and then smelted them with primordial flames. It did not take long for all of the White Tiger Stones to become a milky white colored liquid.

Qing Shui then placed the Big Dipper Sword in the sword mold as well. The Big Dipper Sword was submerged in the liquid from the White Tiger Stones.

Qing Shui then started to smelt with primordial flames again. The liquid from the White Tiger Stones gradually came to a boil, and then worked its way into the Big Dipper Sword.

Time passed by very slowly. And although Qing Shui was worried that even the Big Dipper Sword would be melted as well, he then noticed that his current primordial flames were not able to melt the Big Dipper Sword. Feeling relieved, he increased the

primordial flames, and the liquid from the White Tiger Stone bubbled even more ferociously.

When the last drop of liquid from the White Tiger Stone fused together with the Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui quickly stretched out his left hand, circulating his "Saintly Hands", and the almost transparent left hand grabbed the Big Dipper Sword as Qing Shui moved towards the forging platform.

Waving the Heaven Shaking Hammer with his right hand, he started forging this Big Dipper Sword which had now turned into a milky white color!

Ding ding ding...

Loud sounds of metals clashing together rang out. It was just that no one was able to see this scene. The ancient and unsophisticated feeling emitted by the Heaven Shaking Hammer was stronger than ever, and each hammer was extremely powerful.

The color of the milky white Big Dipper Sword slowly dissipated together with Qing Shui's hammerings, returning to its formal color.

The speed at which Qing Shui was hammering was not fast, and the gap between each hammer was exactly the same. The Heaven Shaking Hammer would land on the Big Dipper Sword without any delay.

This time around, Qing Shui did not know how many times he had hammered, nor did he know how many rounds of tempering he had gone through. This time, it was as if he had completely exceeded his knowledge of the Ancient Art of Forging completely.

When the radiant light glowed, Qing Shui squinted his eyes to look at the Big Dipper Sword which had resumed its original form. It looked exactly like before, but Qing Shui knew that the Big Dipper Sword had undergone an earth shattering transformation.

It had become more dignified and magnificent than before...



# AST 367 - The Powerful Big Dipper Sword, The Unique State - Seven Stars Armored Vest

---

Success!

Qing Shui stared at the Big Dipper Sword in his hands, feeling extremely excited in his heart. The sword was as simple and unadorned as before yet the feeling of magnificence it exuded could clearly be felt gushing forth. He hoped in his heart that this treasured sword would be able to continue evolving with him.

Activating his Heavenly Vision Technique, Qing Shui studied the new enhancements.

The Big Dipper Sword enhanced the power of one's attacks by 50%, further increasing strength by 500 points, endurance by 300 points, agility by 300 points, energy by 50 points, and had the ability to manifest a unique state covering the user - Seven Stars Armored Vest.

The Seven Stars Armored Vest can increase defence twofold for one hour per day. One simply has to circulate the Seven Stars Armored Vest's essence force to activate it.

The method to circulate and activate the Vest's essence was also provided: "....."

After he finished reading it, Qing Shui was dumbstruck. His

heart pounded madly with excitement as he felt so happy that he didn't know how to react.

His forging techniques had already reached the 2-colored level and he was able to enhance and upgrade the Big Dipper Sword to this level. Qing Shui didn't know if the upgrade was because of his own skill or the sword's unique characteristics.

Qing Shui didn't know what to think when he saw that there was an increase in attack power of 50%. One must know that back then when Qing Shui had obtained the Heaven Shaking Hammer, he had already felt very powerful with an increase of 20% in attack power. How could he not be dumbstruck when he obtained the 50% increase of the Big Dipper Sword?

At this moment, Qing Shui silently estimated his progress. After breaking through the 5th Heavenly Layer, his bodily strength had already reached 2.2million jin.

All his martial attacking techniques naturally received a boost from his increase in strength, as well as from channelling Frenzied Bull's Strength. With the amplifications of his techniques, Qing Shui estimated that his strongest strikes could very well exceed the force of over 5.5 millions jin of strength. When his inner state of 'Immovable like the Mountains' was considered, as well as the enhancement from nature energy, Qing Shui was already afraid to think beyond that. It was too inconceivable!

Currently, his attacks could already be considered to barely exceed those of the most ordinary of peak Martial King opponents. His own strength also barely broke into the realm of a peak Martial

King.

Qing Shui didn't know if he was powerful enough to fight against the lowest tier peak Martial Kings, but he knew that if a fight really occurred, he should be able to hold his own and wouldn't suffer an immediate defeat.

Shaking his head, Qing Shui was exceedingly agitated. Looking back, at how far he has come since then. It was impossible for him to not feel proud at his own achievements.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique increased his power with each time he broke through a circulated cycle. In addition, with the amplifications granted by the Frenzied Bull's Strength, Heavenly Thunder Slash, and even his Big Dipper Sword, his strength would only climb higher and higher.

Other than that, he had the support of his alchemy, concocting miraculous pills to consolidate and boost his constitution.

His current level of power gave Qing Shui a sense of confidence he had never felt before. Was this the feeling of being in control of his own destiny?

Qing Shui then shifted his attention to the unique state that could be manifested by the Big Dipper Sword - the Seven Stars Armored Vest. This reminded Qing Shui of something he had seen in sci-fi movies back in his past life. Armors and weapons created from light.

However, he knew that the Vest was even stronger than those Light Armors. Was this the power of unique states granted by weapons?

If it were compared to a Light Armor, the Seven Stars Armored Vest would definitely be the ultimate enhanced version of it...

It increased defence twofold, and defence was Qing Shui's favourite attribute. Twofold! Qing Shui got more and more excited just thinking about it.

Brandishing the Big Dipper Sword and channelling his Qi from the Ancient Strengthening Technique into it, he could feel the sword resonating with him.

After which, he directly unleashed Frenzied Bull Strength!

Followed by Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Whipping the sword left and right, Qing Shui abruptly stabbed the sword forth with a simple movement. This simple movement unleashed the roar of a tiger so loud that the Heavens trembled!

Qing Shui felt extremely comfortable in his heart, brimming with confidence. He practiced his Basic Sword Techniques again and his sword movements which were at the Obscure Realm, were so powerful that they even caused the sky to change color.

The yellow earthen Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique

coated the sword, giving it additional reach. A thick and powerful presence could be felt being emitted from it.

Qing Shui then halted his movements and donned all his battle equipment - Armor, Battle Boots, Helmet, Bracelet before he activated Frenzied Bull's Strength again!

Immovable like the Mountains!

Coupled with Nature Energy!

Swinging his sword again, he felt so powerful that it would be a simple thing for him to split apart a mountain with a single swipe. Each swing of his sword was like an entire realm, an entire world.

If a powerful expert were to witness this, they would surely be stunned beyond words. Qing Shui's sword technique was on the verge of breaking through the Obscure Realm and had already touched on the boundaries of being 'One with Heaven'.

Qing Shui was slowly trying to adjust to his new strength, trying to control it freely so the energy didn't explode out with every movement. This feeling was extremely marvelous.

Confidence, came from strength. The stronger someone is, the more confident they would be. Naturally, the more confidence someone has, the brighter the halo surrounding him would be!

“Oh right, let's try out the Seven Stars Armored Vest's essence.”

Qing Shui stopped swinging his sword. He slowed down and circulated his Qi according to the instructions given to activate the Seven Stars Armored Vest.

The Earth Element Ancient Strengthening Technique's Qi was flowing, and Qing Shui spent roughly around half a day to comprehend the technique in its entirety. The prerequisite for summoning the Vest was holding the Big Dipper Sword.

Moments later, a bright glow emanated from the sword hilt of the Big Dipper Sword.

Qing Shui felt a majestic protective aura covering his entire body, as a golden radiance shrouded his body within it.

It was as though he had been cloaked in an additional layer of armor, yet this armor that weighed nothing, granted him an abnormal increase in his defence.

“So, this is the Seven Stars Armored Vest!”

Qing Shui silently felt the increase in his defence. The strongest point of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was the cultivation of the body. Strength, as well as defence, had always been the most monstrous aspects about Qing Shui.

Now Qing Shui could feel his already awesome defence becoming even more impregnable. The confidence he had now made him feel

100% sure that he could exchange blows directly with Old Blindee from back then with no worries of being injured.

After all, the power granted to him by the 5th Heavenly Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, was several times stronger than what the 4th Heavenly Layer granted him. In addition, considering the fact that his defence was increased twofold at this moment, it was strong to the extent of being inconceivable.

Qing Shui suddenly struck out with his fist, aiming towards his chest!

Peng!

Qing Shui was pushed back two steps.

Without using the Big Dipper Sword, Qing Shui had used about 50% of his entire strength in that punch but he had only felt a slight force causing his Qi and blood to roll be agitated. After a few breathes of time, he had already recovered!

Despite having used 50% of 2.2 million jin of strength, the majority of the force was easily negated by the Seven Stars Armored Vest, causing no damage to himself.

“Powerful, powerful!”

Qing Shui’s face broke out in a satisfied smile.

Qing Shui was happy because he would embark on the journey to the Yan Clan soon. With this armored vest in addition to his Big Dipper Sword, his chances of victory had increased by at least 30%. He was filled with a modicum of confidence at the prospect of storming the Yan Clan now.

Back then, Qing Shui had always felt that he was missing something. Now he knew what it was. He was lacking of a powerful weapon. In the end, his excellence in martial techniques was focused mostly on the [Basic Sword Techniques]. After all, he already had started to step into the legendary realm, ‘One with Heaven’.

Even now, he understood that weapons were merely secondary and one’s own strength was the most important. Powerful weapons could only bring out their full potential when accompanied and supported by sufficient strength.

The Big Dipper Sword could enhance attack power by 50%, and Qing Shui didn’t know which level of color-graded it had reached. Yet, he still faintly sensed that this wasn’t the greatest attribute enhancement of the Big Dipper Sword, it was like back then before the sword was upgraded, the abilities of this sword had been totally obscured.

“I wonder if I can upgrade the Big Dipper Sword again after my forging techniques level up in the future.”



# AST 368 - Meeting Shi Qingzhuang Again

---

“I wonder if I can further upgrade the Big Dipper Sword again after my forging techniques leveled up in the future.”

Qing Shui stopped thinking about that after a while. He was already very satisfied now. In any case, another beaming smile appeared on his face when he thought of the Tiger Stones he had bought. It was too worth it, Qing Shui could also feel that the Tiger Stones definitely had something to do with forging.

Qing Shui decided that he must surely visit the White Tiger Ridge in the future. With his spatial realm, there was no need to worry about lack of space when it comes to storing stuff. He would definitely mine all the stones there and store it securely for his future usage.

Currently, Qing Shui would enter his spatial realm twice every day, with each visit lasting about 16 days. He used this time to perfect his control over the Seven Stars Armored Vest's essence.

When he was relaxing, he would ponder over the cooking recipes and methods of making medicinal soups such as the Tiger Bone Soup, Snake Bladder Soup, Bear Gall Soup...

During the next day when Qing Shui was going to practice his daily morning routine in the Qing Clan's court yard, he discovered Qing He was already there. Not only that, there were several members of the Qing Clan surrounding him with wide smiles on all their faces.

Especially the third generation members, all of them were unceasingly asking questions, asking how had Qing He broken through to Xiantian.

Qing He after his breakthrough, looked much younger compared to before. His entire being radiated a youthful energy, as well as the confidence of an expert.

“Congratulations to Second Uncle!”

Qing Shui smiled at Qing He.

“Hehe, this was all thanks to you.” Qing He happily replied, while laughing uproariously. He was in an extremely good mood.

“Nonsense, this has a lot to do with Second Uncle’s own capabilities as well. Don’t mention thanks in front of me, we are one family.” Qing Shui laughed heartily.

The gazes of the members of the Qing Clan was burning with excitement as they looked at Qing Shui. All of them also aspire to breakthrough to Xiantian.

However, none among them could feel the change in Qing Shui. The current level of power Qing Shui has, was no longer something people like them would be able to discern.

.....

## Taichi Fist!

Half a year ago, ever since his return to the Qing Clan, Qing Shui would practice the Taichi Fist every morning, facing the rising morning sun and cultivating his nature energy.

Ever since he obtained nature energy, Qing Shui had already told himself that he had to practice Taichi to its extreme limits. The miraculous energy, nature energy, was something that one could only hope to meet but not actively sought after. Since he had the destiny to obtain it, he might as well walk this path all the way till the end.

The other members of Qing Clan couldn't possibly be like Qing Shui, spending all their time practicing the Taichi Fist everyday. Only Mingyue Gelou would emulate Qing Shui, following him in his daily morning practice routine.

What made Qing Shui astonished was that Mingyue Gelou only used half a year of time to reach the Ancestor Realm in Taichi Fist. This kind of speed was extremely terrifying, especially considering the fact that Mingyue Gelou was unlike him, she didn't have the aid of the Violet Jade Immortal Realm.

Comprehension was the most important. Sometimes, hard work and effort was insufficient to reach the pinnacle. Only with sufficient comprehension would one be able to tap into 100% of their natural talent.

However, 100% talent equals to nothing without 99% of hardwork!

After which, it was time for lunch. Ever since Qing Shui was back, happy smiles of joyful contentment filled the face of every member in the Qing Clan as they gathered together, making merry and enjoying their meals.

The clan that was in most topic of discussion in the Hundred Miles City were undoubtedly the Qing Clan. The Qing Clan was also the clan that garnered the most attention and recently, there had been many parties seeking marriage engagement, hoping to enter into an alliance with the Qing Clan.

With regards to these people, Qing Shui was filled with disdain. However, he could understand that currying favor with others was natural for the majority of weaker people, hence, he could tolerate them.

Yesterday when he made his way to the Shi Clan, he was stopped by Xiang Bao halfway. Thus, he decided to go there earlier today.

The sun was still in the eastern position, and it was already the summer. The heat of the summer sun caused many young girls on the street to dress more simply, revealing their jade-like legs and sleeveless snow white arms.

The Nine Continents wasn't a feudal system.

The status of women wasn't lower than that of men. Although powerful men were in more abundance compared to women, there were many powerful women as well.

The Palace Mistress of the Misty Halls in the Heavenly Palace was one of them, the owners of Earthly Paradise - Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue could be considered another. Even his goddess master, Yiye Jiange and Zhu Qing from the Skysword Sect was one as well.

Although Qing Shui knew that he loved women with strong personalities, he didn't discover that among the women he really knew, all of them had strong personalities.

The saying went that powerful men loved meek women that followed their every wishes, Qing Shui had to agreed with this. An example of what he loved most was the holy woman Canghai Mingyue descending to mortality, behaving like a little woman in front of him, as well as ice princess Shi Qingzhuang, melting her ice heart and opening up to him.

This realization caused Qing Shui to be slightly stunned, because he was shocked by it. Did he like conquering them?

Conquering women? Conquering desire?

Qing Shui shook his head as he thought of that. He was really in love with them, and not because of the satisfaction other men would feel when beautiful women submitted to them.

He then thought of the gentleness of Zhu Qing and the charm of Huoyun Liu-Li...

Qing Shui discovered that his mind was in chaos because he couldn't find anything to say. Seems like love, was not dictated by reason.

Now, Qing Shui didn't dare to be so sure to proclaim that he would never ever love a loli ....

As he arrived at the crossroads, Qing Shui remembered that he once met Mo Yan here. Looking at the clinic, he sighed knowing that although the place remained the same, the essence of the place had already change. The doctor in the clinic was replaced by a middle aged man.

“Where was her origins, why would she be in the Hundred Miles City back then and eventually going to the Heavenly Palace?”

Qing Shui couldn't make heads or tails out of this despite pondering over it for a long time. In any case, he didn't feel that Mo Yan's motives for doing so had anything to do with him. Back then when he stare into her clear eyes, his instinct told him that she was harmless.

He was sure Mo Yan had some agenda of her own in any case.

He soon arrived at the Shi Clan and discarded his random

thoughts. Qing Shui understood this logic perfectly - with sufficient strength, ever obstacle before him shall become as illusory as the drifting clouds. Nothing would be able to obstruct him no matter how he chooses to act.

The guards at the Shi Clan's gate naturally knew of Qing Shui. They respectfully stood aside, inviting him in.

Qing Shui laughed as he nodded his head, entering the Shi Clan.

Just when he was hesitating whether should he go around and greet the elders of the Shi Clan, Shi Qingzhuang's grandfather appeared. He had a smile on his face when he regarded Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui you're here! Are you looking for Qingzhuang?”

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and greeted, “Hi Grandpa.”

“Haha, gogogo. Don't waste your time talking to an old man like me.” The grandfather of Shi Qingzhuang laughed as he waved his hands.

Qing Shui embarrassedly laughed along. After which, he bided his farewells and walked in the direction of the backyard!

As he entered the backyard, Qing Shui halted. Under a grade tree, Shi Qingzhuang was reclining on a chair, appearing in a deep sleep. The quiet and tranquil surroundings evoked feelings of artistry in Qing Shui. The beauty of this backyard, in addition to the beauty

of Shi Qingzhuang, was like a celestial paradise.

Qing Shui stood there, quietly observing the first woman he loved. Contentment could be seen in his eyes, as he regarded the peace on her face.

Slowly moving closer, Qing Shui was dazzled by her beauty. That long lashes of her eyes was filled with an indescribable charm, giving her a hint of sexiness that was akin to flames in a sea of ice.

Her sleeping posture resembled a work of art. That fiery red dress contrasted splendidly against her ice cold features. Her snow white hands were crossed delicately across her abdomen, as her gentle breathing gave rise to the slight fluctuations of her chest, a wondrous sight to behold.

This was his first woman!

A woman that Qing Shui would never forget. She was his first experience, as well as the one that allowed Qing Shui to unlock the second level of the Violet Jade Immortal Realm.

After an unknown amount of time passed, Shi Qingzhuang gradually opened her eyes. Qing Shui stare unblinkingly at that clear limpid eyes of Shi Qingzhuang.

After a moment of being unfocused, her beautiful eyes registered a hint of panic but was soon smoothed over by a blissful expression of love.



Seeing the faint hints of a smile in her eyes, Qing Shui felt gratified in his heart. This ice beauty obviously still had him in her heart.

“Why are you here!” Shi Qingzhuang stood up as she smiled at Qing Shui.

“Is there even a need to ask? I’m here to visit my sweetie!”

# AST 369 - Cold Yet Sultry, Shi Clan Has A Xiantian Now, Too

---

“Why are you here?” Shi Qingzhuang stood up and questioned Qing Shui.

“I am here to visit my lovely wife!”

During this visit, Qing Shui realized that Shi Qingzhuang had been showing him a lot more smiles than she did before. She would smile a bit more whenever she saw him, and also in front of his mother and the people of Qing Clan.

This made Qing Shui extremely happy and he loved her even deeper. As they say, [love the house and its crow](#). Qing Shui knew that she was doing all this because of him. He had never seen her smiling like this in front of anyone else or even her own parents.

“Stop joking around!” Shi Qingzhuang told Qing Shui, as if reprimanding him.

Qing Shui was a little dumbfounded from her lovable and tempting charm. Although Qing Shui wasn't really unbridled in front of her, he could be considered as quite shameless.

He had shared an intimate moment with her once by mistake in the past, though it was being “forced by circumstances”. But when he visited her after that incident, he kissed her again once and that one kiss had proven a lot of things.

A blush that appeared on her cheeks as Qing Shui stared at her. She lowered her head slightly and crossed her arms in front of her chest.

Qing Shui was happily looking at Shi Qingzhuang's cold but currently "tender and beautiful" countenance. His heart was slightly moved, and a thought emerged within him.

She was his woman!

"How does it count as a joke? We are engaged. You being my wife is a reality that can be proved by many others. Do you still intend to run away?" Qing Shui tenderly pulled on her hands and chuckled.

"You've become naughty." Shi Qingzhuang let Qing Shui pulled her as she raised the "cold face" that belonged to her and looked at Qing Shui with a small smile.

"Qingzhuang, I'll help you breakthrough Xiantian today!"

Qing Shui's words shocked Shi Qingzhuang. Although she knew that this day would come, she just didn't expect it to be this soon. Qing He's breakthrough was known by almost everyone in the Hundred Miles City. It was something that you can't hide even if you wanted. At that time she wondered if Qing Shui would help her break through and she was even embarrassed about it because she realized that she would unconsciously think about him.

Shi Qingzhuang did consider letting Qing Shui help her in entering Xiantian before, but she just didn't want to approach him. According to her personality, she would never be the one to take the initiative in approaching Qing Shui.

"Qing Shui....." Shi Qingzhuang wanted to say something but she swallowed her words. She felt very conflicted. If she accepted Qing Shui's assistance today, it would cause some changes in the relationship between them.

This was an enormous favor. She had actually always been thinking about one thing, did Qing Shui engage with her because he wanted to take the responsibility over what had happened during that time?

"Qingzhuang, I know that your heart is not with me right now and I don't know where your heart is either. But let me tell you this, I will not let you go so easily and our relationship has nothing to do with other things."

Shi Qingzhuang was his fiancée now. He would not let her go so easily. On top of that, Shi Qingzhuang had promised to Qing Shui that she only needed some time.

Qing Shui's words were clear. Nothing else shall come in between them.

Shi Qingzhuang thought for a while after listening to his words. Perhaps she had come to realize something, she smiled at Qing

Shui. That smile was brimming with a kind of feeling that could bring comfort to people.

She had already thought it over!

Ever since the moment she met Qing Shui when she was drugged, their fates were destined to intertwine with each other. Moreover, she didn't hate this young man. Although she wasn't really in love with him, there was still some infatuation.

Shi Qingzhuang nodded at Qing Shui, the wonderful feeling of this moment made her heart beat a little. Looking at Qing Shui had suddenly calmed her down. For the first time, she had a sense of security.

“Let's go to your room, we'll begin!” Qing Shui pulled her towards the bedroom.

Shi Qingzhuang knew Qing Shui's words didn't mean that way, but they still made her a little shy. At the same time, the memories of the past came flooding back to her, making her lower her head in embarrassment.

Qing Shui realized that this was the first time he had entered Shi Qingzhuang's room. Her room was decorated just like her, in the same fiery red color! It had only a small living room and a bedroom.

The living room had only a long fiery red sofa and a fiery red

colored tea table. Qing Shui looked at the fiery red clothes that Shi Qingzhuang was wearing and thought that she would look stunning if she sat in this fiery red colored sofa!

Cold and alluring!

Qing Shui had discovered that Shi Qingzhuang and Huoyun Liu-Li were the same. Shi Qingzhuang was fond of fiery red color. He could tell from her fiery red Emberlion Steed, her fiery red clothes, to her fiery red room, fiery red sofa and fiery red tea table. While Huoyun Liu-Li was fond of violet color.

“What do I need to do?” Shi Qingzhuang asked softly upon her arrival at the room.

“You don’t need to do anything. I just need to help you clear all the acupoints and meridians in your entire body!” Qing Shui said with a smile after a short hesitation.

Shi Qingzhuang saw his hesitation and looked at him seriously. She clenched her pearly white teeth in the end and nodded at him as a sign of silent approval.

“Are we doing it in the bedroom or on this sofa.....”

“The bedroom will be more comfortable.....”

Qing Shui’s words temporarily rendered her speechless. She rolled her eyes at the awkwardly laughing Qing Shui before she led

him towards her bedroom. Qing Shui trailed after her, feeling very content looking at the wonderful figure walking closely in front of him.

As soon as they entered the bedroom, he smiled at the sight of a fiery red bed and a group of fiery red cabinets in the room. He observed that there was nothing else in the room.

Even the blanket on the fiery red bed was fiery red colored, too. Qing Shui didn't particularly hate nor like red. He had only discovered the fact that red could actually look this beautiful too after meeting Shi Qingzhuang.

Seeing Qing Shui staring blankly at the bed and the sheets on the bed, Shi Qingzhuang was a little embarrassed. She thought that he was recalling about the love making between them before, and it was on the very same bed that time.....

“Stop thinking about it.....” Shi Qingzhuang extended her arm and tugged on his sleeves.

Qing Shui was surprised for a moment and laughed wryly. He wasn't thinking of anything, but her reminder ironically made him recall the exquisite scene at that time. He looked at the cold beauty standing before him shyly.

He summoned his courage and gently put his arms around Shi Qingzhuang's slim waist!

Qing Shui pulled her into a gentle embrace, and didn't do anything else as he was afraid to frighten her. Holding her in his arms, he wanted to indulge in the same warmth that he had felt before the most right now.

Shi Qingzhuang didn't move and only lifted her beautiful cold face that drove men crazy. A small smile graced her lips after seeing an intoxicating smile and infatuation in Qing Shui's eyes!

Qing Shui softly pressed his forehead against hers. His nose was touching the delicate tip of her sharp and fair nose as they rubbed against each other gently!

“I really missed you a lot!”

They weren't some honeyed words and Qing Shui also didn't know how to talk sweet nothings to someone. However, this statement made Shi Qingzhuang feel a trace of warmth. The feeling that Qing Shui was trying to convey had reached her.

“Hm!”

Qing Shui wasn't sure if the soft noise that Shi Qingzhuang emitted through her nose was a response or an unconscious sound.

He slowly released her then hoisted up by her waist!

“Ah, what are you doing!?” she yelped in surprise!



“Going up the bed? Or else how are we going to begin?” Qing Shui put her down on the bed with a smile.

Qing Shizhuang knew that she had misunderstood his intention. She thought back about her surprised yelp from just now, she was angry about what he did to her yet at the same time also angry at herself for being unable to remain calm.

“Do we start from the front or the back?” Qing Shui felt that his question was a little ambiguous yet a little familiar at the same time.

The last time he helped to massage Huoyun Liu-Li was kind of like this, too!

Shi Qingzhuang didn't answer but she turned around, burying her beautiful face into the sheets.

He felt extremely special inside his heart to have a cold beauty lying on her stomach in front of him. Although he had indulged in her body before, her heart didn't belong to him. She was now his fiancée, but they never made love to each other again after that time.

She laid there on the bed, that beautiful and graceful figure of her was jawdroppingly stunning. Her lithe body had a beautiful outline, and her chiseled shoulders were indescribably sexy.

Her delicate legs were long and straight, her buttocks were full and perky, and the curves of her hips were extremely alluring!

Qing Shui sat on the side of the bed as he tried to calm his heart down. He slowly stretched his hands out, they were gradually turning transparent!

Saintly Hands!

He could feel Shi Qingzhuang's exquisite and delicate body quiver the moment both of his hands landed on her shoulders.

Zhongfu, Yunmen acupoints!

Qing Shui's hands gently pressed on those two acupoints. His middle finger rapidly flicked on the acupoints a few times before he slowly pressed and kneaded with his palms.

Tianzhu, Fufen, Feishu, Xinshu, Shengshu.....

Qing Shui worked on the major acupoints on her back, especially the ones along her spinal cord. His hands fluttered over them like a butterfly, making Shi Qingzhuang who had been quivering to go slightly weak and limp now.

Shi Qingzhuang who had her face buried in the sheets clenched her teeth tightly, trying hard to suppress her moans. She could feel that she was going out of control. The sensation on her back could make even her bones to go limp.

Shangliao, Huiyang, Zhibian, Chengfu.

Qing Shui's palms landed on these four acupoints after hesitating for awhile!

Shi Qingzhuang's limp body tensed up within an instant, and a soft moan escaped between her lips!

The previous four acupoints were all located on the buttocks while the latter four were even more sensitive. Her tensed up body and her soft moan made Qing Shui's hand tremble and land in between her butt crack.

Soft and numb.....

Shi Qingzhuang clasped her hands over her mouth tightly as she turned around and sat up. Her face was as red as a tomato and she didn't dare to look at Qing Shui!

Her silence stretched on, so Qing Shui had no choice but to go over the issue with her. After all, doing this could raise the chances of reaching Xiantian.

He saw that Shi Qingzhuang still remained silent!

"We're already husband and wife, do you need to be this shy? We still have even more embarrassing things to do on the night of our

wedding...”

“Don’t say anything further!” Shi Qingzhuang covered his mouth with her hand. Although they had indeed done what a husband and wife should, she was unconscious that time. However, it wasn’t like that now. She felt extremely awkward whenever he talked about things that they would do after they get married.

By the time he completed his task, his hands were full of a sweet smelling fragrance. He had pretty much touched every inch of Shi Qingzhuang’s body, especially when he was “caressing” her entire body lovingly while watching the cold yet sultry shyness of the cold beauty. This made Qing Shui feel like it was as if they were making love.

Plum Blossom Wine!

Natural Energy!

Primal Chaotic Divine Needle Technique!

After Qing Shui’s first experience, he was more proficient at it this time round. Most importantly, Shi Qingzhuang’s strength was already at the peak of Houtian and on top of that, she had quite a strong perception.

Qing Shui left the bedroom when Shi Qingzhuang had entered into the state. He walked out from the room and sat down on the couch that she sometimes sat on before shutting his eyes to

recuperate.

Not long after that, the Old Master of Shi Clan arrived but Qing Shui told him not to disturb Qingzhuang. His eyes were as bright as the stars in the sky when she was cultivating.

He knew about Qing He's breakthrough. Both Qing Luo and him had remained at the peak of Houtian for a few decades, and his granddaughter, Shi Qingzhuang, was at the peak of Houtian as well.

He had been wanting to talk to Qing Shui and see if he could help Shi Qingzhuang to breakthrough to Xiantian because he no longer had any faith in himself to break through for a long time now. But he restrained himself, he didn't know should he ask for help or not.

But he could feel it today, and at the same time knew that he had done the right thing. He was also glad that his own granddaughter had found such a good man!

"Thank you, Qing Shui!" Old Master Shi was extremely happy and expressed his sincere gratitude.

"You're welcome, we are a family!"

Just right at this moment, a familiar mighty aura was in the air. He knew that Shi Qingzhuang had broke through and could come out very soon.

Old Master of Shi Clan looked at Qing Shui, unable to speak from being overwhelmed. His Shi Clan has a Xiantian now, too... His Shi Clan has a Xiantian now, too...!!

“Love the house and its crow” is an idiom which means if you love somebody you would care for or love anyone or anything that is connected to him.

# AST 370 - Members From The Medicine King's Clan Arrive, A Tremendous Strength Of Over 5,500,000 Jin

---

Shi Clan's Old Master agitatedly looked at Qing Shui without a word. There was now a Xiantian in their Shi Clan as well, there was now a Xiantian in their Shi Clan as well...

Her breakthrough this time was even greater than Qing He's. He bade his farewell to Old Master Shi and refused his repeated attempts to get him to stay.

It was because Qing Shui could sense a few strong surges of power approaching the Hundred Miles City.

After returning home, Qing Shui told the rest not to leave too far away from Qing Clan. After all, Qing Shui's senses had been very strong all along and he felt that something would be happening very soon. It was likely to be targeted towards the Qing Clan.

After 30 minutes, Qing Shui stared hard into the distance!

It was because a few flying demonic beasts could already be seen rushing towards their direction, and Qing Shui felt that they were heading for him. The greatest possibility would be that they were from the Xinan Medicinal King's Clan.

"Look! Xiantian demonic beasts! It's Xiantian demonic beasts again!"

"Wow, and there are five of them!"

"They can't possibly be stopping at Hundred Miles City, could they?"

...

Commotion broke out in the streets as many people saw the gigantic demonic beasts in the air. After all, in such a small place like the Hundred Miles City, it was hard to see any demonic beasts.

"Qing Shui..." Qing Yi looked at Qing Shui worriedly.

"Mother, don't worry. It will be fine!" Qing Shui smiled and assured Qing Yi.

The others in Qing Clan were all ready to fight, but they were looking towards Qing Shui. While their battle spirits were high, they knew that they would not even be able to last a second facing against them.

In a short moment!

"Qing Shui, you've killed a member of our Medicine King's Clan and had even made impertinent remarks. Today, I'll find out what abilities you have!"



Just then, a man's deep voice sounded out in the sky!

Qing Shui gave it some thought and then quickly returned to his room. When he reappeared, he was fully dressed in his battle armors and held onto a great majestic longsword in his right hand.

On his left hand, he was holding onto a beautiful purple-colored bell!

"Qing Shui, since you dare to kill, then don't be a coward. If you still refuse to come out, I wouldn't mind killing everyone in Hundred Miles City." The man's deep voice once again rang out from skies.

Whoosh...

A sound which caused one's scalp to turn numb rang out. There was even a "hint" of faint purple-colored fog shooting out towards the demonic beast in the air as if it was a bolt of lightning.

"Screech..."

Qing Shui directly shook the Soulshake bell with craze for at least five times in the direction of the demonic beast, which belonged to the person talking.

The tremendous Ironback Azure Hawk let out a horrible cry and dropped down with that middle-aged man on its back.

Boom! Bang!

The first was the sound of the demonic beast landing on the ground, and the second was the middle-aged man. Fortunately, it was not a very tall height, and the man did not suffer from much injuries. However, he became very disheveled and seemed to be in a very sorry state. And his most beloved ride was dead...

Qing Shui looked at the Soulshake bell in his hands. He had never thought that the chances of causing demonic beasts to die would suddenly happen. This man was really one of extremely poor morals.

Looking at this weird scene, the remaining four people quickly landed their demonic beasts and looked at that man who was wearing a 2-color graded battle armor .In that instant, they felt that this young man was very dangerous.

"I don't like to be lifting my head when talking to other people!" Qing Shui said as he smiled, seeing that the few men who had landed were all middle-aged.

His smiling mood made every feel that Qing Shui was like the pine tree on top of of a cliff. This line had stunned a lot of them, especially those from Qing Clan. At this moment, they felt extremely proud, proud to be a member of Qing Clan.

"Awesome! Qing Shui, we support you! Represent out Hundred Miles City to kill this group of shameless beasts!"

To think that someone was not afraid of death and had shouted that out!

Everyone knew that these people were from Xinan Medicinal King's Clan. Moreover, the ones who had been throwing their weight around before, doing evils and creating havoc, were also from the same clan. Earlier, one of them had even claimed that they would kill everyone from Hundred Miles City.

The person who had shouted out earlier was a person who had managed to survive after his whole family was killed. To him, life was nothing important anymore. He was no longer young, and his wife, children, parents had all died terribly in the hands of Li Long and the others.

Seeing that someone had started cursing, many others who were also bullied immediately followed suit, venting out their anger and frustration. At this moment, they were no longer afraid of death.

"Chap! You were the one who killed my Junior Martial Brother Li Long!" The middle-aged man who had fell down earlier had been staring at Qing Shui in fury and could not help but wish to devour him in one bite.

"He deserves to die. Letting him die is going too easy on them." Qing Shui said softly.

"Long San, Master had instructed us not to act presumptuously. See how this crafty this chap is. What shall we do?"

At that moment, an elegant looking middle-aged man frowned and spoke to the other man from earlier.

"What's there to be afraid of? It's just a small Hundred Miles City. So what if it's the whole Cang Lang Country? Junior Li Long and the others cannot die for nothing. Today, I must let this chap pay with his own blood. If Master blames us, I'll take up the responsibility by myself." The middle-aged man called Long San said with determination.

"We are brothers, no need to stand on ceremony with each other. I believe that Master would not give us too severe a punishment. He treats us quite well, and now, there's only the few of us left." A slightly younger man at the back smiled teasingly, his hooked nose and thin lips made him appear extremely vicious and unfeeling.

Qing Shui did not say a word, seeming unbothered as he looked towards the five men. All five of them were at the Martial King level, and Qing Shui had to reevaluate the prowess of the Medicine King's clan.

Previously, he had only heard that they were a very strong clan, one of the strongest in Xinan Country. Xinan Country was also the strongest one in Greencloud Continent, after the Continent's Capital.

Seeing the abilities of the five men today made Qing Shui felt that the Medicine King's clan was truly powerful. At the same time, he was also slightly worried for Qing Clan.

It was truly sad to be weak. Qing Shui held the Big Dipper Sword in his right hand. If he had reached the Martial Saint level, he would not need to be so worried about this and that, and would not have driven Qing Clan to the edges of a cliff countless times.

And just then, that middle-aged man called Long San took up a large saber, which looked similar to a "cavalry sword", and walked towards Qing Shui.

His great build and the "cavalry sword", which was as long as a person's height, emitted a powerful domineering aura as his eyes looking at Qing Shui vengefully.

The light green-colored "cavalry sword" exuded a sharp killing aura; only a weapon which had drank the blood of many people would have such intense killing aura.

Long San stared at Qing Shui. While his junior Li Long was at the pinnacle of Xiantian, Long San believed that Qing Shui was only at the elementary of the Martial King level. It was because the Qing Shui was too young. He felt that Li Long must have been either too careless, or his opponent must have some kind of extremely powerful armor and weapon.

Today, after seeing Qing Shui's armors and weapons, he knew that he must have been right, but he did not care. It was because he had his own "Mountain Splitting Saber Art"!

To him, Qing Shui's sword and the 2-color graded armors he was

wearing was nothing before his Mountain Splitting Saber Art. When his "Jasper Quartz Saber" performed the "Mountain Splitting Saber Art", not even a top grade heavy armor would be able to stand up to one hack from it.

Qing Shui was very worried at the start, but now, he was no longer so. It was because he did not think well of his opponent's abilities. This person who was charging towards him was at the elementary stage of grade 4 Martial King.

Grade 4 Martial King was now nothing to Qing Shui. Back then, in the same place, he was driven to his ends by a grade 4 Xiantian to the extent that even the whole clan could have been reduced to ruins. He suddenly felt very emotional.

"I'll say it one more time. You still have time to scram!" Qing Shui calmly said to Long San who was walking towards him.

"Arghh! Meet your death!"

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Long San was very infuriated. Who had ever dared to speak to him like this? Even his Master had valued this disciple very much, and although he had taken in a junior as a closed disciple, it did not affect him much. But this young man right in front of him now actually dared to speak to him like this.

Moreover, he had made a fool of himself earlier, losing his ride. The more he thought about it now, the more furious he became. With a loud roar, he leapt up with great force from his legs and

speed as fast as an ape, the Jasper Quartz Saber in his hand waving out in a crescent shaped swing.

Swoosh, slap slap!

Loud sounds of pressurized air and air blasts resounded in the air! After the blade struck, it left a clear crescent afterimage in midair.

This strike was very fast, but it was also very strong and domineering!

Qing Shui held on tightly to his Big Dipper Sword, feeling the opponent's majestic aura. He had not expected his opponent to have brought such a martial technique which focused on disposition and strength to such a great level and speed. But it was too bad that it was not facing Qing Shui.

Roar!

A tremendous loud tiger's roar rang out!

With a fierce step, he bent his front leg and every single ounce of his strength from his body was unleashed without concealment, affecting the opponent's Jasper Quartz Sabre, which was even bigger than his Big Dipper Sword!

50% of the Frenzied Bull's Strength!

30% of the Heavenly Thunder Slash!

50% increase of the prowess to the Big Dipper Sword!

Unmoving Like A Mountain!

Nature Energy!

A tremendous strength of over 5,500,000 jin was sent out without any gaudy touches! Under this situation, Qing Shui felt that it was the best feeling to be able to bully others with brute force.

Boom!

After the tremendous boom, Qing Shui stood there unmoving. Before him was only a faint red fog!



# AST 371 - Killing Intent Inside The Grey Fog, The Ultimate Strike!

---

At that instant, time seemed to have frozen. Initially, there still had been many in the crowd commenting, cursing; yet at this moment, the mouths of everyone were sealed with silence.

Insta-killing a Martial King opponent.....

Many people were speculating about Qing Shui’s true strength. Back then, everyone had already been astounded when he had used only a single move to cripple a peak Xiantian expert Li Long, but now... he only used a single move to destroy an expert at the Martial King Realm....

The other four that came with Long San stared at Qing Shui in disbelief, their powers of speech temporarily lost. They appearing as though they had all just swallowed a toad.

“My eyes... are they working?”

“When had this world became such a frightening place?”

“GOOD ONE, KILL THEM ALL!”

“The people of our Hundred Miles City will always support you!”

.....

The others all understood in their hearts, Qing Shui earlier had commented something incredulous, but everyone treated it as a joke. Seems like the truth was as he said, he had never placed the Medicinal Aristocratic Clan in his eyes at all.

Everyone in the Medicinal King Clan knew that if they didn't kill Qing Shui today, almost none of them would survive. Their fates was already determined. They would all die here.

“Senior Mao, do you know why Master didn't want us to tag along back then?” The eyes of the elegant middle-aged man flashed with an unknown glitter.

“Master definitely must have known the background of this kid. Even someone as impatient as master also had to rein his temper in. Wouldn't it be equivalent to us looking for death if we fought with him?”

The elegant middle aged man discovered that the sloppy young man's thinking had started to change.

In hindsight, everyone could tell the strength of that young man. But before this, even the highest in intelligence, Senior Bai from their sect, was unable to foresee that things would develop in such a way.

After all, his Xinan's Medicinal Aristocratic King Clan was one of the strongest powers in the Greencloud Continent. Although they couldn't be compared to those sects and clans at the pinnacle, they

were strong enough to not fear anyone else. Arrogance naturally set in as the years passed by.

The Xinan Country was one of the largest country in the Greencloud Continent, hence the statuses of disciples of the Medicinal Aristocratic King Clan were naturally more esteemed compared to others. However, who would have thought they would suffer so much during this trip to the Hundred Miles City? Despite their master telling them not to interfere, no one would be able to see their sect members getting slaughtered without feeling anger.

Li Long and Yan Xu had ten over years of relationship with him and they were all close like brothers. How would the other sect members be able to hold their heads high if it was known that they died without being able to lift a single finger back? This was too embarrassing. How could they die in such a little city in the Canglang Country? The Cang Lang Country was nothing compared to them.

After some discussion, all of them concluded that it wasn't possible for Peak Xiantian cultivators to die there. The only possibility was that they had been poisoned to death!

The alchemists of this world understood medicine, but wasn't medicine and poison the one and the same? They were merely two sides to a same coin, consisting of different composition of the same ingredients.

The Medicinal Aristocrat Clan rose to such heights because of their expertise in concoction, and more importantly, poison.

The four of them shot glances at each other, the fluidity of their coordination indicating their ten over years of camaraderie in the same sect. The four of them instantly split apart before coming at Qing Shui from four different directions.

Pish....

Abruptly, an abundance of grey fog enveloped the entire area, and several did not have the chance to react. Upon coming into contact with the smoke, all of them fainted on the ground with their statuses unknown.

The speed of the smoke propagation was extremely fast. At this moment, as the smoke neared him, Qing Shui already had the Big Dipper Sword in his hands and was activating the Essence of the Seven Stars Armored Vest. He was shrouded in a light golden radiance, but no one could see it in the obscuring, greyish smoke that permeated the area.

The smoke was so thick that Qing Shui couldn't even see his fingers if he placed it in front of his eyes. He couldn't even use his spiritual senses!

He witnessed the attackers swiftly swallowing a pellet as soon as they entered the grey fog. Qing Shui knew that this 'Poison Avoidance Pellet' had an effect which allowed those who consume it to ignore the grey fog. Not only that, it could increase their strength of their cultivation base by 20%

Qing Shui circulated the entirety of his Qi. He didn't want to screw things up because he was careless. The strength of these people were at least on par with Long San. Although he had no problems fighting a Level 4 Martial King, he was fighting one against four this time round. It would be better if he was cautious.

“I shall kill two of them first.”

Qing Shui's physique and constitution had already reached the point where he wasn't afraid of ordinary poisons. But he wasn't going to experiment with his poison resistance towards this new poison, especially in such a dangerous situation like this.

Frenzied Bull's Strength.

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Immovable as the Mountains!

Nature Energy!

“Huh?”

Qing Shui exclaimed

in surprise. He discovered that Nature Energy could counteract the greyish fog, slowly dissipating it.

Qing Shui didn't use his eyes, but rather his spiritual sense that was imbued with Nature Energy. He could feel that there were four people rushing in his direction with great speed.

The elegant man stabbed forth with a sword coated in pure white Xiantian Qi, emanating forth an extremely sharp aura.

Meanwhile, two others rushed in front of him with their bare fists coated in yellow golden light. Black spikes protruded out from their fists, indicating that this was a technique based upon speed and brute strength.

Qing Shui also knew that the spikes were coated with poison. The most fearful thing about fighting against an opponent from the Medicinal Clan was that they were adept at using poison as well!

As the four opponents neared him, Qing Shui channeled his strength towards his feet.

The technique he had comprehended from the Black Flea Monument was unleashed to its utmost limits!

Although it wasn't possible for him to reach the level of the Black

Armored Jumping King, his current speed coupled with the augmentation provided by his battle boots made him so fast that 'fast' wasn't sufficient to describe his movements.

This change was too sudden. Not only did the greyish smoke impair vision, it even restricted spiritual sense. This was the truly terrifying part about the grey smoke.

However, how could they know that Qing Shui had already obtained Nature Energy? All unorthodox methods and skills wouldn't even be able to get near him. His spiritual sense naturally wouldn't be affected.

Under their stares of dumbfoundment, Qing Shui speed rose up to an unprecedented level. With a mere flash, he slashed out with a sword and slammed out with a kick.

“Sword Pierce!”

“Tiger Tailwhip Kick!”

This was the first time Qing Shui truly sensed the sensation of the term 'absolute speed; it was invincible.

When fighting against the two of them earlier, Qing Shui realised that all their other moves were redundant. In front of absolute speed, everything were useless regardless of what grade their martial techniques were.

Two disciples from the Medicinal King Clan fell down in defeat while the two other males behind him wielding swords stabbed forwards, only to hit an after-image of Qing Shui. As the image disappeared, only then did they discovered that they had slain their own comrades.

A bone-pervading coldness descended upon them, causing the two sword wielders to break out in cold sweat.

Qing Shui was icily staring at them, his clear eyes devoid of any killing intent. Only a strange serenity was present, yet they felt as though the overlord of the underworld was currently staring at them.

“He wasn’t affected by the grey fog, he can still see us....”

Qing Shui didn’t say anything. He merely smiled in response and sped towards the two of them.

The elegant man retained his composure. Abruptly, he kicked his comrade towards Qing Shui while borrowing the force to aid in his retreat!

“Wu!”

The sound of a demonic bird’s cries echoed!

Sword of the Fourth Wave!



A bloodcurdling scream sounded out in the misty fog!

Qing Shui calmly stared at the elegant man on the back of the crane demonic beast. Flicking his hands, he shot out a bunch of Coldsteel needles!

The needles was shot out with such speed that they ripped space apart with no warning whatsoever. The Coldsteel Needles directly penetrated through the Fengdu Acupoint of the elegant man, causing his brain to explode into pieces.

In the blink of an eye, the four Level 4 Martial Kings all died just like that. This was the fragility of life, power determines everything in this cruel world of the nine continents.

However, at this moment, a high frequency screech resounded in the air.

“SCREEEEEEEE!”

An imposing aura instantly caused Qing Shui’s goosebumps to rise up.

‘Crown’ level Demonic Beast!

Qing Shui saw a yellow-colored flying beast resembling a giant lizard flying in the air. The crown on its head resembled that of a

monarch's crown and its wingspan was about 100m.

The malevolence in its eyes sent shivers down his spine. This was a mature 'Yellow Geckorian King', a flying type lizard beast.

However, there was a sturdy old man standing on the back of this lizard. He wielded a black sabre in his hands and was staring at Qing Shui with bloodshot eyes.

# AST 372 - Terrifying Saber Intent, Large Success Stage For The Divine Arm Clearing, Strong Arms

---

The one who came was Elder Xing from Medicine King's clan. When he had discovered that his disciples were all gone, he knew that something serious had happened and had rushed to Hundred Miles City overnight without taking even a moment of rest.

But he was still a step too late. He was just in time to see his last disciple killed...

"You're really vicious!" That Elder bellowed in the air towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, was trying to sense the elder's abilities. He was not as strong as Cang Wuya but was still much stronger than Canghai and that old, blind man.

He was either at the pinnacle of Martial King or higher than grade 7 Martial King.

Qing Shui estimated that his own level was between grade 7 to grade 8 Martial King! There was no clear-cut definition for it.

"I'm vicious? The Medicinal King's clan in Xinan is known for its benevolence and righteousness, only to bring up these scum. Do you know what these people have done? If a martial art practitioner doesn't even retain the basic attributes of a martial art

practitioner, then he would not be fit to be called a martial art practitioner, nor would he be fit to live on." Qing Shui held onto his Big Dipper Sword, which did not have a single drop of blood on it, and slowly walked out from the foggy area.

"Qing Shui was it? Now, all of my disciples have all died in your hands!" Elder Xing let his ride land gradually as he spoke to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked at this elderly who was very close up to him. It was an elderly with a very big build, exuding a vicious aura.

"No need to be astonished. I've heard about you before you killed my three disciples the previous time. And I even know that you're the youngest Elder in Heavenly Palace."

The elderly calmed down as he spoke, but his blood shot eyes still showed that he was very angry. The pitch black saber he was holding gave others an impeccable feeling.

This time around, Qing Shui was truly astonished, and at the same time, he found the abilities and plants of the Medicine King's clan to be truly unbelievable. To think that they were able to find out about him. Even his family had not known that he had been to Heavenly Palace, nor were they aware of his identity as an Elder of the Heavenly Palace.

Qing Shui felt a bit uncomfortable after discovering that an unknown and powerful enemy knew of his background. This was his hometown. The people here were his kins, as well as people

who were most important to him.

He glared towards the elderly!

"Qing Shui, previously when you killed my three disciples, I wanted to let it slide. But now, all of my disciples have been killed by you. Before I came, I've already resigned from Medicine King's clan. Now, whatever I do will not be related to them."

Qing Shui did not say a word, but now, he could feel the danger even more. He knew that this old man had flipped out. He was now alone and did not wish to get the Medicine King's clan involved with his vengeance with Heavenly Palace.

"Cut the crap, do it!"

Qing Shui activated his Seven Star Armored Vest. 15 minutes had passed, and he could still hang on for another 45 minutes. If he did not fight now, he would be put at a disadvantage.

The elderly gradually lifted up the pitch black saber in his hand!

Dark Ember Demonic Saber!

Only now did Qing Shui notice his opponent's weapon. It was a little different from the saber he remembered, but he could still tell that it was the Dark Ember Demonic Saber. At the same time, Qing Shui also guessed that the attributes of his opponent's martial techniques was fire, an attribute that prioritized on attack.

"Since you're looking for a death, I'll grant you your wish!"

The elderly gradually raised the Dark Ember Demonic Saber in his hand, and when it was pointing towards Qing Shui, his heart skipped a beat. He felt as if he was bounded by some unknown forces, and that feeling was very clear.

Saber intent?

Qing Shui was astonished. To think that the elderly had trained to the level of having attained saber intent. He circulated his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique at full power and also brought the Unmoving Like A Mountain to its peak.

Under the attack of saber intent, dodging was useless, so stopping in one's tracks was the best option. Having practiced Taichi for so long, Qing Shui's had reached an extremely calm state. If not for it, he would not be able to calm himself down. People who were strong and powerful would tend to feel anxious and vexed.

Saber intent was a type of spirit energy which required one to infuse spirit energy into the blade in order to bind the target. Practitioners who could cultivate saber intent, sword intent, staff intent... were all people with great spirit energy. It was similar to how Qing Shui had entered the state of Minute Subtlety.

The saber intent was a type of spiritual attack. Under the saber intent, those without a strong enough spirit energy would tend to lose the will to battle. Their powers would also be greatly

discounted. Even people with strong spirit energy could also be held down by their opponent's blade, unable to escape. After an opponent's spirit energy has been successfully reduced, they would be forced into a state of deliriousness once it reach an insufficient level.

There were no clear-cut distinctions between these states. It was because not many people would be able to do so. Not only must they have astonishing comprehension, they would also need a certain amount of luck.

Nature Energy!

Qing Shui did not dare to be careless. He quickly circulated the Nature Energy in his body and directed them towards his opponent's saber intent!

"It's cut off!"

Qing Shui did not have the time to feel happy when his opponent sent an even stronger gush of saber intent his way. Qing Shui now realized that his Nature Energy was something absolutely powerful. It was a pity that his level of cultivation for this was too low, and while he tried very hard to fend off his opponent's saber intent, he could not get away from it.

Qing Shui felt his scalp tightening and his spirit energy was being exhausted at a very fast rate. If this were to go on, he would start to feel physically and mentally exhausted after a short while. Once he started to feel exhausted, he would not be far away from death.

But at that moment, Qing Shui noticed the image of Yin-Yang in his consciousness circulating much faster. At the same time, he felt the gradual increase of his spirit energy, which matched up to the rate at which he was losing it.

Qing Shui was extremely agitated. He knew all along that this image of Yin-Yang in his consciousness was something good. No matter when, it was tempering his muscles and bones, his internal organs, his meridian channels, his Dan Tian...

To think that it could replenish his spirit energy so quickly at this crucial point in time!

Slash!

The elderly waved his arm!

The large Dark Ember Demonic Saber brought about an afterimage as it slashed through the air!

"Saber intent is truly powerful!"

Being restricted by saber intent, Qing Shui could only receive the attack, not daring to be careless as he circulated all the strength from within him!

He received the attack with a sword slash!



Boom!

Qing Shui retreated three steps and was buried into the rocky ground from his knee down!

Qing Shui smiled bitterly as he looked at his feet, then at the elderly man who had not changed at all. He had estimated the old man's level!

Pinnacle of grade 9 Martial King!

Crippled Saber Slash!

Elder Xing performed his Crippled Yang Saber Arts and charged towards Qing Shui with another slash.

When Qing Shui saw his opponent's speed, his scalp started to turn numb. He had initially thought that he would be able to have a chance to battle it out against someone who was of a lower grade in Martial King level. Now, he knew that he was wrong. His strength and speed, which was what he had been the most skilled at, were all put at a disadvantage. He was in for a tough battle.

Most importantly, he was being restricted by his opponent's saber intent and could not even dodge it!

"Damn, why did I forget about it!"

Qing Shui looked at that tremendous saber which was heavy as a mountain, and helplessly raised his strength to the maximum once again!

Bear Stance!

Divine Arm Clearing!

"Damn! I got it wrong!"

Art of Pursuing!

Boom!

Qing Shui was sent flying yet again, a trickle of blood flowing from the corner of his lips!

But now, Qing Shui was smiling happily. Earlier, he brought out the useless "Divine Arm Clearing" in a panic and had not expected it to undergo a breakthrough at this crucial moment!

Large success stage for the Divine Arm Clearing!

Tian Fu, Xia Bai, Jin Ze, Lie Que, Tai Yuan, Yu Ji. (names of acupoints)

Qing Shui was now feeling the amazing feeling on both his arms. His arms that had been in excruciating pain was completely fine, but most importantly were the powers he felt from his arms now and its astonishing intensity.

It was an amazing feeling. The Qing Shui now felt as if his arms could unleash and withstand a strength several times greater than what it could earlier. Martial arts practitioners were not able to use whatever strength they had, just like how it was for Qing Shui. If he were to unleash the strength from all over his body through his two arms, he would not be able to take it after a few times.

Now, Qing Shui's overall strength had reached 5,500,000 jin. Although he could unleash this amount of strength, his arms would not be able to withstand this tremendous energy and will suffer from a backlash if he were to unleash the strength through his two arms.

Qing Shui cultivated in the Ancient Strengthening Technique, a technique which tempered one's physical body. He could force himself to unleash his full powers, but only for a maximum of three times. If he were to use more, his arms might break.

However, Qing Shui felt that after his Divine Arm Clearing had reached the large success stage, the acupoints which had been cleared increased by quite a bit. Earlier, his full prowess from against the opponent's Dark Ember Demonic Saber was already his limits and he could only repeat it for one more time at most! If he were to continue using his full powers, he would only either break this two arms or suffer from an even more serious backlash.

To think that he had chanced upon this breakthrough at such a crucial moment. Now, even if he were to clash with his opponent for another ten times, there would be no problems at all. This was the great advantage of having cleared one's acupoints.

An increase in strength and the ability to withstand strength...

There was a reason why martial arts practitioner had to reserve 30% of their powers when they fought. It was not because they wish to hold back, but rather, they were forced to do so. The depletion of their energies would be very fast when they attack in full powers, and unless they were forced to do so, most of them would not exert their maximum powers. another reason was also because their bodies would not be able to withstand the powers.

Even when a normal person used up all his strength, they would end up having swollen and aching arms, or even have a fracture!

Qing Shui once again drew out his two legs from the rocky surface. Thank goodness he was still under the protection of the Seven Star Armored Vest. He would not have been able to take these blows otherwise.

Before absolute power, all techniques were useless!

But now, Qing Shui looked towards the strong, elderly man with burning eyes.

Elder Xing looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. Earlier, he had felt a

strange surge of energy hitting into his body within an instant. Then, it was as if something was creating a burden on his body. While it was not something very heavy, it felt extremely uncomfortable.

"Heck it, I'll kill this devilish chap first!"

Elder Xing gritted his teeth and once again charged towards Qing Shui!

When he moved, he noticed that his speed was much slower as compared to before!

"What is wrong? My body feels a bit heavier and uncomfortable, and my speed has obviously slowed down a little as well!"

When he saw Qing Shui's smile, he knew that it was the work of this chap. He was also secretly astonished that his opponent actually knew of such an amazing technique which did not lose out to his saber intent.

Dark Ember Slash!

Elder Xing unleashed his full powers and struck at Qing Shui!

Together with three feet long black colored flames, the Dark Ember Demonic Saber slashed towards Qing Shui!

Even though the saber had yet to reach him, he could already sense the scorching aura coming!

Since Qing Shui cultivated the primordial flames, he did not really take these dark embers seriously. However, he still went all out to fend it off!

Boom boom boom...

Qing Shui gradually incorporated the Taichi's state, and he did not need to unleash his full strength anymore. Moreover, Qing Shui's arms felt as if he had taken stimulants. He lamented on how hard acupoints were to clear, but once they were, the advantages were tremendous.

# AST 373 - Battle With The A Peak Grade 8 Martial King, The Power Of Misty Hall Palace Mistress

---

Bang bang bang.....

Elder Xing had already silently took note of Qing Shui's potential. The notion of not killing Qing Shui also appeared in his mind because he wanted to see how far Qing Shui could go in the future.

The development of the battle progressed with shocking speed. Just like Qing Shui, he was able to immediately sense various things in just two hours.

“Time's up, kid. Die!” Elder Xing's ‘benevolence’ disappeared crossing blows for a few moves.

“Dark Prison Slash!”

In an instant, Qing Shui felt his body was as though it was being restrained. A huge Dark Ember Demonic Saber with a monstrous murderous intent came head-on against Qing Shui!

Qing Shui immediately became pale as he sensed the shadow of death crawling up to him!

The Dark Ember Demonic Saber seemed to be getting closer and closer. The enormous flame from the saber made Qing Shui's skin

and muscles all crunched up. Even with his current enhanced defence, Qing Shui felt like he would die a violent death.

Elder Xing flashed a merciless smile, a bloodthirsty smile that has a certain ruthlessness to it. He then increased his aura by 30% while he was in mid air.

Divinity Protection!

Seemingly Sealed Shut!

Qing Shui quickly used two of his strongest defense techniques at this crucial moment!

Moo!

A giant bull shadow exploded out from Qing Shui's body and fearlessly rammed against the overbearing Dark Ember Demonic Saber!

Bang!

The bull shadow could only block the attack for a few moments before it was slashed into pieces by the Dark Ember Demonic Saber. The fragmented shadow instantly vanished into the air. Right after that, the Dark Ember Demonic Saber came straight towards Qing Shui with its overbearing aura.



## Sword of Fourth Wave!

Qing Shui knew that this time, he could not avoid the course of the blade aimed at him. The only thing he could do was endure the damage from the saber, otherwise he would die a horrible death today on that spot!

????!

Qing Shui was blasted out once again. Even with the Divinity Protection, Seemingly Sealed Shut, and the Sword of Fourth Wave, he wasn't able to reduce the damage from the saber. The assault caused him to spit out blood.

The power of a 8th Grade Martial King was this horrifying?

Qing Shui stood up and wiped the traces of blood stain from the corner of his mouth. His wound was not that severe. The main problem was that the elderly man was far more powerful than Qing Shui, which reduced the effectiveness of the Divinity Protection and Seemingly Sealed Shut by a whole lot. Luckily, Qing Shui's Seven Star Armored Vest was able to withstand the elder's attack.

Elder Xing was even more shocked. The Crippled Yang Blood Technique that he had learnt used an overbearing Crippled Yang Sword Technique that didn't possess any special skill, but doubles the output damage and the force of the blade, increasing his force to an unimaginable extent!

Swordsman are known to first master the force of the blade, then the course of the blade, and finally the form of the blade and the layers of the blade. The more powerful the blade, the more it redefined Heaven and Earth as the blade struck.

He had already mastered the course of the blade, and even though Elder Xing was just a Peak of Martial King Eighth Grade, he was on par with the martial warriors of Martial King Ninth Grade. This was why he was shocked when he had used his strongest move on Qing Shui, yet it didn't managed to kill him.

“If only he was my disciple.” Elder Xing stared at the wounded Qing Shui before he lifted his Dark Ember Demonic Saber once more. He knew Qing Shui couldn't triumph over him, and he would not be able to withstand the same move again.

The giant saber swung towards Qing Shui like the scythe wielded by Death itself. The force this time was even more powerful than before. A series of huge dark ghastly shadow followed as the saber lunged forward!

Qing Shui felt helpless, especially in this situation where his power did not match up to his opponent's. Everything seems futile at this point. He thought that if he had his Hidden Weapons or other special martial techniques up his sleeves, he would have a chance of going against the Peak Martial King cultivators. But that thought seemed silly to him now. He had never gotten the chance to get close to Elder Xing, and the intensity of his physical body that he specialized in could only suffer beatings from the opponent. It was useless if he could not get close to him.

Qing Shui felt like he could not withstand the next attack from Elder Xing. Even if he could, he would still suffer heavy injury from the force. But there was no choice but to block the attack. AND also, around this time, Qing Shui noticed that his Hidden Weapons were not able to penetrate into the Dark Ember Demonic Saber's circle of essence projected!

The next thing that happened left Qing Shui helpless once again. At the same time, his heart sank to the bottom of the pits!

The effect of the Seven Star Armored Vest suddenly vanished right at the very crucial moment. An hour of the time has been used up. His strong defense was dropped to half of his overall defense. This time, he wouldn't be able to save his own life!

He was filled with unwillingness, but he couldn't do anything about it!

The giant Dark Ember Demonic Saber flashed across with a trail of dark flames!

After being locked on by the course of the blade, Qing Shui who was unable to dodge the incoming attack, held up his Big Dipper Sword in the hopes that a miracle will happen. Simultaneously, the Coldsteel Needles shot out multiple times from his other sleeves, targeting the opponent's main acupuncture points and the five sensory organs on his face!

Vulnerable spot!

The eyes!

Ting ting ting ting ting.....

Qing Shui's heart slowly sank when he heard those sounds. All of his best and most crafty Hidden Weapons were useless against a man who was far more powerful than himself, especially at this very moment.

Ming (Bird's crying sound)!

Just then, a high-pitched bird cry rang out. It was a familiar cry!

Then, Qing Shui saw a long silver-white silk ribbon gracefully entangled with the black Dark Ember Demonic Saber in that critical moment!

At that moment, Qing Shui felt as if the silk ribbon had come from beyond the Nine Heavens. It flowed gracefully, emitting a strong wave of spiritual Qi. Only when Qing Shui felt the spiritual Qi from the silk ribbon did he realized that it was far more powerful than the Dark Ember Demonic Saber.

Nine Heaven Immortal Silk!

Qing Shui recognized the silk ribbon as the Nine Heaven Immortal Silk. He was shocked to see the Nine Heaven Immortal Silk in real life. The silk ribbon definitely belonged to the classifications of the divine weapons.

The Dark Ember Demonic Saber was directly deflected by the Nine Heaven Immortal Silk!

Just then, Qing Shui was able to finally see the person who had just saved him. But he actually had an idea who it was when he saw the large Blue Luan from afar.

Misty Hall Palace Mistress, the beautiful goddess-like woman on the portrait!

She was still wearing a full plain white clothing as before. Her face was covered by a veil and only revealed a pair of extraordinary black, deep eyes. She stood on the back of the Blue Luan while wielding the Nine Heaven Immortal Silk on one hand!

Her charm was unparalleled!

It's really her, Qing Shui could not believe that it would be Misty Hall Palace Mistress even if someone crack open his head!

Qing Shui was also able to deduce the goddess-like woman's true power. Even if she wasn't at the Peak of Martial Kings, her power was not far from that. With the formidable weapon like Nine Heaven Immortal Silk aiding her, it would be very easy to win against this peak of Martial King 8th Grade elderly man.

The difference between each Martial King Grades was quite huge. Qing Shui doesn't know which grade he was in. He could easily

wipe out four Martial King Fourth Grade martial warriors, but he was helplessly forced into a corner by a Martial King Eighth Grade martial warrior.

The Nine Heaven Immortal Silk waved in the air once more. In an instant, the silk flung towards the elderly man who had just lost his Dark Ember Demonic Saber like a furious divine dragon!

Pu!

The elderly man spilt out a mouthful of blood. He was thrown outside akin to what he did to Qing Shui just now!

Someone at the Peak-level 8th Grade Martial King was knocked down with a single move.

A lot of people from the Hundred Miles City witnessed this moment, and at the same time, were in awe and shock at the beauty and strength of the woman on the back of the Blue Luan. They were almost seized by the impulse to worship her at that very moment.

This was not a mortal woman!

Not only did Elder Xing see his death blow that was aimed for Qing Shui being deflected, he was also beaten to the point of vomiting blood. He had some regrets in his heart, but at the same time, he also felt a sense of freedom.

He was already crippled and he knew he didn't have much time in the living world. He looked at the valiant—yet beautiful as a Nine Heaven—mystic woman in the sky. Only those at the pinnacle of Martial Kings would be able to defeat him with one blow and cripple him entirely with one move.

This woman was surely one of them, the strongest symbol of power in the Greencloud Continent. There were several Peak Martial Kings in the Greencloud Continent, but this was the first time he had seen an unrivalled, beautiful woman as one of them.

Anyone could have guessed who she was! The Misty Hall Palace Mistress from the Heavenly Palace; the goddess-like woman who would shut herself away from the world! She was a mysterious one. He never thought that he would be able to meet her at a place like this. Moreover, he would be the one to die by her hands.

He also didn't think that she would be the one to come to aid Qing Shui all the way from the Heavenly Palace. Never in a million years would he ever have thought that she would be the one to rescue Qing Shui!

The whole area went quiet!

Elder Xing's eyes slowly closed as he slumped down. His life has ended!

“Dead, he's dead....”

“Blue Luan demonic beast is so amazing, it is a beast that could changes form, moreover, it is at the Crown level!”

“That woman is beautiful, like a goddess. Regardless of her manners, demeanor or behavior, they are extremely alluring. Just seeing her today meant that our lives will not be lived in vain!”

.....

“Qing Shui, are you okay?”

“Qing Shui.....”

The people from the Qing Clan were worried as they surrounded Qing Shui. There were all types of questions. Qing Yi tried her best to hide her teary red eyes from Qing Shui, but it was in vain. Her eyes still held a bit of self-accusation.

No one knew a son better than his mother. Similarly, no one knew their mother better than their own son. Qing Shui knew what his mother was thinking right now. She was still blaming herself for the resentment she had given to herself in the first place, which led up to the situation now.

Qing Shui could not say it. Even though he had been carrying a heavy burden, he was very substantial. He already knew from the beginning about the resentment between his mother and Yan Clan. So when Qing Shui was able to start his training, he had already set up his life objective!



“Conquer the Yan Clan, conquer the Yan Clan with mother and bring back his big sister for a family reunion!” This was his never-changing objective from when he was young.

He had never faltered from his objective, even if it meant living for revenge, in a life filled with hatred!

In a lifetime, there came a moment when one need to do something. This was who he was, he must do his best to settle the things between his mother and Yan Clan, or between Yan Clan and himself. Even if it meant he would fail, he would still give all his efforts with no regrets.

“I’m fine, I’m fine!” Qing Shui smiled.

He lost count of how many times he had said that. No matter who he said it to, he would feel his heart ache every time he did so.

“Qing Shui!”

Qing Yi held onto Qing Shui while pointing at the woman on the back of the Blue Luan in the sky!

Qing Shui could only smile wryly at his clan members before he walked towards the direction of Misty Hall Palace Mistress!

Huff!

The Nine Heaven Immortal Silk spreaded out towards Qing Shui like a bridge of rainbow. He extended his arm and held onto the silk ribbon steadily!

Misty Hall Palace Mistress gave a hard pull!

Qing Shui soared to the air and landed on the back of the Blue Luan!

Ming!

The crowd in the Hundred Miles City looked on as Qing Shui and the Goddess-like woman were leaving. In an instant, commotions and discussions spurt out from the crowd. Meanwhile, the city lord of the Hundred Miles City from the Shi Clan, also ordered his men to clean out the bloodstains and get rid of the corpse.

“Thank you!” Qing Shui said softly after the Blue Luan flew out out sight from the crowd.

Misty Hall Palace Mistress was just looking at the far horizon while standing at the back of the Blue Luan. Qing Shui felt like she was far away from the mystified air she was projecting, but she was just standing right next to him.

Maybe this is already at the ‘edge of the coast’? Qing Shui was baffled that he would have these feelings now.

“This is my first time rushing relentlessly just for another person.” The melodious voice was at peace, it contained a reassurance in it to those who heard it..

# AST 374 - A Display Of Smile, Divine Arm Clearing Technique Of Large Success Stage And Divine Feet Clearing Technique Of Small Success Stage

---

“This is the first time I had to travel incessantly over someone.” Her melodious voice rang out with a comforting aura.

She didn’t do anything when she said this, but the tone of her voice was laced with a hint of helplessness!

This made Qing Shui extremely puzzled!

“How did you know that I was in danger? I didn’t even sense it myself.” Qing Shui asked the question that had been bothering him. He had originally thought that this coincidence was because someone from the Heavenly Palace was watching the Medicine King Aristocrat Clan’s and found out about their movements.

The Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress turned around to look at him after he asked his question. A pure white veil covered her extremely gorgeous face, revealing only those beautiful eyes that Qing Shui could never get enough of, even if he had seen them a million times.

Qing Shui simply couldn’t explain the beauty of those orbs. They had Yiye Jiange’s exceptional elegance and purity, yet at the same time, not losing the graceful temperament that could topple empires.

He felt a little nervous under that otherworldly gaze and he had never been this nervous, not even in front of Yiye Jiange and Canghai Mingyue. He tried to remain calm and collected as he quietly evaded the gaze that was akin to the first glimmer of dawn.

“I sensed a dangerous aura. This annoying telepathy...”

Qing Shui’s heart skipped a beat when he remembered about the subtle telepathic feeling between them. He thought that it should be severed between them over such a long distance. Perhaps this resonance was overly intense because it was a moment of life and death.

He felt quite flattered about the arrival of Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress, although he really didn’t quite understand why she’d come all this way to save him.

Qing Shui was just wondering about her strength. He thought about the old man’s display of strength from just now and then associated it to the powerful strength of the Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress.

She really crippled a cultivator at the pinnacle of Martial King Grade 8 with one technique!

Could she be a cultivator at the pinnacle of Martial King Grade 10?

How old was she? Why was she wearing a veil?

Qing Shui stared at the mysterious lady in a daze, she was like a riddle. For a moment he could feel emotion being stirred up in his heart. She was indeed a lady who was as powerful as God.

He had only realized now that aside from knowing that she was the Palace Mistress of the Misty Hall, he didn't know anything else about her. As for the amazing telepathy between them, it should have something to do with that portrait of beauty in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

At this moment Qing Shui didn't know what he should say to her. He couldn't bring himself to say some useless words, but he didn't have any useful words. He had thanked her once, should he thank her again?

In front of her, Qing Shui felt that even the most charismatic man would falter. He'd definitely be frightened by that aura of hers, which was colder than ice, along with the hint of disdain within.

It was the kind of aura that would make others feel inferior! An extraordinary otherworldly aura which cannot be tainted by the world!

Blue Luan landed on a hilly area.

It was a messy area with bushes of weeds high as the mountains.

Some small wild beasts roamed about or emitted frightened cries from time to time.

A breeze was gently blowing, making their clothes flutter. Qing Shui, who was standing behind, couldn't help but to look at the lady in front of him. Qing Shui was infatuated by her grace.

“Qing Shui... your name is Qing Shui right?”

A voice that was as melodious as the chant of sacred scriptures rang out, surprising Qing Shui.

“Oh, that's right. How should I address you?” Qing Shui lowered his head and gently asked.

This person had just saved his life. She was the mistress of one of the halls in the Heavenly Palace at which he stayed, and was also one of the cultivators who stood at the pinnacle of the Greencloud Continent.

The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress shook her head. “Just address me by anything you want. I felt very strange that I was able to come today too, because I had a feeling... I was afraid that I'd regret.”

Although Qing Shui wasn't quite clear on what she meant, he had kind of understood half of it. She meant that if he had died today, she might regret in the future.

“Alright, take care of yourself in the future. I am leaving!”

The Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress told Qing Shui after a moment.

“Leave? But you have just arrived. Come stay at my house for two days and let me properly express my gratitude!” Qing Shui hastily said.

“No need, I don’t like to crowd.”

The Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress looked at Qing Shui and gave him a rare faint smile.

Although it was just a trace of smile, Qing Shui truly saw the smile in the corner of her eyes and the expression of her eyes. This made him feel like everything around him had brightened up by a lot.

Her peerless look was unmatched in her era and her beauty was the purest in the entire universe.....

Qing Shui knew that she wouldn’t change her mind once she had made a decision. Furthermore, he didn’t have any rights to make her change her mind. However, for her to return like this after coming all the way here made him felt extremely uncomfortable.

“Wait for moment, I have something for you!” Qing Shui said after thinking.



In the end Qing Shui gifted her five Beast Pills to allow the innate talents of her Blue Luan to awaken. She ended up accepting quite a lot of Plum Blossom Wine and Tiger Bone Liquor along with those five Beast Pills.

Qing Shui had originally planned to give her some Spirit Concentrating Pills, but the Palace Mistress conveniently passed him a bottle of it instead. She told him that most of them had been used up and she was left with only very few, so she gave them to Qing Shui along with the bottle.

He took a look and discovered that they were actually the very same type of Spirit Concentrating Pills that he had, except that their effects were threefolds or sixfolds.....

He watched as the size of the Blue Luan gradually shrank into the distance until it vanished, along with the lady on the portrait of beauty!

Looking down at the Spirit Concentrating Pills in his hand, he counted more than thirty of them. This should be enough to last him alone for a month. The bottle was more than half empty. It seemed like she had used up quite a number of it because there should initially have been about a hundred of them.

To think that she had taken some of his medicine pills, and that he would also be taking some of her's, made Qing Shui's heart palpitated a little. Yet, at the same time, he was also secretly blaming himself for his impure thoughts.

Screech screech!

Qing Shui's summon was answered! Fire Bird arrived swiftly from a distance after a short while!

Risk and benefit co-existed. To think that his Divine Arm Clearing Technique had actually broke through to the Great Perfection Stage; this should be considered a reward. Only half a year remained. He was hoping that he could bring it to the Grand Perfection Stage, and even better, his Divine Feet Clearing Technique could attain the Grand Perfection Stage. That way, his strength would be raised to a satisfying level before he headed towards the Yan Clan.

Wait for another half a year. After half a year, I'd definitely have the confidence!

Qing Shui spoke quietly as if he was talking to himself, or more accurately, like he was making a resolution to himself.

By the time he returned to the Qing Residence, everyone was there. They all had a smile on their face upon seeing Qing Shui's return, along with some worried expressions. Those heartfelt looks made Qing Shui felt especially warm.

"Qing Shui, where is that lady?" Qing Yi asked, pulling on his hand and gripping it tightly.

“She went back!”

“Elder Brother Qing, Sister-In-Law Qingzhuang just left. She said she’ll come over later again.” Qing Bei came over to inform while happily held on to Qing Shui’s arm.

“Alright!”

.....

As time marched on, a week had passed. The discussion about Qing Shui in the Hundred Miles City was still animated. After all, for such a small city to have a Martial King Grade cultivator was truly the Hundred Miles City’s honor. The position of the Hundred Miles City was no longer the same as in the past. The incidents of passing cultivators being injured in the Hundred Miles City had also lessened dramatically, to the point of nearly dissipating.

Such was a high level cultivator’s influence to a city, a country, even a continent!

In the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui stood straightly there, frowning in his thoughts from time to time and then closing his eyes to circulate his Qi. After a short while, he frowned in deep thoughts once again.

He had been using the Spirit Concentrating Pills from the Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress and cultivated the Divine Feet Clearing

Technique for a week. He used Spirit Concentrating Pills with sixfold effects in addition to the heaven-defying effect of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

A week's time here was equivalent to more than half a year's time. This was Qing Shui's advantage, his advantage in time. Although many heaven-defying things existed on the continent, they were still considered to be rare and Qing Shui was fortunate.

The end results of this half a year in addition to the Spirit Concentrating Pills with sixfold effects was downright outrageous.

Qing Shui could feel an impending breakthrough and persevered. During this period of cultivation, his Ancient Strengthening Technique had also broke through to the 120th cycle, causing the energy in his body to once again improve immensely.

Over the span of this one week, which was about two years in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal in addition to the effects of the Spirit Concentrating Pills. The "Nature Energy" had broke through once in between. Qing Shui didn't know how to differentiate his own Nature Energy, but the "energy" in his body had increased four to five times more than before so he realised that his speed had increased quite significantly when he was cultivating.

He was aware that in order to gain a social standing on the Greencloud Continent, he'd at least need to reach the peak of the Fifth Heavenly Layer. By that time, he should be able to fight a Martial King Grade 10 evenly.

The distance to the Fifth Heavenly Layer was still 80 cycles away. At the rate of one cycle per year, he'd need 80 years more. If this was converted to within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, he'd still need approximately 7 years.....

He clenched his teeth as he diligently cultivated the Divine Feet Clearing Technique. Clearing Acupuncture Points was a painful matter because one would need to endure the pain and powerlessness.

Cultivating the Divine Feet Clearing Technique was more difficult compared to the Divine Arm Clearing Technique. Qing Shui didn't know the reason, but he was guessing that it could be related to his Solitary Rapid Fist Technique cultivation.

The Futu, Zusanli, and Fenglong acupoints on his legs were becoming increasingly numb and accompanied by a burning pain. It was so much more painful than when he was cultivating the Divine Arm Clearing Technique.

Raising the Nature Energy to its limits, he discharged an overwhelming pulse of energy.

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Pupupu!

A breakthrough! He had attained the Small Success Stage for Divine Feet Clearing Technique! The difficulty of this Divine Feet

Clearing Technique was several times of the Divine Arm Clearing Technique!

The sensation of standing in molten iron both with his legs were immediately gone. A wave of incomparably wonderful and refreshing sensations quickly covered his entire body, as well as both legs. Qing Shui was elated about the fact that the power in both of his legs had become very strong; even his entire body and spirit had grown significantly stronger. It was as if his Ancient Strengthening Technique had advanced by one cycle.

He immediately understood everything after thinking about it!

Zusanli was an important acupoint to strengthen the body. It strengthened the spleen and stomach, promoted digestion, enhanced the spirit, and invigorated the qi as well!

The benefits of clearing acupuncture points were this many!

Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui's figure shuttled around the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Speed was power. Although the Small Success Stage of Divine Feet Clearing Technique only cleared three acupoints on each leg, it had increased the strength of both legs by at least one fold. His speed had also been increased a little even though it wasn't particularly obvious.

Qing Shui practiced his Taichi Fists in the Realm of Violet Jade

Immortal. An adaptation process was necessary after every breakthrough. He would always use Taichi Fists to adapt, although with different methods.

Rapid hits, slow hits, balanced hits, speed variation hits.....

While practising his Taichi Fists, Qing Shui was performing Cloudmist Steps with his feet. On top of that, he was trying to unify the varying rhythms of the Taichi Fists. In this case, he wasn't merely practising his fists techniques, but also his movement on top of it, attaining the ability to juggle two practices with a single intention.

The effect of the Spirit Concentrating Pill had expired, but Qing Shui didn't consume another one again because he had to leave the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal in an hour. He didn't want be wasteful.

# **AST 375 - Golden Mountain Stream, The Dangerous Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp, Pure Gold Fishing Rod Fishing A Treasure**

---

After his ablutions, Qing Shui would take a look inside his spatial realm. This was also the time where Qing Shui was the most relaxed, therefore he could calmly observe the treasures that belonged to him.

The Immortal Peach was about to ripened and was about the size of an infant's head. It's pinkish color was extremely pleasing to the eye and emitted wafts of fragrance that could cause people to salivate.

It could increase one's lifespan by 50 years and even be used as an alchemy component. It was a mysterious ingredient from this world of the nine continents!

With a smile on his face, Qing Shui regarded the other herbs he planted inside the spatial realm. One must know that with just one immortal peach, Qing Shui had already struck gold. Immortal peaches themselves were already priceless objects, not to mention his other heaven-defying herbs and fruits of the various trees.

In the morning, Qing Shui woke up feeling extremely refreshed, marvelling at the qi current flow within both his arms and legs. Although it was quite dangerous yesterday, he had at least managed to cultivate his Divine Arm Clearing Technique to the large success stage and Divine Leg Clearing Technique to the small success stage last night when he was in the spatial realm.



If both of these techniques had been at Great Perfection, or at least the large success stage, Qing Shui was confident that he wouldn't have lost to that old man from yesterday.

Qing Shui couldn't wait for the day to arrive where he would never be defeated again. Strength was everything, and the thirst for strength had already branded itself into Qing Shui's heart. He didn't want people who care about him to be worried constantly, and the only way to set their minds at ease was to become even stronger; much, much stronger than what he currently was.

Suddenly, halfway through his thoughts...

"Daddy!" Little Yuchang ran towards him happily.

Qing Shui stepped forth and embrace her in a hug. How could the child of Mingyue Gelou not be beautiful as well? Qing Shui felt truly blessed to have the both of them by his side.

He only hated the fact that he met the both of them too late. As the saying goes - love me, love my dog. It doesn't matter to him that little Yuchang was not his own flesh and blood. His love for her was real.

He couldn't help sighing, not knowing whether to thank her ex-hubby or to curse him. If her ex treated her slightly better and doted on little Yuchang more, how could she have left him?!

“Daddy teach me to beat bad people, I want to beat bad people!”

The little girl who was in Qing Shui’s embrace raised her head up as she seriously spoke to Qing Shui.

She was almost 5 years old, and considering the fact that Mingyue Gelou was a cultivation genius, her daughter would surely not be too weak as well. Qing Shui used a wisp of energy from his Ancient Strengthening Technique and probe her body.

A moment later, Qing Shui retracted his energy. Although her energy channels were both supple and strong, it wasn’t at the level where it was innately connected. Seems like this little girl didn’t inherited Mingyue Gelou’s physique.

“Let’s go, daddy will teach you some martial techniques!”

The other members of the Qing Clan practiced their own martial arts. There were also some who sparred against each other for the sake of improving faster. Qing Shui bought little Yuchang to a place that was further away, devoid of the noise from the training courtyard.

“Lass, cultivation is really tough, are you afraid?” Qing Shui knew that he had to ingrain the concept of ‘never fear suffering’ into Yuchang when she was young. However, he understood the mind of a little kid as well. He knew that he couldn’t expect a five year old kid to truly understand the concept.

“I’m not afraid, I want to help daddy beat up the bad guys... I want to beat the bad daddy of daddy, I want daddy’s daddy to apologize until daddy is happy...”

As the little lass mumbled on and on, Qing Shui felt extremely gratified in his heart. This innocence of this lovely child had truly touched his heart.

Qing Shui thought the Horse Stance to little Yuchang first to solidify her basics!

The tiny frame of little Yuchang, couldn’t even properly execute the Horse Stance, yet her determination caused Qing Shui to be taken aback. This little girl was actually super persistent, never giving up despite her fatigue.

Seeing how she gritted her teeth again and again, Qing Shui felt warmth as well as pain in his heart. However, he didn’t say anything. He knew that if she really wanted to cultivate, this little bit of fatigue was nothing. He was proud of his daughter’s perseverance!

Finally, little Yuchang’s legs trembled and she involuntarily fell over. Qing Shui moved in a flash to catch her, smiling sweetly at her.

“Take a break sweetheart, one must never rush things when it comes to cultivation. Just do this every morning to the point where you can no longer stand. You will find that the time you can endure would become increasingly longer.”

Mingyue Gelou, who was standing from afar, had a loving smile on her face. This was the warmth of family that she always wanted.

After which, Qing Shui practiced his Taichi fist and taught the concept of it to little Yuchang. Grinning at her attempts, he slowly corrected her while reminding that Taichi was focused on the essence, and not the form.

.....

After lunch, Qing Shui decided to go for a walk to relieve the monotony of training.

The streets of the Hundred Miles Cities were bustling as before. Many familiar faces greeted Qing Shui. He had already become something like a legend to the people of the Hundred Miles City.

Unconsciously, his feet brought him to a familiar place as he walked about.

Golden Mountain Stream!

Qing Shui had once came to this place before to capture the black fishes, and he still remembered Ni`er, the little girl from back then. He wondered if she and her grandmother was doing well, as he had not seen her for a few years already.

Following the little stream, he continued walking forwards, wading in the water that became increasingly deeper the further he proceeded..

Qing Shui knew that the entrance to the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp was at the end of the stream. The stream eventually led him into a mountainous tunnel. At this point of the time, Qing Shui decided to enter the tunnel, following the stream through the corridor.

He knew that the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp was a forbidden ground to those in the Hundred Miles City. Over here, the corpses of many peak Houtian experts were lying about like sand in a desert. Not even Xiantian cultivators could guarantee their survival. Hence, not many people dare to venture into here.

The corridor leading within was extremely narrow as the stream in the middle widened to the size of a small river. Qing Shui waded in the water, making his way forward.

With his spiritual sense spread out, Qing Shui could escape the instant he sensed danger, or even immediately enter into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. It was only because he had the spatial realm that he dared to venture here.

The sun outside was blazingly bright, yet the place he was in got darker and darker. However, it didn't affect Qing Shui much, not with his strengthened spiritual sense.

“Plop!”

A sound of something breaking the water surface sounded out.

Qing Shui rapidly stepped backwards, his hands grabbing on the thing that flew out.

“Pa!”

“Chichi...”

Qing Shui studied the thing he grabbed. It was a foot long, black-colored spear fish. The fish was thus named because its protruding forehead was like a spear and the fish had a mouth filled with many nasty teeth. It appeared extremely ferocious.

“...” He tossed it into the water again.

Advancing about ten metres more forwards, he suffered from over ten sneak attacks. Before him, a three metre long crocodile beast appeared, snarling angrily at him.

“...” Qing Shui smack it and quickly grab its tail, tossing it behind him while the crocodile was in a stunned state.

As he advanced forwards again, Qing Shui realised after several moments that the interior of the cavern got gradually brighter. He was reaching the end of the corridor. And... he finally saw a large body of murky water at the end of the path.

## Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp!

The Ten Thousand Turtle Swamps were surrounded by precipitous cliffs from all four sides. The water was extremely murky and Qing Shui couldn't see anything, even with his enhanced vision.

There were countless turtles in the water from what the eye could see, no wonder this place was named the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp. However, the important thing wasn't the turtles, but rather, what was hidden in the depths of this swamp.

No one knew exactly what secrets this swamp was hiding. They only knew that this place was exceedingly dangerous. Not many people were like Qing Shui, being able to survive by wading through waters of the golden stream in the corridor earlier.

Qing Shui walked to the shores of the swamp, silently contemplating it. He could feel an extremely terrifying death qi emanating forth from the swamp. He felt exceedingly uncomfortable.

Abruptly, Qing Shui was seized by a sudden thought as he entered into his spatial realm.

## Pure Gold Fishing Rod!

Since it wasn't safe to enter the waters, he might as well test his

luck and try fishing here.

After exiting his spatial realm, Qing Shui found a flatter piece of rock and began fishing. Even though there was no bait or anything heavy attached to the rod, the hook still began sinking into the waters on its own volition.

This was a magical fishing rod!

Qing Shui didn't dare to slack off as he kept his spiritual sense extended all the way, surveying the site for any possible danger.

Being a blacksmith had trained his patience. Qing Shui didn't mind waiting as long as there was no danger.

.....

.....

After several moments passed, he finally felt something snagged onto the hook of the pure gold fishing rod.

Maybe, he had fished a mystical beast. It could even be some heavenly treasure or rare aquatic ingredient!

Just as he was lost in his fantasy, the expression on his face suddenly faltered.



His spiritual sense told him that the thing he fished was not a living thing, but an embroidered pouch instead!

Embroidered pouch?

Why the hell was the thing he fished a pouch?

Qing Shui could only use his spiritual sense to get a reading. By right, this forbidden place shouldn't have been frequent by many. Could it be that this pouch was lost from a long, long time ago?

Was an expert trapped here before? Ambushed by his enemies or was a thief being chased by many others before having no choice but to toss the loot within?

Too many what if's, Qing Shui decided to stop thinking about it. In any case, these things that the pure gold fishing rod fished, they couldn't be that bad right?

He instantly reeled the rod back before exclaiming in surprise.

"Huh? Why does it look so new? Did someone just lose this a few days ago?"

Qing Shui sigh in relief when he saw that the pouch was still sealed.

His eyes brightened as he held the pouch. He could feel an

overwhelming spiritual qi emanating from within the pouch. The quality and quantity of this spiritual qi was even higher than the White Tiger Stones.

Also, the pouch looked brand new, it was made from the leather of some demonic beast. Although Qing Shui didn't know how powerful the beast was, he could sense for sure that the leather didn't come from a Xiantian or Martial King demonic beast.

“If that's the case, could this have been made from the skin of a beast that's at least at the Martial Saint level?”

# **AST 376 - Reaping Great Returns, Faced Against A Powerful Great Demonic Beast, Suffering Great Setback Once Again**

---

"Then this is made from the hide of a demonic beast of at least Martial Saint level?"

Qing Shui got a shock from his thought. What sort of concept was a Martial Saint level demonic beast? There was not even a Martial Saint level cultivator in the whole Greencloud Continent. It would take at least 3 or more Martial Saint level cultivators to be able to kill one Martial Saint level demonic beast.

Just the bag itself was made from a Martial Saint level beast... What kind of item would need to be contained in such a bag...

Once the pouch was fished out of the water, it had immediately turned dry, without even a drop of water!

Qing Shui slowly opened it, and saw that there were two boxes: three small bottles and one piece of paper!

There were a purple colored box, a silvery white colored box, and three snow white bottles and a piece of beast parchment!

Taking out the purple colored box, Qing Shui opened it. Immediately, Qing Shui could smell a tranquilizing scent as a pure gold colored medicinal pill the size of a pigeon's egg appeared before him.

"Hmmm, there's words!"

Qing Shui saw that there were words written on the lid of the box.

"Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core"

Qing Shui saw the few words on the very top and quickly looked downwards. Just from the name alone, he felt that this medicinal pill was not ordinary!

Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core, from the naturally mutated Pure Gold Mystic Turtle. Only a Pure Gold Mystic Turtle which had reached 8000 in years would be able to form the core, and it contained all the essence of a Pure Gold Mystic Turtle.

Effect: Increase individual's physical defence by threefolds, but only people who had extreme yang body could take it, and the person must be of at least Martial King level and cultivating Earth Elemental martial arts. Otherwise, they would explode from the overwhelming powers. Remember! Remember!

Qing Shui was already numb. This Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core was as if it was specially made for him. While it had only one effect, it was already very strong.

Three times the defence...

This was heaven defying!

He thought about how even the Seven Star Armored Vest was only able to increase his physical defences by onefold, and only for one hour. Moreover, he could only use it once a day.

If he were to take this Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core and then perform the Seven Star Armored Vest, then his defense... Just thinking about it make Qing Shui's blood boil.

A cockroach that was hard to kill...

If he were to take this Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core, it would be no problem even if he were to meet the old man from yesterday. He would just need to go straight up against him.

Qing Shui slowly, but unwillingly, closed the purple colored box.

And then, he opened the silvery white colored box!

This time around, Qing Shui could smell a light, indistinct fragrance that was like the cooling wind. Qing Shui did not know what smell it was, but when he smell it, he felt as if a breeze was blowing into his face.

It was a snow white colored medicinal pill which was the same size as the Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core, crystal clear and extremely pure. After the experience with the Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core, he immediately looked towards the lid of the box.

"Greencloud Up-step Pellet!"

He then looked on, and saw that the Greencloud Up-step Pellet was a top notch medicinal pill from Eastern Victory Divine Continent that allowed the user to gain progress very quickly.

Qing Shui started to feel a bit confused when he saw this. He did not understand what effect this medicinal pill had. The description was too generic. He decided not to think about it and continue to read on.

"Mmm, there are actually effects too..."

Effect: It could raise all of the user's techniques by one level or one notch!

The requirement was for the person to be a cultivator of at least Martial King level. Then, martial techniques which have reached the Obscure Realm would not get any further increase! Martial arts in the great perfection stage would not improve either!

Qing Shui was in a daze. What was this? It was heaven defying. Although there were many restrictions, the advantage was in "all", as in raising all of one's martial techniques by one level or by one notch.

Qing Shui agitatedly closed the box and looked towards the 3 snow white porcelain bottles. After opening them in sequence, he

noticed that all three of them were golden pearls the size of soybeans. Their scents were not too obvious either, and they had a metallic feel.

There were only about a hundred plus in all three bottles altogether!

After taking a look at the bottles, Qing Shui did not find anything. He could only put them carefully to the side. Qing Shui knew that these items would not lose out much to the Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core and the Greencloud Up-step Pellet. It was a pity that he had no idea what they were.

Qing Shui turned his gaze to that special piece of paper.

When Qing Shui picked up the beast parchment, he was stunned!

"Treasure map!"

Qing Shui recalled the treasure map from the previous time. To think that he got another his hands on another. After taking a look, he could not recognize where the location of the treasure was and returned it into the pouch.

After returning the items into the pouch, he threw it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The Qing Shui at this moment was extremely satisfied. He looked at the Pure Gold Fishing Rod and lamented on how this was really

a treasure. To think that it could bring him such a powerful item on the first use.

Qing Shui once again casted the Pure Gold Fishing Rod into the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp!

Time passed by very slowly and Qing Shui did not dare to let his guard down. This place was rumored to be very mysterious and extremely dangerous.

Suddenly Qing Shui wondered why there would be such powerful items in the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp. How could an ordinary person be able to have such powerful items? Seeing how he had fished them out from the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp was evidence that the person must be buried somewhere near.

At that instant, cold sweat broke out on Qing Shui's back!

He felt as if there was wind blowing all around him, and it was very chilly!

Qing Shui now knew that the greater the risk, the greater the returns. It was just like the situation now, when Qing Shui's senses had told him that he should leave immediately, there seemed to be another voice calling out for him to fish one more one. This time, he would definitely be able to get hold of even better and more powerful treasures.

It was then when Qing Shui felt that he had caught something!



So fast!

Qing Shui made up his mind that no matter what it was, he would immediately chuck it into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and simply leave.

Suddenly!

Qing Shui felt that a majestic and overwhelming aura surging from the bottom of the lake. It was a pressure like that of a mountain's, and Qing Shui was extremely regretful on why he had not left earlier.

Grabbing onto his fishing rod, Qing Shui quickly retreated. However, it was too late. Qing Shui could only see a gigantic black shadow flashing and charging towards him.

Boom!

Qing Shui was sent flying as he spewed out mouthfuls of blood. While he still had a bit of Spiritual Sense, he quickly entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and immediately fell unconscious.

When Qing Shui woke up, he wasn't aware of how long it had been. Seeing that he was still in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he knew that not much time had passed.

Looking outside through the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the world outside appeared extremely quiet. From the beginning to the end, Qing Shui did not know what had attacked him.

Moving his body, Qing Shui realized that he could not garner any strength. He shuddered at the thought of that majestic aura from earlier. Even Qing Shui was not able to estimate what level that "monster" was at.

But there was one thing which Qing Shui was very sure about. This monster was much stronger compared to the Palace Mistress of Misty Hall.

Misty Hall's Palace Mistress was at the pinnacle of Martial King, so this monster must be at least at the pinnacle of Martial King. It could even be one of those demonic beasts at the Martial Saint level...

Having received that attack from earlier, Qing Shui felt as if all the bones throughout his body were smashed. This was so despite Qing Shui's extremely strong body. More importantly, since he was cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique, he had monstrous recovery skills. If it was someone else who had been inflicted with such heavy injuries, they would probably have been dead.

Qing Shui felt the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique circulating automatically in his body, and the image of Yin-Yang spinning very quickly in his consciousness. He felt that his body was slowly recovering.

Qing Shui tried to lift up his arm bitterly and a layer of perspiration appeared on his forehead. His body was so itchy that it felt like ants were biting on it. Qing Shui clenched his teeth and bore with it.

Qing Shui knew that this feeling was due to his body recovering and growing at a very quite rate!

There were really a lot of unknown items and dangers in the world of the nine continents. Greencloud Continent was the weakest in the nine continents, and Cang Lang Country was almost the weakest in Greencloud Continent.

Furthermore, in Cang Lang Country, the Hundred Miles City was the least eye-catching. Who would know that in the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp in Hundred Miles City, which no one had ever heard before, there would be such a powerful demonic beast.

Qing Shui thought about it bitterly. But then, he realized, if there was no such powerful demonic beast in the water, he would probably not have gotten his hands on this pouch.

Hmmm, pouch!

Qing Shui laid down on the ground and turned his head, discovering that the pouch was just right next to him.

He reached his hands for it but did not open it. He only felt it for

a while before putting it down. He then gradually closed his eyes and started circulating his powers to heal his injured body and internal organs.

Qing Shui could now sit up, and he bore with the excruciating pain as he circulated the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

One cycle, two cycles...

The Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique gradually circulated, gently massaging his meridian channels, internal organs, bones, muscles...

Qing Shui bore with the pain and could clearly felt his injuries gradually recovering!

This time around, Qing Shui had suffered from the heaviest injuries he had even been through, and he had not even been able to see what had hurt him. He only knew that it was a big and black thing, and it was of the Martial King level at the very least.

After he had circulated a round of complete cycle, Qing Shui realized that his injuries were much better. After taking some food, he repeated one round of circulation of his Ancient Strengthening Technique.

While he was not in an excellent state, he could at least manage like a normal person now. Qing Shui knew that it would take at most three days to be fully recovered. However, he was afraid that

he would be kicked out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at the very next moment.

If he was kicked out in his current condition and came across that terrifying "demonic beast", he would absolutely have no chance of success.

He once again looked at the pouch which he had fished up!

If he was dead, he would have nothing left. Moreover, he would need to take them sooner or later. If he were to take them now, hopefully it would be able to help to suppress the imminent danger.

Moreover, he could not die yet. He had yet to head to Yan Clan! He still needed to crush Yan Clan. His mother had waited for twenty years. That lady in Yan City had also waited for ten years. Neither of them had given up, so how could he?!

He gradually opened the pouch, and opened the purple colored box!

Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core!

# AST 377 - Ingesting A Heaven-Defying Medicine, Inconceivable Improvement

---

Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core!

Qing Shui's eyes took in the golden radiance of the core before putting it into his mouth. What made him surprised was that the incredibly 'solid' turtle core melted immediately when placed in his mouth. An indescribable sweetness exploded in his mouth and warm currents flowed into each meridian and energy channels within his body.

A burning sensation could momentarily be felt. Qing Shui felt as though his blood was boiling. His blood circulated faster and faster, until it came to a point where it was in sync with the circulated cycles of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Qing Shui finally knew why only Martial King cultivators that cultivate Earth Element techniques could consume this mystical core. The overwhelming effects of the core brought about a total overhaul to his system, bones, and energy channels. This pain wasn't something ordinary Martial King cultivators would be able to withstand.

Qing Shui felt the energy channels in his body breaking apart and reforming again. This process happened countless of times, causing floods of pain to overwhelm his senses. Fortunately, the Yin-Yang image in his sea of consciousness was also circulating furiously, sending waves of cooling energy to counteract the burning pain.

First cycle, second cycle...

## **120th cycle!**

After easily breaking through to the 120th cycle, Qing Shui realised that he could go even further.

## **121th cycle!**

In fact, even if he wanted to halt the circulation, he couldn't do so. Under the immense pressure of the medicinal core, the circulated cycles continued revolving automatically. His entire body was undergoing a change: inner organs, Dan Tian, muscles, bone structure. He could feel himself becoming stronger every passing second.

## **122th cycle!**

The burst of power granted by the core finally subsided, Qing Shui continued drawing on the power but to no avail. 122 cycles was his current limit. However, he was already extremely satisfied.

As the last of the power faded away, Qing Shui discovered that his earlier injuries had all vanished, and his defense had been strengthened to an inconceivable extent - he was three times stronger compared to how he was before the breakthrough! He had

never felt this strong before, and the sensation of this new found strength cause his heart to be filled with extreme confidence.

His physique had been strengthened to an unfathomable degree, to the extent where his defensive attributes could equally match against a desolate beast at the same level. Not only that, the mystical turtle core also increased his rate of regeneration, as well as greatly boost his vitality.

After the transformation, Qing Shui felt a kind of 'spirit qi' lingering in his body, circulating together with his blood flow. The sensation felt extremely marvellous, extremely comfortable. Never would he have thought that the mystical core could allow him to break through two cycles at one shot!

Despite his current level of power, he was still worried about the power of the unknown monster outside. Hence, Qing Shui gritted his teeth. He decided to swallow the white-colored pellet as well!

Greencloud Up-step Pellet!

The effect of this pellet bordered on the unimaginable. It could actually enable all his techniques to level up by one realm. How incredible was that. Qing Shui felt a little regret when he suddenly realized that his techniques at the Obscure Realm could not be upgraded.

This time as he ingested the pellet, an extremely comfortable cooling sensation circulated around his body. This sensation was exceedingly comfortable, and it didn't lose out to the feeling he got



when he practiced Duo Cultivation with Qinghan Ye back then.

This kind of enjoyment was like drifting in the clouds, a feeling of contentment at the soul level. The cooling sensation circulated around his body in increasing speed. Abruptly, without him doing anything other than simply basking in enjoyment, the Ancient Strengthening Technique broke through once again!

**123th cycle!**

**124th cycle!**

**125th cycle!**

In total, he broke through an astounding five cycles today. His strength currently has increased to the point where he could be comparable to the Qing Shui of yesterday, decked in his battle armor and wielding the Big Dipper sword!

Frenzied Bull Strength!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Augmentation by the Big Dipper Sword!

A casual punch of his could unleash up to 250k jin in force. Not

only that, the speed of his Circulation shot up even higher!

At this moment, his Crane Form, which was stuck at the large success stage, suddenly broke through. Meanwhile, Qing Shui suddenly sensed a lightness in his body that was unprecedented. It was as though the speed he could move at had just drastically increased.

Qing Shui also felt all sorts something unlocked in his mind. Although the Nine Waves Great Buddha Palm hadn't broken through to the next level, it rose to the peak of the fourth wave. There was no further improvements to his basic sword techniques and the Deer Canter, Tiger, and Bear Form, as they were all respectively at the Obscure and Great Perfection Stage already.

However, his forging technique underwent a breakthrough, and Qing Shui couldn't wait. He was filled with anticipation with regards to what the new things he could forge were.

Cloudmist Step broke through to the Truth Realm!

Heavenly Thunder Slash broke through to the Truth Realm!

“What a heaven-defying medicinal core!”

This mystical core could definitely be classified under the category ‘immortal herbs’, but sadly, it didn't have much of an effect for cultivators at the Martial Saint level and above.

Even his mental state, 'Immovable as Mountains', was also upgraded. He could feel that the Qi in his body was 20% thicker than usual after he had activated the mental state.

Qing Shui was already incredibly joyful.

“Core Qi Method!”

Even the concept he comprehended from the Black Armored Jumping King had broke through as well, from small success stage to large success stage. Incredible.

Studying himself, Qing Shui realized that after his Frenzied Bull Strength broke through, the amplifier to his strength had already reached a staggering 40%. The sensation of coolness was still circulating, and after ingesting of the mystical core, even the amount of nature energy his body could contain had also increased. Nature energy could be used in conjunction with energy technique. The amount his body could contain now was 10% more compared to previously, which would prove to be of invaluable help to him in the future.

There was only one word to describe it - perverse.

Even his 'Shield Essence' had reached the second stage!

There was no improvement to his Thousand Buddha Palm Imprint! Neither was there any changes to his Taichi Fist Technique. Despite so, Qing Shui was already extremely delighted

with the gains he made today.

As for art of alchemy, art of cooking, art of ..... All of these things had no changes. Strangely enough, Qing Shui was actually disappointed that his mundane arts had no improvements. However, as the sensation of coolness circulated around one final time, the transformation it brought about caused Qing Shui's eyes to widen in a pleasant surprise.

Art of Pursuing reached great success stage, increasing 10% of the load lowering 10% of speed, becoming two-folds stronger than what it was before at the small success stage.

Lowering his opponent speed while increasing their weight, Qing Shui smiled deviously as he thought of this. He loved these kind of techniques that could lower opponent's attributes the most. It was even more satisfying compared to techniques that made himself stronger.

Divine Arm Clearing Technique had also broken through to the Great Perfection Stage!

In that final instant, Qing Shui felt that the Zhong Fu, Yun Men, Jian Kuang, Shao Shang, Ju Gu, Bi Nao, Zhou Qiao, You Chi, Ge Gu, Tong Li, Tian Zong, Xiao Hai, Zhi Zeng, Yang Gu, and Hou Xi acupoints—a total of fifteen acupoints—were being cleared. Both his arms instantly exploded forth with terrifying might!

Somehow, for the Zhong Fu, You Chi, Ge Gu, Tong Li, and Hou Xi acupoints, he felt that they were interconnected to other

meridians and channels in his body. After these particular acupoints were cleared, Qing Shui could clearly feel his inner organs, as well as five senses, tremendously enhanced.

# AST 378 - The Clearing Of Six Acupuncture Points, The Second Portrait Of Beauty

---

Qing Shui knew these were all the additional effects that resulted from clearing the acupuncture points, because these acupoints had originally possessed those capabilities!

Right at this moment, he already felt the refreshing Qi dissipating within his body. Just when the last drop of the refreshing Qi vanished, Qing Shui's "Divine Feet Clearing" Technique broke through!

Diving Feet Clearing, Large Success Stage!

Qing Shui slightly regretted for not putting more effort in the "Divine Feet Clearing" Technique earlier. If both the "Divine Feet Clearing" and "Divine Arm Clearing" Techniques were at the Large Success Stage, wouldn't they have attained the Grand Perfection Stage by now?

But when he remembered the fact that his "Divine Arm Clearing" had also broken through by chance, he decided to stop dwelling on it. After all, the human heart was forever insatiable. Even if his "Divine Feet Clearing" Technique had also attained the Grand Perfection Stage now, he would probably still not be content as he would be thinking about his other inferior cultivation arts.

The "Divine Feet Clearing" Technique of the Large Success Stage cleared six acupoints on each leg!

Chongyang acupoint, Xuehai acupoint, Yinlingquan acupoint, Diji acupoint, Sanyingjiao acupoint and Shangjuxu acupoint!

The clearing of these six acupoints on Qing Shui's leg had not only allowed him to once again feel the tremendous enhancement in his energy and speed, his body's Qi and blood, as well as the abdominal organs, had also been greatly improved. Even the male's "weapon" at the lower half of his body had strengthened too.

Clearing the Sanyingjiao acupoint could strengthen the abdominal organs and reproductive organ!

Clearing the Xuehai acupoint could strengthen the body's Qi and blood!

These were all effects that the acupoints themselves were capable of supplementing, which was also a surprise to Qing Shui afterwards. It wasn't that he didn't expect it, he simply had never thought of it until he received the tremendous benefits from clearing the acupuncture points for the first time.

Qing Shui had been longing for the day to come when he could clear the Qihai and Danzhong acupoints.....

The "Divine Feet Clearing" of the Great Success Stage had promoted much of his strength, especially because of the few very special acupoints that had been cleared in his legs. Although they weren't currently as strong as his arms, Qing Shui was content.

As for the “Golden Pearls” inside those three white porcelain bottles, Qing Shui neither consumed them nor made any plans to. He would wait until he found out what exactly they were before making any decisions.

He was guessing that they couldn't be that inferior if they had been found along with the “Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core” and “Greencloud Up-step Pellet”. Furthermore, they didn't seem like they were any poison or aphrodisiac, judging from the gold's purity and the aura it had exuded.

The Vermillion Fruit had ripen again. Only one ripened once every 50 years. It can strengthen the meridians by 1% and the Qi of Xiantian by 1%. It could also be used for winemaking, but with reduced effects. One person could only eat a maximum of a hundred.

Qing Shui plucked the Vermillion Fruit and stashed it away carefully. Currently, the Vermillion Fruit ripened three times every year. It was a pity that only one could be harvested every time, and to Qing Shui, he felt that this was a little too minimal.

He was expecting to be kicked out from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal at any time now, but it never happened. He had been worrying about this since just now, worried that he would be kicked out suddenly. Now that he was no longer afraid, he still didn't get kicked out. Seemed like he had been worrying about nothing for such a long time.



Just when Qing Shui was ready to exit the realm, he suddenly recalled that he seemed to have reeled something in during his second time. Even after being sent flying by that formidable “monster”, he did not loosen his grip on the Pure Gold Fishing Rod. By right, the rod should have been brought inside the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Looking at his surroundings, he was able to quickly locate that Pure Gold Fishing Rod that had been strewn aside in a distance, hurrying towards there. As he was approaching the rod, Qing Shui’s jaw dropped when he saw the object hooked by his fish hook.

A portrait!

A portrait laid flatly on the ground hooked by the fish hook. It was a drawing of a beautiful lady!

The Portrait of Beauty!

It was the second portrait from the twelve Portraits of Beauty!

This thought suddenly leapt into his mind. With just one glance, he could immediately tell that it was definitely one of the twelve Portraits of Beauty. He was certain with just this one single glance.

The lady in the portrait had eyebrows that seemed as if they were painted, and her brilliant eyes were dark and captivating. She was tall and slender, and the curves of her body were soft and fine. She

was dressed in plain clothes, yet her elegance was stunning.

The refined aura that she exuded, as well as her grace, was a little similar to Yiye Jiange's. Her beauty was not icy cold, but instead, something between forcefulness and coldness, her beauty was illusionary as if mist!

She was another lady whose beauty could evenly match the Palace Mistress of Misty Hall's. Even the aura she exuded was quite similar, yet at the same time different! Qing Shui carefully unhooked the portrait!

He then hung this Portrait of Beauty next to the one he had previously found. His heart was suddenly beating very fast, as he was being overwhelmed by the sudden impulse to assemble all the twelve Portraits of Beauty.

With the two Portraits of Beauty put next to each other, he could see that although the aura they both exuded were a little alike, each of them were still unique incredible beauties. The beauty of the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress was dominating and ethereal, and even seemed a little unreal.

As for this other portrait, although it was sitting just right in front of you, it gave off a distant feeling, making people feel as if she was very far away, exuding a faint enigmatic aura.

One would be enchanted after staring into her captivating eyes. You would be able to feel that, not only was she a woman that was incredibly difficult to handle, she was also very refined and

elegant.

Qing Shui only shifted his gaze away from her after a long time. He recalled everything about the first Portrait of Beauty and the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, especially the incident that took place in the sea of flowers, up until their subsequent meeting that seemed like a miracle.

He was thinking to himself about whether the lady in this portrait was one from reality, or if his path would miraculously cross with her just like with the appearance of the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress.

He didn't know what to feel about this. Qing Shui saw the very same words on the back of this Portrait of Beauty as the first portrait, and it was also painted by the Art Maestro's hands. With this, he could officially be certain that this was indeed one of the twelve Portraits of Beauty.

Art Maestro?

He couldn't help but to remember about the brocade pouch that he had fished up. There was a high possibility that it was made out of the leather of a Martial Saint level Demonic Beast.

Could it be that the Art Maestro had died in this Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp?

Qing Shui was truly scared by his own thoughts. However,

nothing related to an Art Maestro, such as writing brushes, ink sticks, paper or inkstones were found in that brocade pouch.....

Could it be that they have sunk to the bottom of the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp? Or maybe, it was just because he hadn't manage to fish any of them up. If it was truly the Art Maestro... then just what was exactly there at the bottom of this Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp? It seemed like there was really at least a Demonic Beast of Martial Saint level here.

These questions wouldn't stop popping into Qing Shui's mind. In the end, Qing Shui took another look at this Portrait of Beauty. It was not damaged at all even if had been soaking in the water without any protection for god knows how long.

This Art Maestro had really put in everything he had. This Portrait of Beauty, which was as thin as a cicada's wings, seemed to also be done on the leather of a Demonic Beast of Martial Saint Level onwards.

Martial Saint level... Qing Shui felt a little bitter when he thought about it. If even a Martial Saint died here, then he wasn't sure if the beast that attacked him just now was a Martial Saint level Demonic Beast. One thing for sure, a Martial Saint level Demonic Beast definitely existed in this Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp.

Qing Shui didn't even manage to take a good look his opponent. This made him felt especially helpless!

Although Qing Shui, who had gained great improvement in his strength, wanted to get to the bottom of things, he remembered about the tremendous aura of that “monster” from before. It had only gently hit him and he was almost dead. In the end, he decided that he’d quickly leave here after exiting the realm.

He could make anyone’s life difficult, but definitely not his own. Moreover, his petty life was still useful right now so he couldn’t afford to die for now!

His leisurely fishing had allowed him understood a phrase!

The ignorant had nothing to fear!

After finding his bearing and being certain that there were no movements outside through the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal...

Core Qi Method!

Cloudmist Steps!

In an instant!

He dashed towards the path to Golden Mountain Stream where he came from, as if he was running for his life!

He had only realized how fast his own speed was at this moment. With the leveled up “Core Qi Method”, on top of the leveled up

Cloudmist Step and the short distanced sprint that was like an escape, his speed achieved its limit!

ROAR!

He only heard that deafening roar rang out as he continued to flee for his dear life!

This roar was heard by many in the Hundred Miles City and caused much restlessness! Everyone quickly determined that this sound came from the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp.

This caused the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp, and even the Golden Mountain Stream, to be said as forbidden area. Rumours were getting out of control, especially about that thundering roar. In the end, even the Hundred Miles City's Guardian Beast became involved in the rumours.

Qing Shui didn't get it at all. Why would such a formidable demonic beast hide in such a small Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp? Why didn't it come out and harm the people of Hundred Miles City? Could it be that it could only survive in water?

“But the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp is not huge, and it is only a pool of stagnant water. Even if it is deep, how deep can it get? How did such a formidable water beast arrive here?”

Qing Shui's mind was quickly filled by many guesses. Could the muddy part of this Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp be exceptionally

huge? Could it be that there was clear water below this swamp? Could it be that this space below was actually huge or even interconnected to some other places?

Qing Shui sighed. Too bad he wasn't a Martial Saint. Only cultivators of the Martial Saint level were able to fly over a short distance and be unaffected by water resistance. Although he could also go into the water now, his strength would be greatly reduced in the water.

He only sighed in relief when the Golden Mountain Stream came into his sight. He wondered if what he had done just now was too reckless. But when he remembered the brocade pouch that he had fished up, everything was worth it.

Looking at the sky, he realized that half a day had already passed. It was already almost midday when he arrived at the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp. He had spent around two hours fishing and then stayed in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal for another two hours, so it was already mid afternoon by now.

The sky was a little dark by the time he returned. Dinner was about done and everyone was there already. Qing Shui was the one who arrived the latest.

“Daddy!”

Little Yuchang, who was holding hands with Mingyue Gelou, ran happily towards Qing Shui after seeing him!

Qing Shui who had lived two lives had learned to be indifferent about some things and knew what he should cherish. He held Little Yuchang in his arms and looked at Mingyue Gelou who was standing beside him.

He recalled everything he had seen and heard during his return. He was certain of the feelings this holy and dignified beauty had for him. She loved her daughter, him and even everyone in the Qing Clan more than herself.

“People should live for themselves.”

“People should not live for only themselves.”

Up to this point, Qing Shui was still unable to make the right choice between these two statements. In the end, he felt that he could only live his life in both ways. The former statement seemed a little selfish, even though that person wasn't selfish. The latter seemed more virtuous, but it could sometimes make living very painful and confusing.

Qing Shui was very sure, but some things were inevitable no matter which path you chose to walk. The path that should be followed will be walked, even if you walked in the reverse direction; you would still arrive at the same result, or even worse.

Qing Shui must march forward to the Yan Clan. This path had been set since a long time ago. If he chose not to go, he might end up even more agonized. Such is life, unpredictable yet incredible.



# AST 379 - The Thoughts Of Women, One With Heaven Taichi

---

The subtle warmth overcame his heart.

“Mingyue!”

After Qing Shui called out softly to Mingyue Gelou, he said nothing more. He saw the thing he needed just from her eyes.

Their understanding, connected by heart and soul and without verbal communication, felt exceedingly marvellous. They were able to read each other's minds with just their eyes and expressions.

They had dinner happily after that, but no one knew that Qing Shui had just gone through a battle of life and death. No one even knew that it was Qing Shui who had provoked the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp to give out a blaring roar.

Night time came and because Qing Shui had already entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal during the day, he could only enter again just for a short while. He was kicked out before he was able to do anything inside the realm.

All this time, Qing Shui had been spending his hours inside his spatial realm. All of the sudden, he realized that he had nothing to do with so much free time, time passed really slow when one was free, night had just fallen.

He looked out from his windows and saw the streets ablaze with light in the Hundred Miles City. The “light stones” were suspended in midair, one-by-one. Some of the lights were hung on the tree, while others were in specially-made lamps designed to hold them

People were continuously walking on the streets. There were a lot of young men and women holding hands as they strolled along the vast sea of people. They all had joyful expressions on their face. Once in awhile, a young couple would look at each other and smile. It was envious to see these young people with smiles of love on their faces.

Many young couples brought their children out on the streets. Some held their children and others led them by their hands. The children’s faces were filled with contented smiles and happy laughter.

Then, Qing Shui noticed that had forgotten something!

Mingyue Gelou!

Qing Shui knew that he had neglected both the mother and daughter. Although he proclaimed that he loved them, he was either always busy or looking for solid excuses to stall for time resulting in less to no time for the mother and daughter, especially Little Yu Chang. Qing Shui felt abit guilty when Little Yu Chang called him ‘daddy’ every time.

Love was normally accumulated by all kinds of acts, and could be

categorise into two types, great and small. Qing Shui wasn't really clear about this concept. Some people say great love was a kind of patriotism for a country, as well as a city. While small love, on the other hand, was a love for family, love for one's own wife, children, and relatives.

Qing Shui walked out of the room and at this moment, he coincidentally saw Mingyue Gelou leading Little Yu Chang by her hand. They look like they were preparing to go out!

Mingyue Gelou was very surprised when she saw Qing Shui, because he was always not around during this hour. Thus, when she saw him today, she stood there absent-mindedly for a while.

“Daddy, come play with us!”

Little Yu Chang didn't think much of what she said. Mingyue Gelou has always been the one looking for excuses for Yu Chang so she would not bother Qing Shui. But now they had seen each other, Mingyue Gelou quickly held her up after she heard what her daughter had said.

“Your father has some things to do. He will play with you next time, alright?”

Mingyue Gelou quickly persuaded the little kid. She was a woman of high principles after all. Moreover, she had always felt a bit of goosebumps whenever Little Yu Chang called him ‘daddy’, since Qing Shui was not her real father. Even if she called him daddy, that fact would never change.

Qing Shui, Qing Yi, and the other members of the Qing Clan had always treated the little kid well, like their own blood. Mingyue Gelou knew all of that because the man in front of her loved her, and her little kid as well.

“Come, let’s go. Daddy will come and play with you two!” Qing Shui took over Little Yu Chang from Mingyue Gelou’s arms, and together, they walked out from Qing Clan’s trading company.

Mingyue Gelou was stunned. She would occasionally look at Qing Shui, trying to make her daughter laugh. She felt tenderness in her heart. Everything she had done was worth it.

Mothers would do everything with all their heart and soul for the sake of their children!

Just like Mingyue Gelou, she wasn’t afraid of whether Qing Shui liked her or not, as long as he loved their daughter, she would still carry on. However, if Qing Shui hated this little child but loved herself, she would definitely choose to leave him.

Qing Shui and Mingyue Gelou each held Little Yu Chang hands. The little kid was feeling delighted all the way from when they departed from Qing Clan’s trading company. Her nature, her way of speech, and her laughter all made Qing Shui very happy.

But Qing Shui didn’t realized that Mingyue Gelou was trying to hold back her tears at the side, seeing how happy her daughter was also made her wanted to cry tears of happiness.

The little kid had grown so much. Normally, she would not indulge in the love of her father too much. However, for the first time, the love she indulged in the most today was her father's.

“No matter what, my daughter had felt it, the love of a father.” Mingyue Gelou's mind ran wild, but her heart was actually filled with happiness.

She was a person who asked very little of life. She only wanted a simple life. Half of her life, or almost all, had been occupied by her daughter.

“Daddy, I want this.”

The little lass became very lively on the big streets. Just then, she saw a stall selling snacks and refreshments. They had all kinds of snacks, ranging from grass jelly, lotus seed porridge, haw jelly sweet paste, grilled meat skewers, grilled prawns, water chestnuts, steamed bird eggs.....

She pointed at one of the clam meat skewers.

“Boss, give me three clam meat skewers!”

Qing Shui instructed the shopkeeper.

Qing Shui paid the shopkeeper. The food smelled really good, but

Qing Shui was already used to eating the delicacies inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Despite so, he still ate, because he wanted to enjoy a meal with this little girl of his.

He gave Little Yu Chang one of the skewers. Then, he gave the other one to Mingyue Gelou. Mingyue Gelou took it with a touch of hesitation, as her head lowered.

“Daddy, smells good....”

Qing Shui wiped off the oil from her mouth!

And to his surprise, tears were falling from Mingyue Gelou's face. Qing Shui could feel how moved she was, he hurriedly wiped her tears away as he embraced her in a hug.

It was already very late when they got back. The moon shone bright like a silver plate in the sky. The moonlight lit up the grounds, and not even the light stones in the street could outmatch the intensity of the moonbeam.

The little kid was getting sleepy. Qing Shui held her in his arms as they walk back, but she fell asleep not long after. Qing Shui went back straightaway with Mingyue Gelou.

Qing Shui felt a soft body hugging him from behind!

Qing Shui's was beating faster and faster. It had been a long time since he came back. He hadn't copulated with Mingyue Gelou for

half a year, especially in recent times.

Qing Shui was still baffled that Mingyue Gelou, who has always been very reserved, would suddenly become so passionate!

It was rare that she would make the first initiative! Qing Shui swept up Mingyue Gelou in his arms and headed towards the large bed outside!

Mingyue Gelou was actually beginning to regret her decision when she hugged Qing Shui from behind. She didn't know why she had acted on impulse. She didn't want anything, but when she saw how he treated her daughter, she just hugged him.....

She blushed as she thought about it. Maybe she was too impulsive.

It was midsummer season now. Both of their clothes were thinly clad. Qing Shui could feel the immense heat from her delicate body, especially when her usually elegant expression suddenly turned into a blush full of shyness. Captivated by her charm, Qing Shui made no excessive movements on her.

“Mingyue, open your eyes. I like it when you open your eyes!”

Qing Shui gasped slightly when he looked at Mingyue “tossing about” while closing her eyes.

She slowly open her eyes. That faint desire in her eyes, the pink

flush on her cheeks, as well as her overwhelming panting, stimulated every of his senses.

A night of love making!

Mingyue Gelou only fell asleep when it was almost dawn. Her face was filled with a satisfied look. It was the satisfaction of both body and soul.

On the other hand, Qing Shui went back to his room and went straight into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Cultivation was the most important thing for Qing Shui. he had already reached the 125th cycle of the 5th Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique. Qing Shui's power has also increased tremendously with the help of Great Perfection Stage Divine Arm Clearing and Large Success Stage Divine Feet Clearing.

The “Up-step Greencloud Pellet” was worthy of the title ‘Divine Pill’ according to Qing Shui. Because most people would only master one type of technique, the nature and limitations of the “Up-step Greencloud Pellet” would decrease the value of the pill unless they were used by someone like Qing Shui. Otherwise, these pills would only be deemed a bit better than the 2nd and 3rd level of King Grade medicinal pills.

However, the “Up-step Greencloud Pellet” belonged to the ultra-rare medicinal pill category, so the price of the pellet was quite high!



Just like if Qing Shui only master the Ancient Strengthening Technique, or if he tried to master another two techniques, the improvements shown would be great, but it would be overall unexciting. Only those like Qing Shui who possessed a defiance thingy like the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, as well as other perverted martial techniques, would be able to unleash the unimaginable effects of “Up-step Greencloud Pellet”.

Taichi Fist!

It was hard to imagine the benefits that the Great Perfection Stage Divine Arm Clearing brought for Qing Shui. There was a hint of efficaciousness in the strong and simple Taichi Fist this time.

The Taichi Fist suddenly underwent a tremendous change because of it!

Qing Shui looked dumbfounded. It was just a simple Taichi Cloudhand and Single Whip, but the demonstration of these moves felt different. Not only was his energy well-hidden and unexposed, every strike he made felt quite shocking.

Imposing manner?

Hammer Explosion Technique!

Boom!

Only now did Qing Shui knew that his Taichi that was at the

Obscure Realm, was now rising up to the pinnacle of it. Not only that, he had even broken through the ‘One with Heaven’ Realm.

“One with Heavens” Taichi Fist!”

Qing Shui displayed his Taichi Fist without stopping!

Disheveled Wild Horse!

White Crane Spreads Its Wings!

Holding Knee and Twist Step!

.....

Single Whip!

Cloudhand!

Twin Peaks Piercing the Ears!

.....

Fair Lady Works with Shuttles!

Needle at Sea Bottom!

Flashing Shoulder!

Hammer Explosion Technique!

.....

Qing Shui smiled as he stopped. He had never thought that Great Perfection Stage “Divine Arm Clearing” could save so much time allowing him to enter the realm of “One with Heaven” for Taichi. How could he not be happy with it!

In Greencloud Continent, the number of martial warriors with techniques that could reach “One with Heaven” could be counted with one hand. The requirements to enter the realm of “One with Heaven” were very strict, similar to how Qing Shui was able to enter the realm of “One with Heaven” only after passing the “Divine Arm Clearing” Pefection Stage. As for the Realm of Providence after that, he had never heard of anyone who could master up to the “Providence” realm.

The realms were dependent on the power of one’s understanding. They were more difficult to comprehend than cultivation. Advancing a realm was like a frog under a well; it was like jumping out from that deep well, out into that higher cultivation truths like the vast blue skies. This was extremely tough to do.

The frog to successfully jump out did not measure how far it could jump in the well, but how vast the world was for it to jump

so freely.

The same went for the cultivation of martial warriors. The realms did not increase one's power, but rather, changing the essence of their martial moves and energy instead.

The essence of a character could be perceived in the Truth Realm, which meant that the martial moves would be consistently incisive. On the other hand, a martial warrior would be able to make a sharp attack without exposing their own power in the Obscure Realm, resulting in an ultrastrong state.

Additionally, there was also the "God's Will" effect in One with Heaven and above!

The strength of One with Heaven lay in the realm itself. There was some sort of Might of Heaven and Earth in every move and technique. Every strike was calculated with perfection.

Although this realm did not directly increase the power of attack, the changes within the martial moves would increase the damage. The benefit of the Truth Realm lay in the increase of one's damage. The Obscure Realm's ability to hide one's aura and power would also increase one's damage power.

One with Heaven corresponded with the theory of striking one's moves by integrating into the enormous energy. This meant that it had the effect of developing one point of energy into two.

This was the strength of One with Heaven!

# AST 380 - Helpless, HeartBroken Mingyue Gelou

---

This is the strength of One with Heaven!

All this time, Qing Shui has never treated Taichi Fist as a technique against opponents, but as a technique to strengthen and build his body. Most importantly, Qing Shui was able to increase the “Nature Energy” in his body through the cultivation of Taichi.

Qing Shui would never give up on Nature Energy since he was able to cultivate one of the strongest “Qi” in Heaven and Earth. Moreover, he was able to learn the benefits of Nature Energy.

Looking back, he noticed that he had begun cultivating Taichi with a leisure and carefree attitude. Even his breakthroughs were never intentional.

It was funny to Qing Shui, as well as annoying, that this technique had been the first to reach the realm of “One with Heaven”!

When Qing Shui exited from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, it was already daytime.

As he arrived at the courtyard, the third generations of the Qing Clan, including Qing He, were all there. He looked at the familiar grounds of the courtyard and happened to meet Mingyue Gelou’s gaze.

Mingyue Gelou looked away shyly. While Qing Shui was moved from her gestures, he found it funny at the same time. He thought about how passionate she was last night, especially when she had straddled on top of Qing Shui; the flirtatious expression of her waist rocking about was swaying.

Qing Shui was only able to train a round of Taichi Fist today. The advancement of the realm made Qing Shui feel like he was becoming one with Heaven and Earth. Every move felt like an art, but at the same time, they were simple and lively.

As he was just finishing his moves, the little kid rubbed her eyes while walking out barefooted. When she saw Qing Shui, she pouted: “Bad daddy, you didn’t wake me up from bed.”

Qing Shui felt like he needed to say nice things to her. She was the one who slept together with Mingyue Gelou, yet she didn’t complain to Mingyue Gelou. Instead, she came to blame him. Qing Shui felt delighted and warm by the angry girl.

Whomever the children threw their tantrums to were ones they felt very dear to. That was what made Qing Shui very happy!

Qing Shui willfully gave directions to the training of Qing Clan’s third generation!

Not long after everyone had breakfast, Qing Shui could hear sounds from outside before they had a chance to wind down.

“Mingyue Gelou, come out!”

Mingyue Gelou, who was just helping Qing Yi tidy up the bowls and utensils, suddenly dropped the bowl she was holding upon hearing those words!

Smash!

They were broken into pieces!

Qing Shui looked at the pale-faced Mingyue Gelou and he could tell that she knew this person. But who is she terribly afraid of, and why was she so easily afraid despite the fact that Qing Shui was here?

Mingyue Gelou was even trembling uncontrollably!

Qing Shui understood. He was able to guess who it could possibly be!

“Mingyue, don’t be afraid. Everyone is here for you.” Qing Yi quickly consoled Mingyue Gelou.

“I will go down and look!” Qing Shui stood up as he said that. The others stood up at the same time as well.

“Qing Shui, You and me..... Let’s go together.” Mingyue Gelou



said, as if she had made a strong determination. A thought constantly flashed by through her head.

“Alright!” Qing Shui smiled as he replied to Mingyue Gelou!

When Qing Shui and the others from the Qing Clan came out, there were about ten people standing in the courtyard. The leader of the group was a handsome young man who looked to be about 30 years old.

The man has a faint smile on his face. However, his lips were meager, giving off a mean and heartless demeanor.

“Tan Yang, we no longer have relations with each other. What do you want with me?”

Qing Shui took back his gaze as Mingyue Gelou asked the young man. Then, he understood that this man was actually Mingyue Gelou’s husband.

At this point, Qing Shui felt a bit uncomfortable.

A lot of people from the Qing Clan looked at the young man and ten elder beside him with indifference, but no one could say a word about it.

“No relation to me... As long as I’m alive, you, Mingyue Gelou, are my, Tan Yang’s, woman.” The young man said fiercely while staring at Mingyue Gelou. There were no emotions in his eyes.

“If I wanted you dead, you would be dead right now!”

Qing Shui’s voice came towering down!

Tan Yang shifted his gaze towards Qing Shui. There was an unspeakable hatred in his tone: “Qing Shui, is it. I will just tell you today, the woman beside you, she is the lawful wife of mine. Could it be that you want to steal my woman away.”

As he finished his sentence, his face showed a ruthless, savory smile. Then, he looked at Mingyue Gelou. When she met his eyes, she quickly shifted and hide. She didn’t dare meet eye to eye with Tan Yang.

“We no longer have any relations with each other ever since I left that day.” Mingyue Gelou gritted her teeth as she spoke

“Give me back my daughter. Then, I will agree to you leaving me. Otherwise, you can come back with me together with our daughter.” Tan Yang said calmly. However, there was an indescribable determination in his tone, because he knew if he wanted to take the child away, Mingyue Gelou would have to obey his wishes.

This action made Qing Shui reminisce about the time when his mother said something similar to what had just been said..... For a moment, Qing Shui felt heartbroken.

“What if she doesn’t follow you back?” Qing Shui said in a serious tone as he frowned.

“Qing Shui, I know you are part of the Heavenly Palace. More importantly, you are the youngest Elder of the Heavenly Palace. But I am also part of the Sword Tower. Do you wish to provoke hostility again between Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower?”

Tan Yang stared at Qing Shui with keen eyes; there was an unspeakable arrogance in his tone!

Qing Shui was jolted by Tan Yang’s pressure. Before he consumed the Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core and Greencloud Up-step Pellet, he couldn’t tell who is stronger or weaker. But now, to Qing Shui, Tan Yang was merely a piece of trash.

He had fought with the 9th Tower Disciples from the Sword Tower before. Did that mean the ones who went to the Heavenly Palace were not their strongest disciples? Qing Shui felt that the problem was getting serious. This time, it was obvious that they were targeting him.

Could it be that the Sword Tower wanted to redeem themselves through this man called Tan Yang? It seemed that the Sword Tower thought highly of Tan Yang. Otherwise, he wouldn’t have dared to represent the whole Sword Tower by himself.

No matter what, Sword Tower and Heavenly Palace were sects of the same grade. Qing Shui couldn’t help but glance at the four elders behind the young man.

There were two Peak-level 8th Grade Martial Kings. All of them were of the same grade as the elder from before. The other two elders must be tenth Grade Martial Kings, which was greater than the previous Peak-level 8th Grade Martial Kings. It seemed that Tan Yang was really of great importance to Sword Tower.

The difference between a tenth Grade Martial King and the Peak Martial King was the difference between Heaven and Earth.. The effort needed to go from tenth Grade Martial King to peak Martial King would require a vast amount of accumulated energy. Even ten tenth Grade Martial Kings could not defeat one peak-level Martial King. This was the unique strength of the different peak grades.

Whatever it is, he was not wrong to keep Mingyue Gelou by his side. But since her husband had come for her now, he should let her go back.

Qing Shui clearly knew that he couldn't reason with the situation any longer. The other party was also from the background of a big sect just like himself. Moreover, Tan Yang also had stronger martial warriors with him as well.....

Mingyue Gelou looked at the frowning Qing Shui. Her eyes were filled with tears, but she forcefully held back. She lifted up her head towards the young man and said: "I will go with you!"

Qing Shui felt a pang in his heart. He extended his arm and grabbed Mingyue Gelou's hand: "Mingyue, you don't have to go. As long as I am here, I won't let anyone take you away."

“Let go of my woman. Otherwise, don’t blame me if I wipe away your entire Qing Clan.” The young man narrowed his eyes, his murderous intent coldly forcing its way towards Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, let me go. Gelou will remember the good deeds you have done for us both. Don’t be hasty. You still have other important things to do. Don’t be stubborn, I know you feel very uncomfortable, but there are times in life when you feel helpless. Not everyone gets what they want. This is my life, there is no need to be forceful.”

Mingyue Gelou slowly pulled herself away from Qing Shui’s grip. She said those words with a soft tone and a smile!

Qing Shui could tell she was faking her expression by her apathetic tone. He could also tell that Mingyue Gelou feared him from the first moment Tan Yang had spoken to her.

“I will challenge you. Whoever loses will leave Mingyue.” Qing Shui said loudly to Tan Yang. His eyes are now totally bloodshot.

Qing Shui could not endure any longer!

“Challenge? There will be a day for that, but today, I will not accept your challenge. Why should I bet my woman for you?” Tan Yang became even more arrogant when he saw Qing Shui’s bloodshot eyes.

“State your conditions, I will accept.” Qing Shui gripped his hands together as he looked at Tan Yang. He wanted Tan Yang to accept his challenge. That way, everything in front of him will be solved easily after killing him in the battle.

“Not interested!” Tan Yang said with a straightforward tone.

“Grab the child, let’s go back!” Tan Yang said to Mingyue Gelou.

Qing Shui crunched his fists, his blood is dripping from his palm! The blood dripped and splattered on the ground!

“I won’t go, I won’t go, I want to be with daddy.....” Little Yu Chang shouted as she cried. Her face was filled with tears.

Qing Shui’s whole body was shaking. How could he endure such things as a man. Even Death could not endure it, how could Qing Shui? He stomped on the ground and rushed towards Tan Yang.

“Qing Shui!”

Swoosh!

“If you move one more step, I will cut my throat!” Mingyue Gelou said softly as she blocked Qing Shui from moving forward.

“Mingyue....”

“Qing Shui, thank for for saving the little lass that time. I can never pay you back the debt I owe you. In life, all good things must come to an end. Our fate ends here. We won’t be happy even if we try to force it. You are a clever man, don’t do things you will regret later on.” Mingyue Gelou teared uncontrollably.

“Mingyue... I am useless....”

“Don’t say that. Don’t be sad. You are a man who will achieve great things in life, so you won’t suffer in the future. But now, you still need to endure all of this. You are a reasonable man, Qing Shui. Be patient, be patient.... Treat yourself well, I don’t regret, I won’t regret what we had with each other forever....”

Mingyue Gelou’s tears flow down like a stream on her porcelain cheeks..... “Qing Shui, he won’t dare to touch me. I, Mingyue Gelou, am your woman. I will forever be your woman. I will not let anyone else touch me except you.”

Qing Shui looked blankly at the beautiful woman blocking him. The woman who had been very passionate with him last night, the reasonable and sensible woman, she would always think for other people, except herself.

There was a remnant of unbearable sadness in those beautiful eyes. A bloodstain streamed out from the corners of Qing Shui’s mouth....

# AST 381 - Basic Sword Technique One With Heaven, Interspatial Sachet?

---

“There is too much helplessness in life.. Qing Shui, thank you for saving little lass that time, I would never be able to repay your kindness... Our fate now ends here as there there is no point forcing it. You are a smart person, don't do anything that will make you regret in the future... There's no need to be sad; you're made for greater things. It'll be less painful as time passes, though you still have to endure it for now. You're a rational man, Qing Shui, endure more, tolerate more... be nice to yourself, I won't regret, I'll never regret everything we had...”

These words resounded in Qing Shui's mind repeatedly. Everyone could say the same words, everyone might say that there were too much vulnerability in this world, but Qing Shui knew that what he had gone through today had resulted in indescribable pain.

His fists were so tightly clenched that he was unaware of the pool of blood below his palms. Fresh blood from the corner of his mouth had stained red the front of his robe.

He had always thought that he would be able to protect people around him when his abilities were enhanced, but what happened today made Qing Shui realise how weak and small he was.

The look of inexpressible downcast reflected the fatigue in his heart. The sound of little lass' cries echoed in his ears and every plea to not leave seemed to stab his heart...



“Qing Shui, don’t be like this, you can bring Mingyue back next time. She did this for your own good, for the good of the whole, you would have done the same if you were her, won’t you,” Qing Yi wrapped her arms around Qing Shui and consoled him, her heart aching at the same time. She knew his vulnerability now and his personality; no one knew her son like her.

“Mother, I’m useless...so useless...”

“Qing Shui, let me tell you, it is like what Mingyue said, there are some times when we feel helpless, but we live on. Just like how Qing Qing was brought away that time, my heart was shattering, Mother knows how you feel, Mother is useless, but you, my son, is different, endure a little, endure a little...”

“Mother, I understand, I know all these, but the grievances in my heart are slashing my heart apart. Mother, half a year, at most half a year and you will be able to find the Yan Family. After that, 3 years after that I will bring Mingyue back!” Qing Shui planned to leave for Sword Tower in 3 years, and when the time comes he won’t mind killing some people.

Qing Shui felt very depressed. Anyone would be, if in his shoes. He did not expect that husband of hers to come with such great abilities and high status.

He had thought that, even if he wasn’t able to do as he pleased in Greencloud Continent, there would not be anyone bothering him. However, now Qing Shui discovered that he was barely near the

super warriors in Greencloud Continent.

Qing Shui shook his head as he thought about when he could act freely without being controlled or threatened by anyone; the bitterness in his heart had rendered him speechless.

Qing Shui would never forget the words Mingyue Gelou whispered in his ears when she left!

“Qing Shui, he wouldn’t dare to touch me. I, Mingyue Gelou, am yours, and will belong to you Qing Shui forever. I won’t let anyone touch me except you.”

These words made it unbearable for Qing Shui, for it was the very thing that mattered most to him and was most unacceptable. After all, she was now his woman.

Today, as he watched her leave reluctantly, Qing Shui knew she did it for him. If he had stopped her, she would have ended her life there and then, because that would save Qing Shui and his family, as well as her daughter.

However if Qing Shui had made any move, everyone could have been dead today...

Time flew, and 3 months passed!

Within these 3 months, Qing Family gained another Xiantian martial!

Qing Jiang had had a breakthrough!

Old Master Qing Luo had come to Hundred Miles City thrice, each time a happy occasion that brought him smiles. Qing Family hoped for Qing Luo to remain in Hundred Miles City, but no matter how much they persuaded, Qing Luo returned to Qing Village.

In 3 months, Qing Shui's abilities greatly improved. Possibly because of what happened to Mingyue Gelou, Qing Shui became less easily amused and quieter, which worried everyone in Qing Family.

3 months' time was equivalent to almost 8 years in Realm of Violet Immortal. Probably because the matter with Mingyue Gelou had been gnawing at Qing Shui, it had been tougher for him during training.

Now that the Ancient Strengthening Technique had reached 130 cycles, his abilities were strengthened yet another time. Every cycle increased Qing Shui's entire capabilities by 1%, be it strength, speed, or resistance...

Hence, as he gained more cycles, his ability enhancement would be greater. For instance, the increment gained from 130 cycles would be equivalent to 2 times of that gained from 101 cycles.

This was also the reason why it got tougher to train as one progressed in the Ancient Strengthening Technique!

In terms of Alchemy, ever since the “Wind Water Primordial Pellet”, a new medicinal pellet was discovered - “Everlasting Pellet”, 100 experience.

Looking at this great amount of experience made Qing Shui feel weak, but it was alright for now as he could cultivate “Spirit Concentrating Pill” and other pellets that require further increases in experience. Cultivating medicinal pellets like Golden Sore Ointment would be impossible for now.

Other martial techniques were also enhanced, even those that had reached great perfection stage. Qing Shui had known that the great perfection stage was not the final stage, but it would be especially difficult to gain any enhancement after that.

Peach of Immortality has ripened and was picked by Qing Shui, “Divine Feet Clearing” has also attained the pinnacle of large success stage, though the opportunity for breakthrough was yet to be discovered.

Also, Qing Shui has spent much of his time on the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Taichi Fist and Basic Sword Techniques.

Basic Sword Techniques remained in the obscure realm though Qing Shui had devoted time and energy to it. It looks like some luck was still needed for one to breakthrough and attain “One with Heaven”.

Qing Shui was already quite satisfied with the huge improvement in his Ancient Strengthening Technique, but the most important part was for him to re-forged his suit of armour and Big Dipper Sword after he attains the obscure realm of Thousand Hammer Technique.

Wristlet: 30% increase in Damage, 200 increase in Strength, 100 increase in Agility, 100 increase in Endurance. Only 1 wristlet would incur damage regardless of the number donned. Additional 30% increase in Frenzied Bull Strength that takes effect only with a minimum of 3 pieces of armour and weapons of the same attribute!

Upper body armour: 30 % increase in Defence for specified area, 350 increase in Strength, 300 increase in Endurance, 150 increase in Agility! Additional 30% effect of Frenzied Bull Strength that takes effect only with a minimum of 3 pieces of armour and weapons of the same attribute!

Lower body armour: 30% increase in Defence for specified area, 350 increase in Strength, 300 increase in Endurance, 150 increase in Agility. Additional 30% effect of Frenzied Bull Strength that takes effect only with a minimum of 3 pieces of armour and weapons of the same attribute!

Helmet: 30% increase in Defence for specified area, 150 increase in Strength, 150 increase in Endurance, 150 increase in Agility, 20 increase in Energy! Additional 30% effect of Frenzied Bull Strength that takes effect only with a minimum of 3 pieces of armour and weapons of the same attribute!

War boots: 30% increase in speed, 400 increase in Strength, 200

increase in Endurance, 300 increase in Agility! Additional 30% effect of Frenzied Bull Strength that takes effect only with a minimum of 3 pieces of armour and weapons of the same attribute!

A wristlet forged through 3-color graded Art of Forging actually included effects of Frenzied Bull Strength. From what Qing Shui knew, 2-color graded wristlet did not contain attributes of the Frenzied Bull Strength.

As he wore each piece of armour, there was an instant surge of strange power from the armour which fused with the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Frenzied Bull Strength, and Nature Energy...

When Qing Shui laid eyes on the Big Dipper Sword, he realised that there was no difference!

Big Dipper Sword: 50% increase in Attack, 500 increase in Strength, 300 increase in Endurance, 300 increase in Agility, 50 increase in Energy, with an additional State of the 7 Stars Armour.

7 Stars Armour: 1 time increase in Defence that lasts an hour each day. Cultivate the Qi of the 7 Stars to activate its use!

Qing Shui did not know why there was no change in the Big Dipper Sword this time, and guessed that the previous change could have been due to the White Tiger Stone. There probably would not have any effect if he used the 2-color graded Art of Forging, after all, even the 3-color graded Art of Forging had null effect on the Big Dipper Sword.

Qing Shui held the Big Dipper Sword. He now felt much, much more powerful than when he had broken through the 5th Wave, even stronger than how he was 3 months ago.

Qing Shui felt that his physical strength was now about 3, 000, 000 kg, including 40% of his Frenzied Bull Strength, 30% Frenzied Bull Strength from his armour, 30% Strength from Thunder Slash, 50% Strength from his weapons, and other cumulated attributes from his armour and weapons.

Including the martial techniques, his strength could be as much as 5, 000, 000kg!

And, combining the enhancements of the weapons and his armour, Qing Shui's strength have attained a fearfully enormous strength of 7, 500, 000kg!

Immense strength of 7, 500, 000kg!

.....

Qing Shui wore his Golden-Ringed Battle Armor that had 3 colour swirling on it and carried his simple yet majestic Big Dipper Sword, giving off an air of arrogance. That moment, he knew how it felt to look disdainfully from the corner of his eyes.

The increase in Strength was only part of it; there were also boosts in his Immovability of Mountains, Nature Energy and

Speed, as the advancement in Strength was directly related to Divine Arm Clearing and Divine Feet Clearing.

Basic Sword Technique!

One pierce of the sword!

The sword stabbed through the air, and the heavens and earth became discoloured. It was as if the seemingly simple sword technique had returned to its original nature; every stab was direct and sharp, with an unsolvable secret within it.

“Basic Sword Technique One with Heaven?”

Qing Shui felt like his Basic Sword Technique had entered the realm of One with Heaven, but was unsure, though that sensation was definitely what one would have when attaining the realm of One with Heaven.

A soundless and stirless breakthrough...

It looks like days of visiting the Yan Family have neared...

Exiting the Realm of Violet Immortal, Qing Shui realised that there are visitors!

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liuli!



It has almost been 3 months since they met. The two ladies have come once before Mingyue Gelous left, until now!

The 2 ladies were as beautiful as before, even more radiant than they were in the past. However, they felt uncomfortable now that they were seeing Qing Shui - even though Qing Shui was looking at them with a smile, they were pained by the look in his eyes.

An inconcealable anguish in that pair of clear eyes!

“Qing Shui, how are you, did anything happen?” Huoyun Liuli held onto Qing Shui’s arm, concerned. Her action was natural, as though she had done the same thing thousands of times before.

Huoyun Liuli was in a purple pleated dress, her shoulders looked as though they were carved by a sharp knife, appearing especially alluring as she held Qing Shui’s arms. Her sexy eyes stared at Qing Shui in concern.

Though Canghai Mingyue was quiet, that pair of beautiful, dark eyes were similarly filled with care!

“Nothing, nothing happened, have you been well at Cang Lang County!” 3 months’ time was sufficient for Qing Shui to get used to his scarred heart, though it hasn’t healed yet.

Habit is a scary thing, for things will rationalise when one is habituated. Qing Shui knew he was not actually habitualised, for he had been forcing himself to get used to it and forget about it

temporarily.

Qing Shui brought the 2 ladies upstairs. Ever since the incident 3 months ago, Qing Shui had moved to the lower level to avoid seeing the room Mingyue Gelou had stayed in.

There was no unfamiliarity even after 3 months, especially Huoyun Liuli, who looked dazed for a while before smiling and saying, “I’ll go home and take a look.”

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. He would have forgotten that her home was in Hundred Miles City if not for that. Qing Shui remained silent, for he was afraid that Canghai Mingyue might be reminded of any unhappiness, and only nodded.

Huoyun Liuli, similarly, thought of that and left with a grin!

Even with that, there was a flash of unnaturalness in Canghai Mingyue’s eyes. To divert her attention, Qing Shui took out from his “chest” the sachet he had picked up last time.

“Yueyue, come and see what beast hide is this sachet made of!”

“Interspatial Silk Sachet!”

That was a cry from Canghai Mingyue!

“Interspatial Silk Sachet? What’s that?” Qing Shui looked at

Canghai Mingyue, baffled. He was happy that Canghai Mingyue seemed to know this item, but did that mean she also knew what the 3 ceramic bottles contained...

# AST 382 - Moonstone Viewing Platform, Golden Pearl, Qing Shui Is Going To The Yan Clan?

---

“Interspatial silk sachet? What’s that?”

Canghai Mingyue took the sachet from Qing Shui and—as if she had seen the most beautiful thing on earth—lifted her head towards Qing Shui. “Interspatial sachet is made from special beast hides that are above the Martial Saint level. I know Martial Saint-level Demonic Beast, Ardentwind Bird is one of them.”

“Martial Saint-level Demonic Beast, Ardentwind Bird?”

“Yes, this bird is around 1 foot in length with a phoenix crest on its head. The wings, when extended, are only 2 meters in length, but it is a powerful Martial Saint level beast. Its greatest value is the fur on its wings, which can be made into sachets to contain large items. It is a magical item; there are few people that own it, and those who have it are from huge clans or aristocratic families.”

Canghai Mingyue’s words formed a thought in Qing Shui’s mind: this Interspatial Silk Sachet was the Interspatial Ring, or Interspatial Pouch, in the world of nine continents.

“This Interspatial Silk Sachet seems to have a tiny storage Interspatial.” Qing Shui recalled that it only contained a few bottles of medicinal pellets and a treasure map.

“Can I open it?” Canghai Mingyue asked cautiously.

“Of course, you can even have it if you want,” Qing Shui replied with a smile. He did not care if it was a Interspatial Silk Sachet, since it would probably not be as convenient as his Realm of Violet Immortal.

Canghai Mingyue smiled and slowly opened it. There were 3 white ceramic bottles and a piece of paper in it, but she ignored them and extended her snow white hand.

A wave of snowy white Qi of Xiantian swirled on her palm!

It eased into the Interspatial Silk Sachet!

When it appeared again, there was an item in her hand!

A golden, shining writing brush!

Qing Shui was speechless. It was true to what the legends had said about the Spatial Items, but at that instant, Qing Shui had another idea - did Martial Saint Dan Qing really die in the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp?

Qing Shui stared at the glimmering writing brush intently. It was slightly more than a feet long. Although he did not touch it directly, Qing Shui knew the brush was definitely not made of gold, but the same material as his Gold Needles, Gold Extract Essence!

The colour of the brush was entirely golden, but Qing Shui could guess that the “Spiritual Qi” radiating from the golden hairs was similarly extracted from Martial Saint level beasts.

Such a tiny writing brush that expended such high costs, it must be the one Martial Saint Dan Qing had used before.

“Cultivate Qi of Xiantian and extend your hand in and you will know, you will see everything,” Canghai Mingyue handed over the writing brush and Interspatial Silk Sachet without batting an eyelid.

Qing Shui did not put his hand in to try, but used his Heavenly Vision immediately after receiving the sachet. One look, and Qing Shui was dazed. Other than the small surface level, there was actually another Interspatial that was grey and foggy. It was not big, only about 2 square meters, and it did not appear crystal clear.

There were many items in it, including writing brushes, paper, and inkstone, but most importantly, Qing Shui spotted a scroll painting. It was a portrait identical to Portraits of Beauty, unravelled, but Qing Shui was sure that it was a Portrait of Beauty.

Qing Shui circulated the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique and extended his hand into the Interspatial Silk Sachet. It was easy to retrieve the items using his psyche force and spirit energy, after which an ink slab appeared!

“Moonstone Ink Slab!”

Canghai Mingyue blurted out in shock.

“Moonstone Ink Slab?” Qing Shui realized he had little knowledge. Things that made Canghai Mingyue exclaim in surprise must be good.

“Moonstone is a valuable ore from the world of nine continents. It is said to have dropped from the moon, and it contains powerful spiritual Qi that can forge armour and weapons, as well as items that scholars love. Just like this ink slab, words or drawings created using the ink produced by it will be filled with a spiritual nature,” Canghai Mingyue stared at the ink slab in Qing Shui’s hands and explained.

Now, Qing Shui was sure that this Interspatial silk sachet belonged to Martial Saint Dan Qing. There was no need to guess whether the latter had died in Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp, since he was an ancient character and there was no significance in knowing the answer to that. Qing Shui had only been interested because of the Portraits of Beauty.

Qing Shui took out one of the 3 white ceramic bottles and passed it to Canghai Mingyue. “Yueyue, are you familiar with the items in it?”

Qing Shui now called Canghai Mingyue “Yue yue”, not to take advantage of her, but because calling her Mingyue would remind him of Mingyue Gelou. Just looking at Canghai Mingyue had subconsciously reminded him of Mingyue Gelou. If he still referred

to her as Mingyue...

Canghai Mingyue had a keen eye for details and noticed how Qing Shui was calling her amorously by her nickname, although she noted the absence of any teasing in his expression.

Opening the white ceramic bottle, Canghai Mingyue glanced at it and frowned before turning back to look at Qing Shui. She had been curious about how Qing Shui had obtained the Interspatial silk sachet, especially now that she recognized the items in the ceramic bottle.

“Golden Beads!”

“These are Golden Beads from Central Continent, very expensive medicinal pellets!” Canghai Mingyue softly told him.

“Golden Beads?” Qing Shui looked at the golden round balls in the bottle. The name was apt, but what effect did they have independently and when combined with Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core and Greencloud Up-step Pellet?

“It was said that these golden beads were valuable medicines in the Buddhist Clan of Central Continent that strengthen one’s body. Eating one per day can increase a Xiantian’s strength by 300jin. For those above Xiantian but below Martial King, one pill can increase 500jin of strength, and for those above Martial King level, 1 pill would increase 1000jin of strength. Those below Xiantian can consume up to 2 pills per year, those above Xiantian but below Martial King can consume up to 3 pills per year, and



those above Martial King level can eat up to 5 pills per year forever.”

After listening to Canghai Mingyue’s words, Qing Shui was certain that these “Golden Beads” were good stuff. The main advantage was the lack of limitation, though the increment in abilities were less for those of lower levels. Nevertheless, there was a powerful aspect - the fact that one could consume the pills forever as long as he complied with the maximum amount for each year. Also, one must have a sufficient supply of these “Golden Beads”.

Qing Shui also noticed the other items within the Interspatial silk sachet. Other than the heavenly-defying pellets Qing Shui had eaten, there were the “Golden Beads”, Golden Essence Writing Brush, and the Moonstone Ink Slab.

There was also the Portrait of Beauty, but Qing Shui had already put it into the Realm of Violet Immortal when he was touching the ink slab. Thus, Qing Shui did not have much interest in them despite the fact that there were still some interesting items in the sachet.

“This is for you!” Qing Shui passed the Interspatial silk sachet and a bottle of golden beads into Canghai Mingyue’s hands. Among these items, the Interspatial silk sachet was actually the most valuable one.

“Ah, I don’t want it, it’s too precious,” Canghai Mingyue rejected hurriedly.

“These are useless to me, take it. It will be more convenient for you to have it. Liu-li is often with you, it will be good for both of you to carry some of these.” Qing Shui smiled and thrust the sachet into Canghai Mingyue’s arms.

Canghai Mingyue hesitated for a minute, recalling how Qing Shui would occasionally whip out some things and guessed that he must have something like this spatial item. She thought about everything that happened between them and stared at his pair of clear, sincere eyes.

“Thank you!”

“Do we still need those two words between us?” Qing Shui asked with a grin.

“If not for these two words, I won’t know how to express myself...”

“Let me hug you. I really feel like hugging you!” Qing Shui looked at Canghai Mingyue’s deep, beautiful eyes with his own pair of clear eyes.

It was the first time this powerful and fatally beautiful woman became flustered and avoided eye contact with Qing Shui. Canghai Mingyue felt her heart beating fast and realized that the man before her had grown and suddenly matured.

Canghai Mingyue lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui. Qing Shui had discovered that this fatally beautiful woman could also be as gentle as water.

Canghai Mingyue stood up lightly and walked to Qing Shui's side.

Looking at the hint of sadness in Qing Shui's crystal clear eyes, she extended her jade arms and gently wrapped them around Qing Shui's neck, her flushed cheeks making her pretty face all the more alluring.

Qing Shui wrapped his arms around her slender waist and observed the beautiful face that only centimeters away from him. Like this moment, he felt surreal every time such a lady leaned on his chest...

“Qing Shui, are you going to the Yan Family?”

# AST 383 - I'll Follow You To The Yan Clan, Elephant Form Of The Nine Animals Mimicry Technique!

---

“Qing Shui, is it time for you to head to the Yan Clan?”

Upon hearing Canghai Mingyue's words, Qing Shui felt a wave of gratitude. This woman had been worrying about his matter all along. He hugged her as he replied, “Yeah, I'm preparing to set off in a month or so.

Uttering this sentence caused Qing Shui to feel a strange sense of peace, as though he had let go of a burden in his heart. However, his blood surged with something akin to anger when he remembered that pitiful silhouette of his sister selling the tea leaves.

The strength Qing Shui used to hug Canghai Mingyue unconsciously increased to the point where she felt that her waist would snap apart. His eyes had already turned red as his body trembled violently, as though he was tolerating something.

“Qing Shui...”

Canghai Mingyue placed her hands tenderly on his face as she lightly call out. She could feel Qing Shui losing control.

Gradually, Qing Shui gained control of his emotions, his eyes filled with love and gratitude as he regarded Canghai Mingyue. He

boldly, but gently, pressed his forehead against Canghai Mingyue, regarding her from such a close distance.

Even though Canghai Mingyue had been kissed by Qing Shui before, she had never felt so nervous ever in her life. Her heart was pounding rapidly as the somewhat musky smell of a man drifted unceasingly into her nostrils, causing her to be extremely distracted. Qing Shui was the only male that she had been so close to after the death of her father. She wasn't clear of what she was feeling right now, but she could sense that her heart was willing to walk together with this man down whatever path he chose in the future.

“Qing Shui can I come with you when you storm the Yan Clan?”

Canghai Mingyue softly spoke. The distance at this point was almost non-existent, and Qing Shui could feel the air of her breath on his face whenever she spoke.

Qing Shui lightly rejected by shaking his head, the motion causing both of their foreheads to rub together. The smoothness of her skin caused him to marvel in his heart.

“Only my mother and I will go to the Yan Clan together. Don't worry about us.” Qing Shui smiled.

Canghai Mingyue silently gaze back into Qing Shui's eyes. She didn't say anything, but it was obvious she was feeling disappointed. However, after a while, she nodded and smiled to Qing Shui, “You have to be careful okay, and... have you hugged

enough?”

“No way!” Qing Shui grinned. But after grinning, Qing Shui still relinquished his hold on Canghai Mingyue. He felt that she was the woman that he could have such heart to heart talks with, this kind of emotional exchange sometimes felt better than physical sex.

.....

Back then after the incident with the Medicinal King Aristocratic Clan, there hadn't been any more commotion from then. Qing Shui suddenly thought about the palace mistress of the misty hall who had appeared, saving him at the moment of his life and death.

There was no way to hide a matter of such commotion from the Medicinal King Aristocratic Clan. After all, Qing Shui knew of how powerful their informant network was. That Elder from before knew that he was from the Heavenly Palace, which was why he disavowed all ties with the Medicinal King Clan before coming to seek revenge on Qing Shui. It was obvious from their actions that they were afraid of antagonising the Heavenly Palace.

From that angle of consideration, it seemed as though there wouldn't be any more trouble from them, at least temporarily. Also, the appearance of the palace mistress of misty hall had already warn them of something - Qing Shui wasn't just a nameless elder in the Heavenly Palace!

Huoyun Liu-Li went back to her residence and stayed there for three days , after which she stayed over at the Qing Clan's trading

store for another three days before going to explore the Canglang Country with Canghai Mingyue.

Right after the both of them had left, Shi Qingzhuang made an appearance. The timing of her visit hinted that she had purposely waited for them to leave before showing up. Throughout this period of time, Shi Qingzhuang would visit Qing Shui once a week.

It wasn't known whether it was intentional or accidental, but Shi Qingzhuang hadn't visited during the days where Canghai Mingyue was present. Back then, when she had been at the Torrid Fragrance Valley, she was told that although her innate talent wasn't back, she wasn't suitable for the cultivation methods of the sect. In order not to hold her back, they decided to let Shi Qingzhuang return. No matter what, there was no way Shi Qingzhuang would have ever imagined that the person who helped her break through to Xiantian would be Qing Shui, the first man she ever had.

Her fiancée!

In the Hundred Miles City, it wasn't an exaggeration to say nobody was clearer than her in regards to Qing Shui's matters. She, who had never consoled anyone before, was comforting someone for the very first time.

A man that would become her husband in the future!

Qing Shui looked at the ice princess that would soon become his wife. Seeing the gentle smile on her face, Qing Shui felt warm

currents flowing in his heart. Even when Shi Qingzhuang was smiling, the feeling she gave off to others still resembled a cool and aloof beauty but it was precisely such a lady that was currently consoling him.

After walking to Qing Shui's side, Shi Qingzhuang regarded him seriously before letting out a melodious laughter. Although this wasn't the first time Qing Shui had saw her like this, every time she laughed, he would involuntarily feel himself wanting to laugh together with her, like a love-muddled idiot.

"I shall eat here today." Shi Qingzhuang smiled.

"Even if you want to go, I wouldn't let you." Qing Shui laughed.

The two of them walked side by side towards the backyard. Shi Qingzhuang was only a head shorter compared to Qing Shui, and the two of them looked very compatible with each other when they stood together.

Qing Shui felt extremely satisfied having a fiancée as her. He was her first man, and she was also his first woman. Although she wasn't the more beautiful woman in Qing Shui's acquaintances, she was the most unforgettable one.

"When are you intending to leave? Are you confident? After all, the Yan Clan could be said to be the ruler of the Yanjiang Country." Shi Qingzhuang regarded Qing Shui with worry.



At this moment, her worry only added to her feminine charm, giving her a unique womanly sensation and making her even more irresistible than before.

“Soon, in about a month’s time.”

“Can I go with you?”

Qing Shui would never have expected Shi Qingzhuang to say such a thing as well. After all, he knew that they knew they wouldn’t be much help. Moreover, from Shi Qingzhuang’s and Canghai Mingyue’s personalities, they wouldn’t initiate such a thing.

Qing Shui smiled at Shi Qingzhuang as he shook his head.

“Only my mother and I are going” Qing Shui was trying to explain.

“The journey to the Yan Clan isn’t something that can be covered in a single day. Let me go together, I can take care of Auntie Qing Yi...”

Shi Qingzhuang’s words caused Qing Shui to pause as he thought about it. He realized that her words made sense, and after all, Shi Qingzhuang was already a Xiantian lifeform.

Qing Shui hesitated for a moment. After all, he had just rejected Canghai Mingyue.

“Would your clan members allow you to go?”

“My grandfather has always supported me and wanted me to go with you, however we are not strong enough to assist you in your problems...”

Seeing how despondent Shi Qingzhuang was, Qing Shui held onto her snow-white hand. “It’s the thought that count. In any case, you are my wife, and I’m happy that you care about me.”

Shi Qingzhuang blushed. Her beauty at this moment was extremely dazzling. She didn’t know what to reply and could only cast her eyes downwards....

.....

Within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui finished practicing the various martial techniques and qi movements he needed to practice. He had been working extra hard for the past few days. The previous harrowing incidents he had faced made Qing Shui realize the importance of one’s individual power.

If he was powerful enough, he wouldn’t have been forced to such a dire straight by a Xiantian back then in the Heavenly River City. If he was powerful enough, he wouldn’t have been forced to the point of death by that elder from the Medicinal King Aristocratic

Clan. If he was powerful enough he wouldn't have easily let Mingyue Gelou being taken away...

If he was powerful enough, he wouldn't have allowed his mother to suffer her inner turmoil for such a long period of time...

After exiting his spatial realm, just when he was about to fall asleep, Qing Shui abruptly remembered that after he consumed that Greencloud Up-step Pellet, there were many things 'unlocked' in his sea of consciousness.

Qing Shui dived deep into his sea of consciousness and realized that the Elephant Form of the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique had been unlocked. Currently, out of the nine animal forms, Qing Shui had access to Deer, Ape, Tiger, Bear, Crane and now...Elephant.

The Deer Form only had a Deer Canteering Technique that increased speed. Qing Shui had long integrated the essence of it to his other movement techniques!

As for the Ape Form, even though it was unlocked, Qing Shui wasn't aware of it...hence he actually didn't learn it...

Of the six Forms, the Tiger Form was what Qing Shui was most proficient in. Although the Bear Form was also at the Great Perfection level and contained immense strength, Qing Shui felt that it was still inferior to the Tiger Form. After all, Qing Shui gained additional insights on the Tiger Form from the stone monuments.

Tiger Crouching on the Mountains, Ferocious Tiger Ascending the Mountains, Tiger Roar From the Mountains...

Even the inner state of 'Immovable as Mountains' was invariably connected to the Tiger Form technique, therefore he felt that the Bear Form was still slightly inferior compared to the Tiger Form!

The Crane Form was a kind of movement technique. The Crane Step, which further evolved into the Soaring Crane Steps, had reached the Great Perfection level which was slowly integrated during this period of time by Qing Shui into the more complicated 'Cloudmist Steps'.

Qing Shui realized that, just like what he had guessed, he had to cultivate a particular form to the Great Perfection level before the technique of the next animal form would be unlocked in his mind.

Now, he felt exceedingly speechless because he could have even forgotten the fact that he had trained in the Ape Form.....

But this was just great. He could use the time now to cultivate these two forms. It would be excellent if he could furthered increase in power before he stormed the Yan Clan.

# AST 384 - Your Son Wants To Let You Enter Yan Clan Openly And Aboveboard

---

This is good. Using the time he had to cultivate these two forms, it would be best if he could make new achievements before heading to Yan Clan!

It was too bad that time was up. Qing Shui simply exited his Spiritual Sense and left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The other time, Mingyue Gelou having been taken away not only gave Qing Shui a blow, it brought upon a heavy burden on everyone in the entire Qing Clan.

It was even worse for those in the 2nd generation, like Qing Jiang and Qing He. They still remembered what had happened with Qing Yi back then, as if it was just yesterday. Some things were easily forgotten, but there are others that would never ever be forgotten.

Seeing Qing Shui repeating his mother's path back when she was younger, they were helpless as his family; that bitter and horrible feeling was so overwhelming, they were not even able to say a word.

"I'm also a Xiantian now, but even Qing Shui might not be able to handle a Martial King..." Qing Jiang and Qing He felt a strong sense of frustration. Everything else were fleeting clouds before strong power.

Qing Clan brought out the golden pearls and gave out 2 of them to everyone in the clan. Of course, Qing Jiang and Qing He were

each given 3 of them. Qing Shui himself took 5. No matter how small a mosquito, it would still be made of flesh. Moreover, a strength of 5000 jin was sufficient. In the past, the Strength-Enhancing Fruit was only able to increase 500 jin of strength and each person could only take 2 of those. However, the strength increment from the Strength-Enhancing Fruit would be as if the person had gone through hard work to obtain it, and could be included in one's pure physical strength.

But while the strength brought by the golden pearls were not able to be included in Qing Shui's physical strength of 3,000,000 jin, he could take a few of it every year. It's a pity that Qing Shui realized that they were all gone and he did not had its prescription. He could only head to the Central Continent in the future to see if he could get his hands on such medicinal pills or prescription to create them.

After lunch, before everyone took their leave, Qing Clan gritted his teeth and suddenly said, "At most half a month, or maybe it'll just be 3 to 5 days later, I'm planning to head to Yan Clan."

Qing Shui tone was very soft, but everyone in Qing Clan, especially those from the 2nd generation all froze as they looked at Qing Shui in a daze. Those from the 3rd generation basically looked at Qing Shui, puzzled. They did not know what Qing Shui meant.

Qing Yi trembled a little as she looked at Qing Shui, not even blinking. She shut her mouth tightly, not able to save even a word!

"Why go to Yan Clan?"

"What are you going to do at Yan Clan?"

"What's wrong with you guys? Why aren't you guys saying anything?"

...

Those from Qing Clan's 3rd generation did not know the story, but upon seeing their elder's grave expression, they knew that it was not simple. Someone had once asked about Qing Shui's background when he was young, about why Qing Shui did not have a father. But after he was bashed up a few times, he stopped asking.

"Let me say it!" At that moment, Qing Luo pushed the door open and came in.

"Father!"

"Grandfather!"

"Father! Why have you come?!"

...

"Qing Shui got me to come. He came to fetch me. It's the first time this old man has sat on a flying demonic beast." Qing Luo

smiled happily and said.

"Grandfather, why is Qing Shui saying that he's going to Yan Clan? Grandfather, please tell us quickly!" Seeing that the Old Master had arrived, Qing Bei quickly went up, grabbed onto Qing Luo's arms and pleaded.

This was her special privilege. Being the only girl amongst the Qing Clan's 3rd generation, she would receive special treatment wherever she went.

Qing Luo was brought to the seat at the head of the table. He sat down, looked at Qing Shui, then at the pleading Qing Bei and smiled, saying, "Lass, let grandfather tell you. Don't be anxious, don't be anxious."

"Hasn't everyone been curious about Qing Shui's story? Let me tell the story to everyone today!"

After Qing Luo finished his words, Qing Bei and the others all nodded furiously, waiting for the Old Master to speak.

...

Qing Luo shared with everyone Qing Shui's story and situation. Especially when they heard the part where Yan Clan had threatened the whole Qing Clan and Qing Village, everyone from Qing Clan's 3rd generations were boiling in anger.



Humans are creatures of flesh and blood. If the same thing had happened to them, they would not feel comfortable either.

And all of them from the 3rd generation were also saying that they wanted to head to Yan Clan for that young girl who was taken away when she was just 6 months old.

"Brother Qing Shui, I want to go with you to Yan Clan." Qing You said in a low, muffled voice.

No one said a word. From the beginning to the end, Qing Yi did not say anything. But her expression was extremely complicated as she fixed her gaze on Qing Shui.

Only now did she turned to look at Qing Luo.

"Father! What should I do?" Qing Yi said to Qing Luo. At this moment, her tears were as if a broken string of pearls, trickling down.

"Yi`er, don't cry, you should be happy. Tell us what you're thinking, and we'll all discuss together. Everyone in Qing Clan are here." Qing Luo looked amiably at this daughter of his, his youngest child, who had led a hard life.

""Father, I miss Qingqing, I really miss her. I want to see if she's been leading a good life..." As Qing Yi said this, tears trickled down her face.

"Then just head to Yan Clan with Qing Shui and bring Qingqing back!" While Qing Luo was still smiling, there was something which was indescribable reflected in his amiable looking eyes, something which was like racing blood.

"I'm worried for Qing Shui. I'm afraid that something bad would befall him." Qing Yi shared her concerns!

More than anyone else, she would like to head to Yan Clan, but she was afraid that something bad may happen to Qing Shui. She was less concern about what would happen to her. After all, Yan Clan was the sovereign of a country, and Yan Jiang Country was one of the top 20 strongest countries in Greencloud Continent.

"Yi`er, there's a price to pay for everything, even for something which one has absolute confidence in. Qing Shui has grown up. Qingqing is your daughter, and my granddaughter is also Qing Shui's elder sister. Qing Shui is you child, why don't you listen to what he has to say?" Qing Luo patted Qing Yi's head and said warmly.

Qing Yi fell into a short daze, looking at Qing Shui, unable to say a word! Especially after hearing what Qing Luo had said.

"He has grown up..."

It was the first time Qing Shui had seen his mother crying so sadly in front of so many people in Qing Clan. In the past, when he was young and she thought that he did not know anything, she would only wipe away her tears and mumbled to herself. It was

only after he had started to learn stuff when his mother stopped crying in front of him.

But Qing Shui knew that his mother was just hiding it from him!

"Mother!" Qing Shui smiled and called out, before he reached out his hand to wipe away her tears.

Qing Yi hugged Qing Shui, saying softly, "Qing Shui, what should mother do? I had originally gave up on all hopes and had planned to spend my life like this, just hoping that you can be safe. But now, what should I do..."

"Mother, your son has grown up. Let your son decide for you!" Qing Shui only said a very simple sentence, but it made Qing Yi felt especially empowered, and very proud of him.

The child has grown up. That's right, he was her child!

Qing Yi lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui.

"Let's go to Yan Clan. Your son wants to let you step into Yan Clan openly and aboveboard, and let them know who you are."

Qing Shui's words gave one a blood boiling feeling. Everyone felt as if their blood were lit up when they heard how Yan Clan had threatened Qing Luo and the 2nd generations.

"Mother is worried for you..."

"I know. I'm confident. Mother, do you not wish to see if Qingqing is leading a good life?"

Qing Shui knew that it was the one thing she could never put down. It was more important than that "man" from Yan Clan. 20 years was sufficient to erase his mother's feelings for that man, but the ties with one's own flesh and blood would never be diluted.

"Then how are we going?"

"These few days, mother you should rest well. Going to Yan Clan is not something which can be done immediately. We won't have many people going." After some thought, Qing Shui said.

"Mmm, then you make the plans. I'll go get some rest. My thoughts are very messed up now..."

Qing Shui smiled and sent Qing Yi off. He knew that it was perfectly normal for one to feel confused when a problem which had been weighing her down would soon be unravelled.

"Brother Qing Shui, bring me along!"

After Qing Shui returned to the hall, Qing You immediately came up and implored.

"Qing You, we're not going there for fun. You stay at home and focus on your training." Qing Shui smiled bitterly and said.

"Brother Qing Shui, I beg of you, bring me along, let me see the world outside, let me help you kill a few of those from Yan Clan as well." Qing You tugged on Qing Shui's sleeves and implored.

"Brother Shui, if Qing You is going, then you'll have to bring me along as well." Qing Bei revealed a smile that was like a fox's.

"And me..." Qing Hu suddenly joined in!

"You guys..." Qing You was furious, not able to say a single word.

Qing Shui chuckled. There was no need to say anything more. He threw a glance at Qing He and then said, "Grandfather, you and 2nd uncle should come along too!"

At night!

Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. While he had decided to plan to head for Yan Jiang Country as soon as possible, he could not ignore his cultivation. Once he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he immediately entered the state of his cultivation.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique had already broke through to the 136th cycles. After cultivating one round of it, Qing Shui then focused on his Spiritual Sense, and looked towards the

Ape Form.

Till today, Qing Shui did not understand why he had not cultivated the Ape Form at the beginning. The Ape Form trained one's arms. Could it be that he had initially felt that his Solitary Rapid Fist would be able to attain a certain level and thus he had abandoned the Ape Form?

The Ape Form emphasized on one's stances and on one's arms. After taking a look, he realized that there was only a simple Ape's Burst and Divine Arm Clearing. Thinking about it, Qing Shui realized that he might have felt that the Solitary Rapid Fist seemed stronger than this "Divine Arm Clearing" and thus chose not to cultivate this.

Even now, Qing Shui did not have much interest in this. However, he might have still wished to be able to find a miracle from it!

"Ape's Burst" was very simple, but also very functional. It was a skill which allowed one to be able to move swiftly within a small area. What made Qing Shui surprised was that the Ape's Burst was very similar to the "Core Qi Method" of the "Black Armored Jumping King" inscribed on the stone monuments at the back of the mountains on the Heavenly Palace Mountain.

Qing Shui tried it out for a while, and then decided to just use that "Core Qi Method" to perform Ape's Burst. The result caused Qing Shui to be astonished. The powerful jump and the nimbleness of the Ape's Burst made Qing Shui felt that the speed at which he could move within short distances had been increased by

a little.

To be able to achieve this result after training for a short while made Qing Shui held great hopes for this Ape's Burst. The introduction only mentioned that the Ape's Burst could increase one's nimbleness. The small success stage would allow one to increase one's nimbleness; the large success stage would increase the compatibility between one's body parts during movements, and the great perfection stage would allow the body to perform beyond its potential.

"This concept is too blurred."

While Qing Shui felt that it was blurred, he still hoped that it could bring him a surprise.

Divine Arm Clearing!

The Divine Arm Clearing imitated the ape's movements and unique traits. It was a typical long distance fist technique. When used to attack, one's strength would be passed through the arms, circulated, and shoots out. At the same time it also concurrently emphasized on having the strength to pass through from one's back. This was why it was given the name, "Back Connecting Fist".

Taichi focuses on "soft", the eight diagrams focuses on "movement", and the Divine Arm Clearing focuses on clearing one's arms!

The Divine Arm Clearing was a far distance fighting fist technique and was further segregated into many types and was under the category of ‘White Ape’s Connection’. Looking at them, Qing Shui seemed to have sensed something but was not able to grasp what it was.



# AST 385 - Back Connecting Fist, Because I Am His Daughter

---

Since he couldn't get the feeling, he didn't bother to search for it again. Even without searching, it would eventually come as soon as he reached the realm. The most important thing now was to cultivate the Back Connecting Fist

Cultivating the Back Connecting Fist loosened the shoulder joints, allowing the two shoulders to be flexible as a whip and hard as steel. The moves mostly included throwing, slapping, piercing, hacking, and drilling—the five basic fist techniques. The Back Connecting Fist allowed for nimble movements as well, as tremors would arise stomping on the ground with force. The technique also facilitated explosive sounds that followed every punch, something that was not present in any other fist techniques.

The Back Connecting Fist was the most representative type among the Fist Techniques: grand, fierce, and concise. The arm movements were extremely fast and all-conquering, powerful, sophisticated with wide attack range; these points precisely encompassed the characteristics of the Back Connecting Fist.

Qing Shui discovered that he could easily perform it when he was practicing Back Connecting Fist. Power flowed through his arm when he punched, as the technique was made in circular movements and allowed for direct penetration.

At the same time, this technique specifically involves power flowing through the back, which was how it got its name. The Back Connecting Fist was also referred to as “Connecting Fist”

Technique as well! Qing Shui was sure that cultivating the Divine Arm Clearing Technique would definitely bring about great benefits to the Back Connecting Fist Technique.

It was powerful and complex with wide attack range, making technique grand. Although the techniques just appeared to be simple yet imposing, a killing technique was concealed within. It was Qing Shui's first time demonstrating it, yet he felt like a fish in water.

This made him particularly surprised!

Qing Shui's fist techniques were considered to be at a considerably high realm. As they said, one method could lead to ten thousand more. Qing Shui felt that his capability in comprehending the fist techniques was still decent.

On top of that, attaining the Grand Perfection Stage for his Divine Arm Clearing Technique had further strengthened Qing Shui's Divine Arm Clearing Technique. He could, more or less, perfectly perform basic things like "posture" on his first try.

The qi circulating method began from the dantian and flowed to the arm through the back. The power of this kind of fist technique was greater. The people who cultivated the Back Connecting Fist were typically tall, burly, and more heavily built. Otherwise, their arms wouldn't be able to overcome the countering force that came from the great power. Not only that, only people with great strength could bring out the true powers of the Back Connecting Fist.

As soon as Qing Shui cultivated seriously, he could easily neglect sleep and forget about food, just as he was doing now. He had been cultivating day and night within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. With his body's physical strength, not eating and sleeping for a few days would not be a problem for Qing Shui.

He continued to cultivate and only abruptly stopped when he felt his Tianliao, Jianjing, and Naoshu acupoints heating up.

This sensation was too familiar to Qing Shui, because it could only be felt when cultivating the Divine Arm Clearing and Divine Feet Clearing Techniques. Could it be that the Back Connecting Fist Technique also had the effects of clearing acupoints?

This discovery stirred Qing Shui up. The Connecting Fist was also referred as Back Connecting Fist. Could it be that it was capable of clearing the acupoints on his arms or back?

He was excited, and at the same time, regretful about never practicing this before. Now, he had to double up on the amount of cultivation. Although he need to go to the Yan Clan soon, he had the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, as well as some help from the "Spirit Concentrating Pills" of lesser quality that should at least have some effects.

Morning had come, and the sky outside had just turned bright by the time he exited the realm. When he walked downstairs, however, he realized that he was actually the person who woke up the latest. Seeing everyone in the family putting in so much effort

made Qing Shui extremely happy.

Qing You was by himself, practicing the grand fist techniques that prioritized power. The first technique that Qing You was cultivating had a very generic name, the “Ultimate Iron Fist”, which was actually one of those Clan Techniques from Qing Clan.

But for now Qing Shui, would not look down upon any cultivation art. Even the most basic cultivation art had its essence, just like the Basic Sword Technique that he had been practicing. The Clan Technique was also the simplest basic technique and had a similar position as the Basic Sword Technique of the Sword Cultivation Art.

Only after reaching the Truth Realm and returned to one’s true self would one realize the importance of the fundamentals. It was unfortunate that the Truth Realm could only be attained with a solid fundamental. One would not be able to cultivate to the Truth Realm without a solid fundamental.

Sentimental attachment was a common disease of the cultivators on the world of the nine continents. No one would point it out unless they were related. On top of that, no one could enter the Xiantian realm and the Truth Realm with just sturdy fundamentals.

The “grudge” in Qing You’s eyes sent a shiver down his spine, but he still walked towards him with a smile.

“You’re still angry about it?” Qing Shui asked in an amused tone.

“Brother Qing Shui, I really wanted to go.” He was still dwelling on the fact he wasn’t allowed to go to the Yan Clan. Lately, he had been saying the same thing to Qing Shui whenever he saw him.

“Alright, why don’t I teach you a fist technique. If you can satisfy me by cultivating it to the Small Success Stage, then I will let you go.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Qing You had actually idolized Qing Shui for a long time. He was excited the moment Qing Shui offered to teach him a fist technique, because he would always get a pleasant surprise whenever Qing You said he would teach him something. Thus, he would usually never request for Qing Shui to teach him anything. He would definitely be able to practice whatever techniques that Qing Shui taught him with ease.

Qing You gave him an excited nod!

“Elder Brother Shui, I will practice too. Please allow me to go too if I can fulfill your requirements.” Qing Bei came over and pouted.

Qing Shui glanced at Qing Hu, Qing Yang, Qing San, and Qing Shi, who haven’t spoken a word. He also glanced at Qing Zi, who was walking towards them.

In the end, Qing Shui imparted the Back Connecting Fist to them. He would let those that were satisfactory to accompany him to the Yan Clan. He had given them an ambiguous answer.

“Brother Qing Shui, that’s foul play! No, you must give us a standard, like what level we have to cultivate to. Or else you can simply wave us off with the excuse of not being satisfied.” Qing You immediately caught the loophole in Qing Shui’s conditions.

“Brat, you’re pretty cautious. Aren’t you afraid that I’d pick a realm none of you can cultivate to?” Qing Shui looked at Qing You’s big head. Qing You had grown larger than Qing Zi over the past few years when he wasn’t looking, and he also had quite a lot of intentions.

“I’m not afraid. Brother Qing Shui will not strike out at us like this.” Qing You chuckled.

“All of you can come with me if you can cultivate and clear these few acupoints.” Qing Shui reached out and pointed on Qing Yu’s Tianliao, Jianjing, and Naoshu acupoints locations.

“Alright!”

Just like that, Qing Shui and the others formed an agreement since there weren’t much time left. There were, at most, three and half months left. Qing Shui hadn’t even known if it was possible to clear those three acupoints within this period of time. Actually, he wasn’t even sure about the possibility of clearing these three acupoints.

He felt that he was pushing them a little too hard in doing something that was beyond their capabilities.

But for them, Qing Shui didn't regret doing so.

After breakfast!

"Qing Shui, come go for a walk with your mother!" Qing Yi smiled at Qing Shui.

"Sure!" Qing Shui smiled too. He realized that it had been very long since he last took a walk with his mother. He felt a little guilty when Qing Yi invited him.

Qing Shui and his mother strolled on the streets of the Hundred Miles City. He looked at his mother. The woman he called his mother still looked the same as she was in his earliest memory, aside from the traces on her face left from the past twenty years of time.

Although there weren't any big changes in her appearance, there was a hint of exhaustion and aging on her expression. Qing Shui knew that this was the result of her heart's exhaustion.

With the burden of twenty years weighing on her shoulders, it would still show itself no matter how hard she tried to conceal it. It was an ongoing ordeal that hadn't existed. The hopeless expectation in her heart had left her heartbroken every time.

Within the expectation she had for him, was a little bit of her missing, especially towards the little baby who was taken away

from her. On top of 10 months of pregnancy, they had also lived together for half a year. By the time she was taken away from her, the little baby had already learnt how to laugh and didn't want strangers holding her. When the little baby was taken away, she was crying until she was breathless.

Qing Yi recalled her memories. She knew that the man had returned to be wed. Her daughter had been taken away, and all she wanted to know was how this daughter had been. She was worried that her daughter wouldn't recognize her as her mother, even if they were to meet.

“Mother, stop thinking so much. You'll get to the bottom of this soon. Let your son do it for you, you'll definitely be satisfied.” Qing Shui knew what his mother was thinking.

“Qing Shui, you've suffered so much these past few years.” Qing Yi looked at his son with a smile. He had had already become the pillar of the Qing Clan.

There was relief, affection, a little bit of guilt, and some indescribable feelings, all contained within that smile.

“I am not suffering. Not at all. It only pains me to know that my mother is suffering the most. When mother stops suffering, only then will your son will stop suffering.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Qing Shui, I have already made a daughter suffer. I don't want to repeat the same mistake on you. Otherwise, I really wouldn't know how to continue living.” Qing Yi gave Qing Shui a serious look.



“I know, don’t worry mother.”

“Look, that’s Qing Shui! That’s Qing Shui.....”

After someone shouted, many people came over and surrounded them within a short time!

“So he’s Qing Shui. So young!”

“Very young, quite manly. Just my favourite type!” A trendy looking, mature lady muttered to herself.

“Qing Shui, from now on the Hundred Miles City is under your protection. We will all support you.” A man who was nearing the end of his 30’s shouted.

“Qing Shui, be the representative of our city! Let the Hundred Miles City be the proudest in the continent!”

“Qing Shui, we support you!”

“Everyone will support you!”

“Support you!”

.....

Qing Shui already knew about this kind of common practice on the world of the nine continents.

If he represented the Hundred Miles City with his current strength, even the people of Hundred Miles City would gain the upper hand in conflicts or trades with people from outside of the city.

Regardless, Qing Shui was still extremely delighted to receive so much support.

“Excuse me everyone, please don’t block Qing Shui and his mother’s way. Qing Shui is one of us in the Hundred Miles City. This is a fact that will not change. He is the pride of our Hundred Miles City.” That man in his 30’s shouted.

“Excuse me, Excuse me.....”

.....

Qing Shui nodded at everyone with a smile and left. His nod had made them leave with a cheer. They only sought for an indication from Qing Shui. The power of the mass was great; news would pass quickly from mouth to mouth and Qing Shui’s strength and past achievements would also be passed along with it.

Qing Shui’s reputation was already quite well-known among the big clans and great sects of the Cang Lang Country. The position of

the Hundred Miles City would definitely be raised to a decent level along with this propagation.

It was just like those people from the previous world who came from a good city, rich city, or some ancient or scenic cities..... Although they may have never gained any substantial benefits, they would still proudly tell people of their origins. This was a sense of belonging. Everyone wished for the place that they lived in to be a bit better.

“Mother, I would like to ask you about something.” Qing Shui gently said after they got away from the crowd.

“What is it? Mother will tell you anything now.”

Qing Shui looked at his mother who seemed relax now and hesitated for a while. In the end, he finally clenched his teeth and looked at Qing Yi.

“Mother, do you still have hope in him? Do you still miss him?” he felt extremely sad, and also nervous when he asked this question because he had heard from Yang Ling’er that he was already dead.

“Him?”

However Qing Yi quickly caught on who Qing Shui was talking about in his question. She looked at Qing Shui with clear eyes, ones that reflected a deep love with many hardships.

“He never come looking for me for so many years. His clan had once forced the Qing Clan to that level, and your grandfather had a knife to his throat because of his stubborn daughter. For an elderly like him to be humiliated like this, he accepted it, because I am his daughter.”

He accepted it, because I am his daughter.

His mother's tone was calm and peaceful, but Qing Shui could still hear the self blame within it. It was so deep that this remorse had even caused her to deeply hate the man whom she was once in love with.

# AST 386 - 3-Colour Grade Necklace, Clearing Three Acupoints Again, Increasing Strength

---

“Your son has gotten revenge for what grandfather had endured and he has taken it back with interest. ” Qingshui laughed heartily , he had already gotten the answer from his mother’s demeanor.

Time is a scary thing. In the presence of Time, everything will turn old and weak. Human emotions are also scary, twenty years are definitely enough.

When they return to the Qing Clan, it was already afternoon!

The idling Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

He summoned his Firebird!

Roar!

A clear bird call rang out in the air, the Firebird circled down from the huge Chinese Parasol Tree.

Seeing the Phoenix Crown on his Firebird’s head, Qingshui realized that it was much bigger compared to the previous time. He also felt that the Firebird’s strength had risen significantly. Firebirds are a Growth Type of Mutated Beast. Within Demonic Beasts, Growth types are the most valuable because it is unknown

what their future growth is like. Especially for Mutated Beasts, they are a much more powerful species than Growth type Demonic Beasts.

Qingshui smiled slightly as he raised his hands to pat the Firebird. He took the necklace from its neck. Even though he was never concerned about it, he suddenly thought about how the necklace on his Firebird's neck was only 1-colour graded.

Taking off the large necklace, Qing Shui decided to reforge it. After arming his Firebird these few days, to increment in his Firebird's speed and strength was also a great help to Qing Shui.

Heaven Shaking Hammer!

Once Qing Shui held the hammer, he realized that he had a lot of do. He, himself, did not have a complete set of armor, bracer, belt, pendant...

Even the Heaven Shaking Hammer in his hand should be reforged again.

Qingshui shook his head. Following step by step, he started forging the necklace. Creating a 3 color-graded necklace was already impressive. Ever since the appearance of Frenzied Bull's Strength armor, there haven't been any other set of armor. Qing Shui felt that due to him practicing Frenzied Bill's Strength, thus imbuing Frenzied Bull Strength during forging, and a "special" seven starred armored vest, this was on the Big Dipper sword, and the name being originated from the Big Dipper Sword. Thus, Qing

Shui was not certain if the once familiar armor and skills were even real.

Clash clash!

His Thousand hammer technique was even more archaic and forceful , its speed looks much slower than before, but each strike was awe-inspiring and natural.

The pinnacle of the Obscure Realm!

Clash! Clash !

Two clear sounds rang out. The crisp sound of the final clash was followed with a tri-colored light. Qing Shui could not resist showing a satisfied smile.

It is a success!

Qing Shui put down his Heaven Shaking Hammer and observed the necklace that he had reforge!

The speed attribute has increased thrice and the endurance attribute twice!

The attributes were simple but Qing Shui was very pleased. The additional attribute was of minimal help; the main point was that the triple increase in the speed attribute was the most valuable. A

few hundred additional jin of defense were pretty useless for a Firebird.

The necklace had changed a lot. Originally simple and dull, its lacklustre appearance was now replaced by a faint mix of three colors , but it still did not glow.

Once again, he called for his Firebird and adorned its neck with the necklace. Upon it wearing the necklace, there was an instant glow of the tri-colours as per previously. The Firebird called out a few times joyously and flew up to the high skies of Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

When Qing Shui has decided to reforge his Heaven Shaking hammer, he realized he had always been using his Heaven Shaking hammer to forge other weapons but he had not tools to reforge his Heaven Shaking hammer as it was impossible to use a normal hammer to do this.

Qing Shui had no mood to continue forging. As he was preparing to leave, he saw some vermillion fruits. Qing Shui decided to take the opportunity to ferment some vermillion fruit to make wine. In a blink of an eye, he managed to make quite a lot of wine in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

When he realized, there were only four vermillion fruit left.

Vermillion fruits can strengthen the meridian channels and Qi of Xiantian by 1% each. Furthermore, it can be made into wine though its effectiveness will be lowered. Each person can consume



a maximum of 100 of these.

Qing Shui had never given any importance to vermillion fruits. 1% strengthening of the meridian channels and Qi of Xiantian.... Qing Shui muttered to himself twice and paused..

The strength of meridian channels and Qi of Xiantian... Didn't that mean that every single fruit will raise his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique by 1%? Eating one hundred fruit will inadvertently mean raising his full abilities by 1 fold....

Even though the increase is one fold of his full abilities, but the price was too high. One vermillion fruit only appear every once in 50 years, it will take 5000 years to get 100 fruits. 150 years in Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal is equivalent to 1 year in the real world.

Even so, in real time, it will still take 33 years....

He felt that the price is not small, but it seemed to him getting it will be better than nothing.

In such circumstances, Qing Shui didn't think too much, he just swallowed one fruit!

In a short time, Qing Shui felt warm vital energy welling up in his dantian and meridian channels and coursing continual through his body. 1% strengthening of the meridian channels and Qi of Xiantian is like adding an additional 1 jin to a person who has 100

jin of strength, it was such a small change that it should not be felt.

However, Qing Shui inherent strength is very large. If consumed by an average person, there will only be a tiny change in body constitute and a miniscule change in strength. Yet, for Qing Shui, 1% of his strength is equivalent to 30,000 jin of strength.

That's not small, not small at all.

Qing Shui consumed four vermilion fruits in a row. Qing Shui was very contented with the outcome. An additional increase of 120,000 jin of strength plus equipments with 70% Frenzied Bull Strength imbuelement, 30% Heaven Thunder Slash imbuelement and 50% Big Dipper Sword imbuelement, it will reach about 300,000 jin....

When he exited from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, not much time has passed in the real world. But once he stepped out of the realm, he heard Shi Qingzhuang's voice; she was speaking to his mother.

Qing Shui went downstairs.

"Qing Shui, I heard from your mother that you will be going to the Yan Clan in a week's time," Shi Qingzhuang said softly as she saw Qing Shui.

"Yes. You can prepare what you need to bring beforehand. You don't have to bring the daily necessities." Qing Shui replied with a

smile.

“Yes, I have already brought them, I will be staying here this week..”

Shi Qingzhuang speaking voice was very soft, it made Qing Yi who was standing nearby laugh softly. Qing Shui was felt a little embarrassed as he could see the slight mockery behind Qing Yi's smile.

“Alright. Have you found a room? Otherwise, I will bring you around to get one.”

“No..”

“It is quite late. Qing Shui please bring Qingzhuang to find a bedroom. We can have a meal together in a bit.” Qing Yi said smilingly and left.

In a blink of an eye, 5 days have passed!

Today, it was already the morning of the 6th day.

Qing Shui was currently in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and was practicing Back Connecting Fist. With arms weaving through the air, stretching out and pulling back, at first glance, it looks like caveman chopping wood . However, any expert will be able to see the difference with one look.

The fist technique which appear coarse were actually extremely refined. Every strike delivered the formidable strength of the body. The Qi from the dantian with the boost of one's back movement, delivers a steady and strong punch, almost showing vigor that could cleave mountains.

It was incomparably strong!

Qing Shui combined Frenzied Bull's Strength, Nature Energy and his impeccable breathing technique as stable as immovable mountains. He integrated this into his Back Connecting Fist. It made his Back Connecting Fist even more aggressive, domineering and sturdy; hinged on a complete opposite concept from the "soft style" of the Taichi fist.

Qing Shui has entered a state of selflessness, delivering punches after punches. It has already been four hours however he had not even paused for a sheer second during this time.

This was because Qing Shui could feel that the three acupoints: Tianliao, Jianjing and Naoshu were starting to heat up. So much so that the temperature seems even higher than fire. The difficulty with clearing acupoints lies in the fact that most people cannot endure such hardship.

Back covered in perspiration, the hair over his forehead drenched with sweat, Qing Shui closed his mouth tightly.

He was near the breakthrough point. Qing Shui could feel the

three acupoints pulsating!

.....

Hur!

Qing Shui abruptly opened his mouth. A loud intense gurgling noise was emitted from his body.

PU PU PU!

Three loud sounds, as if heavenly music to Qing Shui, exploded out.

They have been cleared!

Within a week, Qing Shui had mastered Back Connecting Fist to ancestor level and he had also cleared the three acupoints that connected the back to the arm!

The instant that he cleared the three acupoints, Qing Shui felt an extraordinary strength from his back racing through the three acupoints to his arm. Suddenly, he felt his two arms come together as one body with his back and a discernibly large increase in strength into both his arms.

Qing Shui was on the verge of howling with laughter. He will be heading to the Yan Clan tomorrow and he actually managed to

clear three acupoints today. Why wouldn't he be happy?!

Under normal circumstances, clearing three acupoints will not stir Qing Shui to this level of happiness.

But the reason was that these three acupoints were special. Clearing these three acupoints, “connects” Qing Shui's arms to his back. Even though there were more than three acupoints on the meridian channel connecting the back to one's arm, it was extremely important for Qing Shui to clear these accupoint. Before this, Qing Shui had not even clear a single acupoint within this area, therefore clearing three, even one acupoint would have brought great joy to Qing Shui.

Just as a small river connecting to the large sea through a small brook. As such, by using the large sea as a support, the river will be able to maximise its greatest potential.

His two arms are like two rivers; his back and dantian, the sea; and three acupoints: Tianliao, Jianjing and Naoshu were like three brooks!

Clearing the three acupoints strengthened the area between his back and his arm. Furthermore, it greatly elevated the “endurance” and “ explosive force” of both his arms.

The cleared acupoints allowed Qing Shui's to muster greater strength in his arms and even deliver some of the strength from his back.

Qing Shui slowly gathered the Qi of Ancient strengthening technique within his body, channel it through his back and letting it irrigate through his arms. At the same time, he threw out a punch.

BANG!

The explosive noise which hung in the air left Qing Shui laughing contentedly.

The incredible power of the Back Connecting Fist lies here. After clearing the acupoints which connect both arms to the back, Qing Shui intuitively guess that if all the acupoints in his body have been cleared - he could amalgamate the whole body into a single structure. He wondered how much energy could one deliver like this? The strength of the entire body must be abnormally huge. Will it come to a point when he could deliver his entire body's strength in a single finger tip.....

After washing up, Qing Shui contentedly left the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. At this moment, he decided to leave for the Yan Clan. Previously, he was actually a little worried, he didn't know why he was worried but now he was at ease.

Nobody had cleared three acupoints in three generations within the Qing family.

“ Brother Shui, I can feel recently that these three acupoints are warm.” Qing Bei told Qing Shui while touching her three acupoints.

Qing Shui was surprised, the girl's perceptive skills were quite high. "This is the precursor sign that you can clear the three acupoints. However, you are still some way from being able to do so. More importantly, the process will extremely painful, so it is up to you whether you can overcome that."

"I can!" Qing Bei replied with much determination.

"I will tell you something, if you can overcome it, it will be very beneficial to you. If you do overcome it, I will bring you to another level"



# AST 387 - In Front Of The Cave Of “Deities”, Howling Moon Silver Ape

---

“I will tell you this, there’s a huge benefit if you make it through. If you make it through, I will take you through another realm.”

“Brother Shui, I will make it through, I will!”

Qing Bei showed happiness and determination after she heard what Qing Shui said, .

Qing Shui smiled and rubbed her head: “Practice hard, when the time comes, Brother Shui will let you soar the entire world of nine continents, alright?”

As she listened to Qing Shui’s warm and ambitious words, Qing Bei nodded her head. She is only 2 years younger than Qing Shui, but before she even know it, she started to treat herself like a little girl in front of him.....

“Brother Qing Shui, why can’t I feel that same enthusiasm?” Qing You looked at Qing Shui bitterly.

“Although you were hardworking, which everyone could see, besides training diligently, you still need to use your mind. With a good mind, you can achieve good results with less effort. You need to concentrate when you train as well. Without concentration, you cannot enter the state of epiphany. If you can’t enter the state of epiphany, then you won’t be able to enter Xiantian.” Qing Shui

smiled as he looked at Qing You.

“Then what should I do to concentrate?”

“As they say, only the paranoid will survive. If you set your heart on one thing and train until you lose your mind and forget yourself, there is nothing in this world that you cannot do. Not to mention the barrier to Xiantian, which will seem like a common thing to achieve after that.”

Qing You's eyes lit up from Qing Shui's words. Qing Shui knew that he had lit the hot-bloodedness in his heart. But it will all depend on whether he can find the key to achieve Xiantian.

The word “concentrate” sounds simple, but it is actually hard. If one does not fancy martial arts, then they will require a much larger source of power and motivation. Just like Qing Shui, because he knew about the existence of Yan Clan as well as harbouring the goal to annihilate the entire clan since he was young, this became his motivation.

Although hatred can blind people, it is the easiest and the simplest way to ignite their motivation. Hatred is also the best to lit one's hot-bloodedness, allowing the patience, human nature.... All of it to be increased greatly. Even their personality will change considerably as well.

In a short while, Qing Yi and Shi QingZhuang walked over. They came to call them for a meal!

Every meal is now quite abundant. With Qing Shui's condiments, whatever food they make, it will always smell delicious. That is why in the end, the table that were originally full of dishes and three big bowls of soup were all eaten spotlessly by a few boorish fellow with a big appetite.

"I need to go out for a while to do something. I will be back latest by tomorrow. The day after that, we will get ready to set out." Qing Shui said after he finished his meal and thought about it.

"Qing Shui, be careful."

Shi QingZhuang lowered her head as she finished speaking, which gathered sincere smiles from the surrounding people. Qing Yi felt a sense of warmth from that. She was more happy that someone cares for her son more than herself.

Qing Shui nodded as he leaves!

He suddenly thought of the "Deity" inside that cave, where he obtained the Big Dipper Sword last time. He felt the need to go back there one more time before he head for the Yan Clan.

Qing Shui did not step out from the gate. He hopped onto Firebird's back, and with a loud shriek, they flew away.

Firebird's speed has long changed from what it used to be. Now, it is able to soar up to the sky with one flap of its wings. Qing Shui led Firebird straight to the cave from before.

Long ago, he had to ride on the Metallic bull beast just so he could travel all the way to Cang Lang Country. There were twists and turns on the road. The whole trip took about two months with about four hours of rest everyday. Sometimes delays were inevitable.

However, this time it's different. Firebird is a mutated beast of Heaven and Earth. Moreover, it has evolved to a beast with the "phoenix crown". Its speed has also increased considerably. There is a great deal of difference between the old blind man's Black Champion Monarch Falcon back then and the Firebird now.

The necklace that boost 30% of the overall speed is not a small matter. With one swoop from the fiery red wings of Firebird, it flew up the sky like a violent gale.

Qing Shui stood firmly on Firebird's back. He could feel the strong wind hitting on his face like sharp knives. They passed by the mountains and rivers below them in a flash.

Qing Shui felt refreshed from the breeze. He didn't bulge even when the strong wind cuts through him like knives. Normal people would have been sliced into pieces.

Firebird's speed is almost at the speed of sound. If the might of a passing train from his previous life could bring down a man, then the power of the wind from two intersecting trains could slice up a man.

The speed of the train is nothing compared to the Firebird's speed. Firebird is about 10 times faster than the train....

The firebird soared the sky as fast as it could with all its might. They managed to reach half of the country within half of the day. Qing Shui felt quite satisfied with Firebird's speed and endurance.

When he saw the entrance to the cave from Firebird's back, he felt excited. Before Qing Shui could let Firebird settle down on the blue rock in front of the cave, Firebird let out a piercing cry.

Most of the time Firebird would let out such a cry is when it senses danger. Qing Shui panicked for a moment. Firebird is a Martial King grade beast as well as a Champion grade beast. It will not let out such a cry even when Firebird meet with those who are a bit more powerful than itself.

What kind of power could possibly make Firebird let out an alarming cry!

Qing Shui activated his spiritual sense and extended towards the surrounding area!

At the same time, he stopped Firebird so it can hover in mid-air!

Qing Shui's spiritual sense quickly extended into the cave. Inside his spiritual sense, there was a giant figure. Qing Shui felt chills down his spine when he noticed the burly figure is about three metre tall.

This is because the figure looks like a human. A three metre tall human?

Most importantly, Qing Shui could feel that his flame of life is extremely intense. No wonder Firebird was alarmed. Qing Shui could not tell the exact power of the figure, but he knows for certain that this figure is much stronger than himself.....

Who is he? Why is this person here?

Qing Shui felt the figure moved through his spiritual sense. He felt uncomfortable by their movement as he felt the figure is no different than a human being. The only difference is the long arms extended over the knees.....

Qing Shui looked at the entrance, because he knows that the “figure” is about to come out!

When Qing Shui saw the “giant figure”, he was shocked!

It is actually a giant ape!

The giant ape is three metres tall. Its arms and legs are abnormally bulky. The only thing that is visually attractive is the coat of snow-white fur on its body. Moreover, the coat of snow-white fur has no stray hairs and remained uncontaminated. There is also a faint spiritual Qi emanating from the whole body.

It is a mutated beast of Heaven and Earth!

Howling Moon Silver Ape!

Qing Shui had forgotten where he had heard of this name, so when Qing Shui saw it just now, the name popped out from his mind.

No wonder it doesn't look like a human. If he didn't think it was too tall and abnormally large, Qing Shui would have mistaken it as a human, or an ape without its tail.

Even if it is 3 metres tall, Qing Shui initially thought it was a giant human.

“Three metres tall, about two metres wide, at least more than 2000 pounds in weight!”

Both of the bulky arms extended over the knee. Qing Shui observed the Howling Moon Silver Ape's huge head and brown large eyes. They have an indescribable quick-wittedness like it had experienced great changes in life. Moreover, Qing Shui felt that this Howling Moon Silver Ape was extremely intelligent.

Qing Shui could also feel the formidable strength emanating from the Howling Moon Silver Ape. He shifted his gaze on its long bulky arms, then he thought about the Back Connecting Fists that he had learnt earlier.

Qing Shui knew what he had learnt was “White Ape Arm Enlarging”, but what kind of technique does this enormous beast rely on?

When the Howling Moon Silver Ape met with Qing Shui’s gaze, it did not feel irritated or harbour any murderous intentions. This made Qing Shui feel uncertain. He felt very hesitant. The purpose of coming here is to enter the “Deities Cave of Immortal”, but now he has to defeat this giant ape if he wants to enter it. However, can he do it?

When Qing Shui came here last time, he didn’t see this Howling Moon Silver Ape. But it has been about 4 years. He didn’t know what this beast could possibly be doing here.

Qing Shui commanded Firebird so that it would fly over the blue rock. After that, he jumped onto the blue rock from Firebird’s back!

The blue rock wasn’t that big, but wasn’t that small either. It has about 30 metres in circumference. Qing Shui landed on the centre of the rock. The Howling Moon Silver Ape, on the other hand, stood right beside the entrance to the cave.

When Qing Shui landed on the blue rock, the Howling Moon Silver Ape calmly looked over the his direction.

The impact of his landing felt like a meteor hitting the ground instantaneously!



Bang!

Qing Shui had no choice but to directly engage with the silver-haired spiritual ape the moment he landed on the rock!

Taichi Single Whip!

One with Heaven Taichi Single Whip!

Because the Howling Moon Silver Ape managed to reach the bottom edge of the rock even in a slow pace when Qing Shui landed, its bulky arms flung towards Qing Shui like a whip.

The flinging arms met with Qing Shui's Taichi Single Whip and created a blasting noise!

Bang!

The vibration from the loud impact shook and crumbled the blue rocks around the area, especially the blue rock underneath Qing Shui, which is cracking bit by bit. Luckily this blue rock wasn't leaned on the wall but firmly on the ground. Otherwise the entire rock will be broken into fragments.

Qing Shui didn't hold back and used all of his energy. However, this time he has no weapons or armors to boost his power. Even so, his power is about 5.5 million units without the additional boost.

But because of the vibration, Qing Shui was distracted as he was forced to retreat a step. However, the Howling Moon Silver Ape did not bulge even the slightest!

Just then, Qing Shui could feel the might of the Howling Moon Silver Ape's arms, which harbours the essentials of the Back Connecting Fists. This is the most authentic Back Connecting Fists.

Hiss!

The Howling Moon Silver Ape is clearly angry. The bulky hind limb stomped on the ground, its enormous body became agile. The ape flung both its arms at Qing Shui, like two huge whips flinging towards him.

Qing Shui expressions changed, he retreated a step and slammed forth both his fists!

Taichi Single Whip!

As he tried to use the Taichi Single Whip again, Qing Shui automatically used the Qi concentrating technique from the Back Connecting Fists onto his own Taichi Fist.

Bang bang!

Although Qing Shui retreated two more steps, he was pleasantly surprised. This is because he discovered the Taichi Fist was able to demonstrate a formidable power under the influence of the Back

Connecting Fist Qi concentrating technique. He figured that it wasn't as simple as retreating two steps back if it weren't for the might of his technique. He would definitely be pushed back many times further from the force.

Qing Shui has always thought the the essence of the Taichi Fist lies on the preemptive strike to the opponents, by conquering the unyielding with the yielding. He naturally used his One with Heaven Taichi Fist when he saw the terrifying power of the Howling Moon Silver Ape.

He thought about using the softness of the Taichi Fist to counteract the beast. But what Qing Shui had master was the Ancient Strengthening Technique. This technique mainly focuses on refining the muscles and bones of the body. He had no choice but to infuse the Qi concentrating technique of the Back Connecting Fist to his Taichi Fist as well as the Taichi Single Whip.

Bang bang bang!

After he swallowed the “Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core” and “Greencloud Up-step Pellet”, Qing Shui's strength grew abnormally powerful. It would be a borderline tie if he tries to fight the Howling Moon Silver Ape now. Although he is fighting empty-handed, Qing Shui's defense has increased by three folds. And because he had consumed the Greencloud Up-step Pellet, his power was also greatly increased due to the previous breakthrough.

If he didn't consume two of these “godly” medicinal pills, Qing Shui will not be able to withstand the next blow from the Howling

Moon Silver Ape!

Bang!

Qing Shui grabbed the opportunity to land a punch on the back of the Howling Moon Silver Ape. However, this tremendous punch was only able to push forward the beast by a few steps.

“What a powerful body!”

Even if Qing Shui has gained three folds of his defense, he is still inferior to the Howling Moon Silver Ape without his “Seven Star Armored Vest”. The Howling Moon Silver Ape is proud because of its strong body flesh, immense power and agile body..

Qing Shui speculated that this Howling Moon Silver Ape is a 10th Grade Martial King level. He also knew that it has not reached the peak of Martial King yet because Qing Shui could still withstand its current power.

Most importantly, the Howling Moon Silver Ape has only been using the strength of its physical body. Qing Shui is also quite skilled in this aspect. However, he felt that this isn't the real power of the Howling Moon Silver Ape.

For the next two hours, Qing Shui fought with the Howling Moon Silver Ape relentlessly. The sky is turning dark as the silhouette of the moon rises from the west side.

Qing Shui jolted as he saw the moon fully risen on the night sky because he suddenly thought of its name.

Howling Moon Silver Ape!

Qing Shui felt like he was in great danger! He felt a bit nervous, like something was amiss. Because the words 'Howling Moon' felt unsettling.

Just then, a loud "ape cry" rang out from the Howling Moon Silver Ape!

Qing Shui quickly retreated. He saw the Howling Moon Silver Ape facing the west direction of the night sky and howled intensely at the bright moon!

HOWLLL~

In an instant, the 3 metres tall bulky body grew about 4 metres. Its body was already tall and bulky, but now it has become even larger and stronger. The silver fur instantaneously glowed a faint bright light.

Qing Shui could feel the spiritual Qi of the Howling Moon Silver Ape getting stronger. Both of its eyes are becoming brighter as well. However, deep inside his heart, Qing Shui felt terrified.

# AST 388 - 40 Steps, Yan City, I, Qing Shui, Am Arriving!

---

Qing Shui felt that the flow of spiritual Qi from the Howling Moon Silver Ape intensified! So this was the fearsome factor of Howling Moon Silver Ape!

Qing Shui did not dare to delay. He instantaneously entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and cladded himself in his Golden-ringed battle armor. After taking his Big Dipper Sword, he came out.

But at the same time, Qing Shui has also make preparations to escape!

When Qing Shui came out from the realm, he noticed that the Howling Moon Silver Ape was still Howling to the moon in the west skies. And at that moment, the Howling Moon Silver Ape had already reached a horrifying height 5 metres. Silver light circulated around its body, and the strong presence that it emitted cause Qing Shui to have thoughts of running away immediately.

This was because Qing Shui could feel that the Howling Moon Silver Ape's strength had increased by more than one fold. He was somehow able to ward off the attacks himself previously. However, now it was getting too difficult to ward off the attacks. Unfortunately, if he was hit by a fatal blow, wouldn't he have died with a thousand regrets!

At this very point, the Howling Moon Silver Ape's stopped its

long Howling, it lowered its head to look at Qing Shui. When it laid eyes on the Big Dipper Sword that Qing Shui was holding, it did an action which shocked Qing Shui.

The gigantic Howling Moon Silver Ape prostrated itself in front of Qing Shui. It looked at the Big Dipper Sword in Qing Shui's hand with unblinking eyes. Eyes that held fear and reverence!

Reverence? Fear?

Qing Shui looked at his own Big Dipper Sword with much confusion. He thought for a moment and remembered the statue of the deity, the deity that exuded a formidable pressure. He had taken his Big Dipper Sword from right under the deity, the sword might even been one of the weapons that the deity had previously used when when he was living....

Could this be due to his Big Dipper Sword?

Qing Shui remained perplexed with the many unanswered questions as he looked at the fearful eyes of the Howling Moon Silver Ape. What puzzled him even more was the reverence. Qing Shui couldn't even imagine that the Howling Moon Silver Ape could have such an expression.

Qing Shui slowly approached the Howling Moon Silver Monkey. He only dare such a courageous feat as he did not feel any threat from the ape's eyes..

Nearing, nearing...

Qing Shui raised his hands to stroke her soft fur. It was hairy and warm to touch. The Howling Moon Silver Ape did not even movement. She just let Qing Shui stroke her large head in whichever manner he pleased.

“Are you afraid of this sword?” Qing Shui casually asked softly.

But what surprised him was that the Howling Moon Silver Ape actually gently nodded its head!

This nod really stupefied Qing Shui. Within the world of Nine of Continents, demonic beasts are highly intelligent creatures. But in terms of communication, only those from beast tamer clans, such as Luanluan, can directly communicate with demonic beasts as they possess Seven Apertures Mystical Heart.

Yiye Jiange can also communicate with beast, but her abilities are not as strong as Luanluan's as most demonic beasts, whether strong or weak, will not attack the little girl unprovoked.

This was one of the benefits of Seven Apertures Mystical Heart!

“You can understand me?” Qing Shui questioned quizzically. Ape types are primates - furthermore this Howling Moon Silver Ape had probably already lived for many years.

The Howling Moon Silver Ape nodded its head once again.



“Can it be that you can only nod your head?” Qing Shui was still doubtful.

“Can you talk?” Qing Shui realized that he asked an exceptionally idiotic question. If it could talk, it probably wouldn’t just nod its head. But Qing Shui only asked this question to see if the Howling Moon Silver Ape could really understand human speech.

The Howling Moon Silver Ape shook its head!

Qing Shui could now believe that the Howling Moon Silver Ape did understand what he said. This made it quite apparent that ape types are definitely one of the most intelligent species among demonic beasts.

“So will you still fight with me?” Qing Shui asked with a mild smile.

“ Then, can I take a look inside?”

.....

Qing Shui asked a lot of questions consecutively but only obtained very little information. He only knew that it had lived here for about a thousand years and that it was out hunting previously when Qing Shui came. It did not anticipate that it will take half a year to hunt down its prey. And during this time, Qing Shui and Luanluan has taken over the space and had obtain the

powerful Big Dipper Sword!

Qing Shui could also tell that the Howling Moon Silver Ape grew up here and had a special relationship with that statue of the deity; it was like its father and mother. More importantly, in such a long time, no one has been able to take away the sword. So when it saw Qing Shui holding the sword, it felt a sense of exceptional familiarity.

Anyone with even a bit of connection to the deity is considered “family” to the Howling Moon Silver Ape. This was the answer that Qing Shui got!

Now, once again Qing Shui has entered the halls where the statue of the deity stood. Once he step within the halls, he felt the recognizable sense of overbearing pressure.

However, it did not felt as heavy as before. Qing Shui was aware that it was because his strength and abilities have improved considerably!

Looking at the towering statue of the deity, Qing Shui felt a sense of resonance. In any case, this was where he had gotten his Big Dipper Sword from.

Qing Shui slowly head towards the statue as the surrounding pressure increased!

This time round, he could walk much further. Previously, he

could only manage 10 steps. This time round, he had already taken 20 steps and felt that he still had the strength to continue.

His breakthrough at the level of Realm of 5th Heavenly Layer had made him much stronger than before. In addition to that, his consumption of the “Pure Gold Mystic Turtle core” had enhanced the hardness and durability of his bones, veins...by three fold. There was definitely a world of difference between his current strength and what he had before, what he was before.

Qing Shui could already feel the pressure exerted on his blood, meridian channels, skeleton, dantian, muscles and internal organs. And the pressure was only getting higher.

You are molded by adversity; you grow through adversity and eventually you will get a breakthrough overcoming that adversity!

Qing Shui clenched his teeth and channelled his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique to its peak vehemently and edged his footsteps forward gradually.

# 36!

Nature Energy

Immovable as Mountains!

## Frenzied Bull Strength!

Qing Shui could feel the rising density of his bones under the immense pressure and also the gradual strengthening of his meridian channels, muscles, internal organs and dantian.

In comparison with the previous pressure training, this was much more intense. Originally, the incredulous three folds increase in defense was not a very stable condition and required a long amount of time to refine. This was one of the flaws of consuming medicinal pellets.

This was one of the most important reason why Qing Shui had decided to come the Deity Cave! He wanted to use pressure in the surroundings to refine and stabilize the three fold increase in his defense and raise his overall durability at the same time.

Qing Shui could gradually sense the fascinating changes to his bones, meridian channels...as they advance towards perfection.

“The advancement of the body to perfection” mean that the body’s meridian channels, dantian, bones... has achieved a peak level of synchronization thus reaching a balance. If Qing Shui’s dantian is too strong when both his arms and legs are too weak, it is akin to starving in front of a golden mountain. The lack of balance and harmony will mean that once he exert an explosive strength, both his arms and legs will become disabled. This is because his bones and meridian channels will not be able to withstand the forces.

37!

38!

Crack!

The sounds of the cracking and mending of the tiny fractures in his bones was unpleasant. But they were melodious to Qing Shui as it meant that his body's capability had grown again.

39!

Qing Shui did not stop and lifted his left leg again. It damgled in mid air. Qing Shui's forehead was already covered with beads of perspiration, yet he simply was unable to make this fortieth step.

Qing Shui could feel that he had already reached the limits in terms of the durability of the bones in his body. A tiny mistake will cause all the bones in his body to break, all his internal organs to disintegrate and immediate his immediate death.

He used his left hand and drew out his three Gold Needles.

The accupoinut Zhiyin, Taixi and Yangchi!

He inserted the three needles each on one point!

Dai!

Qing Shui yelled out!

## **40th step!**

Qing Shui left leg landed heavily on the ground!

At that very second, Qing Shui felt a flow of Qi travelling from the bottom of his feet to the Baihui acupoint at the very tip of his head.

As Qing Shui felt refreshed, he also felt that his body had become soft.

It was a success!

Qing Shui slowly backed out from the hall. The distance between himself and the statue had been halved. He already manage to traverse half the distance.

“ Do you want to leave this place with me?” Qing Shui asked the Howling Moon Silver Ape before he left.

It hesitated for awhile and shook its head.

Qing Shui did not insist. He gained a lot today. He had achieved his target to push his bones, meridian channels... to their tiptop condition. It was even more fortunate that he was able to infuse Taichi Fist and Back Connecting Fist; he took it as a success just as long as there is an overall increase in its destructive force. He travelled back home overnight riding on his Firebird after feeding it an Endurance Pellet.

In the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal...

Qing Shui stood at the side of the pond, he noticed that the number of Golden Horn Firetail Fishes had somehow became six. He admired the gigantic Nine-Petal Lotus in the middle of the pond. It was also a mystical plant.

The Nine-Petal Lotus is able to speed up the growth rate of creatures within the 100 metre radius around it by 20%. Only aquatic creatures!

That applies to Golden Horn Firetail Fishes which are aquatic creatures!

The mystical “Golden Horn Firetail Fish” only give birth to two larvae every 100 years. It also takes another 100 years for each larvae to mature. They can be added to medicines, eaten raw or cooked in various methods. Eating a single fish will increase one’s strength by 100 jin. It has a more miraculous effect which gives a 1% chance of breakthrough to the next cultivation level when eaten. For example, a 5th Grade Martial Warrior will be able to

elevate himself to a 6th Grade Martial Warrior. This effect is only limited to all levels below Martial King Grade.

However, it is not the right time to eat them. It was still such a pity that the effect only applies to levels below Martial King Grade. Qing Shui look around at the vermillion fruits at the side of the pond. Luckily, they were within the exposure of the Flower of Life. Unfortunately, the Nine-Petal Lotus is only effective for creatures or plants within the waters.

When Qing Shui return to the Qing Clan, it was already dawn. Wing Shui allowed his Firebird to return to the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal so that it could rest as they have journeyed quite a distance. Qing Shui was very glad. Through this, he could confirm that his Firebird was indeed powerful especially in terms of flying.

.....

“Brother Qing Shui, please let me go with you!”

Qing You gazed at Qing Shui once again. Qing Shui did not know what to say to that look.

“Qing Shui, why don’t you just bring him along!” his grandfather, Qing Luo suggested then.

Since his grandfather had already spoken, what more could Qing Shui say. He nodded his head with a forced smile while Qing You cheered enthusiastically.



“Brother Shui...” Qing Bei called.

“Listen to Brother Shui. Stay home and hone your skills. I'll bring you all out next time.” Qing Shui gently advised.

Qing Bei nodded her head obediently.

Qing Shui patted Qing Bei's little head.

He looked towards the direction of Yanjiang Country.

Yan Clan, I'm coming!

# AST 389 - She Was Forced By The Yan Clan To Sell Tea Leaves...

---

“Grandfather, Second Uncle, Mother, let’s go!” Qing Shui said softly, looking away from the view.

Just then, two people walked into the Qing Clan Trading Company, Yu Donghao and Yu He.

Although Qing Shui had been back for about six months, he had never once stopped by the Yu Clan. He didn’t get in touch with Yu He either. When he saw the complex look on Yu He’s face, all his feelings built up in that instant.

“Grandpa Yu, Sister Yu!”

Qing Shui smiled, greeting them both.

“I know you guys will be going on a journey soon, so I brought Little He to send you off!” Yu Donghao laughed wholeheartedly. However, Yu He just stared at Qing Shui and didn’t say a word.

“You are too kind, Grandpa Yu!”

“Little He, didn’t you have something you wanted to say to Qing Shui?” Yu Donghao smiled as he faced Yu He.

Yu He glanced at Shi QingZhuang standing beside Qing Shui,

then shifted her attention towards him and smiled. “Qing Shui, take good care of yourself!”

“Thank you, Sister Yu!” Qing Shui smiled back.

As he thanked her, Qing Shui felt the distance between them grow even more.....

After receiving his courteous reply, Yu He smiled and then faced Yu Donghao and said, “Grandfather, let’s go!”

“Alright, alright!”

“Brother Qing, we shall take our leave first!” Yu Donghao said to Qing Luo, then looked at Qing He. Qing Yi just nodded her head in acknowledgement.

Qing Luo and the others saw Yu Donghao out..

But before he could step on the back of Firebird, another shrill bird cry rang outt!

A large condor with golden wings flew down towards them in a flash with the speed of the wind!

Upon seeing the Golden Winged Thunder Condor, Qing Shui knew that Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-li had arrived. He also knew that this time they would join them on their journey to

the Yan Clan.

He couldn't help feeling guilty, since he did tell them he would be going to Yan City with just his mother, yet now.....

“Auntie, we were supposed to arrive this morning as requested by Qing Shui. Sorry for being late.”

Huoyun Liu-li jumped down from the Golden Winged Thunder Condor and warmly hugged Qing Yi's arm as she smiled sweetly. Her saucy demeanor was less charming than usual, but it was still graceful. She seemed a little cuter as well.

“You weren't late. This kid didn't even tell me you were coming. I was wondering why he was dilly-dallying. I see now he was waiting for you two to arrive.” Qing Yi laughed quietly.

Qing Shui scratched his head. Gazing at her captivating smile, he wondered if he really did ask Huoyun Liu-li to come along. And what was all that about dilly-dallying...

“Auntie, Qingzhuang, let's ride this together!”

Huoyun Liu-li gave a sweet smile as she invited them onto the Golden Winged Thunder Condor. Her gracefulness made Qing Yi smile as she nodded her head. Qing Shui could tell from his mother's expression that she was very fond of Huoyun Liu-Li.

Firebird and Golden Winged Thunder Condor were both large

beasts, so there would be no problem letting a few people ride on their backs!

“Uncle, Aunt, we’ll be going now!” Qing Shui bid farewell to Qing Jiang and the others.

“Qing Shui, be careful. I believe in you, so come back as soon as you can.” Qing Jiang, Qing Hu, Qing Hai... all of them looked at Qing Shui with teary eyes.

Save for Qing Shui, Qing Luo and Qing He, the rest of the Qing Clan hopped onto the back of the Golden Winged Condor as they said their goodbyes.

After their farewells, the remaining three then leapt onto the Firebird.

.....

Both beasts quickly dashed to the sky and vanished at the horizon!

“Little He, if you want to cry, just cry. Don’t hold it in!”

Yu Donghao looked at Yu He beside him. She was gazing at the sky with a dazed expression, her loneliness apparent.

She was still smiling even when she left the Qing Residence. Yu

Donghao knew his granddaughter well. He knew she was enduring her pain with all her might.

“I told myself not to think about him anymore. I already knew I wasn’t compatible with him, so I kept telling myself not to hope for something more. But it’s been very hard, grandfather. What should I do...”

She pleaded weakly to Yu Donghao, trying to hold back her tears as she looked at her grandfather.

“That’s love, silly. You have fallen in love with him. Love is a selfish thing....” Yu Donghao gazed bitterly at his beautiful granddaughter. Love should be bittersweet, but what his granddaughter felt was much more bitter rather than sweet.

.....

“Qing Shui, what do you plan to do when we reach Yan City?” Qing Luo asked with a smile as they sat on Firebird’s back.

Qing Luo had once been slashed on the neck by a sword. As a martial warrior, it was considered a humiliation. He would never surrender even if it meant death because to persevere was a state of mind of a true martial warrior.

But for his daughter, he would endure. Because if he didn’t, the Qing Clan would be no more.

He would do his best to endure, for the sake of his daughter and the Qing Clan!

He still cherished the hope that he would one day achieve Xiantian, but since he had to endure for the sake of his family, he knew how unlikely such a feat would be. Achieving Xiantian was not meant for him.

“Grandfather, let me do it. When I go into the Yan Residence, I want to enter on behalf of my mother’s name,” Qing Shui said softly.

“Qing Shui, they are your father’s family. Do you think you can do it?” Qing Luo asked nonchalantly.

Although he said it casually, Qing Shui knew his grandfather was still concerned about the matter at hand. Qing Shui knew his father was coward, but the old man was different. In Hundred Miles City, he was a respected person who was humiliated before. Even if he were to die, he would still brood about it.

That is why the old man hoped his family members could step into Xiantian. Or perhaps even become Martial Kings....

“I am part of the Qing Clan. My surname is Qing. I have no relations to the Yan Clan whatsoever. And I will make them pay for tormenting my mother and grandfather,” Qing Shui said coldly, his tone clear and resounding.

Qing Luo was burning with righteousness. He was very proud to have a nephew like him!

“Then what will you do about that person? He was your mother’s past lover after all. Moreover, you are his flesh and blood...”

“That man is already dead.. even before I got the chance to question his past actions... now there's only one person in the Yan Clan that I care about. There's no one else that can tie me down anymore,” Qing Shui said harshly, but he was actually hurting inside. The pain he felt was heart-wrenching, not because that man was Qing Shui’s father, but because he was his mother’s lover.

Qing Shui’s mother had suffered for twenty years, but when the day came to finally meet the love of her life, she couldn’t even see him. Although Qing Shui’s mother said she would not miss him, Qing Shui knew she wasn’t being honest.....

Qing Luo was momentarily shocked when he heard news of his death. He hadn’t thought he would die so soon. But now, what worried him most was whether Qing Shui would try to kill the entire Yan Clan because of his father’s death, because there was nothing else standing in his way besides his kidnapped sister.

“Qing Shui, are you thinking of annihilating the entire Yan Clan?” Qing Luo asked, his feelings on this subject were complex. He didn’t wish to see this kind of situation unfold because no matter what, Qing Shui was still connected to the Yan Clan by blood.



Qing Shui thought about his father's death. His mother had nobody else to miss. What's more, the person they cared for the most was forced to the big streets to sell tea leaves...

The more he thought about it, the more he couldn't suppress his anger. The burning hatred drove Qing Shui to thoughts of reducing the entire Yan Clan to shambles!

"Maybe. It's been twenty years, Grandfather. It's been too long. You will know until then. And Grandfather, I did say I would give you a unique present by the end of the year." Qing Shui smiled.

However, his smile belied intense murderous intentions.

"Qing Shui, they are still....."

"Grandfather, he's dead. This means that he has no relation with them anymore. Do you know how he died?" Qing Shui smiled as he interrupted Qing Luo.

Qing Luo was stunned. He understood what Qing Shui meant with his last sentence. He sighed. Qing Luo wasn't getting younger after all.

"Grandfather, I couldn't bring myself to tell Mother. Do you know what Qing Qing is doing right now?"

Qing Luo was shocked once again when Qing Shui mentioned Qing Qing!

He looked at Qing Shui in confusion.

“Long ago, the Yan Clan drove her out, yet she never gained her freedom. Everyday she has to sell tea leaves by the streets in the Yan City... The only reason she’s managed to hold up this long is because she believes her mother will take her away from there one day....” Qing Shui fell silent when he thought about her stick-thin figure and how desolate she had become.

Qing Luo’s hands were trembling after hearing Qing Shui’s words. He didn’t ask Qing Shui how he knew the details, but one thing was certain, it was all true.

The speed of their flight was several times slower compared to when Qing Shui rode the Firebird to the Deity Cave of Immortal. Even with the slower speed of the Golden Winged Thunder Condor, it wasn’t allowed to fly at its fullest because after all, Qing Yi Qing Luo and Qing You weren’t Xiantian martial warriors and thus weren’t able to withstand such a terrifying pace.

Mountain after mountain, peak after peak. Qing Shui inspected the mountain range below and felt a sudden urge to walk around their lofty peaks.

“We have been flying for quite a while now. Let’s go down and eat something! We will reach Yan City in a few days anyway.” Qing Shui hadn’t spoken too loud, but Qing Yi and the ladies were able to hear him clearly.

## Nine Peak Mountain!

This is one of the famous mountains in Cang Lang Country!

Qing Shui used to go to a college in Xi'an. But for unfortunate reasons, he wasn't able to climb up the Hua Mountain in the end. There weren't any mountains in his hometown either. So technically, Qing Shui had never climbed a mountain before.

But when he came to the World of Nine Continents, he realized that he had to climb up the Skysword Mountain to reach Skysword Sect, as well as climbing up the Heavenly Palace Mountain to reach Heavenly Palace. Even now, he felt the need to go and explore the Nine Peak Mountain for no particular reason at all.

Winter had arrived. Perhaps it had something to do with the altitude. Qing Yi had to wear thick clothing to protect herself from the cold atmosphere. Since she was not a Xiantian, she would not be able to fully withstand the harsh weather.

"I need to prepare unique clothing that can withstand the coldness of winter when I get the chance," Qing Shui muttered to himself.

"I will go look for food. Rest up for now!" Qing Shui smiled as he informed everyone.

"Brother Qing Shui, let me go look for food!" Qing You said quickly.

“Hehe, just let me do it. I want to go look at this Nine Peak Mountain!” Qing Shui laughed and ran past Qing You towards the middle part of the Nine Peak Mountain, the highest point of the mountain.

Most of the plant life was bare on top of the mountain, with some traces of greenery on some trees and bushes. It was remarkable how they were able to stand tall despite the harsh winter.

Qing Shui went along the bumpy paths towards the peak, alarming many birds and small animals along the way.

He held two cobblestones in his hands. Qing Shui wasn't interested in killing the small animals as he intended to hunt for bigger animals like a wild goat or a wild deer, or something similar.

Just then, Qing Shui saw a foot tall “small tree” branching out like the shape of a palm. The six baby leaves were pale in color at their centre, and a small white flower bloomed on the tree. Looking closely, he didn't think it was very appealing. However, he was shocked when he realized what kind of plant it was.

Wasn't this the Immortal Fox Saliva?

It truly was the Immortal Fox Saliva!

“Who would have thought the Immortal Fox Saliva would be

here?” Qing Shui was puzzled. This was the highest point of the Nine Peak Mountain. Was there an “Immortal Fox” around here?

The Immortal Fox was actually a demonic beast level fox. Foxes were cunning in nature. Although they might be clever, their natural talents are limited. It was rare for a fox to evolve into the demonic beast level.

Evolution was also not a definite part of their nature. Theoretically, any animal could evolve into any stages in a particular order. The only problem was their chances of evolution!

Qing Shui collected the Immortal Fox Saliva and went into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. They were not expensive, but were scarce. Moreover, the chances of making the Immortal Fox spit out its saliva onto the unique “Azure Brim” were slim to none.

Qing Shui stood on the peak of the mountain, listening to the sound of the wind while gazing at the clouds. Although he felt brave, he still felt like he was missing something. Most importantly, Qing Shui could not feel excitement, even when standing at the highest point of the mountain.

He sighed and went back down the mountain.

Perhaps he was not feeling it yet. Perhaps it wasn't an appropriate time. Or perhaps he was missing a beautiful woman by his side?

A wild boar was unlucky enough to get caught by Qing Shui to become everyone's meal.

With some condiments at hand, some of the meat was grilled, and some made into stew. In the end, only half of the boar remained, since there weren't many people to begin with. Plus, some of the women had small appetites. Qing Luo, Qing He and Qing You ate a lot.

A week later—

Qing Shui and the others finally made it to Yan City!

This would be Qing Shui's second time in the city!

Yan City was huge, even bigger than Hundred Miles City. The city lay in the heart of the Yan River. From a bird's eye view, the city resembled a golden swallow extending its wings.

They landed right within the public square in the city. The public square in Yan City could not even compare with the one in the Continent's Capital, where various types of beasts would constantly come and go. There were still many demonic beast level flying beasts around Yan City. However, when Qing Shui's Firebird and Canghai Mingyue's Golden Winged Thunder Condor landed on the ground, they garnered a lot of attention from the crowd.

"Let's look for a place to stay first." Qing Shui reminded himself.

As Qing Shui looked around, wondering where they could spend the night, he suddenly remembered his acquaintance who lived in the city.

Lai Chusong!

He was the young man who had his “erectile dysfunction” cured by Qing Shui when he last visited the Hundred Miles City. Apparently he was also the young master of the Lai Residence!

“Master, to the Lai Residence!”

Qing Shui said to the coachman after they all sat inside a large beast chariot.

The others were confused, including Qing You, who was once here before.

The chariot sped along the wide, blue-rock pathway towards the Lai Residence. Qing Shui then realized that the Lai Clan was a well-known residence in the city, based on how quickly the coachman led them to the address with just the words ‘Lai Residence’.

All the huge residential houses were situated in the most bustling part of the city—the heart of Yan City. Because of the broad, smooth pathway lined with blue rocks, the beast chariot could travel as fast as eight hundred miles per two hours!

It had taken only four hours from the public square to the gates of the Lai Residence. When Qing Shui saw the splendid mansion in front of him, he knew right then and there that the Lai Residence was definitely one of the top families in Yan City.



# AST 390 - Yan City Lai Clan, Lai Chusong

---

The beast carriage stopped outside the Lai residence!

After Qing Shui paid for the trip, he looked as the beast carriage sped off into the distance.

“Qing Shui, why did we come to the Lai residence?” Qing Yi questioned as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui hesitated for a moment. He remembered Lai Chusong mentioning that if Qing Shui ever came to Yan City, he could look for him. The Lai Clan is a considerably well-to-do family in the Yanjiang Country. Since he had such “convenience”, Qing Shui decided to use it. After all, as they were foreigners in the unfamiliar Yan City, it would be more convenient to know a native.

“I have a friend from the Lai Clan. I also have something to ask of him!”

.....

At the wide gates of the Lai residence, there were two rows of armor-clad guards. Their abilities were barely at Martial Commander Grade. However, for door guards, that level was already sufficient.

“Visitors, please stop!”

An imposing middle-aged man with a sword stepped up and blocked Qing Shui. He spoke seriously, his voice was calm and forceful but without a shred of rudeness. Sincerity shone through his bright eyes framed by his square face.

Qing Shui nodded his head in approval. The quality of the guards are already quite good!

“I am here to see Lai Chusong. Is he in?”

“You are?” the middle aged man asked with a lifted brow.

“I am from Hundred Miles City!”

The man thought for a while and responded to Qing Shui, “Can I go to get further instructions?”

“Of course!”

The man left quickly.

“Qing Shui, do you think we should just look for an inn instead?” Qing Luo asked as a complicated gaze passed his eyes. Qing Shui looked at him and laughed, shaking his head.

Qing Shui knew that his grandfather was overthinking. His grandfather thought that since Qing Shui and the person from the

Lai Clan were friends, normally their guard should be able to recognize Qing Shui. Unless the Lai Clan was unwilling to invite them in...

Qing Shui was actually uncertain. After all, some years have passed since. People change, and he might have been forgotten. He couldn't deny that he charged the man "medical fees" when he treated him previously.

Qing Shui was also taking this opportunity to test if the man was worth befriending. Whether the frailty of human nature is able to within such a test.

Within fifteen minutes, Qing Shui smiled. He could still see the faintly familiar figure of Lai Chusong pacing towards them quickly.

Before Lai Chusong reached them, his amiable voice called out, "Sir. It's really you! It's really you! Please come in everybody, come in!"

Qing Shui observed the well-dressed Lai Chusong. Not having seen him for years, his appearance was still the same. However, his mannerisms and aura have totally changed. He now even felt somewhat masculine.

"Brother Lai, no formalities, please."

"And these people are?" Lai Chusong was now standing in front

of Qing Shui.

“My maternal grandfather, my mother...”

Qing Shui introduced his family.

“How are you, old sir? How are you, madam?” Lai Chusong cordially greeted them one by one. Others may not know Qing Shui’s capabilities, but Lai Chusong definitely knew.

Since he was young, Lai Chusong had kept a piece of advice close to his heart. One must never forget one’s roots and one must never underestimate another.

Being from a large clan, Lai Chusong had sharp foresight and keen sense. He knew that the much younger man standing in front of him was not without talent. That man with such an exceptional god-like healing skill could easily earn fame and fortune within any city.

Qing Shui noticed that Lai Chusong’s eyes brightened up when he saw the women, like Canghai Mingyue. His eyes revealed his admiration, but Chusong did not stare. He did not show any rapaciousness nor gave any disgusting looks. This added to the favorable impression that Qing Shui had.

It was only when they stepped into the Lai residence did Qing Shui realize the Lai Clan’s affluence. It was no wonder the Lai Clan had some influence in Yan City. Having such a residence in the

capital of Yan city was already a symbol of power.

On their way, they saw rock gardens, small lakes, greenery and pavilions...

This was what a decent clan residence looks like. In Hundred Miles City, it was impossible to find any residence this opulent. It was an eye-opening experience for Qing Luo, Qing He, Qing Yi, Qing You and the others.

The layout of the Lai residence was not inferior to the interiors of the Skysword Sect. Qing Shui was certain that the Lai family's influence must be greater than that of the Skyword Sect.

There were Martial King Grade experts in the Lai Clan, but at his level, they were nothing to him.

Making a turn at the rock garden, crossing an arched bridge, routing past a luxurious looking pavillion, they came to an isolated courtyard with many rooms.

“Brother Qing Shui, how about here? We can let your grandfather, mother and your family stay here? What are your thoughts?” Lai Chusong asked cheerily looking at Qing Shui.

“Thanks for your care, Brother Lai!”

Qing Shui informed his grandfather and said to Lai Chusong, “Brother Lai, my grandfather and the others are tired so they will

be resting. Let's take a walk."

"Great! The meals, fruits, snacks and tea will arrive soon."

Qing Shui, accompanied by Lai Chusong, walked towards another building some distance away.

The two of them entered a hall. It was extremely quiet. Qing Shui used his Spiritual Sense and checked that there was nobody within a hundred meter radius.

"Brother Lai, how's everything?" Qing Shui asked.

"Thanks to you sir, everything is fine!" Lai Chusong once called Qing Shui 'sir'. Qing Shui could see his sincerity.

In the World of the Nine Continents, "sir" is an extremely polite title.

"Brother Lai, why are you unwilling to befriend me?" Qing Shui chuckled.

"Brother Qing Shui, will it be convenient for me to ask what your purpose is coming to Yan City?" Lai Chusong knew that Qing Shui had come to Yan City to settle something. However, at this point, it was difficult for him to guess why Qing Shui even brought his family.

“Brother, I will keep you guessing, but you will find out soon.”

“Well, then I will wait to see!” Lai Chusong laughed heartily.

“Brother Lai, how is Lai Clan in comparison to Yan Clan? I don’t have any other intentions.” Qing Shui pondered as he asked. It is common knowledge that knowing one’s own strength and that of the enemy’s is a sure way to victory. There was no harm getting more information.

Lai Chusong was startled. He stared at Qing Shui before slowly replying , “Lai Clan is inferior to Yan Clan!”

Just with those few words, Qing Shui understood that the levels of the Martial King Grade warriors in Yan Clan must be exceedingly high and they will also have a lot of people. Yanjiang Country is in the top twenty countries in the Greencloud Continent. It cannot be compared to a bottom of the barrel country like Cang Lang Country.

Furthermore, the Yan Clan was the dominant clan in Yanjiang Country. It may not be able to compete with Heavenly Palace, Sword Tower and other large sects, but it was definitely on par with the Immortal Sword Sect in region of the Southern City.

That would mean that there were Grade 7 Martial King experts in the Yan Clan!

Qing Shui thought about how naive he was in the past. It was

naive and ridiculous that he thought he could just casually step into the Yan residence.

“Brother Qing Shui, it is rumored that there are Grade 7 Martial King experts in Yan clan. However, there is a clan that is even stronger than Yan Clan!” Lai Chusong looked at Qing Shui, but could not read his thoughts.

“Which clan?” Qing Shui was quite curious. Yan Clan was the master of Yan City so logically there should not be any stronger clans. However, there would definitely be some obscure clans with extremely high abilities but with no interest in being any city custodians.

“Xiao Clan. They are relatives to Yan Clan by marriage. It is rumored that they have a Grade 8 Martial King expert overseeing the clan.” Lai Chusong watched Qing Shui as he replied.

Unfortunately, he was unable to see anything from Qing Shui’s clear eyes.

“If I want to attack the Yan Clan, will Brother Lai help me?”



# AST 391 - The Third Portrait Of Beauties, She Is The Woman In The Drawing

---

“If I want to attack the Yan Clan, will Brother Lai help me?”

Qing Shui’s words surprised Lai Chusong. He looked at Qing Shui with a serious face, and found himself speechless. Finally, he shook his head with a difficult smile.

“It isn't that I don't wish to help, it's just if you really want to attack the Yan Clan, I don't have that sort of ability to help.”

Qing Shui responded unexpectedly with a smile. As he looked back at Lai Chusong, he replied amiably, “ I was just kidding. But I really liked your response.”

After he sent Lai Chusong off, Qing Shui returned to the courtyard where his family was. When he entered, he found that there was a commotion in hall. They stopped once Qing Shui returned.

“ We'll be staying here temporarily!”

“ I want to meet Qingqing. Qing Shui can I meet Qingqing?” Tears rolled down Qing Yi’s face uncontrollably as she finished her sentence.

Qing Shui was stunned. He peered over at Qing Luo, then

Canghai Mingyue and lastly at Huoyun Liu-Li.

“I’d say. Now that things have reached this point, shouldn’t you inform your mother about this.” Huoyun Liu-Li said this to Qing Shui’s face.

Qing Shui sighed lightly.

“Mother, I didn’t meant to hide this from you. We have endured so much over these years. I am just afraid that you will suffer more.”

“I know. I know. I just want to see her. I won’t do anything. I can’t do anything. I will just look at her..” At this moment, Qing Yi was just a mother. Just a mother who wanted to see her child she had not met for 20 years.

Qing Shui could not refuse the earnestness and expectations in those eyes. He too greatly missed that obstinate silhouette of that girl who held on unyieldingly to her convictions.

“We can’t introduce ourselves yet. We will just go and see her. However, we can’t tell her that we’re family yet. Also, you mustn’t let her see you, Mother. She resembles you too much.” Qing Shui said bitterly. He could really understand Qing Yi’s feelings so he could not bear to refuse her.

After she heard what Qing Shui said, Huoyun Liu-Li nodded, “That’s right. She really looks like you!”

Qing Yi nodded her head emotionally. Some moments before, due to the slip of her tongue, Huoyun Liu-Li accidentally revealed to Qing Yi that her daughter was forced by the Yan Clan to sell tea in the streets and was even bullied by some people. It was so heart-wrenching that Qing Yi just wanted to bring her daughter home immediately.

She insisted on seeing her daughter. Qing Shui's grandfather, Qing Luo had to step in to explain the various concerns and events, and he also consoled Qing Yi as he told her not to trouble Qing Shui further.

Now, Qing Yi knew that her son's constant travels and brushes with death was all for his mother and their Qingqing who was suffering in Yan City.

She felt assured and touched. Even though she knew that her son had suffered these few years. It pained her even more to know that her son, who was well-regarded in Hundred Miles City had such a challenging time outside as he embarked on his journey to become stronger, and had even tempted Death on many occasions.

“Qing Shui...”

Qing Yi looked at Qing Shui with eyes which bespoke gratitude, and confidence and happiness towards Qing Shui. While the ladies beside her - Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Lui-Li and Shi Qingzhuang glanced at Qing Shui quietly with indescribable emotions.

Qing You looked at Qing Shui with eyes full of admiration, at the same time, it was also filled with a zealousness that he would not lose to him!

“Mother, please rest today. I will bring you to see Qingqing tomorrow.”

.....

Qing Shui then took some time to explore the city. It was now mid-winter and the weather was extremely cold. Qing Shui walked out of the Lai residence and walked toward the adjacent street.

The street had the greatest number fabric stores. clothes stores and such related businesses in the whole of Yan City.

“Yan Clan’s Fabric Store!”

Qing Shui observed that the best situated shop in the street was the Yan Clan’s Fabric Store.

“Well, I should look around. Maybe I could get something.” Qing Shui hesitated a moment before he stepped into the Yan Clan’s Fabric Store.

Yan Clan’s Fabric Store occupied a large space. There were many bolts of fabrics and rows and rows of shelves with clothes. This made it impossible to know how big the area was. From what Qing Shui estimated from the exterior, the store was even larger than

many other emporiums in other cities he had been to.

Half of what the store carried were fabrics and half were clothes. The clothes created a dazzling plethora of colors. There were clothes for each season. There were more women clothes than men's and they were generally much more lustrous.

There was a small counter near the entrance. Behind a counter, there was a beautiful lady who concentrated on counting some numbers. The customers in the store were mostly women.

There was an easily identifiable staff member in each segment of the store. They were young women who wore the same uniforms and their looks were all above average.

The store was thus filled with a warm youthfulness as the fair, gorgeous young ladies sashayed around like blossoms in breeze, while the male customers looked with great thirst.

“Hi sir, do you need any help?”

Just as Qing Shui was distracted, he heard a sweet voice. He turned around to find one of the staff smiling at him.

Qing Shui looked at the tall, svelte and seductively charming lady. Her best qualities were her porcelain white skin, voluptuous figure, tiny waist and those sexy slight upturned eyes. From Qing Shui's point of view, he couldn't tell if they were sexy or handsome.

Qing Shui read somewhere that such women had exceedingly strong sexual desire. Qing Shui did not hold any intentions for her as she still couldn't be compared to the women around him.

“Does your store carry fox coats or fox fur?” Qing Shui asked.

Fox coats were not considered a luxury in the world of the nine continents. However, fox fur coats made from Fox beasts were a different class altogether.

“Come with me!”

The girl smiled and turned as Qing Shui followed behind.

Qing Shui could see that the woman in front of him was intentionally walking with a sway that emphasized her well-shaped butt. It was captivating and her figure from the back was as sexy as Huoyun Liu-li.

After multiple twists and turns, Qing Shui followed the woman to a different section. There was a long shelf filled with fox coats and fox furs . It was real eye opener for Qing Shui. There were white fox furs, red fox furs, black fox furs, green fox furs and purple fox furs

The clothing also came in a multitude of colors. The designs were beautiful, stylish, sharp and elegant!

It was no wonder that there is such a saying: “Clothes make the man.” Even just when he looked at the clothes, Qing Shui could see that they were special.

Qing Shui reached out to touch the nearest white fox fur coat, he could feel that it was made from genuine fox fur. Suddenly, he thought of the obstinate silhouette of his sister, whether she was felt cold in such a weather, and whether her heart could still discern the coldness and warmth in the world.

In the end, Qing Shui selected a few fox furs and left. Unfortunately, he could not find any Fox Beast fur, though he already expected that.

He got one purple fox fur and one fire fox fur. For the rest of the furs, they were all snow white.

As Qing Shui left, the woman looked at him longingly.

“Yan Yun’er, are you interested in him?”

Just then, another girl walked in and witnessed the whole event and joked.

“He is most handsome man I’ve ever seen. Those superficial self-centred casanovas from influential families look like dog shit beside him.” the tall, svelte and voluptuous woman said truthfully whilst smiling.

“ Usually you will tell me stop checking out guys but even you have such moments. But he does look good.” laughed the beautiful, quick-witted girl.

The girl looked exquisite and carried an air of mischief.

“Yes, Xing’er. So why are you here and not practicing your cultivation at home?”

Yan Yun’er did not look abashed at all as she questioned the girl, of equal beauty, and smiled.

“Guess?” Yan Xing’er winked her pure-looking pair of eyes.

“ Little lass, you are at it again. Come on, just say it!”

“My big sister is back!”

“Ling’er is back? Why is she back from the Heavenly Palace so early?” Yan Yun’er was amazed.

“Come on, let’s go back. Third uncle has already decided to stop punishing you by having you come here to sell clothes. Let’s go.” Yan Xing’er chuckled.

“I have to change first!”



It was a pity that Qing Shui had already left. Otherwise, he would have found out that the Ling'er they were talking about was the Yan Ling'er he had met outside the Heavenly Palace.

.....

When he returned to the Lai residence, he went straight to the courtyard where they were staying.

But in one of the study rooms of the Lai residence....

“Chusong, I don’t sense any power from that friend of yours. Yet, it doesn’t seem like he is a man without cultivation.” A scholarly, middle-aged man who stood in front of Lai Chusong commented cheerily.

“He has the most proficient healing skills I’ve ever seen! However, I really can’t tell why he had brought family with him to Yan City.” Yan Chusong replied respectfully to the middle-aged man.

“But he had told me something.” Lai Chusong continued.

“What is it?”

“He asked if I would help him if he attacked the Yan Clan.”

A sharpness flashed in the scholarly man’s eyes, and he looked at

Lai Chusong for a brief moment, as thoughts raced in his mind.

“Chusong, do you think he is telling the truth?” the man asked as he suddenly laughed.

Lai Chusong shook his head. “ I am not sure. My first impression was that it was a lie yet at the same time I feel that he could be telling the truth...”

“Do you think he’ll be successful?”

Lai Chusong shook his head!

“ Then, do you think it is a good thing that he’s staying with us?” the man continued to chuckle gently. He said this like a statement rather than a question.

“ Ha ha. I trust your judgement. Don’t worry. Father will support you!”

The man’s refined and scholarly face did not change yet he exuded an aura of ostentatious and willful dominance. Anyone who knew him well will know that was not just for show, he had the power and assets. He was the head of the Lai Clan, Lai Jiutian, and could have an impact on Yan City even if he made a small fuss.

Lai Chusong looked at the man happily and he felt exceptionally proud.

“Thank you, Father!”

.....

At night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. As he thought about tomorrow’s plan to bring his mother to meet the obstinate woman, and about how the Yan Clan’s issue will finally come to a close, he felt slightly excited.

Ancient Strengthening Technique!

Art of Pursuing!

Taichi Fist !

.....

While he ate dinner, he looked at his golden calligraphy brush. The calligraphy brush belonged to an art maestro and it was a brush with a lot of character. He also admired his Moonstone Ink Stab. They were both extraordinary items.

He suddenly remembered that when he gave Canghai Mingyue his Interspatial silk sachet, he took one rolled up Portrait of Beauty out from it and placed it in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

It was the only item in the Interspatial silk sachet that interested

him!

He looked for it anxiously. He had forgotten about it but remembered now. He easily found it in the realm once he swept through the area with his Spiritual Sense. However, he was stunned when he saw the woman in the picture.

The woman in the portrait had a pair of resplendent bright eyes which drew people to her beauty and exception remarkable aura. Her hair was pinned up with an ivory-like white jade hairpin.

She had an unexplainable refineness, as if a goddess with unworldly beauty. Her slender body was well covered by her celestial-like clothes yet it could not conceal the gentle beauty of her well-defined figure.

She had the most beautiful figure which did not even deviate a bit from perfection. The perfect contour of her curves made other women with overly large bosoms and fleshy butts look intolerably vulgar.

She was like a light-footed goddess, apart from her mythical appearance, and she gave people a feeling as if she lived in an isolated valley cut away from the world.

Yiye Jiange!

She was one of the ladies in the Portraits of Beauty!

Qing Shui was shocked. Even though he had never thought that his goddess-like master was ever inferior to the beauties in the Portrait of Beauty. But when he saw that familiar face in the Portrait of Beauty, he felt oddly proud about that and surprised....

# AST 392 - Buying All Her Tea Leaves...

## Qingqing!!

---

It was unknown what Qing Shui was feeling as he carefully hung the third Portrait of Beauty. The three portraits reflected each other's exquisiteness, and for a second, Qing Shui was totally amazed.

At the same time, he had a profound feeling: he was uncertain whether he could actually collect all of the twelve Portraits of Beauty. But what was the purpose of collecting all of them? Furthermore, it must just be a coincidence that she looked like the lady in the portrait. It must be...

Qing Shui also could not help but think about the Palace Mistress of Misty Hall. He remembered the fantastic Sea of Flowers Dreams and the mysterious Fate that brought them together. She had even saved him once.

Looking at the pieces of fox fur that he bought earlier, Qing Shui decided to start working on them. Even with minimal effort, Qing Shui could create something much better than what was sold in the stores. Furthermore, in his Ancient Art of Forging, there was a specific skill just for creating fox fur coats.

Creating a fox fur coat did not require any thread or needle, as he only needed everything from the fur itself.

Qing Shui found a style called Art of Regality in his Ancient Art of Forging. He started to use the Qi from Ancient Strengthening

Technique to wash and treat the fox fur.

The process of crafting fox fur or beast hide armors were actually quite similar to that of battle armors. There were only some differences in technique, as well as the amount of heat used. The heat needed was different due to the nature of the materials.

Right now, as Qing Shui was using fox furs, his purpose was very simple. The coats just had to look luxurious and protect the wearer against the cold. Thus, he crafted them with this in mind, not adding much additional attributes to them. Regardless, he could not imbue any fantastic attribute using fox fur as a material.

Fox furs were not a type of tough hide. They were vastly different from the tougher-than-steel skin of the Golden-Ringed Snake King.

Crafting was a very dry yet strenuous process...

After Qing Shui was pleased with creating the shape, details, buttons and collars, he used his hands as hammer to continue tempering the fox coats.

He had to use his palms, the back of his hands, and even his fingers.

Time passed quickly. He was fully immersed in crafting the particular fox coat.

In this world, Qing Shui could be considered a master tailor, but this was not because he was particularly gifted in this area.

It was only because he knew the Ancient art of Forging.

The coat flashed with a white brilliance which was mixed with a slight hint of color. Only under scrutiny did Qing Shui realized that there were two other colors mixed into the white.

Usually, it was difficult for the color white to overpower other colors. However, this white brilliance was so intense that it could conceal the two other type of colors. The pure white was so distinct that it could overpower even the beauty of the other colors.

Qing Shui could feel the lightly imbued Qi flow on the fur coat. He scanned it with his Heavenly Vision technique.

The fur coat provided a gentle warmth, like that of spring. The defense attribute was +10%, limited to only the areas it covered.

The speed attribute was +10%.

Strength attribute was +100, Stamina attribute was +50, Agility attribute was +100, and Endurance was +100.

Qing Shui did not know if he should feel happy or regretful. He



felt that the forging process was extremely smooth this time around. Unfortunately, he was only crafting this fox coat and its ability to protect against the cold had already met his expectations.

The +10% for both the defense and speed attribute made it comparable to his battle armour. His battle armour had a +30% defense attribute, but speed was more important.

Qing Shui did not know what to feel. He could only guess that the success in crafting was because fox furs were the exact matching materials for the skill. He looked at the remaining fox fur.

It was getting late, so Qing Shui washed up and left the realm.

He had a night of dreamless sleep.

On the second day, the Lai residence provided a sumptuous spread of breakfast. Even though it could not be compared to that of what they have at Qing Residence, they were now at Lai residence. One would feel tired if they eat exotic delicacies everyday, so this was a good chance to eat something different.

Qing Yi looked distracted as she ate a little. Qing Shui could see the slight red rims around her eyes, and she did look tired. Qing Shui grimaced a little as he knew that his mother did not sleep last night.

Finally, Qing Shui and Shi Qingzhuang accompanied Qing Yi out. As the three of them left, Qing Luo stopped Qing You, who was

very adamant on following.

They left the Lai residence in a carriage and sped toward the once familiar location.

Qing Shui was not sure if he will be able to meet Qingqing at that location, as the news he had was from some time back.....

Qing Yi held clasped her hands tightly together. There was a hint of worry on her taut face. And she hadn't realized that her fingernails were already buried into her skin.

“Mother, don't be too anxious. Soon, everything will work out fine!”

Qing Yi nodded her head vehemently.

It suddenly started to snow; the weather turned colder and colder.

Qing Shui saw his mother shivering a little.

Qing Shui took out the fox fur coat from somewhere in the carriage. This did not surprise them, as they were all desensitized from the number of unexpected surprises that Qing Shui gave.

“Mother, wear this!”

Qing Shui did not say much as he draped the coat over his mother.

Instantly, a warm feeling enveloped Qing Yi. It was strange. The fox fur coat was unnaturally warm and she could feel that her speed and strength had increased.

This was what her son gave her. She could not resist examining it. She found that the fox fur coat was a seamless one piece. She had never seen such a meticulously crafted coat. Such craftsmanship seemed almost impossible for mere mortals.

The snow was getting heavier.

Within a short time, it was snowing heavily. The ground was dyed white by the snow very quickly. Grey clouds hung in the skies as a piercing north wind began to blow.

“Today’s weather is so cold, and it is even snowing. Qingqing wouldn’t be on the streets today.” Qing Yi anxiously remarked. She was worried, yet disappointed. She felt conflicted as she wanted to see Qingqing, yet she did not want Qingqing to be out on the streets.

The weather was just too cold!

“We are reaching soon. If we don’t see her today, we will come

back again. Anyway, we are bring Qingqing back with us soon.” Qing Shui consoled with a smile.

“Will she take me as her Mother? I have never raised her. She is already an adult. Will she hate me? Qing Shui, I am so worried...” Qing Yi said worriedly.

“Mother. Qingqing can survive till today because she is waiting for her mother to save her. If she only had those Yan bastards, she would have chosen to depart from this world.” Qing Shui gently consoled his mother, not forgetting to curse the Yan Clan.

The beast carriage stopped after some time. Qing Shui, Qing Yi and Shi Qingzhuang got down from the carriage.

“Please wait here for awhile. If we don’t return after some time, you can leave. Here is the payment.” Qing Shui told the driver while he paid for the trip.

“Okay.”

There were some people on the streets, but most of them were wearing very thick clothing as they admired the falling snowflakes. Every now and then, a few “ball-like” children ran past them. They were wearing such thick clothing that they probably wouldn’t feel a thing if they fall.

The three of them were quickly covered in snow from head to toe.

Qing Shui and Shi Qingzhuang were already seasoned martial artists, so such cold did not bother them much. Qing Yi, who was wearing the fox fur coat, felt even warmer than the both of them.

However, Qing Yi's face felt painful as the piercing knife-like wind blew against her.

But this was all unimportant!

This was because she could see the very skinny woman at a far distant. There was a small size carriage next to a tea leaves booth, one that the figure was tidying. It was unclear whether she was keeping the tea leaves or arranging them. There was a large umbrella-like shelter over the booth, but the woman's body was still covered in a thin layer of snow as the wind blew at her.

Even though this was her first time meeting her, Qing Yi had a strange feeling. Facing Qing Shui, she asked, "That is Qingqing..."

Qing Shui was also upset by the scene and he nodded silently.

Perhaps it was because the snow was so heavy that everyone's head was covered, perhaps it was because she was standing a little too far... Otherwise, Qing Yi would have been able to tell with one look that the skinny woman standing in the middle of the freezing cold, the person who was seemingly ajar with the world, was her very own daughter.....

Qing Shui walked towards her unhurriedly. Approaching the tea leaves carriage, he could see that the woman was so cold, her face and hands have already turned red as she shuffled her feet on the spot.

Qing Shui felt a lump in his throat. He could not stop his eyes from watering up.

Real men bleed and do not cry. That was a load of bullshit! Qing Shui believed that he was mentally strong, but looking at the scene in front of him, he could not control himself....

Men who do not cry are only people who have not felt emotional pain at that level of intensity...

Qing Shui's heart was filled with anxiety as he stood in front of the tea leaves carriage. He watched the woman, his blood-related big sister, silently. At that moment, he felt an indescribable bond between the both of them.

It was a vague and undefinable mysterious feeling, and it was coupled with a warmth in his heart. He wondered if he felt this telepathy because they were related.

The woman looked up to face the snow-covered man. He was very handsome, and his most captivating feature was his pair of clear eyes. But they seemed a little red now.

“How much is the Red-maple fish tea?” Qing Shui queried softly.

“Ten copper coins!” the woman answered in a gentle quick voice which carried a sense of loneliness. It was a kind of deep loneliness that reached to her inner soul, and not something that can be showed through pretence.

“Mountain-flower tea?”

“Ten copper coins!”

“What about Mountain-pear leaves?”

“Ten copper coins!”

.....

After inquiring, Qing Shui found out that the tea leaves were all ten copper coins each. What can you get with ten copper coins? You can't even get a filling meal with ten copper coins.

Qing Shui felt as if his heart was sliced and he slowly attributed the cause of these emotions to Yan Clan....

“I want this, this and this...” Qing Shui ordered all the remaining tea leaves. He only wanted her to be able to go back “home” to the shelter that would definitely be warmer than standing out here.

In total, it was merely two or three taels of silver. Qing Shui

received the tea. He did not dare to pay her more or look at her face once more. He was afraid that she will see the tears that were falling from his eyes.

“Qing Shui, please let me go over there. I don't need anything else, I just want to let her wear this...” Qing Yi sobbed with tears streaming once she saw Qing Shui. If Shi Qingzhuang had not literally held Qing Yi back, she would have done that in a heartbeat.

Qing Shui did tell them not to go over. It wasn't the right time. They just had to hold back a little while more. It will just take a while.

“Qing Shui, you told me that she was waiting for me, that I was her hope. Then, why do we do have to let her suffer like this? Qing Shui, I feel terrible, really terrible...” Qing Yi has already long taken off her fur coat, wearing it made her heartache worse. She could not care, even if the freezing cold wind made her shiver.



# **AST 393 - Who Said Her Mother Isn't Coming, Who Said She No Longer Has Anyone To Rely On?**

---

Qing Shui's heart was also in excruciating pain, especially after seeing saw the look of longing in his mother's eyes. He had originally intended to gather more information on the Yan Clan before making his move.

He more or less knew about the Yan Clan's situation from Lai Chusong!

The Yan Clan was divided into six branches. There was no direct inheritance in the Yan Clan. This didn't mean that one would automatically succeed the position of Clan Leader if one was in the Main Branch. Yan Zhongyue was from the Sixth Branch.

Qing Shui's father, Yan Zhongyue, was the greatest among the three generations of Yan Clan. The Yan Clan's Head was Yan Zhongyue's grandfather. With his outstanding performance, it has already been decided that he would become the future Yan Clan's Head without doubt, under the one condition that he marry a woman from the Xiao Clan.

But everything changed ever since the woman of the Xiao Clan entered the Yan Clan. Yan Zhongyue didn't show any interest in that woman from the Xiao Clan. He had only married her because he was forced by circumstances and was under the clan's pressure.

Only the key people within the Yan Clan knew some of the reasons, such as the true powers of the Xiao Clan, as well as the fact that the woman from the Xiao Clan loved only Yan Zhongyue, thus insisting on marrying him. The Yan Clan had no choice but to agree.

However, during that time, the Yan Clan was already aware of Yan Zhongyue's situation in the Qing Clan...

But that woman from the Xiao Clan didn't care and was persistent about her choice. She wanted to conquer Yan Zhongyue with her charm, then conspire against the entire Yan Clan.

After Yan Zhongyue was brought back to the Yan Clan, he became depressed. When the Yan Clan was at the Qing Clan's residence, they held the little girl as a hostage and once again used her to threaten Yan Zhongyue.

They could only guarantee the little girl's safety after Yan Zhongyue and the woman from Xiao Clan completed their wedding ceremony! At that time, Yan Zhongyue looked at his daughter, who was only a few months old, nested within his arms. She was the child of him and his beloved woman. In the end, he had no other choices than to surrender, surrender in defeat...

Although they had completed their wedding ceremony, Yan Zhongyue had never "touched" the woman from the Xiao Clan. Just like this, time slowly passed by and Yan Zhongyue relied on his daughter to cope with his thoughts of Qing Yi.

But things weren't as easy as one would expect!

Yan's Clan Main Branch had originally been the strongest lineage. Yan Zhongfeng was the eldest grandson of Yan Clan's Main Branch, the same generation as Yan Zhongyue. Although his strength was slightly inferior compared to Yan Zhongyue, he was not in the least inferior in other aspects. He had harbored resentment in his heart towards Yan Zhongyue, since he was young.

But he had been concealing it very well because he knew that he must tolerate in order to turn things around.

He unintentionally knew about the fight between Yan Zhongyue and the woman from Xiao Clan from the maids. The reason of the fight was because Yan Zhongyue never touched her. It had been three years and he had never touched her. The woman from the Xiao Clan who could no longer bear it finally exploded that time and started a fight with Yan Zhongyue.

Things remained unresolved, however, and from that moment onwards, the woman from Xiao Clan had also started to change.

Yan Zhongfeng tried to win over the woman from the Xiao Clan through every possible means, even getting involved with her under the right situation. Before they knew it, both of them had been seeing each other and had delightful trysts. This kind of thing was not uncommon among the aristocrats and great clans.

Another few years passed and Yan Zhongyue had become even

thinner than before, but he had great relief within his heart when he saw that his daughter had grown to be more and more like Qing Yi. She was very clever and witty, much like her.

Seeing the adoration and some other affections that made her envious of his gaze towards Qing Qing he was able to calm her heart, which had previously been filled with a little bit of guilt and uneasiness. It even aggravated her to fool around further with Yan Zhongfeng as a revenge to Yan Zhongyue.

Then, Yan Zhongfeng had the first breakthrough to the Martial King realm when he was 45 years old. This had made him the lead among the three generations of Yan Clan instantaneously, which allowed him to shake off Yan Zhongyue who was at the pinnacle of Xiantian and earn himself a position while he was at it.

The age of 45 was still considered to be very young, since it was an age within the 500 year lifespan!

On the same day, Yan Zhongyue accidentally caught the little acts between Yan Zhongfeng and Xiao Shiyun. The flirty glances they exchanged made Yan Zhongyue boil with rage.

Despite everything, she was still his wife in name. So he decided to follow her in secret on that same night. Little did he know, he would lose his life from doing this.

Yan Zhongyue's died an unknown death. Not long after he passed away, the woman from the Xiao Clan got pregnant and later delivered a baby boy who was said to be the son of Yan Zhongyue.

Even so, many had suspicions in their hearts. After all, she didn't get pregnant for so many years and only got pregnant shortly after Yan Zhongyue's death.

The people who were allowed to talk didn't want to disclose it, and the people who weren't allowed to talk didn't dare to!

Regardless, Yan Zhongyue was part of Yan Clan. He was the son of Yan Haoran of the Sixth Branch and the direct grandson of the Yan Clan's Head. Back then, Yan Haoran had helplessly done his youngest son, Yan Zhongyue, wrong under the pressure of his own father and the Xiao Clan. But even so, he was killed by the lineage of his elder brother.

Before anyone could even take any action, Yan Haozheng from the Yan Clan's Main Branch had teamed up with the Xiao Clan to strip Yan Shiqiu of his title, the latter having been Yan Zhongyue's grandfather and the Yan Clan's Head at that time.

Xiao Shiyun then became his concubine. His wife died an unknown death half a month later, which allowed Xiao Shiyun to naturally become the primary wife of the Yan Clan's Young Master.

The Yan Clan was now under the rule of Yan Haozheng's lineage!

Qing Shui discovered from Lai Chusong that Qing Qing was able to survive without marriage relation thanks to Yan Haoran's efforts. He had used a death threat to make Yan Shiqiu step in and "announce" that the Clan's Head title was to be passed down to

Yan Haozheng.

This was also the reason why the Xiao Clan would let Qing Qing off the hook, yet didn't allow her to enter the Yan Clan's door.

“Qing Shui, let me go over there. I just want to drape this over her, I won't say anything else.”

Qing Shui watched as the snowflakes outside danced even faster and the cold wind was blew even stronger!

Shi Qingzhuang took off her cloak and draped it on Qing Yi.

“Qing Shui, let auntie go!” She looked at Qing Shui tearfully.

Right at that moment, the sound of galloping hooves came towards them!

Five figures who wore fox fur robes dashed over on their built horses. Their horses were not in the least inferior to the strong Emberlion Steed that Shi Qingzhuang rode!

Before Qing Shui could say anything, those horses that had been riding against the snow had already surrounded Qing Qing and were neighing endlessly.

Everyone on the street scrambled away in panic when they saw what was happening.

“Those horses are specialized horses of the Yan Clan, the “Flaming Blue Steed”!”

Qing Shui was still able to get a clear view of the desolate figure being surrounded in the middle, and was able to catch a glimpse of “Qing Qing”’s face. Her facial expression however remained unchanged and she didn’t even bother to lift her head up to look at them.

Qing Shui could feel his heart tighten once again as the blood in his body slowly heated up. He could feel the evil intentions of those people.

“Little Sister Qing, why are you doing this to yourself? What’s bad about being Young Master Xiao’s concubine? Look at how you’re living right now,” a young-sounding voice rang out.

All he got in return was absolute silence, along with the sound of the cold wind blowing by like blades. The youth who clearly seemed to already be accustomed to receiving such indifferent treatment didn’t do anything about it.

“Young Master Yan, this is our 10th time coming here. Young Master Xiao had ordered for us to definitely bring her back this time, even if we have to do it by force. There’s no need to care about that old geezer of your clan. Furthermore, do you think he’d even have a fall out with the Xiao Clan over one uncultured girl?” A haughty voice said to the man addressed as Young Master Yan.

“Xiao Tian, be a little more respectful to my grandfather when you are speaking in public.”

“Yes, yes.....”

“Little Sister Qing, are you going to willingly follow us or do you want me to personally bring you there? Sigh, this is too easy for Young Master Xiao.” The man known as Young Master Yan sneered, disdainfully glancing at the girl that was in the center. The tone of his voice was slightly mocking.

“Stop counting on that Guo Polu to help you again. I’m guessing that by now, he couldn’t even move!” Young Master Yan chuckled.

“Oh, I forgot. You are waiting for your mother. Ahaha. She doesn’t even want you. They must be gathered around a warm stove on such a cold day. You no longer have anyone to rely on so why go on a wild goose chase?”

“Bring her back!”

Young Master Yan shouted after he was done!

Three horses immediately dashed towards Qing Qing who was at the center.

Just at that moment!



Xiuxiuxiu!

Pupupu!

Three garish and beautiful flowers of blood blossomed; so gorgeous in this cold and piercing world of ice and snow.

“Who, who, who!? Do you know who we are...? We are from the Yan Clan and Xiao Clan...!” The youth named Xiao Tian from just now yelled with a pale face.

Young Master Yan was already drained of colour. Cold sweat broke out on his back even in such a frigid weather and he was uncomfortable whenever the cold wind blew.

“Who said her mother isn’t coming? Who said she no longer has anyone to rely on?!”

The calm and peaceful voice was imbued with flames that scorched the heavens.

“You are from the Qing Clan.....” Young Master Yan’s voice trembled. Seems like this incident was not kept a secret to the Qing Clan, or maybe, they didn’t even take the Qing Clan seriously and only treated them like a joke.....

Qing Shui, Qing Yi and Shi Qingzhuang finally came forward to them!

“Qing Qing.....”

Qing Yi wrapped a fur coat around her without a care in the world. Her tears fell like loose pearls. Qing Qing just sat there dumbfounded and looked at everything around her before she looked at the woman who was calling out her name. No one had ever cried in front of her like this.....

Qing Qing was quite perplexed, and looking at Qing Yi blankly was all she could manage. She was amazed to look at this woman who was so similar to her.

When she looked at the contours of Qing Qing's face that was very much similar to her own, Qing Yi was certain that she was indeed the daughter who was taken away from her 20 years ago.

“Qing Qing, I'm so sorry.....”

Qing Yi's heart ached even more as she looked at Qing Qing who didn't utter a single word. She didn't know what else to say. Twenty years... For twenty years, she hadn't done any duties as a mother. She had not only failed to make her existence known to her as a mother, but even made her struggle to survive under such a harsh and difficult condition...

“Is meeting me her faith? Why is she still behaving like this even when I have come? Could it be that she hates me?”

“She should despise me!”

These thoughts were flashing through Qing Yi’s mind right at that instant. Heartache, confusion, panic.....

Qing Qing pursed her lips. She just stared at Qing Yi with those emotionless eyes on her apathetic face before a drop of a tear unexpectedly formed gradually.

A singular crystal teardrop!

Anyone familiar to her would definitely be shocked. This girl didn’t shed a drop tears when she was chased away from the main door of the Yan Clan. For her to shed a drop of a tear here and now...

It was a crystal clear tear drop!

“Qing Qing, I am your mother. Qing Qing...”

Qing Yi wrapped Qing Qing tightly in her fox fur coat and called out to her. Her tears never stopped since the beginning, even though they were mostly tears of joy. She couldn’t even describe the overwhelming surprise of meeting her daughter.

“Do you all want to kill yourselves, or do you want to wait for me to do it?”

Qing Shui's voice was void of any emotions. These words were to make them suffer a little more before their deaths.

“You can't kill me. Not only am I directly related to the current Yan Clan's head, I am his disciple as well.” Young Master Yan shouted at Qing Shui in panic. This was the biggest trump card up his sleeve. Just having this status was enough for him to do anything he wanted in the Yan City.

“You can't kill me, I am from the Xiao Clan! Our Xiao Clan has a Martial King Grade 8 cultivator and also.....”

Puuu!

Xiao Tian's head was already immediately smashed in by Qing Shui who burned with scorching anger before he could even finish his sentence. The only one remaining was Young Master Xiao. At this moment, he was left trembling, unable to speak another word.

# AST 394 - Acknowledgement, Who Doesn't Know How To Write The Word 'Death'?

---

Xiao Shao became extremely pale after Qing Shui had beaten Xiao Tian to death in an instant. He stood there amidst the chilly weather with cold sweat rolling down his back. There was a void in his terrified gaze.

It was at this moment that Xiao Tian felt that his own death nearing. He was the “young master Yan” who could get what he wanted as he pleased, and any woman he fancied would be considered lucky. He might just be a lower disciple of the Yan Clan, but he was the most nurtured one of them all.

However, he felt that all these luxuries would soon fade away from him. He didn't want to die just yet, because he still hasn't enjoyed himself enough!

“I don't want to die, I cannot die! I will do anything you want, just don't kill me!”

Xiao Shao quickly prostrated himself on the ground as he shouted with a deafening voice. His thirst for life and cowardly demeanor had been completely exposed!

“Useless. You are only making a fool out of yourself!” A cold grunt pierced through the atmosphere.

Xiao Shao, who was crawling on the ground, suddenly stood up

when he heard that voice. It were as if he had heard the sound of a celestial being. He called out with a surprised tone: “Second brother, second brother, you have come. Thank goodness...”

Xiao Shao stood up happily and laughed as he spoke!

Qing Shui looked on with an unwavering expression at the sudden appearance of the young man. The young man was handsome and elegant; he had nice skin and a sharp nose, as well as a pair of cold eyes.

He was about 30 years old. Qing Shui had already analyzed his power within a single glance.

“The peak of the Xiantian!” Qing Shui shook his head lightly.

“Where did this wild one come from? You’ve got guts. Do you even know how to write the word ‘Death’?” The young man stared at Qing Shui coldly with murderous intent overflowing.

“Do you know who she is?” Qing Shui gently pointed at Qing Qing as he asked the young man.

“Just a bastard.....”

“Pa!”

Qing Shui’s figure shifted, as if he had just swayed on the spot.

The young man, however, was knocked out from where he was standing. His right cheek was heavily swollen as he regained his composure. Some of his white teeth were knocked out as well. The handsome young man has become a pig head in an instant.

Blood was dripping out from the corner of his mouth as he looked at Qing Shui with terrified eyes. One move from Qing Shui had clearly told him everything he needed to know. The young man could not even see how Qing Shui had made his move towards him.

He was clearly in pain, but he couldn't utter a sound! The blow to his heart was more painful than his physical wounds. He even acted almighty in front of his opponent, asking if he could write the word 'death'.....

"She is a member of the Qing family. Her surname is Qing, not Yan. She no longer had anything to do with Yan Clan the moment she stepped out from the Yan Residence." Qing Shui said softly.

"I won't kill you so you can relay this back to Yan Clan. The debts from 20 years ago have all been paid. Also, anyone who was involved in kicking out Qing Qing will die, no matter who they are." Qing Shui then shot out two stones!

Pu pu!

One stone pierced through Xiao Shao's head and the other broke the testicles of the young man. One had lost his life, and the other had lost half. He would be crippled for the rest of his life.

“Remember, my surname is Qing. They will remember what they did back then if they hear this name!”

After Qing Shui was finished, he went straight to where Qing Yi was!

“Mother, let’s go back!”

“Okay!”

Qing Yi felt happy, really happy. This would be the happiest day in the past 20 years of her life. At least part of the hollow space in her heart had been filled up once again. However, it pained her to see her apathetic daughter by her side. She has made up her mind to spend the rest of her time and give all her love to Qing Qing. Although it would not compensate for what had happened during those times, Qing Yi could at least feel better about it.

Qing Shui looked at Qing Qing who was wearing the fox fur robe they had put on her. His dear sister may be a year older than him, but all he wanted to do now was treat her like a little sister.

Because he wanted to protect her!

“Sis... Big Sister!”

Qing Shui stuttered as he shouted! He had to be the one to clear



the path to reunite their relationship!

For now, Qing Yi could not possibly allow her daughter to call her ‘mother’. She couldn’t hope for it! All these years she had never once given her anything but suffering....

Qing Shui, however, could call her his big sister, and so he did. However, it was difficult to imagine a man stuttering and being so straightforward when he had just displayed the expressions, actions, and words of a murderous man.

Qing Qing stared blankly at the man who had similar features to herself. She nodded on an impulse and said: “You are the man who bought the tea leaves earlier.”

Qing Shui laughed awkwardly and said: “Big sister, let’s go back first. I will explain everything to you later, alright?”

Qing Qing nodded her head. Even in this harsh cold weather, she was still calm. Qing Shui wondered, would anyone else except Guo Polu buy the tea leaves she was selling?

Qing Shui was surprised that the beast car was still in the same spot where they had left. He quickly went inside the car with everyone!

“Master, take us back to where we came from. Here’s the money!” Qing Shui handed him twice the money he had given him the first time.

“Mister, this is too much!” The burly old man quickly said as he drove his car hurriedly.

“It’s not easy for an old man like you to drive in this snow-covered land. You deserve it!”

.....

Yan Residence!

When Yan Yidao came back, he immediately grabbed everyone’s attention with his disfigured face. A lot of people exclaimed in shock, and soon enough, the news had spread to the elders of the Yan Clan.

At the same time, the spies of the Yan Clan had reported the incident to Yan Clan master Yan Haozheng!

The senior branch of the Yan Clan quickly convened a family meeting. Only the senior branch members would be in the meeting as the other five branches had nearly been annihilated!

The meeting convened in the big hall!

Hundred of seats had been filled with people who ranged from youngsters to elderly men. The refined man who sat at the head of the table was around his 50s. His hair and brows were all white,

but his face was free of wrinkles. The most distinctive feature were his eyes. They looked wise and bright.

He looked like a high-ranking person who wore a yellow brocade robe. The man has a fierce aura that could cut through anyone like a knife, which was why nobody dared to look him in the eyes. This man was the master of the Yan Clan!

Yan Haozheng!

“Today we have gathered everyone here for the obvious reason. You all should know what has happened earlier. For those who are out of the loop, you may state your questions or ask around right now. Do not take more than 8 minutes!” Yan Haozheng said without much exaggeration.

However, all the members below were deathly silent. Yan Haozheng nevertheless closed his eyes and waited for the time to go by. When the 8 minutes was up, Yan Haozheng slowly opened his eyes and swept his glance across the hall.

“The people from the Qing Clan came earlier. This is a consequence left by Yan Zhongyue’s unfortunate love from the sixth branch. The man demanded for the debts the Yan Clan has owed to the Qing Clan, as well as the death of those who were involved in the matter of kicking out that little brat from the Yan Residence!”

Yan Haozheng observed the expressions from the crowd below as he spoke!

“Insanity!”

“Ignorance!”

“What could a lowly country folk possibly do to us.”

.....

Another man in his 30's who looked similar to Yan Haozheng was ghostly pale as he clenched both of his fists tightly.

“Zhongfeng, do you have anything to say on this matter?” Yan Haozheng titled his head towards his most outstanding, yet very shrewd son.

“Father, Yishao has passed away and Yidao has been crippled for the rest of his life. I will tear apart that bastard into pieces. As for that little brat, we shouldn't have kept her in the first place if this was what was going to happen.” Yan Zhongfeng said furiously.

The relationship between relatives in a large influential clan can be brittle. Even blood-related brothers will seek to kill each other. However, Yan Zhongyue and Yan Zhongfeng were not related by blood. Yan Haozheng and Yan Haoran, on the other hand, were blood-related brothers, but none of that mattered anymore. Would Yan Haozheng even have cared for his brother when he had forced his own father down from authority?

“Do you think you are able to kill him?” Yan Haozheng was still calm, as if he didn’t care for his grandsons.

“He was just a puppet that hadn’t fully grown out his hair. If I cannot win against him, I might as well commit suicide!” Yan Zhongfeng replied without hesitation. He was very furious, since his own son had died and his most outstanding son had become crippled.

“Uncle Li, what do you think about this!” Yan Haozheng asked the shaky old man at the bottom left corner with great respect.

“We can’t let him go. But there is something fishy about this, yet I don’t know what. I’m getting too old!” The old man shook his head gently.

A middle-aged man dressed in black came forward to Yan Haozheng and bowed: “I have a message from the Xiao Clan!”

He had been sent by Yan Haozheng to gather a report from the Xiao Clan!

“Just report it. With everyone here, I don’t need to repeat the message afterwards.”

“Master, this is the reply from the Xiao Clan. They have checked the background of this man. He is the youngest Elder in the Heavenly Palace. They have asked us not to act rashly and alert our opponents. The Xiao Clan has also take on the responsibility to

take care of him.” The man dressed in black bowed in front of Yan Haozheng as he relayed his report.

Like a ripple from a tossed stone, the whole meeting room became instantly silent!

The Heavenly Palace was one of the strongest sects in the Greencloud Continent. Moreover, that young man was the youngest Elder of the century. This meant that he had influential support behind his back. Otherwise he wouldn't have dared to cause a ruckus and say all those things.

“This meeting is adjourned. Nobody shall act recklessly!” Yan Haozheng quickly left as he finished the meeting!

.....

Qing Shui and the others got back to the Lai Residence very quickly. The ground was already covered with a thick layer of snow. Luckily, all of them had cultivated to withstand the snow and cold, including Qing Qing who possessed the power of a Martial Commander Elementary Grade.

When they reached the main doors to the residence, Lai Chusong and a few men were already at the entrance!

“You are back, sir!”

Qing Shui had met with the master of the Lai Clan when he first

came over. The refined middle-aged man who spoke to them now was indeed the master of the Lai Clan: Lai Jiutian. He was a martial warrior who was extremely powerful.

“Uncle, please just call me Qing Shui. Brother Chusong and I are friends!” Qing Shui said with a smile when he saw the expression on the middle-aged man.

“Qing Shui, can we talk?”

Qing Shui gestured his mother, Shi Qingzhuang and Qing Qing to leave first!

“Qing Shui, come with me!”

Qing Shui, Lai Chusong, and the other few men followed Lai Jiutian into a pavilion!

# AST 395 - Yan Clan, Yan Ling'er's Tears

---

The few of them arrived one after another at the highest pavilion building of the Lai Clan and entered a brightly lit, spacious room. An expensive table was neatly placed without a speck of dust on its surface!

“Qing Shui, I am aware of your situation. Yan Clan has now made enemies with the Lai Clan too, so I ought to tell you something now.” Lai Jiutian said after pondering for a moment.

“Uncle, don’t you worry. I will not allow any harm to fall on the Lai Clan. Please don’t worry!” Qing Shui assured him seriously, and the tone of his voice was quite assertive.

“Since you are Chusong’s brother, how can just I watch without lifting a finger? I am here to discuss something with you!” Lai Jiutian gave him a smiling look.

[The sky of the Yan City is about to change!](#)

Lai Jiutian thought to himself. His blood was already boiling, but he didn’t show it.

“By now, you know quite a lot of things about the Yan Clan, so I will get straight to the point. Otherwise your wish will be most likely difficult to achieve.” There was a trace of indescribable look in his eyes, but it wasn’t scheming. This was just something difficult to put into words.



“Please go on, Uncle!”

“Qing Shui, you are the youngest Elder in the Heavenly Palace and, at the same time, also the one with the most potential. Although the Yan Clan is the controller of the Yan City in name, Xiao Clan is the most powerful among all, and this is due to Xiao Clan’s second master. He is an Elder from the Sword Tower, a very senior one. ”

Qing Shui finally understood why the Yan Clan was so adamant about having Yan Zhongyue to marry the woman from the Xiao Clan. After he was murdered, the woman from Xiao Clan was remarried to Yan Zhongfeng, and his first wife died an unknown death.

It all came down to the fact that the Xiao Clan had an Elder in the Sword Tower. To put it simply, this was all due to the Sword Tower’s influence. Now, what worried Qing Shui most was a premonition that things were unlikely to go smoothly this time.

“Qing Shui, I am pretty sure you have an idea of how this will go, so I will not comment any further on that. I, Lai Jiutian, will not reject any help you require as long as it is within my capabilities. If you need anything, just tell Chusong directly,” Lai Jiutian offered for Qing Shui with a smile.

After bidding his farewell to Lai Jiutian and the others, Qing Shui headed towards the courtyard where the Qing Clan stayed. There were a lot of things going through his mind right now. The Yan

and Xiao Clan should be aware of this situation, but would the Sword Tower take the opportunity to exploit it?

This incident would get the Sword Tower involved again. This Sword Tower was like a thorn stuck in Qing Shui's throat, and it pained him whenever he recalled that Mingyue Gelou was taken away because of it.

“This Sword Tower needs to be rid of sooner or later.” Qing Shui secretly made up his mind!

Most importantly, Qing Shui was aware that the Heavenly Palace and the Sword Tower were sworn enemies. He had defeated 9 people from the Sword Tower before, and there were 2 casualties. With that, Qing Shui was sure that the Sword Tower would definitely want to get rid of him. Even Cang Wuya had warned him about the same thing.

This incident had already made it clear that the Elder from the Xiao Clan wasn't going to let him off the hook. He would even use this incident to slaughter him, but perhaps he wouldn't believe that he had improved so rapidly.

Qing Shui wasn't too worried about the rest from the Sword Tower because he had the Heavenly Palace behind his back. It wasn't in the least inferior to the Sword Tower, so now Qing Shui only needed to focus on defeating that cultivator from the Xiao Clan.

The cultivator in question was a Martial King Grade 8, as

mentioned by Lai Chusong. However, Qing Shui felt that this information might not necessarily be accurate!

By the time he arrived at that small courtyard, he had raised his head. It had already stopped snowing outside and the piled up snow on the ground was knee deep. On the World of the Nine Continents, this could be considered a heavy snowfall.

He entered the courtyard and made his way into the living room. The living room was as warm as spring, and bedrooms were all located on the second or third floor. Everyone from the Qing Clan was chatting and enjoying some desserts in the living room, creating a harmonious atmosphere.

However, Qing Qing only sat beside Qing Yi very quietly, without speaking at all. Though everyone wanted her to speak up, they didn't pester her to. They mostly talked to her while she listened.

Qing Yi told the stories about her when she was very little and then mentioned Qing Shui. Huoyun Liu-Li also recounted the incident when Qing Shui passed by the Yan City with them.

In the end the stories they shared revolved around Qing Shui. Qing Shui hadn't been living an easy life for so many years. He suffered as much as Qing Qing, especially the psychological struggles and physical stress that were inflicted upon him and his body.

Qing Yi was extremely miserable. Her son and daughter were bearing the consequences of her actions in the past.....

Everyone changed topics and started to randomly talk about their daily lives the moment Qing Shui walked in.

Qing Qing's eyes slightly wavered when she saw Qing Shui. This man that had been a hot topic among them was a genius from the Qing Clan. It also seemed like there were quite a number of beauties by his side, and they all possessed the type of beauty that could topple kingdoms.

She stared at this man in amazement, the man who shared the same mother as her.

Qing Shui greeted with a smile before taking a seat beside Huoyun Liu-Li, a seat which happened to be just right beside Qing Qing. She turned her head and looked at Qing Shui who had settled down beside her.

“Big Sister, shall we kill everyone from the Yan Clan?” Qing Shui asked tenderly while he peered into those beautiful eyes that held no warmth. Regardless, Qing Shui still found a little bit of warmth from Qing Qing, who looked quite like his own mother.

Qing Qing listened to Qing Shui's calm words. So much confidence was needed to be able to say those words. The person who was sitting beside her, someone whom she should call mother, had been longing to meet her. Just how much efforts did this younger brother of hers, whom she have never met before, have to put in before he could come to this day.....

“Daddy, who had cared the most for me, passed away. It was the work of Yan Haozheng, them and the Xiao Clan. Daddy didn’t die a peaceful death.....” Qing Qing slowly said to Qing Shui.

The grievance in those eyes made her feel even lonely.

“Sister, can you promise me one thing?” Qing Shui asked calmly.

“What is it?”

“After everything is settled, return with us. Sever your ties with the Yan Clan.”

As Qing Qing nodded, the corner of her mouth slightly twitched. Qing Shui was uncertain whether or not she was trying to smile, because he couldn’t find a trace of it. He was wondering whether she had even forgotten how to smile.

“Sister, we are going to the Yan Clan tomorrow to help mother and you to get back what they have owed!”

.....

Meanwhile, in the Yan Clan’s Sixth Branch!

Yan Haoran gathered with his family. Although he didn’t participate in major affairs of the Yan Clan, he was still aware of many things now: the arrival of Qing Shui, the fact that he was the

child of his own son, and also the fact that he was the youngest Elder of the Heavenly Palace in history.

The Sixth Branch was not very big. Yan Haoran had only three sons, with Yan Zhongyue being the youngest who was currently no longer around. His daughter in law had also become the primary wife of the Main Branch.

His granddaughter, who was left alone in this world, was forced out of the Yan Clan without anyone to depend on. As her grandfather, he was helpless. Family bonds were something insignificant to the great aristocratic family, and for the sake of allowing the little girl to survive, he could only be indifferent about her.

But now, her mother had come!

Qing Clan had the strength now. They already possessed the strength to bring Qing Qing back!

Yan Haoran felt sad and happy at the same time, and his eyes turned moist with tears. His son's misfortunes were finally about to be settled. It had only driven his son to a pitiful death.....

Yan Haoran had other two sons, but their strength was only common. Other than that, they had a little more than 10 young people, but they were made up by 80% of female.

If it were Qing Shui, he would definitely be able to recognise one

of them!

Yan Ling'er!

She was currently sitting there dispirited.

She was unconsciously recalling everything that had happened between her and Qing Shui!

“Thank you, I am Yan Ling'er. A pleasure to meet you!”

“I am Qing Shui!”

“Thank you, Brother Qing Shui!”

.....

“My Clan is from Yan City, which is in Yan Jiang Country. They should still have some powers in the Yan City. If you ever go to the Yan City, I will definitely properly entertain you well.”

“I passed by the Yan City on my way here and saw a Young Miss from your Yan Clan selling tea leaves. Do you know anything about that? I am very curious!”

“You wouldn't know... actually I am also just a junior. Sister Qingqing is already..... Brother Qing Shui you seem to be very

concerned about Sister Qingqing!”

“Don’t you feel sorry for her? For a Young Miss of Yan Clan to be selling tea leaves on the streets, and on top of that, be bullied by some guy called Young Master Xiao... I wonder how the Yan Clan could simply just watch this without doing anything.”

“Sigh, you wouldn’t know. You only saw the surface. There are good people from the Yan Clan.”

“Hurrhurr, I could care less about that. Don’t even bother to find me from now on, because I don’t have any good feelings towards the people of Yan Clan.”

.....

“Brother Qing Shui, are you still mad? I know that Yan Clan is at fault in this matter too. Actually many have criticised the Yan Clan, but what I can I do?”

“What have the Yan Clan’s issues got anything to do with me? I just don’t like to be involved with people from such a cold blooded clan.”

.....

“Brother Qing Shui, let me tell you some stories about the Yan Clan. Perhaps after that you’d understand why Sister Qingqing is selling tea leaves on the streets.”



.....

“When Uncle Zhongyue was still around, nobody dared to bully Sister Qingqing. Even Mistress Xiao had to tread carefully on the surface...”

.....

“Brother Xi Ri is a talented cultivator of the Heavenly Palace, although I think he might be slightly inferior to you. I would like Brother Qing Shui to go easy on him.”

“I’ll promise you that, and don’t call me Big Brother from now on. You will know why in the future.”

.....

She had understood everything... The reason why he wouldn’t let her call him Big Brother, why he despised the Yan Clan so much, why he was so concerned about a lady selling tea leaves on the streets of Yan City.....

Yan Ling’er could no longer hear anything else they were saying. Everything was clear to her now. He was her brother and he had come to collect his debt this time. She was not allowed to fall in love with him.....

Two trails of tears streamed down her cheeks!

She had already known that there was no hope in this, yet why was her heart still aching like this...? Why did her tears still fall?

Yan Ling'er secretly dried her tears!

"Father, do you think Qing Shui will still acknowledge us?" A middle aged man asked Yan Haoran.

"Acknowledge us? Do you remember how the Yan Clan had treated the Qing Clan back then? They had a knife to Qing Shui's grandfather's throat. Haven't you heard Qing Shui's words? Anyone who is involved with Qingqing needs to die, no matter who they are." Yan Haoran sighed despondently.

"If only I have a younger brother like this, that'd be good," Yan Xing'er muttered.

Yan Ling'er wasn't allowed to go to Heavenly Palace again. This was a decision made by the Xiao Clan because someone from the Xiao Clan was the Elder of the Sword Tower. Things may intensify between the Heavenly Palace and the Sword Tower, and it wouldn't be a surprise if a war was to break out between them.

"But Grandfather, we are not involved in that incident," said a burly youth. He was considered to be heavily built among the Yan Clan, extremely built on top of that.

"The sky is changing" is an expression that a situation is going to

change.

# AST 396 - She Is Part Of The Qing Clan, Her Surname Is Qing, Not Yan

---

“Grandfather, we didn’t have anything to do with Qing Qing getting booted out from Yan Residence.”

“I am her grandfather. You all are her uncle, brother, and sister. Let’s forget about whether or not you are involved. The fact that you didn’t do anything is already a crime to Qing Shui. Even if you did, don’t expect to live for long,” Yan Haoran said angrily.

“But the blood in his veins is of Yan Clan. He is your grandson!” said the graceful young man shockingly. He was the young person other than the burly young man in the sixth branch.

“Do you think the blood flowing through our veins is precious? Do you think he looks up to the blood of Yan Clan? Do you even know what he said to Yan Yidao after he had killed Yan Yishao?” Yan Haoran looked at his ignorant grandsons disappointingly.

“She is part of the Qing Clan. Her surname is Qing, not Yan. From the moment she stepped out from the Yan Residence, she has no relation with the Yan Clan whatsoever.”

These words were considered a humiliation towards the entire Yan Clan. Alas, this was the relationship between Qing Shui and Yan Clan! An irreconcilable relationship.

.....

## Inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

Qing Shui completed his training for now. His power had grown slightly, but the Ancient Strengthening Technique was still in its 136th cycle of circulating Qi. However, it will reach the 137th cycle very soon.

Although he was only accumulating energy for the breakthrough, the time needed to do that became longer. However, the power gained also increased progressively for the subsequent breakthroughs. In this case, it will take more than three years for the 136th cycle of circulating Qi to reach 137th cycle. In the real world, it would take about a month or more with continuous diligent trainings.

As he was washing his face and rinsing his mouth, he saw the three portraits of beauty hanging on the folding screen, which was painted with the scenery of magnificent rivers and mountains. He recognized two of the women in their respective portraits, except the ethereal one in the middle. He wasn't sure if such a person really existed in the world of nine continents.

The next thing Qing Shui needed to do was start on making the remaining fox fur. It was difficult when he first started crafting the furs, but it became progressively easier as he continued. He saved quite a lot of time from crafting as his workmanship slightly improved. In the end, it was a success.

One purple fox-fur robe!

One red fox-fur robe!

Two snow-white fox-fur robes!

The quality of the robes was very similar to the one he made before. Qing Shui was already pleased with the end result. When he first made the robe, he felt like he needed to indulge himself in the realm of 'selflessness'. He was really happy when he made the next four fox-fur robes with the same quality as the first one.

Other than the robes, Qing Shui took the time to make a pair of boots. The outer layer of the boots was made with a snow-white fox skin, and the inner layer was constructed with a couple of Level 50 skeleton frames made with tempered metallic essence.

He made the boots specifically for Qing Qing. His mother had already received a full set of battle armor and boots...

During the forging of the boots, Qing Shui was not able to calm his emotions. He kept on thinking about Qing Qing, especially the image where she was bare-footed in the cold harsh winter...

Qing Shui couldn't help but think of those depressing images inside his head. His hands trembled as he gradually calmed his emotions. He decided he would try his best to make it up to his elder sister.

He will give her all the happiness and freedom in the world.

.....

Suddenly, a dazzling bright light lit up the whole area. Qing Shui was forced to close his eyes as the light became brighter!

It was a pair of snow-white long boots. Qing Shui could feel a strong Qi energy fluctuating within the boots. Suddenly, he remembered about the bright light a few moments ago, and quickly analyzed the boots using his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Fox-fur Battle Boots; it has the ability to increase the user's speed by 30% with an additional increase of 300 units to the user's strength, agility, endurance, and energy as well as an additional increase of 100 units to the user's stamina! Additional skill bonus: Flickering Light Passing Shadow!

When the Flickering Light Passing Shadow was activated, the speed of the user will be doubled for a duration of 15 minutes. This skill can be activated once per day!

.....

Qing Shui was puzzled. The special skill imbued in the Seven Star Armored Vest was determined by the choice of his weapons. But what about the boots? He never even heard of the Flickering Light Passing Shadow skill before.

Qing Shui made these boots with Qing Qing in mind. Men have

larger feet than women, so it was impossible to fit into women's boots. He wouldn't have thought in a million years that these boots could come with such a strong skill.

Qing Shui felt exhausted as he came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. So he went straight to bed!

Without the concept of time, Qing Shui felt like he had come to a strange place. What was this strange feeling? Qing Shui then remembered about the dreams in the sea of flowers he had last time.

Dreams in the sea of flowers?

However, this was not the same place he had remembered. Furniture was scattered everywhere, including some unknown legendary furniture that Qing Shui heard about before. Nevertheless, this place bore some similarity to the dream of garden.

Where is this place?

Qing Shui looked around suspiciously!

“Hmm, Southern City Furniture Store?”

Qing Shui was confused when he realized he was inside the Southern City Furniture Store from the Greencloud Continent. He knew for sure that this was the same situation as the one last time.



In an instant, his heart was beating fast.

There was no way that the Southern City Furniture Store would be this huge. He surveyed the magnified furniture store and followed the stairs leading upwards. Qing Shui felt like someone was calling him.

Last time, he was blocked from going up to the third floor. But now, there were no obstruction. In any case, he walked up the stairs cautiously!

The third floor was still a large hall, but the size of the hall was significantly smaller than the floors below. The first two floors felt huge, almost like the size of the wilderness. However, the third floor seemed normal.

There seemed to be a Red Sandalwood Carved Cabinet, a Red Sandalwood Carved Chair, a Hundred Beast Demonic Table, a White Tiger Rug....

These all were the furniture and decorations that Qing Shui greatly adored. His eyes followed the trails of the endless valuable furniture towards the end of the hallway. His head slowly lifted up as he scanned the display. And then, Qing Shui froze.

At the far end of the hall, a woman stood up and stared at him!

She was a fancy woman with dark eyebrows and a pair of dark mesmerizing eyes. She was also tall and slender, but with a full

feminine figure. The woman was surprisingly elegant despite the plain clothes on her body.

Her elegance reminded Qing Shui of Yiye Jiange. Her aura was not as cold, but somewhere in between assertive and cold. Her beauty, however, was bewitching!

As Qing Shui stared into her mesmerizing eyes, he felt like was being possessed. She seemed like a noblewoman who would not be easily influenced by anyone.

She was the woman in the second portrait of beauty that he had acquired. It was as if she came to life from the portrait. Qing Shui was very shocked to see her in person.

He couldn't believe that he would be in a similar situation when he first saw Misty Hall Palace Priestess. He wouldn't dare make the same mistakes he did back at the dreams in the sea of flowers.

Because of that, Qing Shui did not wish to go near her. He was content looking at her from ten metres away.

“It's you!” The woman was surprised when she saw his face.

She had a gentle voice, similar to the sacred voice of the Misty Hall Palace Mistress. However, Qing Shui was more surprised at the words that came out from her mouth.

“Do I know you?” Qing Shui asked with curiosity lingering his

mind. Her eyes were mesmerizing as he stared into them. He was surprised that she recognized him.

“You bought some furniture from here before!”

“So you are from the Southern City Furniture Store?”

“What is going on, why are we connected by telepathy?” The woman frowned as she gazed at Qing Shui.

“What do you mean by telepathy?” Qing Shui asked.

“Like how we are communicating right now....”

As she finished talking, her figure began to turn hazy. The entire furniture store slowly became hazy as well. Qing Shui was no exception. After that, he woke up.

Qing Shui sat up on his bed and stared into the blank space. He pondered on what had happened just now. The reason he was able to connect to her by joint consciousness was because of the portrait of beauty. Most importantly, he found out that the woman in the portrait was currently at the Southern City Furniture Store.

When he thought about the furniture he saw on the third floor, he contemplated on whether he should go back to the furniture store next time. However, his subconsciousness was trying to fight that thought away from his head.

Qing Shui still couldn't understand what had happened just a few moments ago. He felt very confused because the art maestro said the portraits of beauty were great treasures. Misty Hall Palace Priestess was the woman on first portrait of beauty he acquired. She was the one who helped him break through the 5th Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique and saved his life.

Other than her statuesque figure, Qing Shui figured that her assistance would be the great treasure the art maestro mentioned. All things considered, there was nothing more valuable than being able to break through his technique and having his life saved by the Misty Hall Palace Priestess.

Qing Shui shook his head and promptly perished all those thoughts. There were still more important things to do. He got out from bed, washed his face, and brushed his teeth. After having breakfast, he returned to his bedroom and went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Then, he changed into his battle armor.

He grabbed a few fox-fur robes and a pair of boots and came out from his room. The old man, Qing He, and Qing You wore a fullbody of battle armors, which were made by Qing Shui back in the Hundred Miles City.

Qing Qing was wearing the fox-fur robe that Qing Shui had initially given to Qing Yi. So he gave two of the snow-white fox-fur robes to his mother and Canghai Mingyue.

He gave the red fox-fur robe to Shi Qingzhuang!

And the purple fox-fur robe to Huoyun Liu-li!

“This one is for you, sis!” Qing Shui took out a pair of beautiful snow-white boots in front of Qing Qing.

Qing Qing stared at the spotless snow-white boots. She looked at Qing Shui, who was now smiling at her. Everyone had been showering her with a lot of care and love since yesterday, but she still wasn't accustomed to all the affection. However, she was still grateful at the man who called her 'sister' and everything he had done. She was slowly opening up, as if a gap had been cracked open in her ice-cold heart.

It was a small gap, but she could feel the warmth seeping inside her!

“I made it myself. If you like it, just wear them. We will be going back to the Yan Residence in a few minutes.” Qing Shui handed over the boots with a warm smile.

Qing Qing grinned at him, but he felt the grin lacked a sense of happiness. Her hands were shivering as she received the boots. She felt conflicted. All her life she had been waiting for her mother to take her back home. But now having met her own mother and being treated well, she couldn't adapt to her new life.

After taking the boots from Qing Shui, Qing Qing went upstairs to change!

Right at this moment, someone knocked on the door!

It was Lai Jiutian and Lai Chusong!

“Qing Shui, I have prepared a few of my best men for you. Let them accompany you and see that everything is in good order.”

“Thank you, uncle. But I have said this before, we Qing Clan will settle the matters with the Yan Clan ourselves!” Qing Shui declined Lai Jiutian’s offer.

Qing Shui refused because he didn’t want to rely on others, and more importantly, he would owe them a big favor if he were to accept their offer!

Not long after Lai Jiutian and Lai Chusong left, Qing Qing came down wearing a snow-white fox-fur robe and a pair of snow-white boots. There was a certain enthusiasm in her movements.

However, all Qing Shui could see was sadness on her beautiful face!

“Let’s go back to Yan Residence!”

His words were calm but infuriating. The day had finally come!

# AST 397 - Kill A Few, Let The Massacre Begin

---

“Let’s go to the Yan Clan.”

Qing Shui’s statement was calm, but it made everyone’s blood burn with righteous indignation. The day had finally come!

Qing Yi’s body couldn’t help but tremble slightly. There was a flame dancing in Qing Luo’s eyes, but there was also another hint of conflict within them.

All of a sudden, tears were cascading down Qing Yi’s face!

“What’s wrong, mother?” Qing Shui saw the crystal tears on his mother’s cheeks. She had cried when she saw Qing Qing. She didn’t even shed a tear when she received news about Yan Zhongyue’s death, but she was crying now.

“We can finally go to the Yan Clan today, but he’s no longer there.....”

“But he’s no longer there.....” Qing Shui hardly had any memory of Yan Zhongyue. Resentment was all he had for him. He was the one who brought twenty years of pain to his mother, made Qing Qing and the entire Qing Clan suffer.....

Qing Shui knew that his mother was still missing him when he saw her tears. Perhaps she was suppressing it before. But now that they were about to wipe out his clan, she was reminded of his

pitiful death and even knew that he still loved her. It pained her so much.

For the past twenty years, Qing Shui knew that his mother had been longing for the day when he would return for them both. But she ended up waiting for twenty years and didn't expect that he would already be dead and that their daughter had suffered so much.

Qing Qing, who was beside her, was equally desolated. He was the most important person to her. Although it had been ten years since he left her, it still pained her whenever she thought about him. She was staring when she first saw Qing Shui, not because he was good looking or he looked similar to herself, but because he was so much like her father.

.....

With Lai Jiutian and the others sending them off, Qing Shui and the rest got onto a lavish beast carriage and headed towards the Yan Clan slowly.

The day had finally arrived!

“Yan Clan, I’m coming!” Qing Shui sighed inwardly!

“Qing... Shui.....”

It was Qing Qing’s first time calling out to Qing Shui. This made



Qing Shui extremely excited, even more so than the time he broke through to the Fifth Heavenly Layer. Since their first contact, Qing Shui have not observed any initiative from his elder sister to talk to anyone.

“What is it, sister? I will listen to anything you say,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Please spare father’s lineage. They are the weakest branch among the Yan Clan,” Qing Qing said quietly.

Qing Shui nodded hurriedly. He had gained much knowledge on the Yan Clan by now, especially on the Main Branch. Although it was important to dig up the roots when weeding, he had gotten Wenren Wugou into trouble because he didn’t do so properly in the past. He had almost regretted it for the rest of his life.

Qing Shui had originally planned to weed out the entire Yan Clan. When he heard that Yan Zhongyue had died, he was even more determined.

But since Qing Qing had voiced out, Qing Shui could only comply because he didn’t want her to once again shut the door to her heart, which had finally cracked open a little.

It would be difficult to reopen it once it was shut off!

The beast carriage stopped abruptly!

“Mister, there’s someone up ahead,” the driver informed Qing Shui who was in the carriage.

Qing Shui immediately knew what was going on when he heard “someone up ahead”. They weren’t too far from there now, and there was no way the Yan Clan would let them have an easy time on their journey there.

“Let’s get off. We’re not far from there now. Let’s just walk,” Qing Shui said softly before leading everyone off the carriage.

Qing Yi and the other ladies got off one after another. Qing Shui and a few other men from the Qing Clan were fully dressed in armor while the ladies were in fox fur coats. They were attracting a lot of attention from their surroundings under the winter sun.

Many stopped in their tracks. So many beauties appeared all of a sudden so it was only natural for men and women to stare in envy. This type of obsession towards beauty was just human.

“How gorgeous. This is my first time seeing quite a few beauties of this grade, especially the one in white.”

“Look at the one in violet fox fur coat. She’s of the obsequious type. This type of ladies are best in bed.”

“The one in red is the pretty one. She has a cold exterior yet she’s dressed in fiery red color. This type of cool beauty is the one that will definitely bring you pure ecstasy. I wonder who is lucky

enough to get a ‘taste’ of them.”

.....

Qing Shui looked at a row of not less than twenty people standing in the distance. Three youths were standing in front, two were attractive youths that were about thirty years old while the other one was a fatty. It was too bad that he had a pair of slanting eyes which instantly made him into a fierce looking fatty.

The most eye-catching thing about him was the twin hammers in his hands. Each of the hammer heads was as big as a car tyre, and they exuded a domineering air that attracted a lot of discussion among the surrounding people.

“This Yan Yixiong from the Yan Clan was said to be born with unnatural strength. He’s heavily built and was rumored to be able to take on demonic beasts of the same level as himself,” said someone enviously while looking at those gigantic pair of hammers in Yan Yixiong’s hands.

“The two standing in front are the talented ones from the Yan Clan’s current generation.....”

.....

“So you are Qing Shui. You really don’t know [the immensity of the heaven and earth](#)!” said one of the handsome youths disdainfully. Qing Shui seemed very young to him. Although he

had heard of him being the youngest Elder in the Heavenly Palace, he just did not believe that Qing Shui was a truly capable individual. He was also referred to as a prodigy since he was little. On top of medicine, natural talent and diligence.... He lacked nothing.

Especially experience from real battles, he wouldn't lose compared to people from his own generation. So after knowing that Qing Shui's age was just a little beyond twenty years old, he looked down on him even more and even felt that his reputation was undeserved.

“Sister, are they from that line?” Qing Shui turned his head around and asked Qing Qing.

Qing Qing shook her head lightly!

Seeing Qing Qing shaking her head, the youth across them started to verbally ridicule, “So she found someone to have her back. What a slut. A bastard she is.....”

Bam!

The distance of a about ten meters was nothing. The youth was put to an abrupt stop before he was even done with his insults. Qing Shui was now standing at the spot he was previously standing, as the blood of the youth rained down the sky.

Everyone on the scene froze!

Qing Shui was extremely furious!

The two other youths from the Yan Clan standing beside Qing Shui were a little dazed and their bodies even swayed slightly.

“Yan Yifang was a cultivator of Martial King Grade 1, one of the Martial King grade cultivators among the younger generation whom the Yan Clan have put countless of efforts in nurturing. He couldn’t even withstand a technique from his opponent.....”

“To be able to instantly kill a Martial King grade cultivator with one technique, his strength has already far exceeded the younger generation,” The tallest middle aged thin man among the crowd softly spoke to the short fatty beside him.

“That’s an understatement. If his strength is compared to the rest in the World of the Nine Continents, he will definitely still be one of the outstanding ones among his generation. He wasn’t even displaying his full strength just now.” The short fatty looked at Qing Shui with a smile, never once taking his eyes off him.

“Just one technique. That’s simply too outrageous!”

“That’s what they call an annihilation.”

“[The sky of Yan City is going to change!](#)” someone yelled, causing an uproar to immediately break out on the streets of Yan City!

.....

“Kill him!” the remaining handsome youth suddenly yelled, but then quickly fell back.

Unfortunately Qing Shui didn’t let him do so!

It was simply too easy to kill a cultivator of Martial King Grade 1 who had completely lost his will to fight with his improved Art of Hidden Weapons Techniques.

A piercing noise could be heard when the stone sliced through the air, and it even generated a little bit of fire sparks.

Pu!

It pierced through the neck of the youth and then blew up. The destructive impact of the big stone was enough to break his neck.

Right at that moment, the fatty who had been holding his twin hammers finally made a move. His body may be fat, but the strike he delivered was like a thunderclap.

He performed the sinister “Ear Reverberation Twin Hammer Attack” with his hammers to ambush Qing Shui, who was exceptionally fast, from behind!

In this instant, Qing Shui realized that this fatty was the most

cunning and wicked among the three of them, and he was very decisive, too. It was too bad that he had to meet him, and the Yan Clan would be wasting such a talented guy just like this.

They could only blame themselves for being under Yan Zhongfeng's lineage and blame himself for being the grandson of Yan Haozheng.....

At the same time, Qing Shui activated the Taichi Cloudhand with both of his hands!

Then he protected both sides of his head!

THUMP!

A dull noise rang out, those gigantic and domineering twin hammers could not budge an inch further after coming in contact with Qing Shui's hands. Just then, Qing Shui lifted his leg behind him.

He then delivered a kick with a series of afterimage like a drilling bit.

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

.....

The remaining ten people from the Yan Clan at the back quickly

dispersed. After witnessing Qing Shui's display of tyrannical strength before them, nothing else really mattered. They immediately fled for their lives.

These clan cultivators that the Yan Clan had hired were insignificant to Qing Shui because they were only hired thugs. However, this did not mean that Qing Shui will let them off the hook.

Yan Clan's thugs were the people who had pointed a knife to his grandfather's throat back then, and forcefully took his elder sister away. The Yan Clan was the most powerful clan among the Yan Jiang Country in name, so it was still relatively easy for them to scout for these Xiantian cultivators.

Xiu xiu xiu.....

Qing Shui shot out a handful of small stones, like a celestial maiden scattering blossoms. This was also his first time exhibiting this kind of Hidden Weapon technique over such a large area.

Pu pu pu.....

A mind-manipulating sound resonated with occasional fleeting blood curdling screams, but everything quickly returned to normal soon enough.

By now there were quite a lot of people crowding on the streets of Yan City, but Qing Shui had already gotten used to such weird



phenomenon. In his previous world, people would avoid getting involved in fist fights, and even flee from scenes of murders. No one would surround like this as everyone was scared to be made into a scapegoat.

However, the World of Nine Continents was in an era that advocated martial arts. Situations like this played out almost everyday in many places so this was a matter of common occurrence.

“This young man is sharp! His techniques are very ferocious, too!”

“Karma finally hit the Yan Clan! Especially the lineage of the current Yan Clan’s Head! Look at what those disciples of theirs have been doing everyday. The evil we bring upon ourselves is indeed the hardest to bear.”

“I wonder if this young man can turn the sky of the Yan City over,” a youth muttered in great interest. His eyes were sparkling with excitement.

“Quickly inform Young Master Polu that Lady Qing Qing is here.”

“This man is really good looking. What do you think, Sister Fei?” a woman smiled at the other tall lady.

“He’s indeed very attractive. A very fine cute guy he is.”

.....

Qing Shui ignored the discussion going on around him as he turned around and walked towards Qing Yi and Qing Qing. He looked at Qing Luo who was beside them and said, “Let’s go, we still have some way to go.”

Qing Shui stood next to Qing Yi with Qing Luo on the other side. They were slowly making their way towards the Yan Clan’s residence, which was just far up ahead within their sight.

The crowd automatically parted to let them through, but as soon as Qing Shui and the rest passed, they slowly trailed behind them. After all, it would be too much of a pity to pass up on something like this.

The Yan Clan!

“Clan’s Head, the three young masters.....”

A refined elderly man suddenly stood up from his Taishi Chair!

“Ignorant fools who didn’t know the immensity of the heaven and earth.....”

Yan Haozheng’s hand was trembling!

“Bring me those from the Sixth Branch here. Hurry!” Yan

Haozheng snarled angrily with a flushing red face.

“Right away.....”

Yan Haozheng struggled with a pained expression on his face. “The Sixth, to leave this bane of existence was the mistake made by your son back then. You shall be the one to handle this.”

\*\*\*\*\*

Qing Shui and the rest continued walking towards the Yan Clan. Qing Yi did not seem to be too excited about it. She had dreamed of stepping into the Yan Clan countless times before. Now that this day had finally come, she found out that it was not quite like how she had wished for back then.

Qing Qing still had the same apathetic look on her face. She did not feel anything when the people from just now were killed. She did not have any strength. But if she did, she would not mind finishing them off with her own hands.

To her, family ties were something that had become non-existent after the death of her father, Yan Zhongyue. The reason behind her request to Qing Shui in sparing the Sixth Branch lineage was because that was the home of her father. Her father's family was there.

Not knowing the immensity of the heaven and earth is a saying that means someone have an exaggerated opinion of his/her own abilities.

“The sky is changing” is an expression that a situation is going to change.

# AST 398 - A Debt Of Twenty Years, The Death Of Yan Haozheng

---

Qing You felt hot-blooded as he witnessed Qing Shui's massacre. He knew the humiliation that the Qing Clan had to endure. In Qing Shui's words, Qing You had so much animosity towards the rich, especially those that were like the Yan Clan.

“Qing Qing!”

At this moment, a young man with a limp walked towards them. He was about twenty-seven or twenty-eight years old, and although he could not be considered handsome, he was pleasing to the eyes. He had a pair of quiet eyes which made him appear quite level-headed.

The young man looked at Qing Qing with some adoration and patience. Qing Shui intuitively knew who the man was. He had never seen him before, but he remembered his name.

Guo Polu!

Qing Shui remembered him as he knew that Polu had cared for Qing Qing.

“Did Yan Clan do this to you?” Qing Qing asked with a cold expression.

The young man gave a pained smile.

“You have suffered because of me. Thank you. I have already found my family.” A tiny expression rippled on Qing Qing’s face, but it was so slight that it was almost indiscernible.

Guo Polu felt a slight bitterness in his heart. She had found her family, so he should be happy. However, he would not have any chance to see her or be close to her in the future.

“Congratulations.”

“Thank you.”

Guo Polu smiled bitterly as he turned to leave.

“Please wait!” Qing Shui could see that there was a vague emotion in Qing Qing’s eyes. Qing Shui did not know what she was feeling, but he did not want her to regret this in the future. It was alright if he misunderstood her, as he wanted to thank Guo Polu anyway. Considering Qing Qing’s personality, she would not mutter a word even if she harbored any feelings for the other party, so Qing Shui felt obliged to create an opportunity for her.

If they were still unable to make any progress in their relationship, then they really did not have Fate on their side.

Guo Polu turned his head and looked at Qing Shui curiously. Facing the good-looking man with unrivalled talent, he knew that

Qing Clan would steadily rise riding on Qing Shui's coattails of success. Their clan was definitely not inferior to his own.

"Thank you. I've heard about what you've done for my sister. When all of this has been settled, we can have a conversation together. What do you think about that?" Qing Shui asked in a friendly tone.

"Sure! Please come to the Guo Residence so that I can properly host all of you. You definitely have to come..."

At that very moment, there were some commotion from the crowd in front.

"Move aside. Members of the Yan Clan are arriving."

"Members of the Yan Clan's sixth branch have arrived."

"That is Qing Qing's paternal grandfather by blood."

"He is also Qing Shui's paternal grandfather, it seems!"

"There'll be a good show."

"The Yan family's main branch sure is wicked. They actually got the members of the Yan Clan's sixth branch to come over to intercept them."

.....

Qing Shui saw a stream of people approaching. There were just over twenty people in the group. They were led by a thin old man and about 80% of the group were women.

Amidst the group, Qing Shui spotted a familiar face.

Yan Ling'er!

She was the lady who called him Big Brother Qing Shui.

Both parties were about ten meters apart. Qing Shui stared at the desiccated old man with razor sharp eyes devoid of any emotion.

"Big Brother Qing Shui!"

Yan Ling'er knew that Qing Shui was younger than her. However, she was too accustomed to calling him Big Brother Qing Shui.

"I told you that you'd regret it," Qing Shui said dryly.

"Can you.."

"Well, I don't have time. Can you get out of the way," Qing Shui aridly interrupted Yan Ling'er.



The corners of Yan Ling'er's eyes turned red with humiliation.

"Qing Shui, he is your paternal grandfather. We are your brothers and sisters. How could you speak to us like this?" A handsome youth with low voice muttered out.

"If Qing Qing had not pleaded for mercy for this branch, do you think that you will still be alive? Get lost!" Qing Shui's aura abruptly gushed forward, forcing them to back away. Even the youth was pushed back a few steps and fell backwards on the roadside, blood leaking from his lips.

This time, Qing Shui had really stunned all the members from the Yan family. Even the surrounding bystanders who had circled to watch the scene fell silent; it was a piece of cake for Qing Shui to dispose of them if he wanted to.

For a second, not even a single comment was uttered.

Then, another group of men on horses appeared, accompanied a burst of loud shouting.

"All irrelevant people get out of here in fifteen minutes or face the consequences!"

.....

“Members of the Yan Clan are here. Let’s leave, let’s leave!”

“Why are you still here?”

“Are you courting death?!”

“The Yan Clan are a bunch of degenerates, you are all going to die!” Someone cursed out.

.....

The surrounding crowd of bystanders scrambled to leave and before long there was nobody left. Qing Shui could not imagine that Yan Clan could do such a thing in Yan City; it seemed that such occurrences were not rare.

This was nothing. They even had over two thousand armored warriors riding on battle horses to drive out people from the surrounding the area. There was now a swath of emptiness in the usually bustling main street.

Qing Shui could not help but shake his head. Yan Clan's action was too outrageous. Even if he did not touch Yan Clan today, they probably would not last much longer.

At this time, another hundred people appeared. Qing Shui knew that the true clan head had arrived. His eyes were locked on the elder man who was leading. He was an old man who looked similar to Yan Haoran.

His name was Yan Haozheng. However, the difference was that this old man was actually strong. He was a top Grade 7 Martial King. Qing Shui remembered Lai Chusong telling him that Yan Clan's strongest person was their previous Head. It seemed that there was a high possibility that the rumors about Yan Haozheng having collaborated with Xiao Clan to force his paternal grandfather down from his position were true.

After all, Yan Haozheng did have the ability.

“Sixth Brother, so there is a genius in your branch. Too bad he is just a bastard. He looks like Zhongyue, so he's probably a bastard from your family.” Despite looking like a cultured man, Yan Haozheng spoke in an uncouth manner.

“Your talk is full of shit. Why would you even care when you are already at your deathbed?” Qing Shui said with disdain.

“You are a disgrace. Is that how you speak to your elders?!”

This rebuke was exceptionally strict, so much so that the others could not tell if Yan Haozheng was acting or being serious.

Qing Shui laughed out loud maniacally in response.

“Elder?! Who do you think you are? All my elders' surname are Qing. Old dog, don't tell me your name is Qing Haozheng? Unfortunately, you are not even worth the surname.” Qing Shui

looked at Yan Haozheng unwaveringly.

“You... You...”

“In the past, when your Yan Clan threatened my maternal grandfather with a sword to his neck, did you think that you’d see this day? When you snatched my older sister, how did you treat her? Twenty years. Twenty years! I, Qing Shui, will be the one to collect this debt.”

As he finished saying all of this, Qing Shui gave Yan Haozheng a piercing glare.

“Haha. How arrogant! You think someone like you can touch the Yan Clan?”

“You’ll see.” Qing Shui slowly pulled out his Big Dipper Sword!

There was commotion in the back. Then, over ten warriors appeared, each holding a civilian, some were children and some were women, each with a sword held to their necks.

A child of about two or three years old started crying and screaming that he wanted his mother.

“Yan Haozheng, are you still human?!” Yan Haoran said furiously.

“I’ll kill you!” An angry sturdy young man behind Yan Haoran howled angrily.

“Yigang, come back!” Yan Haoran held back the young man.

“But that’s my child..”

“You people from the sixth branch caused this trouble. Now you want the first branch to clean up your mess. This is your wishful thinking, Sixth Brother. I told you to bring me Qing Shui’s head to exchange for all this, but you failed. So I am bring them to exchange for his directly,” Yan Haozheng said impassively.

“You monster!”

“You’re worse than a beast!”

.....

“Stop doing all these unnecessary things. I don’t care about a single person in Yan Clan.” As he completed his sentence, Qing Shui started to take action.

Using the impetus of Divine Feet Clearing with the core Qi method of the “Black Armored Jumping King”, with the addition to the effective moves of Perfection Stage Soaring Crane Steps, he was so fast that it almost appeared as if he had disappeared in front of the crowd.

The fistful of rocks in his left hand were once again shot out just like heavenly maidens scattering flowers.

Pu! Pu! Pu!

Qing Shui's intentions were unknown, but ten odd warriors who were holding the women and children as hostages were all killed. The remaining stones flew towards Yan Haozheng with a sharp whistling sound.

A cold blaze rose in Yan Haozheng's eyes. It was only now that he knew how formidable Qing Shui was. Previously, he knew that Qing Shui was a genius, but still underestimated him. With a heavy stomp, his own clan members surrounding him were pushed aside by the force. He raised the massive sword in his hands to block Qing Shui's forceful cleaving strike.

Art of Pursuing!

Immovable Mountains!

BOOM!

Both of them took a step back at the same time!

Qing Shui did not use his full strength. If he had used his strength of over 8 million, he could have wounded him badly, but

Qing Shui did not want to alert his opponent prematurely.

Qing Shui wanted the person from Xiao Clan to appear. That person must die!

“You’re good but I can’t let you live. Yan Clan could have had a genius like you.” Yan Haozheng looked at Qing Shui with a complex expression.

The reply he got was Qing Shui’s sword hacking down. It was an intolerably tyrannic stroke.

This time, Qing Shui used more strength! Yan Haozheng’s speed was down 10% and his burdened weight was up by 10% under the effects of Qing Shui’s Art of Pursuing. 10% was not a small amount for people at their level.

Clash!

Qing Shui added even more strength to his attack!

And sped up a little! He slowly widened the gap between their capabilities.

.....

When they crossed swords again, Qing Shui used a considerably larger amount of strength. However, in everyone else’s eyes, it

looked as if Yan Haozheng did not have enough endurance. As if the old feared the young. At the point when Yan Haozheng was jolted backwards by the force...

Qing Shui increased his speed again! It was time to end this!

Basic Sword Techniques!

Piercing Sword!

It was a fast piercing thrust. It hit like a spark and everyone could see it so clearly yet it was so quick, so direct!

Pu!

The sword thrust through Haozheng's chest!

No one could believe their eyes. It was such a direct and clear stroke. Even though the style was uncommon, it was unimposing, unsophisticated and had profound casualness that was incomprehensible.

But that was the precise reason why most of the people could not accept the outcome. That thrust was simply Piercing Sword from the Basic Sword Techniques, how could a Martial King level martial artist be killed by a move from Basic Sword Techniques?

.....



“Father!”

“Father!”

.....

Momentarily, cries could be heard. Yan Haozheng was the pillar of Yan Clan’s main branch. Now that he was dead, Yan Clan fell into disorder, even to the point that it was on the brink of total collapse.

Qing Shui knew that that person was in the vicinity. If he did not appear before him, Qing Shui decided that he will take an extreme route. Anyway, he had to use this method.

He would massacre everyone in Xiao Clan. That way, that man would show himself.

But now, he had to kill Yan Zhongzheng and that woman from Xiao Clan!

# AST 399 - Shook The Entire Yan Jiang Country Single-handedly... That Woman From Xiao Clan

---

Just like sheep without a shepherd, the entire Yan Clan flew into utter chaos when Yan Haozheng died. Qing Shui searched for the two of them amongst the fleeing horde with his keen eyes while committing a massacre.

“We were forced into this by the people from the main branch. We are innocent! Yan Haozheng and the others are the ones you should be looking for. They are the ones who resented Qing Clan!” A woman stood in the crowd and cried out in agony.

“That’s right! They are the ones controlling our children. We had no choice! They never took us as part of their family, you have nothing to gain from killing us! We have been wishing for Yan Haozheng to die for a long time.”

.....

Qing Shui remained silent. He was still looking around!

“Qing Shui!” Qing Yi ran up towards Qing Shui.

“Mother!”

“Please just kill the people from the main branch and Xiao Clan.

These people here will not prevail in this massacre. They have nothing to do with Yan Haozheng and the others....”

Qing Shui suddenly remembered Situ Clan. It was because of his negligence over the matter, Wenren Wugou had to die. He had to regret his decision for the rest of his life!

“Mother, do you remember about the matters with Situ Clan? I do not wish to make the same mistake again.” Qing Shui scowled as he looked into his mother’s eyes. Women, after all, are soft-hearted creatures.

Qing Yi remained silent for a moment, then softly said to Qing Shui, “But you promised Qing Qing you would let the sixth branch go.....”

Qing Shui let out a forceful smile. He understood what his mother meant to say. She was suspecting whether her son would really spare the lives from the sixth branch. However, Qing Shui had thought about it earlier, but he ultimately decided he would rather leave no one alive than letting them go.

He was not worried about the consequences that it would bring to him, but the consequences that would affect the people close to him. It seemed like this would be the time to expand Qing Clan’s power. He did not need to massacre the entire clan to show that. As long as everyone understood the strength of his clan, there was no need to openly kill everyone. Massacre is a form of weakness as well.

But there were some people who needed to die!

People like Yan Haozheng!

And the Xiao Clan!

Qing Shui made a decision. He gathered up all his energy and shouted towards the crowd, “Those who are not from the main branch, stand to the left!” In an instant, the crowd dispersed and around two hundred people came forward...

Before, there were about a hundred, but now there was an increase of four hundred people. The remaining two hundred people were from the main branch of Yan Clan.

There were less than two hundred people altogether in the other five branches. The members from the main branch and the martial warriors from the Yan City added up to about a hundred people.

Qing Shui was about to shake the whole Yan Jiang Country single-handedly....

Qing Shui spotted a woman amongst the group containing a hundred people. She was beautiful beyond compare. She seemed to be in her twenties or thirties.

The woman wore a sky-blue fox-fur robe with her hair tied up in a high bun. Her skin was smooth as flawless jade, her brows as crescent as the moon, her teeth as white as snow, her eyes as clear

as water, and the most prominent feature of all, her voluptuous body.

She was a mature and charming woman. Huoyun Liu-li was without a doubt, very charming, but this woman gave off a vibe of 'pink dried bone' - which meant she stood out from other people due to her features.

Her bosoms were big and perky. Qing Shui was never fond of over-exaggerated bosoms, especially if they looked like two volleyballs. Those were not his type, and the woman from Xiao Clan definitely had humongous bosoms with perfectly rounded tips. They were large but plump.

The wobbling movement of the bosoms would trigger the beast within a man. She had a slender waist and full rounded hips. Even the view of her back could seduce people. After analyzing this woman, Qing Shui was very sure that she was indeed the woman from Xiao Clan.

A woman from the Xiao Clan!

However, the woman ogled at Qing Shui with lustful eyes, as if she was unaffected by the death of Yan Haozheng.

She was born a beautiful woman of virtue and delicacy. Her mature aura still had a big effect on Qing Shui.

He shifted his attention to the man beside her as a way to avoid

her lustful gaze. The refined and dignified man looked about thirty years old. His gaze right now was different than the woman's. He had a deep hatred in his eyes as he looked at Qing Shui.

“You must be Yan Zhongfeng!” Qing Shui smirked. These two were the reason for his father's death and Qing Qing's dreadful life, as well as the despair they brought to his mother.

There were about a hundred martial warriors surrounding Yan Zhongfeng and the woman from the Xiao Clan. Surprisingly, all of them were at the level of the Peak of Xiantian and Martial Kings.

He noticed that one elderly man with full white hair is different from the others. Qing Shui could vaguely estimate his power to be about the same or more than Yan Haozheng. There were a few elderly men who were comparable to Yan Haozheng as well.

Now it was all clear. Qing Shui observed the martial warriors surrounding the couple. Each of them was equipped with weapons, and they seemed to have made preparations for a showdown.

“Qing Shui, you shall die today!” Yan Zhongfeng said with a voice of deep hatred. He knew that once his father had died, he would not be able to hold on to his position and status in the Yan Clan. His grandfather had never been supportive of him. Yan Zhongfeng had been under pressure to preserve his relationship with the Xiao Clan. Moreover, the woman beside him was beginning to lose interest in him.

Ever since Yan Zhongfeng successfully hooked Xiao Shiyun from

Xiao Clan, not only had he gained control of her body, but he had also brought out her flirtatious behavior.

She would have gone for someone else if they were bold enough to seduce her. Even so, she would still be restless. Yan Zhongfeng knew this well, but because of family matters with Xiao Clan, he would have to be patient with her.

Yan Zhongfeng was not an ambitious man. All he ever wanted was to conquer the entire Xiao Clan with his own ability so Xiao Shiyun would live to please him, not the other way around....

“You have no right to say that. You know better than anyone why I am here. Do you think you can kill me with these people by your side?”

“Such conceited words, but they suit you well. If I said it I would be seen as a fool.” Yan Zhongfeng twitched. “Kill him. If anyone can kill him, I will grant them one wish as long as it can be fulfilled.”

The martial warriors surrounding him knew they had to fight with everything they had. They did not flee when they had the chance because the only way to survive was to kill the young man before them.

One of the middle-aged men shouted, “Everyone work together and kill him, otherwise you will die by his hands!” No one was dumb enough to flee from the fight. The atmosphere immediately tensed up.

“He’s just a young person. How strong can he be? Four hands are better than two fists, so everyone grab your swords and kill him.”

.....

Qing Shu held the Big Dipper Sword with his right hand and a bunch of stones in his left hand. These stones could cause a fatal death when they hit the opponent's vital points!

Roar!

Qing Shui lifted his head as he let out a deafening roar. He shot out all the stones from his left hand with his maximum speed!

About a dozen of Xiantian martial warriors instantly fell to the ground.

This was the true power of a strong furious Xiantian martial warrior. There would be moments where he would be able to land a single blow towards his enemies. Life was indeed a fragile thing.

Seven Star Armored Vest!

Qing Shui unleashed the power of the Big Dipper Sword and combined it with his armor. He had already gained three times the defense from consuming the Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core earlier, and with the double defense from the basic sword technique, he



had gained an overall six times of the defense....

The main purpose of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was to strengthen the physical strength of the body!

With the combination of Qing Shui's terrifying power, he had become a frightening killing machine!

This was worse than tigers among a flock of sheep!

Or even death by a single blow!

This could even result in total annihilation!

.....

In just a few moments, Qing Shui had wiped out the hundreds of martial warriors with just his brute force.

His armor was stained red from killing those men. The Big Dipper Sword was still clean. There was not a single blood stain on the blade. The only ones left were Yan Zhongfeng, the woman from Xiao Clan, and a few old men.

“Come out!”

Qing Shui said abruptly without looking around!

“Cough!”

After a sigh, an elderly man came forward. His head was full of white hair. His body looked very frail!

“Grandfather, save me!”

Yan Zhongfeng shivered and pleaded his life when he saw the old man!

He was afraid. Qing Shui’s madness had extinguished all his will to fight!

“Father!”

“Father!”

“Grandfather!”

“Great-grandfather!”

.....

In an instant, everyone cried. This man was the master of Yan Clan, as well as the father to Yan Haozheng and Yan Haoran...

“Qing Shui, I don’t hope much from you. But what can we do for you to free these people? I will gladly give my life in exchange for theirs.” The elderly man looked at Qing Shui with mixed feelings.

Qing Shui shook his head gently!

“Laibao!”

The old man shouted with a soft voice.

An old man with a head full of white hair emerged from the back. He looked slightly old despite his age!

“Sir!” Laibao greeted the old man with respect as he shivered.

“Go in front of old man Qing so he may have a better look at you. Back then, one of your hands pointed the knife at his neck. I want that hand cut!” The old man said in a dignified manner despite his soft voice.

Laibao lowered his head as he held the knife in his left hand. He stopped at a distance of five metres in front of Qing Luo and abruptly chopped off his right hand!

He sweated bullets as he held back his voice so no one could hear his pain!

The elderly man turned back to Qing Shui for an answer, but

Qing Shui just shook his head and remained silent.

“Yan Hong!”

“Sir!” Another old man stood up!

“You were the one who brought back Qing Qing. You shall atone your sin with death! Don’t worry, I will take care of your family,” The elderly man said casually.

And so, Yan Hong took his own life!

Meanwhile, Yan Zhongfeng shivered with intensity!

Qing Shui remained unmoved but his expression was calm. He observed the elderly man quietly!

“Qing Shui, the blood flowing through your body is of Yan Clan’s blood. There is no need to kill the ones of the same clan as you. I am deeply hurt by this,” The elderly man said weakly.

“Who was the master of the Yan Clan when it happened?” Qing Shui asked.

The elderly man was startled by his question. His expression turned apathetic as he opened his mouth: “It was me.”

“The main branch killed Yan Zhongyue. Then let me ask you this: Why do you still allow these people who killed the man from the same clan to live? When Yan Haozheng used the children and women from the sixth branch to coerce me, did you do anything about it?” Qing Shui smiled at the “kind and honest” and “pleasant” elderly man.

Men who are merciless, cruel, and willing to build their success at the cost of many lives cannot achieve great things in life. For a family that held its clan on the top by eliminating other clans of comparable power, it would be easy for them to hit rock bottom when everything started to fall.

“Then just tell me your conditions and I will allow it. Whatever it is, I hope the Yan Clan will still be able to leave a legacy behind.” The elderly man seemed to be tolerating Qing Shui as he grudgingly made his offer.

“I will give you an answer after I have eliminated these two.” Qing Shui was already on the move to eliminate his targets: Yan Zhongfeng and that woman from Xiao Clan.

He could tell that the elderly man was trying to keep Yan Zhongfeng alive when he made his offers. All the direct heirs to the Yan Clan were gone. He wanted Yan Zhongfeng alive because of his status as the husband of the woman from Xiao Clan. With that relationship established, Yan Clan will be able to get all the support from Xiao Clan. However, if Yan Zhongfeng and the woman died, Yan Clan will be finished.

Xiao Clan will never forgive Yan Clan for that!

Qing Shui quickly used the “Core Qi method” on his legs as he went straight for the couple. His speed immediately increased!

Ripping Tiger Claw!

“Don’t you dare!” The elderly man’s expression changed in an instant. He quickly gave chase with a burning anger!

Qing Shui used the “Ripping Tiger Claw” on Yan Zhongfeng. Yan Zhongfeng is a Grade 4 Martial King martial warrior. He was considered a genius to be able to advance from a Grade 1 Martial King to a Grade 4 Martial King in a span of twenty years. However, his advancement required a continuous consumption of precious medicinal herbs and a whole lot of money to purchase the Spirit Concentrating Pills from the “Refined Medicine Sect”.

With the effects of the Seven Star Armored Vest currently active, he intended to kill Yan Zhongfeng no matter what it took!

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

He used the Tiger Tailwhip Kick on the woman from Xiao Clan!

# AST 400 - Viciously Destroying The Flower, The Fall Of Yan Clan, The Changes To Qingqing

---

While Yan Zhongfeng was panic-stricken, he still, as a martial art practitioner, instinctively raised his longsword and pierced towards Qing Shui's throat! It was just that the impact was heavily discounted.

Qing Shui was undaunted. A surge of slight golden colored Qi appeared on his palms and with a flash, it clashed with the tip of Yan Zhongfeng's sword!

Ding!

Ding!

When Yan Zhongfeng saw that his longsword had broken, he knew that he was done for!

The Big Dipper Sword in Qing Shui's right hand flashed and pierced into Yan Zhongfeng's chest, at the same exact spot as Yan Haozheng.

At almost the same time, Qing Shui's Tiger Tailwhip Kick kicked onto the Xiao Clan's woman's chest!

Boom!

At this moment, the elderly's palm had also landed on Qing Shui's back!

Qing Shui was directly sent flying out!

A trickle of blood flowed down the corner of his lips!

With Qing Shui's current defense plus his agile dodge, he did not receive too much damage. While light wounds were inevitable, Qing Shui knew what he was doing. Otherwise, he would not choose to go head on against the elderly's palm.

This was after he had taken the Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core and then used the Seven Star Armored Vest. If he did not have the Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core, or did not have the Seven Star Armored Vest, Qing Shui would definitely suffer from serious injuries after receiving this blow, and might have even lost his life.

After all, it was a vengeful attack from a Martial King who was at the pinnacle of grade 7. Compared to the old blind chap from back then, he was much stronger.

Yan Zhongfeng had died, smashed. So had the Xiao Clan's woman! From the beginning to the end, the woman from Xiao Clan who had not spoken a single word died just like that.

She had not resisted in the least, because she was confident that Qing Shui would not attack her. When she first saw Qing Shui's



gaze towards her, she had caught a hint of lust as well as a feeling she was familiar with. Young men tended to be lusty, and the woman was very confident about her looks.

Qing Shui really did like women like her best. They looked dignified, intelligent and had a kind of charm to them. However, it was a pity that she had overestimated herself, and Qing Shui decided to try his hands on viciously destroying a flower for once!

Viciously destroying a flower!

Xiao Shiyun did not even have the opportunity to say anything before she was killed!

Qing Shui turned to look at the elderly man behind him. He wiped off the blood from the corner of his lips and stared at the elderly man. However, the elderly man only stared at him in a daze before he said something which stunned Qing Shui.

"If you add a Yan to your name, I'll let you achieve your goal. Not only would you be able to inherit Yan Clan, this old man will also repay everything with my life. What do you think?"

After saying this, the elder's gaze burned as he stared at Qing Shui. It was for sure that the blood that flowed in Qing Shui was from Yan Clan's. It was because Qing Shui looked too similar to Yan Zhongyue.

Qing Shui knew that the world of the nine continents belonged to

the sects and reputable clans. Therefore, if martial art practitioners hoped to receive protection, or to be able to reign over an area, they would tend to get the support from certain sects or reputable clans. They would also tend to have a strong sense of belonging to their sects and clans.

Qing Shui looked at this elderly coldly. Qing Shui cared not for the Yan Clan. Therefore, his gaze at that moment had clearly reflected his intentions.

"The blood that flows in you is from Yan Clan. It doesn't matter if you take up the surname Yan. Haha, anyway, the end of Yan Clan's time is nearing. Even if you did not come today, we would not be able to hold up for another generation. This is for the best. One more thing. You need to be careful of 2nd Master Xiao from Xiao Clan. He's Sword Tower's Elder and is very strong. I'm very happy to be able to help you achieve your goals today."

Qing Shui felt as if he was making arrangements before his death, but did not know who he was handing it over to.

The elderly seemed to be laughing very happily, but suddenly his laughter stopped and he gradually fell down. A shiny silver short sword pierced into his chest, immediately dyeing the sword red.

...

The moment the elderly fell, Qing Shui felt a pang of grief in his heart.

Qing Yi, who was standing from afar, looked at this scene and was overcome with tears...

Qing Qing stood in a daze with tears in her eyes, as if she did not know what to do.

...

This elderly, Yan Clan's clan head had fallen. It represented that the grudges between Qing Clan and Yan Clan had basically been cleared up!

A grudge of twenty years! The burden in Qing Luo's heart had been relieved, but it felt...

Qing Yi's sufferings for twenty years...

Qing Shui's hard work for fifteen years, suffering for fifteen years... The motivation for all this was so that he could trample Yan Clan!

...

With the fall of the elderly, it represented that Yan Clan was truly falling!

Yan Clan had not fully fallen, as they must still put up with Xiao Clan's fury. Another thing was that Xiao Clan would be able to

replace Yan Clan with perfect justification. Of course, the prerequisite was that Xiao Clan still existed.

Even if Qing Shui was able to wipe out Xiao Clan as well, Yan Clan no longer had their earlier status in Yan City, and most of their experts had already either died or were injured. The rest of the people in Yan Clan were basically third grade clans in Yan City, or they may even be considered worse than that.

There was just one other way out, which was for Qing Shui to take over Yan Clan. Not only would it not allow the downfall of Yan Clan, it would bring the clan to a greater glory than before. It was just that no one dared to mention this to Qing Shui.

The people from Xiao Clan did not appear, nor did that person. Qing Shui knew that he must now use the most extreme methods. From the start, he had already thought that he should not spare the people from Xiao Clan.

From killing that woman from Xiao Clan, and even back from the time Qing Shui first came to Yan City and saw that Young Master Xiao bullying Qing Qing, he had made that extreme decision.

To turn Xiao Clan into piece of flat ground!

"Brother Qing Shui!"

Not knowing since when, Yan Ling`er had already walked up to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui turned to glance at this delicate looking girl, not saying a word.

In Yan Clan's sixth branch, a tall lady, the lady who brought Qing Shui to sell those few pieces of fox hides, was in a daze. She would never have thought that the man who she had taken a liking to was actually someone who had come to Yan Clan for revenge, and he was even her uncle's child...

While that girl called Xing`er had only taken a quick look back then, she knew that it was Qing Shui. And weren't the few fox hides he had bought the ones the few ladies were wearing?

"Xiao Clan's 2nd Master Xiao is highly regarded. You must be careful!" Yan Ling`er said softly.

...

Back in Lai Clan, Lai Jiutian looked at Qing Shui with sparkling eyes. While he had held great hopes for Qing Shui, he had not expected that Qing Shui was really able to succeed.

Such a young Martial King expert, and was even a high level Martial King. He even made Lai Jiutian feel that unless a person who was at the pinnacle of the Martial King level was here, no one would be able to stand up against Qing Shui, not even a grade 10 Martial King.

This thought made his heart leap! This meant that a few years later, it was likely that he would become a cultivator at the pinnacle of the Martial King level, Greencloud Continent's strongest level, or could even become the first Martial Saint level cultivator!

"The future strongest person in Greencloud Continent..." Lai Jiutian fell into a daze!

After having a chat with Lai Jiutian and the others, Qing Shui made up some excuse and left for the courtyard with his mother and grandfather.

Lai Jiutian was very happy as he looked towards Lai Chusong, beaming with smiles. "Chusong, since when has your judgement been so good? To think that you were able to befriend such a character."

Lai Jiutian's tone sounded very impressed.

The benefits Lai Clan received just from Qing Shui having stayed at their place for the few days were sufficient. They would be able to move up a notch in their status in Yan City.

To be honest, it was not just that. After all, Qing Shui and Lai Chusong had addressed each other as brothers. Knowing that, who would be so silly to find trouble for Yan Clan?

This time around, Lai Clan had also provided quite a lot of help to

Qing Shui, and Qing Shui also appreciated their good intentions. To Qing Shui, Lai Jiutian was a person with great vigor, or a sly fox who had trained and disguised itself well.

Qing Shui went back to wash up, and also cleaned up his armor while he was at it. After changing into a fresh set of clothes, he then came to the living room on the first floor.

Ever since they came back, Qing Yi had not been in the right state of mind. Qing Shui understood what his mother was feeling. She had been used to carrying the burden for twenty years, and had not even thought that she would be able to take it off.

Suddenly throwing away this huge burden in her heart made her feel very unsettled. She had let her father suffer from injustice, but her son had made it up for her daughter...

Qing Qing's gaze towards Qing Shui changed a lot. The same could be said for when she looked at Qing Yi and the others. From the moment she met with her mother and her younger brother, she gradually recalled the feelings from when she was young.

Qing Yi had almost not let go of Qing Qing's hand all this time. It was love, concern and a little bit of guilt arising from the bottom of her heart. All these made Qing Qing feel very warm inside.

Although Qing Qing did not have a mother at her side, she had a father who loved her. It was just that after she turned ten years old, her world completely changed. Only now could she feel a little hint of warmth.

The warmth from family members.

This woman next to her was the one who gave her life. The reason she had hung on for so many years was so that she could wait for her to come. Many people had told her that it was hopeless, but she did not believe that. Just like that, she kept waiting for ten years...

The day she was waiting for finally arrived!

"Mother..."

Her voice was very soft, and extremely stiff, as if it was the voice of a baby who was learning how to speak!

But Qing Yi was still as if she had been shocked by lightning!

She looked towards Qing Qing, surprise brimming in her eyes, and agitatedly hugged her tightly.

"Qing Qing, Qing Qing, you're acknowledging me as your mother..."

Beside them, Qing Shui smiled. It had been twenty years. Qing Shui could imagine that this was the first time Qing Qing had addressed her as "mother". That call had also brought about a great impact to Qing Shui's heart. For him, it had also been twenty years



for which he had not been able to say the word "daddy" or father. However, in his previous life, Qing Shui lacked neither fatherly nor motherly love. Despite so, he still felt regret.

It had been hard on Qing Qing, and had been hard on his mother!

"Mother..."

Qing Qing hugged Qing Yi and broke into tears while Qing Shui smiled. To be able to cry and let it all out was the best thing for the Qing Qing now.

Having suppressed her emotions for over ten years, being able to cry it all out would be allow her to feel more cheerful. Maybe after crying it out, everything would be better.

# AST 401 - The Difficult To Concoct Great Revitalizing Pellet, Elephant Form, The Golden Gigantic Elephant

---

Qing Shui just couldn't get why the Xiao Clan had not taken any action. Did they abandon the Yan Clan or did they have an ulterior motive? Qing Shui simply couldn't wrap his head around this. He was sure that the people of Xiao Clan were still in their residence and weren't taking any action.

Qing Shui had left the Fire Bird patrolling in the sky since the beginning, especially to monitor Xiao Clan's movements. The Fire Bird, which had evolved and thus possessing a "Crown", had gained even better psychic abilities. It could report everything it saw to Qing Shui over a very large area. Qing Shui didn't know if the other people's mounts possessed such ability, but history books had mentioned that Beast Tamers possessed this kind of ability. A Beast Tamer who owned a few mythical beasts would possess a wider field of vision, making him best in hunting and fleeing.

This was something Qing Shui had discovered later. It was a pity that he couldn't achieve the shared vision effects. Otherwise it would have been an extremely formidable skill in his arsenal!

Since the sky was turning dark and there were no activities from the Xiao Clan, Qing Shui decided to go to the Yan Clan tomorrow. He was already physically and mentally exhausted today, especially the latter. After all, it was a grudge he had been holding for 20 years.

The moon in the sky of the Yan City was concealed by the dark clouds. Soon enough, it started snowing heavily as if cleansing away the blood that was shed during the daytime. The end of the year drew near and this was the second heavy snowfall; it had only been a little more than a day in between the two.

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

No matter what, Qing Shui would never abandon his cultivation. This was his insurance when it came to establishing his roots in the World of the Nine Continents. In this world where strength was of paramount importance, strength was everything, and it was the insurance to everything.

If the Qing Clan had possessed strength, Qing Yi and the rest of the Qing Clan would not have suffered such hardships, neither would they wouldn't have to wait for 20 years to come to the Yan City.....

If the Yan Clan had possessed strength, this wouldn't have happened in the first place.....

Qing Shui was circulating the Ancient Strengthening Technique that was slowly advancing like a heavy mountain. Slowly yet powerfully, it circulated cycle by cycle. The heaviness made him felt like it was as if he was pushing against a mountain.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique was coursing throughout his body, continuously refining his meridians, dantian, bones, and at the same time, nourishing his five organs and six viscera with

warmth.

The Yin Yang image in the sea of his consciousness was still rotating slowly as usual, constantly strengthening Qing Shui's spirit and warming up his body.

The Ancient Strengthening Technique continuously strengthened and toughened up Qing Shui's body. The Yin Yang image within the sea of his consciousness was sparkling in golden light, nourishing Qing Shui's body and boosting its vitality and resilience. This was also considered to be another form of Yin Yang balance.

.....

Qing Shui's opened his eyes when his body slightly shook. His face broke into a small smile. The Ancient Strengthening Technique had entered the 137th cycle and he could feel his body once again being strengthened a little bit more.

Qing Shui really wished that he was at the peak of the Fifth Heavenly Layer and could reach the 199th cycle. It was not like he had never thought about his Ancient Strengthening Technique breaking through to the Sixth Heavenly Layer, it was because he was well aware that it was an extremely challenging task. The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress was his opportunity in breaking through to the Fifth Heavenly Layer. It was that wonderful dream with a sea of flowers that allowed the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal to level up to the Fifth Level and concoct the Beauty Pellet since then. It was that kind of special occasion that enabled him to breakthrough to the realm of the Fifth Heavenly Layer.

He had no idea of when would he be able to breakthrough to this Heavenly Sixth Layer or even any opportunity that would allow him to do so!

Frenzied Bull’s Strength!

Immovable Mountains!

Nature Energy!

.....He circulated everything at the same time in order to cultivate more time efficiently!

Taichi Fist!

Basic Sword Techniques!

Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm!

Art of Pursuing!

.....

Qing Shui practised the cultivation arts that he needed to practise one after another. He had never slacked off on them. He just spent more time on the Ancient Strengthening Technique since it was

the most fundamental to Qing Shui.

He then slowly circulated the Ancient Strengthening Technique towards both of his hands. Soon enough, his hands turned slightly translucent. He was currently cultivating Saintly Hands.

He could feel the spiritual qi flowing in both of his hands at this very moment. It was of utmost importance for the Saintly Hands to possess such great power and flow of spiritual qi. Cultivating the Saintly Hands was all about circulating the Ancient Strengthening Technique according to the circulation route to warm up and moisten both hands. All he had to do was keep this cultivation art activated.

Since the first time he activated the Saintly Hands, there hadn't been any changes. Now, they became warm and moist. They were accompanied by a sheen of translucent colour. Ever since his Ancient Strengthening Technique broke through to the Fifth Heavenly Layer, the spiritual qi of the Saintly Hands had also turned stronger.

Although Qing Shui had never felt any breakthroughs from it, there was an obvious significant increase in its power. This was satisfying enough for Qing Shui, since all he cared about was the increase in strength rather than breakthroughs. As long as his strength continued to grow, it didn't matter if he attained any breakthroughs.

Breakthrough only occurs in situations when one couldn't advance any further, and they were necessary for further improvements. Just like the Ancient Strengthening Technique, if

one could not attain a breakthrough at the peak of the Fourth Heavenly Layer, then his strength would not be further increased no matter how hard he cultivated.

.....

Primal Chaotic Divine Needle Technique!

Alchemy!

.....

There was still a lot of time when he was done with his cultivation. After Qing Shui had some food and rested, he walked around the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He felt extremely content when he saw the lush medicinal herbs growing everywhere. They should be about 600 years old now. The passage of time within the realm had been enhanced a lot after the realm was upgraded to the Fifth Level.

In another two years or so, these medicinal herbs would be 1,000 years old. Qing Shui became excited at the thought of how much this field of 1,000 years old medicinal herbs would be worth.....

He had even planned out the patches for 2,000 and 3,000 years old medicinal herbs.....

He only needed to sort them out layer by layer for his own usage after that. Over the past few years, Qing Shui had managed to

collect quite an amount of medicinal herbs from here, since the land within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal was vast enough. As long as he found anything valuable that didn't exist within the realm, Qing Shui would transfer them in there. Who knew they might come in handy some time in the future.

The amount of fish species in the pond had increased, and Qing Shui's vision was blurred from the varieties of them. There were more colourful fishes, prawns, turtles, crabs, and clams after the realm achieved the Fifth Level. He even saw a water snake flashed quickly across the coral reefs.

The gigantic Nine Petal Lotus that sat in the middle of the pond had a height measured from the bottom of the pond all the way to the surface, stretching out in the air. Brimming with vitality, it caged the entire pond within its surrounding and enhanced the growth of all living things within the water.

The second Flower of Life had also blossomed, and the third flower bud had appeared. However Qing Shui knew that it still needed about another two years before it would blossom.

The Flower of Life was overflowing with vitality. It was a miraculous flower underneath the Heavens. With a single flower blossomed, it would be able to boost the vitality and raise the qualities of plants within a radius of 100 meters by 10%

An increment of 10% in quality was equivalent to a year's worth of maturation. For a 1,000 year old medicinal herb, a 10% increment in quality would be an additional 100 years of maturation!



With two flowers blossomed, it would be able to boost the vitality and raise the qualities of plants within a radius of 200 meters by 10%.....

With five flowers blossomed, it would be able to boost the vitality and raise the qualities of plants within a radius of 500 meters by 10%.....

With six flowers blossomed, it would be able to boost the vitality and raise the qualities of plants within a radius of 600 meters by 20%.....

.....

With nine flowers blossomed, it would be able to boost the vitality and raise the qualities of plants within a radius of 900 meters by 50%!

With ten flowers blossomed, it would be able to boost the vitality and raise the qualities of plants within a radius of 2,000 meters by 100%.....

The Flowers of Life were also known as the Flowers of Eternity. The petals would never wither away. The first blossoming required 100 years, the second blossoming required 200 years, the third blossoming required 300 years..... the ninth blossoming required 900 years, and the tenth blossoming required 2,000 years!

The Flowers of Life was a miraculous flower underneath the Heavens. Directly consuming the first flower would extend the human lifespan by 10 years.

Directly consuming the second flower would extend lifespan by 20 years.

Directly consuming the third flower would extend lifespan by 30 years.

Directly consuming the fourth flower would.....

Directly consuming the ninth flower would extend lifespan by 90 years.

Directly consuming the tenth flower would extend lifespan by 200 years.

Only one Flower of Life could be consumed per person. Regardless of which flower it was that blossomed, one could only consume one flower from any of it.

.....

This miraculous Flower of Life had medicinal properties akin to the Great Revitalizing Pellet, and it reminded him of that pellet. Qing Shui was skeptical about the effects of this second level King Grade medicinal pill. He had a feeling that this “Great Revitalizing Pellet” might not have the effects of increasing all strengths by

only 20% as its grade usually allowed, but even more than that or with additional special effects.

It was a pity that he had yet to gather all the ingredients in the recipe of the Great Revitalizing Pellet. Which resulted in the current effect of the Great Revitalizing Pellets not being able to rival that of the miraculous Flower of Life.

The usual bowl sized, pinkish-red flower of the “Peach of Immortality” had once again blossomed. This flower would not wither for a hundred year and Qing Shui had already got bored of looking at it. For now he was just hoping that the peach would ripen soon.

He also noticed that the Plum Blossoms in a distance had blossomed, looking like a field of untainted pure white snow. His Plum Blossom Wine was just about to be used up so he planned to brew more after he had settled this incident.

Remembering that he still needed to go to the Xiao Clan tomorrow, Qing Shui decided to cultivate once more.

Back Connecting Fist!

Over this period of time he had become more familiarised with the Back Connecting Fist Technique. Although he hadn't been able to clear more acupoints, the energy that flowed from his back to both of his arms had increased more.

With his Divine Arm Clearing Technique that had attained the Great Perfection Stage, he was able to clear many acupoints on his arms. Their endurance and explosive power had already achieved a very terrifying level.

It's important to know that most cultivators were unable to fully utilise the strength in their bodies. To be able to use 80% of the entire strength within one's body is considered a very high amount, on the condition of being empty handed.

It would be a different story when a divine weapon was equipped because that could allow one to exert an exceeding amount of strength in one's body. For a Sword Technique cultivator, the difference between fighting empty handed and fighting equipped with a powerful sword was the difference between Heaven and Earth.

When he was done with Back Connecting Fist Technique, he suddenly remembered that the Elephant Form among the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique could be cultivated too. However, he never got the chance to. He planned to study it as much as he could since he still had some time.

Submerging into his sea of consciousness, Qing Shui searched towards the Elephant Form. There was only one word that could describe his search...

Distracting!

There were so many things among the Elephant Form, but he

pressed on. After all, the Elephant Form was one of the most powerful last few mythical beasts in the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique.

In his previous world, the elephants were one of the largest animals on land. It had been said that there was a trace of dinosaur's bloodline in them. The largest elephant ever recorded in his previous world was about 10 meters in length and 4 meters in height, weighing around a whooping 15,000 jin!

In the World of the Nine Continents, there were also quite a number of mythical beasts of the elephant species, and their body were much more sturdy and tough. They were mostly found in the "Forest of Mythical Beasts" towards the northern part of the continent, among the Giant Beasts Mountains.

Just like the Golden Gigantic Elephant of the continent, they had the length of about 30 meters long and the height of 9 meters. Their entire body were tough like diamond and could pierce through a mountain. Known as one of the most powerful mythical beasts, their strength was at least a Martial Saint level.

# AST 402 - Might Elephant Stomp, Diamond Qi, Coquettish

---

Qing Shui regained his consciousness and proceeded to delve further.

## Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Channelling a gigantic Elephant beast through one's body, the technique was released with a sudden stomp on the ground, followed by a thunderous elephant call. It could raise one's Qi force and enhance the blood flow rate, which would bring about a strength boost. At the same time, there was a moderate chance of success to lower the Qi force of your opponent.

Mighty Elephant Stomp (Small Success Stage) would raise one's strength by 20% and the force of the stomp was double one's strength. This was only limited to one's base strength and did not include any other fortification.

Mighty Elephant Stomp (Large Success Stage) would raise one's strength by 50% and the force of the stomp was five times of one's strength. This was only limited to one's base strength and did not include any other fortification.

Mighty Elephant Stomp (Great Perfection Stage) would raise one's strength by 100% and the force of the stomp is ten times of one's strength. This was only limited to one's base strength and did not include any other fortification.

Qing Shui was already very amazed after just reading about the Mighty Elephant Stomp. With his current strength nearly at 3 million jin, under the Small Stage Success, his strength would be increased by a staggering 600,000 jin. The force of his stomp would be 6 million jin. If it was in Great Perfection Stage, it would be 30 million jin. Unfortunately, it was only limited to the force of his stomp. If he were to step on someone's body with that....

Qing Shui felt that Mighty Elephant Stomp might not be an easy technique to master.

Qing Shui continued reading.

Mighty Elephant's Recklessness!

Mighty Elephant Crossing Waters!

.....

Qing Shui only scanned for the names of the technique and skipped past the descriptions, as he did not have the time now to slowly polish and understand them. Qing Shui had already decided to try Mighty Elephant Stomp, but out of curiosity, he skimmed over the other techniques.

He saw that there were many pictures. What appeared most frequently in the pictures were gigantic, intimidating elephants. Their entire bodies seemed to be sculpted out of golden corundum;

their massive bodies were incomparably tough and they did not have a hint of clumsiness.

In the pictures, some of the massive golden elephants were trumpeting towards the sky, and from the display of their aura, they seemed to be capable of tearing the skies apart. Some of the pictures also showed the crumbling and torn up ground after the stomps. The strength that tore the ground apart also left many creatures split opened...

It was then followed by a series of pictures that showed battles of these gigantic elephants. There were monstrous bears the size of small mountains and flying beasts in the air. There were gigantic blue pythons with circumferences like that of water jars, and there was even a giant python with evolved horns, or would they be more appropriately called Jiao....?

These were all defeated by the Golden Gigantic Elephants.

Qing Shui browsed quickly. There were also serene pictures like the Golden Gigantic Elephants resting on the ground....

Qing Shui felt that the most unbelievable image was that of the Golden Gigantic Elephants, not flying, but walking nimbly on the surface of a vast body of water. This was Mighty Elephant Crossing Waters....



.....

Qing Shui slowly closed his eyes to experience the huge impact the pictures had on him. The imageries in the pictures seemed to flow right in front of Qing Shui. He felt the destruction, the force, the stirring magnificence of their aura.

When Qing Shui opened his eyes again, more than two hours have passed. These images did not enhance Qing Shui's abilities, but in the two hours, Qing Shui's visualization of it had changed.

Qing Shui was certain that the prowess of the Golden Gigantic Elephant was definitely not lower than that of Martial Saint Level. He felt as if he had personally witnessed a battle between Martial Saint Level beasts.

For many martial artists, it was an extravagant hope to see a battle between Marital Saint Level warriors. Naturally, a battle between Martial Saint Level beasts was so much more rare.

After Qing Shui's state of mind had calmed down, he went back to studying the specifics of the cultivation techniques for the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

Mighty Elephant Stomp was a type of "Diamond Qi". If he could successfully cultivate Diamond Qi, it would be considered as a Small Stage Success. Gaining the ability to fuse that and the cultivators Qi's essence would be at Large Success Stage. Finally, the Great Perfection Stage would be when there was a total fusion of the two.

Qing Shui was uncertain about his thoughts regarding that introduction. He felt particularly happy because he had a feeling that there was a special connection between “Diamond Qi” and his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

The channelling route of Diamond Qi involved the four limbs, the back, and the abdomen; it was found almost throughout the body. Qing Shui was impressed. No wonder it was called “Diamond Qi”.

He bent slightly, almost in an horse stance. Qing Shui shut his eyes and followed the steps in Diamond Qi to slowly channel his Qi without using his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique.

He slowly took in a breath and guided his Qi through the channelling routes in his body as per guided by Diamond Qi.

As time slipped away, Qing Shui could not feel any sense of change in his vital energy. He knew that channelling the elephant form would not be as easy as the other beasts, since the elephant form was so demanding. Success wouldn't be easy.

He stopped and thought for a while. Then, he continued practicing, yet he kept failing time after time. After many failures, Qing Shui had become accustomed to it.

The following day, Qing Shui woke up very early. He cleaned up quickly and went to the small courtyard. Facing the east direction, he unhurriedly practiced his Taichi Fists and boosted his Nature

Energy slightly.

After he finished, Qing Shui saw the door to the hall opening. Canghai Mingyue came out and gave Qing Shui a gentle smile.

“You’re awake.”

Qing Shui laughed as he shook away the daze from admiring her beauty. Canghai Mingyue laughed lightly as she saw his slightly flustered expression.

After Qing Shui had left the Heavenly Palace, he had not seen Canghai Mingyue for almost half a year. Time was such a scary thing. Previously, Qing Shui could bravely kiss her, and later, he was able to hug and even tease her a few times.

Now, Qing Shui felt that the feelings he had for her faded, leaving only faint traces and memories.

“Yes.”

After answering him, As Canghai Mingyue looked at Qing Shui, she started laughing even louder, so much so that her laughing fit confused Qing Shui.

“Am I that funny?” Qing Shui looked at Canghai Mingyue quizzically.

“I have never seen this side of you. It is cute. You look just a shy guy...” Canghai Mingyue explained as she blinked her dark, deep, and beautiful eyes adorably.

Seeing her actions, Qing Shui knew that she must have learnt it unconsciously from Huoyun Liu-li. The thing was that, when such a ravishing beauty as herself does these slightly cute, these slightly enticing little antics, the “lethality” was even higher than those by the lovely cute types of women.

Seeing Qing Shui look at her again with that foolish daze, Canghai Mingyue gave Qing Shui the evil eye and pulled Qing Shui back to reality again.

“Yueyue, since you don’t like that side of me. I won’t act any further. It is quite tiring.” Qing Shui walked over smiling and hugged Canghai Mingyue gently.

Now, it was Canghai Mingyue’s turn to be dazed.

Without knowing what had happened, Canghai Mingyue was already in Qing Shui embrace. She could smell a light scent, and it was faint and special. It was not nasty-smelling but just natural.

It was just a hug, yet Qing Shui could feel his heart racing. He could lose himself in that soft touch, and his heart was aroused as he looked at the slightly-powered extremely gorgeous face that was so close to his.

Qing Shui thought unconsciously about the three Portraits of Beauty. When he first saw Canghai Mingyue, he felt that she had a different aura from Yiye Jiange but she was at that class of beauty.

Yiye Jiange was one of the women in the Portraits of Beauty. Logically, Canghai Mingyue should also be in one. From how the art maestro depicts the beautiful women on the Portraits of Beauty, he was capturing the top beauties of women with twelve different auras.

The portraits of beauty didn't simply emphasize the beauty of women's external appearances. What they emphasized more was their charm and charisma, as well as that kind of otherworldly transcendence.

When Qing Shui came out of his reverie, he found Canghai Mingyue wrapping her arms around his neck. It was so light. Her pair of eyes, so beautiful that they could overthrow empires, were staring deeply at his.

“Who has that sort of charm? Who could let young master Qing think of her while holding me?”

He could not tell the emotions behind Canghai Mingyue's tone, but Qing Shui felt slightly anxious as they were spoken in his ears. His heart was beating very quickly. That sentence aroused him deeply, and he thought about the expression he had. Was it so obvious that he was thinking about women?

Could that be a woman's intuition?

“Your young master Qing only thinks of you. Come, give your lord husband a kiss!” Qing Shui laughed as he plan to kiss on Canghai Mingyue on her lips.

“You scoundrel.”

Canghai Mingyue quickly turned her head but Qing Shui still managed to kiss her face.

It was soft and gentle....

Suddenly, the hall doors swung open again!

“So both of you are actually having an intimate rendezvous here early in the morning. Why is everyone’s mood that good today.” Huoyun Liu-li, who was wearing a purple fox coat, came over while joking.

“Liu-li, don’t talk nonsense!” Canghai Mingyue pushed away Qing Shui in a panic. Her face flushed red.

“Qing Shui. Big sister actually likes you a lot. You better not betray her.” Huoyun Liu-liu giggled.

Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-li eyes sincerely, but Huoyun Liu-li kept shying away from his gaze. Qing Shui laughed and Canghai Mingyue followed.

“You naughty lass, you always don’t say what you think, I will return him to you!” Canghai Mingyue pushed Huoyun Liu-li toward Qing Shui and left smiling.

“Woah.”

Qing Shui caught Huoyun Liu-li. He felt that this scene was familiar!

This was the second time, previously it was the same...

Huoyun Liu-li was as shy as an ostrich. She hid her face in Qing Shui’s chest, not daring to look up.

Qing Shui lifted Huoyun Liu-li’s delicate chin and looked at that coquettish woman. Her eyes shut tightly, revealing her thick lush and eyelashes that were slightly trembling.

She had a sexy allure and a hidden sensuality.

Qing Shui saw her petal-like pouty lips and slowly consumed them, pulling them in.

Huoyun Liu-li’s small figure trembled a little as she closed her eyes tighter!

Qing Shui played with those petal-like lips, gentling sucking

them and holding them. Then he smiled, “Everyone will be out later. Why don’t you come to my room tonight. I will let you do what you want with me.”

Huoyun Liu-li opened her limpid pair of smokey eyes. She looked at Qing Shui with an expression full of sexual desire and seduction. She blinked her eyes flirtatiously as she planted a kiss on Qing Shui’s face and turn to walk into the hall.

Qing Shui shook his head with a sheepish smile. He shook away those thoughts and continued practicing his Taichi Fists before going back into the hall. The people from Lai residence had already prepared breakfast. Even though they were going to the Xiao residence today, the atmosphere was actually not that tense.

In just two days, Qing Shui realized that Qingqing had changed a lot. Even though Qing Shui had yet to see Qingqing smile, her expression had mellowed and she even initiated short conversations with him.

“Big sister, we will be going to Xiao residence and after that we can go home!”



# AST 403 - Killing To Xiao Clan, 2nd Master Xiao The Expert

---

Xiao Clan was located in the northeast direction in Yan City and was not far from Yan Clan. In Yan City, the strongest few clans which had been passed down for a few hundred years or even up to a thousand years were as followed: Yan Clan, Xiao Clan, Guo Clan, Lai Clan, and Luo Clan. They had a strong root, and without absolute powers, one would not be able to do anything to them.

Getting involved in one would bring all the others in. It was just how Yan Clan and Xiao Clan were in-laws. Xiao Clan was backed up by 2nd Master Xiao who was an Elder in Sword Tower and was considered quite an important Elder.

Guo Clan, Lai Clan, and Luo Clan were also on quite close relationships. The daughters from Guo Clan and Lai Clan were both Luo Clan's wives. It was undeniable that relations by marriage had a great impact no matter where one went. It was also the most direct and effective means.

Guo Clan, Lai Clan, and Luo Clan's ally was actually a bid to compete with Yan Clan and Xiao Clan. This just about allowed them to maintain a balance with Yan Clan and Xiao Clan. It was because Guo Polu's father, Guo Yanglong, was actually the Protector of Jiuzhou City's Qin Clan.

While Qin Clan was slightly inferior compared to the Heavenly Palace and the Sword Tower, if they were to fight to the bitter death, they might not necessarily lose. Most importantly, Qin Clan was especially biased to their own people.

This was also the reason why Xiao Clan did not dare to touch Guo Polu!

Xiao Clan's residence was very big, and from the fire bird, Qing Shui and the others could see that the interior was formed from many small residences. Each of them was filled with beautifully engraved pavilions, as well as exquisitely designed structures that glittered in the winter's sunlight, appearing to be very splendid and majestic.

The heavy snowfall from the previous night had once again painted the whole world white. However, Qing Shui knew that this place would soon turn into a battlefield soon, and everything here may disappear very soon.

Qing Shui's glanced across Xiao Clan and he noticed that there were many martial arts practitioner here. As Qing Shui looked at them, all of them had also sensed the pressure from the sky, and therefore lifted their head to look up.

"Look! What a big demonic beast!" A martial art practitioner shouted out, astonished.

"It's the mutated beast Red Luan!"

"Look! It's even a Phoenix Crown level demonic beast!"

"Go report to 2nd Master. That demon from Qing Clan is here."

...

"Grandfather, you guys stay here and don't come down!" Qing Shui said as he smiled at Qing Luo, Qing Yi, and the others.

"Qing Shui...be careful." Qing Yi said, worriedly.

"Qing Shui, be careful!" Huoyun Liu-Li tugged on Qing Shui's hand and said.

...

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. Almost all of them said something to Qing Shui to express their worry and encourage him... Qing Luo, Qing Yi, Qing He, Qing You, Shi Qingzhuang, Canghai Mingyue, and Huoyun Liu-Li.

Qingqing was the only one who looked at Qing Shui seriously, unlike the others.

Towards Qingqing, it was enough for Qing Shui to have seen this gaze with a hint concern. Thus, he looked towards Qingqing and smiled, preparing to jump down.

"Qing Shui!" Just then, Qingqing called out softly.

Qing Shui gradually turned, only to discover that Qingqing had

walked up to him. Amidst his astonished gaze, Qingqing hugged Qing Shui without saying a word.

At that moment, Qing Shui felt a very mysterious feeling. It was very warming, and his heart felt very calmed. Qing Shui initially felt uneasy over the decision to come to the Xiao Clan today.

After two breaths of time, Qingqing let go of Qing Shui. Her lips curled up slightly, curving only a little bit. There was a hint of smile, but it seemed as if it was not there in the first place.

It was a smile, and while it was almost nonexistent, Qing Shui was sure that it was Qingqing happy expression!

She was very happy. That extremely faint smile would forever stay in Qing Shui's heart, hiding all the winter sunlight completely. It was a pity that Qing Shui was the only one who had seen it.

The fire bird's location in the sky was not very high, so Qing Shui jumped down directly. With Qing Shui's current physique, he would still be fine even if he were to jump down from an even taller height.

Qing Shui did not let them alight. After all, it was safe on the fire bird's back. Qing Shui was confident that the rides in Yan Clan and Xiao Clan, even the one 2nd Young Master Xiao had, would not be better than the fire bird. Moreover, he was still around too, together with his heaven-defying Soulshake bell.

Qing Shui didn't land loudly, but he caused the accumulated snow to fly in all directions.

The people from Xiao Clan had already come out, with a tall elderly wearing a suit of silver-colored armor at the very front. The elderly's height was at least a head taller than Qing Clan. He had a wide mouth and big, lion-like nose, along with a rectangular shaped face and thick brows. His eyes were like bronze bells, and he was holding onto an extremely large longsword.

The longsword was completely pitch black, nearly 2 meters and similar to the elder's height. It was about two palms width. Its thickness was about 1 inch and it did not have a sharp edge.

Through his aura, Qing Shui could feel that he was Xiao Clan's pillar, 2nd Master Xiao. Through looking at his weapon, Qing Shui could also tell that he was the Elder of Sword Tower's Heavy Sword Tower.

Behind the elder, Qing Shui saw a person which he detested, Young Master Xiao. Qing Shui only knew that he was called Young Master Xiao, and he had met this flirtatious young man when he first came to Yan City. He was a person Qing Shui extremely detested.

When Qing Shui landed, all the cultivators in the area immediately surrounded him, squashing the thick layer of snow on the ground. There was even a batch of archers among the most exterior of this encirclement, and there were no less than a hundred of them.

They had silver-colored strong bows, and while the bows were not big, their thickness was comparable to that of a person's arm. They were made from the bones of demonic beasts. As for the bowstring, they were made from demonic beasts' tendons. The swords were black in color.

Poison arrow!

Qing Shui now knew why Xiao Clan could be so calm. Apparently they were waiting for his arrival. Qing Shui was not sure of the prowess these bows and arrows had, but he knew that they would definitely not be weak.

Qing Shui was very confident in his current defense, as well as in his Seven Star Armored Vest. The reason he had not come to Xiao Clan the day before was because the Seven Star Armored Vest could only be used once a day.

Having taken the "Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core" and increased his defense by another fold, Qing Shui was heaven-defying in Yan Jiang Country. Moreover, Qing Shui was also very confident in his Ancient Strengthening Technique. However, Qing Shui still told himself that he needed to be extremely careful. He knew that he must not let himself fail miserably despite this being an easy task.

"Great courage. The rising generation is really to be reckoned with. To think that you would really come to our Xiao Clan. Yan Clan is truly too shameful. " That tall elder said while looking at Qing Shui with great interest.

"Yan Clan had placed their last hopes on Xiao Clan, haha, but Xiao Clan did not take any action. I wonder if anyone else will ever want to work together with the Xiao Clan in the future." Qing Shui activated his Spiritual Sense, and at the same time, pondered about how to fight this battle.

"This matter concerns your Yan Clan, so how could I possibly step in? Shouldn't you be thanking me for not stepping in? If I did, would you still have the chance to come to our Xiao Clan?" When the elder said this, he released immense confidence.

It was only now that Qing Shui understood why Xiao Clan's people were all at Xiao Clan, and now, most of them were not far away. From the beginning, they had never given a hoot about him.

Qing Shui gave it some thought before smiling at 2nd Master Xiao and said, "Are we having a 1-on-1 battle?"

2nd Master Xiao smiled, shaking his head, "Although I have the confidence to win against you, I can't afford to lose. There're many people who're still relying on me. That's why, my goal today is to kill you. As for the method, I'll use whatever's the safest."

Qing Shui was stunned. "This old chap is realistic, or rather, very cunning. These kind of people who goes after results is the most terrifying of them all. It's because they can they can disregard the means and look only for their goals. As long as they can achieve their goals, they don't care about anything else."

"Do you think that what I've said is right?" 2nd Master Xiao chuckled and said.

"Right, very right!" Qing Shui nodded, smiled and said.

After saying that, Qing Shui made his move!

Seven Star Armored Vest!

His right foot fiercely stomped onto the ground! In that instant, the surroundings were filled with snow. Everyone's vision was even affected.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

"Let out the arrows!" 2nd Master Xiao immediately gave the command, then pounced towards Qing Shui. His speed did not lose out to Qing Shui's.

Since Qing Shui had not mastered his "Mighty Elephant Stomp", he was not able to split the ground. Qing Shui only wanted to let those archers lose their targets.

After the stomp, Qing Shui pounced towards those archers in front of him and simultaneously shot out rocks towards those behind him.

Sweeping through a thousand men!



Qing Shui speed was raised to the extreme. His Big Dipper Sword immediately become a fatal weapon, and his sword took away many lives.

In an instant, over ten archers immediately died. However, the remaining archers continued to shoot towards Qing Shui. Qing Shui's speed was too fast, however, and he had left the central spot, causing many archers to be injured.

In almost an instance, the whole place was in chaos. There many warriors present but almost half of them were killed. Those who were shot down by the arrows died in less than 2 breaths worth of time.

Terrible cries rang out and the skies were had a thick bloody smell. Very quickly, the snow was splattered with red, dissolving from the deceased's blood.

Divinity Protection!

When 2nd Master Xiao's heavy sword smashed towards Qing Shui's head with a great aura, Qing Shui used this superb skill from the Heavenly Palace. Despite so, he still did not dare to confront 2nd Master Xiao's attack with his head.

Dodging the attack, the Big Dipper Sword in his hand suddenly turned and thrust towards 2nd Master Xiao's throat!

Just as a faint layer of gold light appeared on Qing Shui's body, 2nd Master Xiao retreated without any hesitation and swung his sword to block Qing Shui's thrust.

He knew better than anyone how terrifying Heavenly Palace's Divinity Protection was. When the opponent was caught unaware, it could be a matter of life and death.

During this time, Qing Shui once again killed over ten people with concealed weapons. Although these archers were all at Xiantian, they had just attained Xiantian recently. There were also not many people around him who had reached the Martial King level. Most of them were at the higher grades of Xiantian or at the pinnacle of Xiantian.

Xiao Clan's formidability was all due to 2nd Master Xiao. Without him, Xiao Clan would only be a third rate clan in Yan City. This was the prowess of a high level warrior, the importance of a strong warrior to a clan and to a sect.

The time the "Divinity Protection" could last for was actually very short. It was only less than the time required for two breaths. But it was sufficient for Qing Shui. Qing Shui had been shot by an arrow once, but his Golden-Ringed Battle Armor had completely fended it off.

Within another two breaths of time, Qing Shui cleared up the remaining tens of archers who were holding poisonous bow and arrows, as well as the other cultivators. Leaving them alone would not give him a peace of mind.

After killing the last archer, Qing Shui suddenly charged towards Xiao Clan's direct descendents! However, 2nd Master Xiao blocked Qing Shui's path.

"Without "Divinity Protection", let's see what else you can use to pit against me!" 2nd Master Xiao did not show any reactions because of the deaths of over a hundred Xiantian cultivators.

# AST 404 - The Threat Of The Sword Tower's Powerful Figure, The Domineering Misty Hall's Palace Mistress Of Absolute Beauty

---

“I’m staking everything on this!” Qing Shui shot out the stone he clutched within his palm. Like a meteor catching up with the moon, it sparked brilliantly yet brought the scent of doom.

Pu!

Young Master Xiao’s head exploded!

The people around them were drenched in his blood and his scattered brain splattered on them. None of them seemed to notice it, however, because they realised how close they were to death at that moment.

Most people in the Xiao Clan could be considered a cultivator, but only very few made it into the Xiantian realm. Young Master Xiao was just a good-for-nothing young man from a wealthy clan. He had only reached the pinnacle of Houtian through consuming medicine pills.

Qing Shui’s armor had raised his strength by a lot. If he was fighting with a cultivator of the same grade or someone who didn’t know Divinity Protection or State of the 7 Stars Armour, they would have been dead or heavily injured by now.....

Second Master Xiao was intimidated earlier on because he was

afraid that Qing Shui would catch him off guard with his Divinity Protection technique. However, he no longer had nothing to be afraid of. Although he had a lot of expectation towards the archers at first, the result was still within his expectation in the end. After all, Qing Shui was someone who had single handedly slayed the Yan Clan's Martial King Grade 7 cultivator.

On top of the Constellation Steel Armor that he currently had on himself, he should be able to finish this young man off without a problem using his current strength. The Second Master Xiao was staring pointedly at Qing Shui.

Roar!

A heaven shaking tiger roar rang out, shaking the pavilion buildings nearby and causing the accumulated snow to slide off from the roofs. The dancing snowflakes made a beautiful scene.

Immovable Mountains!

Nature Energy!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

.....

Qing Shui gradually activated all the strength enhancing skills and tightly gripped onto the Big Dipper Sword in his hands!

“Prepare to die!”

The Second Master Xiao yelled and suddenly dashed towards Qing Shui with a gigantic sword in his hands. The gigantic sword hacked towards Qing Shui with the suppressive force of a mountain.

A series of explosive noises was heard over the air, and the pavilion buildings nearby even started shaking. Some of the glazed roof tiles couldn't withstand the tremors and ended up falling along with the snow that had been piled up on them.

They shattered on the ground with crisp noises that could be heard over a very long distance.

Qing Shui knew that he shouldn't move backwards. If he didn't stop his opponent now, then his opponent would gain the upperhand. Qing Shui was neither weak in offensive power nor techniques, but he lacked in experience and applying his techniques in real combats.

Clang!

Qing Shui's Big Dipper Sword clashed against his opponent's heavy sword. The wave of powerful force permeated their surroundings.

A rumbling noise was heard!

The nearest pavilion building immediately collapsed to the ground, and some people from the Xiao Clan nearby were killed on the spot from the shockwave. The piled up snow and limestone powder were flying everywhere.

It was only now that Qing Shui witnessed the prowess of Second Master Xiao. No wonder why this old geezer was so arrogant. His strength was actually at the peak of Martial King Grade 9.

Although Qing Shui was cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique and didn't follow the standards of grading used in the World of Nine Continents, his sensitivity towards his opponent's strength was exceptionally sharp. He could usually be able to sense cultivators that were stronger than him.

Clang clang clang.....

The Second Master Xiao was unleashing a torrent of sword techniques like a violent storm. One slash followed after another. Qing Shui was most surprised about the power in his opponent's sword, which was gradually increasing.

“Perpetual Sword Technique?”

Qing Shui was aware that there was a type of Perpetual Sword Technique in the World of the Nine Continents, allowing Sword Techniques to be increasingly powerful after each chain of uses. For every sword attack, a trace of power will be stored and carried forward to the next attack, progressively building up the power of

techniques.

If conditions allowed, the power on his sword would be increased continuously. Even if it was only a small amount of power, it would be terrifying once accumulated. Such is the might of the Perpetual Sword Technique.

However, the extent of this Perpetual Sword Technique power varied depending on the user's stamina, attainments, and situation, as well as his opponent's level of cultivation.

Soon enough, Qing Shui could feel the power on Second Master Xiao's sword rising sharply. From this, he knew that his Perpetual Sword Technique must have been cultivated to a considerably high level.

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

.....

Sword of Fourth Wave!

Qing Shui exerted every ounce of his strength into this attack. On top of that, this was done just as Second Master Xiao was unleashing his own full powered attack, as Qing Shui knew this was his chance.



This was the only way he could completely put his Sword of Fourth Wave to good use.

He wasn't afraid to meet force with force. He was more worried that his opponent would discover that he had been concealing his true strength. If that happened, it would be difficult for him to use brute force. This was because all of his formidable techniques required some time to unleash. Vigilant opponents would definitely have more than enough time to evade his attacks.

Second Master Xiao raised his eyebrows at the sudden eruption of Qi stance. A look of shock flashed across his face but was soon replaced by a more ferocious look. Qing Shui could see his opponent clenching his teeth.

Clang clang clang clang!

Second Master Xiao's pupil constricted at every contact. He had no choice but to clash his gigantic sword against his opponent's sword with his full strength!

Kacha!

Cling-clang!

The heavy sword fell onto the ground! Second Master Xiao's face was drained of colours. His palms were ripped and his arms were broken, unable to move!

Qing Shui's arms—which attained Great Perfection Stage from Divine Arm Clearing Technique—were way stronger than those of Second Master Xiao. When the two enormous forces crashed with each other, the force that was inflicted on Qing Shui's arms was greater than his opponent.

This was the most basic benefit of the Divine Arm Clearing Technique.

“He actually concealed his true strength.....” Second Master Xiao was thunderstruck by this revelation. He knew that he was going to die.

Qing Shui paused for short while before throwing himself at Second Master Xiao. He felt a jolt of numbing pain in both of his arms just now, but he knew that Second Master Xiao's arms were already broken, in addition to sustaining internal injuries. Killing him right now would be as easy as turning one's hand.

“STOP!”

Right at that moment, a dignified voice yelled out.

After hearing that yell, Qing Shui sped up even more. This man needed to be killed. He must not spare this Second Master Xiao. This man must be eliminated!

“Do you wish to cause a war between the Heavenly Palace and

Sword Tower? Do you want them to commence the war right now or let the Sword Tower murder your entire clan?" The dignified and threatening voice rang out once again.

Qing Shui pressed a sword to Second Master Xiao's throat, sinking its blade a little into the skin!

Blood slowly spilled out. The face of Second Master Xiao was already ashened, like that of a corpse.

Qing Shui was an Elder of the Heavenly Palace and this Second Master Xiao was an Elder of the Sword Tower. Why didn't anyone from the Heavenly Palace do the same for him when he was stuck in a situation like just now? No one had yelled and questioned the opponents if they wish to provoke hostility between the Sword Tower and the Heavenly Palace. Why could Tan Yang, who took Mingyue Gelou away, use the same strategy too? The main reason was because he had a few cultivators with him at that time whom he could not compete with.

Qing Shui's eyes turned bloodshot in fury. He wished so badly to plunge his sword into his throat!

20 years of grudge. This was the most important moment.....

Yet he wasn't allowed to, just like how Old Man Cang couldn't save him back then. He still had a family so he must take the long view.

“Master.....”

Second Master Xiao shouted in delight!

Qing Shui turned around and looked at the skies. There was a gigantic silver coloured tiger in the air that was about 15 meters long. His immediately eyes lit up the moment he saw those pair of massive wings.

Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger!

It was one of the mutated beasts which was also considered to be a much powerful mythical beast.

A middle aged man who appeared to be about 40 years old stood on top of the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger. He was a dashing man who had graying hair and a stern looking face.

He was the Master of Second Master Xiao? That would make his position equivalent to a Supreme Elder in Heavenly Palace. Qing Shui remembered about Cang Wuya and the bunch of old monsters. This man who stood before him didn't seem to be old and clumsy. In fact, he looked even younger than Second Master Xiao.

“Release him and I will spare your lives. We will act like today's incident never happened.” The man looked downwards from a high level at Qing Shui. His superiority made Qing Shui felt extremely irritated.

“What if I don’t release him?” Qing Shui stared back at the man on the back of the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger. Right at that instant, he could feel the helplessness in his heart.

He who had a good tree behind his back would have a good shade. No matter how strong Qing Shui was, he was still alone without someone behind him. They could think up of many possible methods to make him submit to them.

“Then, even if I don’t do anything, the Heavenly Palace will take care of you. For now, the Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower will not start a war over you alone, so they will definitely choose to sacrifice you.” The voice of the man was full of confidence.

Qing Shui felt like his heart was bleeding right now. He had a feeling that if he finished this Second Master Xiao here today, he and his family would die in this person’s hands even if they tried to escape.

This was a gap. There was still a distance in between Qing Shui’s current strength and this bunch of old fellows. Although it wasn’t huge, the difficulty was like a wide trench. Crossing it would not be a matter of only one or half days.

Is today going to be like this all over again? Qing Shui’s hands were trembling. He was suppressing himself with all the power within him to not plunge this sword into Second Master Xiao’s throat.

Second Master Xiao had been delighted at the appearance of that man earlier. But his face paled once again in terror when he saw Qing Shui's hands shaking. Even both of his legs were trembling too.

This was a matter of life and death, especially when he could be dead at any moment now. To exhibit these kind of behavior was very normal. Anyone can say that they are not afraid of death, but when their life was being threatened, anyone would be afraid of dying. Such was human instinct.

“Why? Do you really insist on having me to forcefully make you release him?” The man said impatiently. That imposing aura of his was really overwhelming.

“Fine, nevermind!” Qing Shui's heart felt like it had sunk to the bottom of the valley right at that instant. At the same time, it held resentment and a very, very deep grudge.....

However, a bird's cry clearly rang out right at that moment!

Screech!

“Qing Shui, you are not alone! Kill him and see what he can do about it!”

When Qing Shui heard the bird's cry, he had the sudden impulse to tear up. That was the cry of Blue Luan, the mount that they Misty Hall's Palace Mistress rode. Qing Shui had no idea when had

this sound become so familiar to him.

He felt like the blood in his entire body was lit up in flames when he heard that domineering sacred melodious voice.

Pu!

His long sword directly pierced through Second Master Xiao. He then slid into the crowd of the bunch of good-for-nothings from Xiao Clan, lifted the sword in his hands and killed them all. He had already witnessed the ugly sides of these people in Yan City last time.

Qing Shui had said it before, anyone who had bullied Qing Qing needed to die. Even if not within 10 years, then 20 years would do.....

The violet power in Qing Shui transformed into a bloodthirsty demon. By the time he had unleashed all of the suppressed emotion within him, and almost every single one of those good-for-nothing people had been massacred.

Qing Shui raised his head and looked at the Blue Luan in the air. The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress was fully dressed in a snow white garment. Her hair done in a high bun fastened by a white phoenix hairpin, appearing untainted by even a speck of dust.

Her face was still concealed by a snow white veil as usual. The uncovered pair of dark and deep eyes of hers had an ethereal glow,

even exuding a slight aura of magnificence.

She carried a similar aura and allure that Canghai Mingyue had, along with Yiye Jiange's extraordinary grace!

She was also the most powerful figure on the Greencloud Continent. Her strength had already reached its peak when there was no Martial Saint grade cultivator on the Greencloud Continent.

This was the second time she came in time of danger. Qing Shui gazed upon this unattainable woman, sighing sorrowfully in his heart. He didn't understand why she had help him.

Right now, she was someone like Yiye Jiange to Qing Shui, someone whom he owed favors to. And he would never be able to repay everything to them in his whole life.



# AST 405 - The Woman Named Di Chen, Clearing Of Many Acupoints!

---

Standing atop the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger, the man grimly looked at Misty Hall's Palace Mistress. Standing at the bottom, Qing Shui could tell that there was a hint of complication in his eyes.

"Chen Di, why is it that you must go against me every time?" The man looked towards the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and asked.

"Chen Di? Misty Hall's Palace Mistress's name? This man knows her name... Do they know each other?" Qing Shui was puzzled. With Misty Hall's Palace Mistress's character, she should know not know someone from Sword Tower, let alone talk to them in such a tone.

Moreover, Qing Shui seemed to have perceived something from this man's face, but he was not sure. After seeing that person's handsome face with an aged aura, however, he felt that this guy was much better than those gigolos. Could it be that...

Qing Shui did not understand the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, and even more so, their relationship. However, he was still astonished by this thought.

"He belongs to our Heavenly Palace, what's wrong with me standing up for him?" Misty Hall's Palace Mistress's said, not even looking at that guy.

"Younger Martial Sister, even if I had done something wrong in the past, you had not lost anything. Why do you need to keep doing this to me? Moreover, I, about you..."

"I'm not your Younger Martial Sister, nor do I want to listen to anything you say. Another thing, in the future, don't bring up the Sword Tower to threaten members of our Heavenly Palace. If it comes down to it, I don't mind going for an all out war between Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower. That is, if you guys are willing and can handle it." Misty Hall's Palace Mistress interrupted what the man was saying.

"Sigh!"

The man let out a sigh, looking silently at Misty Hall's Palace Mistress who was not looking back.

"You've never done this before, but for the sake of this fellow, this is the 2nd time you've come so far here. Is it that I can't be compared to him?" The man looked at Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, not willing to give up.

What answered him was silence. There was no reaction to what he had said, as if she had not heard anything. She stood there on the Blue Luan alone.

From the north came a ravishing maiden, whose beauty stands alone. [One look at her, and cities would fall...](#)

The man flew off on the Heaven Soaring Silver Tiger!

Standing below, Qing Shui looked at the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress who was on the Blue Luan's back. She looked back at Qing Shui, then at the Red Luan and the people on the Red Luan.

"Palace Mistress!"

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Misty Hall's Palace Mistress happily!

Misty Hall's Palace Mistress nodded towards the two ladies and revealed a faint smile. It was a long distance between them, and one must be at least the level of Xiantian to be able to see that faint smile.

Swoosh!

The Nine Heaven Immortal Silk shot out towards Qing Shui!

Qing Shui caught it and was tugged by the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress. He was lifted up and soon landed on the back of the Blue Luan.

"I'll be back in a while!"

After he told his family, Qing Shui left with the Misty Hall's

Palace Mistress. This was the second time. He had also rode on the Blue Luan the same way the other time.

"Thank you!"

Qing Shui said, smiling bitterly. Towards Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, Qing Shui no longer knew what feelings he had. Both times, she had come to save him when he was in the most dangerous predicament. No matter what kind of person she was, she had already become an indestructible presence in Qing Shui's heart.

"In the past, I had really underestimated you. To be able to achieve so much progress within this little time, it seems like you'll be able to become a figure who'd be able to take on great things very soon. No need to thank me. I only rely on my own instinct when I do things."

Hearing her casual tone stunned Qing Shui. Following her instincts when she does things would mean that whatever she does would be subjected to her own intent. If it was something she wanted to do, she would not care about personal losses.

Qing Shui had originally wanted to ask why she had done this, but he decided to shut up after thinking about what she had said earlier. Moreover, the two of them did not really knew each other well, therefore Qing Shui had also dismissed the thought of asking her about the man.

"Do you still have that wine you gave me..." The Misty Hall's

Palace Mistress seemed to embarrassed when asking this.

Before Qing Shui could reply, she continued, "That wine had helped me with my breakthrough. I can trade for it with items..."

Looking at Misty Hall's Palace Mistress's expression, Qing Shui knew that it could be the first time she had taken the initiative to asked someone for something, or to trade things...

When Qing Shui heard her words, he felt overjoyed. It was not because she had agreed to trade for it with other items, but rather, because he was finally able to be of help to her. Having received her help for twice in a row, he finally could feel a little more at ease after knowing that she needed this item. Sometimes, one would be able to feel extremely happy just by being able to help others.

A debt of gratitude is the heaviest to bear!

He did not think much of his Plum Blossom Wine, but the same could not be said for other people. Therefore he quickly said, "No need for the trade, but you have to wait for me for one day. This thing cannot be brewed in large quantities each time. I'll bring them to you tomorrow. In the future, I'll save them all for you."

"Mmm!"

Misty Hall's Palace Mistress looked at Qing Shui and replied. The two of them then fell into silence. It was true that Qing Shui did not understand her, but the same could be said for her. She did not

understand Qing Shui either.

Qing Shui had a lot to say but did not dare to speak up. His feelings towards her were mostly that of respect.

Suddenly, he recalled that the man had addressed her as Chen Di. Her surname was Chen. This surname was very rare, but it was reputable surname. An extremely large clan in Central Continent went by the surname of Chen.

"This must be the reason for why you've left the Heavenly Palace!" Misty Hall's Palace Mistress might have felt it to be too awkward, therefore she spoke up.

"Mmm. I had originally thought that I'd be able to handle this with my abilities. It's just that I would never have thought that the one who came was another expert from Sword Tower. If you had not come today, I'd probably be filled with regrets." Qing Shui said bitterly.

Misty Hall's Palace Mistress also felt a little helpless. There were various mysterious connections between Qing Shui and herself. This time around, that connection with Qing Shui made her feel very uneasy, just like the previous time. It was why she had no choice but to make another trip.

This was already the second time. It was just like what that beastly Martial Brother of his had said, she had never gone through so much effort for the sake of a man. But now, she had made exceptions, and she had done it twice for the same man.

"In the future, don't be overwhelmed by such threats. The Heavenly Palace is your backing. His Sword Tower will not go out on war with the Heavenly Palace, at least not now. You still have me. If you have any problems, you can look for me as well. If it's within the Greencloud Continent, I'll still be able to help you." Misty Hall's Palace Mistress said with indifference.

Qing Shui felt very warm inside. He turned his head to look at this lady who was the closest to "Divine" in his Spiritual Sense. Suddenly, Qing Shui did not know why his Heavenly Vision Technique was suddenly activated.

With it being activated, Qing Shui could see that Misty Hall's Palace Mistress body had quite a lot of small glows.

"There's so many acupuncture point cleared!" Qing Shui was stunned. He would never had thought that she also knew the arts of clearing acupuncture points. And compared to his own, she had more acupuncture points which were cleared.

He now had about a hundred acupuncture points cleared, and so had the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress. Most importantly, Qing Shui saw that some of her acupuncture points had a faint glow to them, akin to the moon hidden behind the clouds. They revealed just the slightest bit of a glow.

Theses were the acupuncture points which were about to be cleared. Most importantly, Qing Shui could see that one important acupuncture points of hers was just about to be cleared.

Yongquan acupuncture point!

If he let her clear it herself, it would probably take her a very long time. Qing Shui was at a loss. It was because he had the means to help her clear this acupuncture point within an hour. It was a pity that the Yongquan acupuncture point was located at the bottom of one's foot, just slightly further up front from the arch of one's foot.

Qing Shui wanted to help her clear it up with his Acupuncture but was worried that she would misunderstand him. Moreover, how could a lady like her who would even cover up her face would let a guy touch her feet? It would even have to be done to her bare foot...

"Do you know that your "Yongquan acupuncture point" will be cleared very soon?" Qing Shui decided to test her out. After all, it was her decision to make on whether she would agree to his help. He just wanted to express his gratitude to her.

Qing Shui really have no improper thoughts towards her. Qing Shui did not have the courage to chase a lady like her. Before her, Qing Shui realized that there was nothing he could be proud of in himself. In other words, he just felt inferior.

Inferior before her!

Even so, Qing Shui felt that it was very normal. Amongst the trillions of population in the Greencloud Continent, who would



not feel inferior before her? Therefore, he felt that it was very normal. Moreover, Qing Shui felt that the feelings he had towards her were mostly that of gratitude.

Misty Hall's Palace Mistress looked at Qing Shui curiously with her beautiful, illuminating eyes. They were similar to that to the moon, yet pitch black and profound. When Qing Shui came into contact with her gaze, he quickly looked away. He was afraid that he would lose his ease. However, his obvious shun was noticed by the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, who revealed a faint smile. It was a pity that Qing Shui had not seen that beautiful eyes which had on a hint of smile.

"It seems like you've also cultivated such Acupuncture Point Clearing Arts." The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress looked at Qing Shui and said. She had a hint of surprise and smile in her eyes.

"Yes. I can help you clear your Yongquan acupuncture point with acupuncture."

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Misty Hall's Palace Mistress looked at Qing Shui seriously. She knew the importance of this acupuncture point and that it would take her at least five years to clear it by herself. It could even take up to ten or even twenty years before she was able to clear it.

She knew that with acupuncture, she would need to take off his shoes and not have anything over her foot. Moreover, he would need to directly touch her foot... She instinctively wanted to reject when she thought about it. However, she recalled the scene in her dreams when her breast had already been touched by him, the

heart pounding feelings she had felt... She recalled that, in a way, it was as if he had felt her breast many times. She could just take this event as one of the scenes in the dream...

Qing Shui saw Misty Hall's Palace Mistress's hesitant gaze. He long knew that the chances were possibly close to zero, so he lifted his head, smiled and said, "Don't force yourself. I feel that the acupuncture points you have cleared are different from mine. Otherwise, you can also consider cultivating my Acupuncture Point Clearing Art."

Qing Shui's Heavenly Vision Technique was very amazing!

Misty Hall's Palace Mistress's words made Qing Shui dumbfounded. Thinking of her earlier thoughts made her blushed as she glanced at Qing Shui bitterly.

From that look, Qing Shui had seen something in that glance. However he would never have thought that it was because he had spoken too fast. He thought that it was because of his abrupt thought which caused him to lose an opportunity to have a "close up time" with Misty Hall's Palace Mistress.

"Alright, I'll also teach you my Acupuncture Point Clearing Art. You can pass it to me tomorrow when you bring the wine to me. You can take this." Misty Hall's Palace Mistress passed Qing Shui a few pieces of silver-colored pages and said.

Qing Shui hesitated and received it, keeping it safely.

"Mmm, since there's no other things to deal with now, we can stay here for two days. Mingyue and Liu-Li have always been full of admiration for you."

'[The Beauty Song](#)' is a song composed by a Chinese musician during the Han Dynasty who became a court musician during Emperor Wu's reign.

# AST 406 - A Lifted Burden, Another Side Of Her

---

“That’s good too. In any case, it is not that big of a deal. The two of them are indeed the two most beautiful women in my Misty Hall. I heard that there are a lot of guys that really envied you.”

In no way would Qing Shui ever thought that a girl like her would ask such a question. It seemed that they could almost be considered as friends already.

Qing Shui also did not explain anything because there really wasn’t anything much to explain for this kind of matter.

“What kind of grudges do Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower hold against each other? Can you tell me about it?” Because of Mingyue Gelou, Qing Shui was almost turning into a sore point to Sword Tower.

“Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower are old enemies. Legend has it that the elderly of Heavenly Palace who established Heavenly Palace and the elderly that established Sword Tower were fellow apprentices. Their hostility was also because of a woman. The story is really conventional. It just got passed on like that. In between, there were constantly contradicting views. Lord Cang’s son died exactly in the hand of the people from Sword Tower, and so on. Exactly in this way, the problems became more and more intense, so much so that there were a few times when they almost went to war.” The Misty Palace Mistress simply explained for a while.

“Then, are both sides thinking of eliminating the opposite sides?”

“Yeah. After all, the people that established these two sects are long gone. Of course, the brotherhood between them have already ceased to exist when they were alive. Slowly, the problem became more and more serious, both wanting to eliminate their own counterparts. A huge component of it was also due to the fact that they were forced by their false reputation and outer appearance. Sometimes, many things are not as simple as it looks from outside. Sometimes, even if you know that it is wrong, you will still have to hold onto it. There will eventually be a day when the contradiction between Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower breaks out as well.”

Even though the Misty Palace Mistress’s explanation was short, Qing Shui had gotten an answer. However, Qing Shui currently dared not to think of eliminating Sword Tower by relying on his own strength.

That was a sect that was as formidable as Heavenly Palace. Qing Shui did not know how many warriors there were in Sword Tower that had reached the pinnacle of Martial King.

In Green Cloud Continent, the measurement of strength for sects of this level would be a contest between the warriors that had reached the pinnacle of the Martial King Realm. To be more precise, it was exactly the contest of military force and number of Martial King warriors that were at their peak.

Thus, Qing Shui knew that the amount of warriors at the pinnacle of their Martial King Realm would absolutely not be any less than Heavenly Palace. As Qing Shui thought of the Heavenly Palace Elderly Gathering and the group of frightening old men, he instantly felt lost about long it would take for him to be capable of challenging the whole Sword Tower by himself.

The cultivation level of the sixth layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique was still far in the indefinite future. If now, he already had the cultivation level of the sixth layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique, it might still be a bit possible. However, Qing Shui knew that it would be really difficult if he wanted to break through to the sixth layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique by himself. The Ancient Strengthening technique of the sixth layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique would absolutely enable him reach the Martial Saint Realm.

Martial Saint warriors, the ruler of Qing Yun Continent! How could it possibly be that easy?

But soon after, Qing Shui shook his head and threw away this thought. Nevertheless, doing it realistically without flights of fancy would still be better. For now, thinking about those things were still a bit too far away.

.....

The Misty Palace Mistress was also temporarily staying in Lai Clan for a time. Many influential clans in Yan City envied Lai Family because of this. The warriors who were at the pinnacle of their martial king realm had once been to Lai Clan. The power of

human speech was formidable. It hasn't been half a day and Lai Clan, Qin Clan, along with those warriors at the peak of their martial king realm, had all become relatives.

What did the outsiders know. That was why Lai Clan, this powerful paper tiger, would very quickly stand even higher. Furthermore, it could stand exceptionally firmly for a very long period of time.

Lai JiuTian had long felt happy to the point of going up to heaven. His son had great fortune. With this layer of relationship present, Lai Clan would very quickly become the strongest family in Yan City.

“Qing Shui, we are going to bring the hall master up to look for rooms.” After HuoYun Liu-Li greeted Qing Shui, she went upstairs with Canghai Ming-Yue and Misty Palace Mistress.

Qing Shui smiled while waving his hands and let them do as they wished.

Qing Yi looked at Qing Shui's face, which was filled with smiling expression. It was any parents' wishes to long for their child to succeed in life. The son's huge accomplishment had made her even happier than the huge achievement of herself as a mother.

Her own issue that weighed heavily on her mind for twenty years was uncovered, and his father's mental issue was also uncovered. For a moment, she felt the huge burden in her heart lifting. She felt extremely relaxed.

The mother's honor increased as her son's position rose. Qing Yi knew that for someone like her who came out from Qing Clan Household in a country city like Yan City, her own family background and cultivation realm would not be much more powerful compared to common people. But now, even the landlord from Lai Clan, a clan that had been influential for generations, talked to her with unusual respect.

This was all because of her own son, Qing Shui!

“Qing Shui, you have suffered throughout this years. Do you remember back when you were still small? At that time, when you knew that you could not cultivate yourself, I still remember clearly the depressing look of yours. Never would I have thought that it was actually because you were afraid that you could not step into Yan Clan in the future, afraid that you could not demand a speaking for me. I was even more unaware that you would actually encounter Qing Qing after that. There was once again another person that made you cultivate with all your might.”

As Qing Yi spoke, the smiling face of hers was suspended with a disconsolated smile. The “mistake that she made” herself at that time, however, required her son to cultivate bitterly for fifteen years. As she thought about it, she dripped with tears of happiness.....

“Mother, today is a happy day. Don't cry. The issue that has been weighing heavily on your mind for many years has been resolved. Mother, sister, today, our family has reunited. We should be happy.” Qing Shui looked at Qing Qing next to him whose eye



sockets were also wet and comforted her.

“Mother is happy, is happy.....”

At the side, everyone looked at Qing Shui: Qing Luo, Qing He, Qing You and Shi QingZhuang, as well as Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-li, and everyone else. It made Qing Shui feel that all of the things that he had paid for was all worth it.

Shi QingZhuang also knew about the incidents in Qing Family. She looked at the man who already had a magnificent style and was unmatched in his generation. This man was her own fiance. She thought of the scene of him riding on her lion buckskin the first time she had come to Qing Clan Household. At that time, she would never have thought that he would have a day like this.

Unfortunately, it was destined that he would not belong to her alone.

The afternoon food was made by Qing Yi and a few ladies. However, the Misty Palace Mistress did not come down. Qing Shui knew that she was not used to occasions like this. Most importantly, her coming down would make other people felt reserved.

“Qing Shui, deliver the food to the owner. In any case, you too have to thank her properly. She is on the third floor, in the room near the stairs on the left.” Huo Yan Liu Li chuckled.

And so, Qing Shui took a huge, bright wooden board. There were nine dishes and two soups placed on it.

He went up following the staircase. On the second floor, Qing Shui and the people from Qing Family were staying there. On the third floor, there were only Qing Shi Zhuang, Huoyun Liu-Li, and Canghai Ming-Yue. The three of them were staying in there.

Lai Family's small pavilion of this kind was also three storeys tall. Originally, this kind of small pavilion was suitable for small family household to live, just like Lai Family's sons and grandsons. When they got married, they would be separated to a small courtyard like this.

Very quickly, Qing Shui had already arrived on the third floor. He noticed that the room on the left side was left open around the size of one palm.

Qing Shui was stunned, however, when he was preparing to enter. It wasn't because there was any charming and gentle scene inside the room. The Misty Palace Mistress stood at the window spot with a snowy cotton yarn all over her body, her body slightly leaned towards the side.

That angle happened to let Qing Shui see her perfect side.

Qing Shui did not actually retain his sight on that undulating body of hers, even though that body was really beautiful, to the point that it made people palpitated with eagerness to do something. At this moment, however, Qing Shui stared at her side

face blankly. As he looked at the bewildered and depressed eyes, Qing Shui had never thought that someone like her would have such a sexy side, so much so that Qing Shui could see a bewildered look from her beautiful pupils.

As it turned out, she hasn't withdrawn herself from worldly affairs as much as what's seen from the outside. On the other hand, she buried all of her worries deep in her heart. She was the real loneliness. Even if she was compared to Qing Qing, she might not be any more powerful. It was just that the way she expressed was different. Perhaps it could be said that her appearance now was faked and that she would only show her true color when there was no one.

“Dong-dong-dong!”

Qing Shui cleared a hand and knocked three times at the door. And then he proceeded to push open the door and walked in. At the moment when Qing Shui got in contact with those pupils, they have already recovered back to the usual: fine, clear, and extremely outstanding.

Looking at Qing Shui carrying so much stuff, a slight smile could be seen in her eyes. In Qing Shui's perspective, there was an extremely moving quality to that expression he was unable to express.

Qing Shui placed the food one by one on the small side table.

“Let's sit down and eat together!”

When Qing Shui heard these words, he suspected if he had an illusion and looked at the Misty Palace Mistress with a doubt.

The gaze of the Misty Palace Mistress seemed like it has slightly dodged out of the way for a moment.

“There is so much, let’s eat together. I can’t finish it by myself.”

This time, Qing Shui has heard carefully. Thinking of the scene that he saw when he just came, he felt a bit grieved. She was a strong woman and didn’t pamper herself.

Qing Shui had already known that there were people like them from his previous incarnation, feeling lonely to the bone. But for those people, they would either commit suicide or choose to be undisciplined and degrade themselves. They would drink alcohol, dance madly, and fall into bad companies with men, because loneliness was the most fearsome thing in the world.

“Alright, being able to eat with you was exactly what I have been looking for. In the past, I did not ever dare to think about it.” Qing Shui chuckled.

When they were eating, the scene that made Qing Shui stunned was that the Misty Palace Mistress had actually removed her veil. In that instant, Qing Shui had a feeling akin to witnessing the bright moon emerging after a black cloud. In a short while, the whole room seemed like it had become brighter.

“You look really pretty.” Qing Shui secretly swallowed his saliva and smiled.

Her feelings were sincere to the straightforward compliment from Qing Shui, and she was not disgusted with Qing Shui’s gaze and language.

“Come, let’s eat first!”

Qing Shui handed over the white jade chopsticks. On top of that, he continuously carried the plates in front of her. In her heart, she felt Qing Shui’s expression to be especially caring. It may be because of her expression which he accidentally saw just now.

Women’s institution was particularly strong. Regarding a lot of things, they could already feel the real intention of others just by relying on their intuition.

She looked at Qing Shui’s movement, which seemed a bit choppy yet particularly sincere. More importantly, she felt that there was only warmth in his heart, a special kind of warmth.

“Thank you!”

Qing Shui did not know whether the manner in which the Misty Palace Mistress was eating could be considered graceful. This was because a beautiful girl like her would not look unsightly no matter how they ate.

.....

When Qing Shui carried down the dishes they finished, he received the strange looks from other people. In particular, the looks he got from Canghai Ming-Yue and Huoyun Liu-Li, as well as Qing ShiZhuang. However, Huoyun Liu-Li's look was the most amusing one.

Canghai Ming-Yue and Huoyun Liu-Li knew what kind of a woman the Misty Palace Mistress was. A guy that could have a meal with her... it wasn't because they had seen it today, there was no way they would ever believe that.

Qing Shui could only smile awkwardly. "Today, everyone should rest properly for a while. Tomorrow, we will be going to Guo Family. At the latest, we will go back on the day after."

Happy smiles could be seen on everyone's faces. There was still people from Qing Family who were worried. Since the matter had been handled, they went back immediately.

Looking at everyone's happy smile, Qing Shui smiled as well. However, in his heart, he was sighing, he was thinking of Mingyue Gelou...

# AST 407 - Yan Clan's Hidden Treasure Given To Qing Shui

---

Qing Shui laughed as he saw the happiness on everyone's faces, but deep inside, he still missed Mingyue Gelou very dearly!

Qing Shui did not know when she would return to his side. He considered the necessity of waging a war against the Sword Tower to get her back, but if that ever happened, he would not stand a chance of winning the war. He had to first surpass the 6th Layer of Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Moreover, he wouldn't wish to cause a massive destruction to both Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower just for this matter. Qing Shui does not have the capacity to let Heavenly Palace to make this kind of sacrifice for him, but even if he did, Qing Shui would never allow it.

There are also quite a number of clans and sects with the strength comparable to Heavenly Palace in the Greencloud Continent! If he made any careless moves, they would be the ones to benefit from the war.

Xiao Clan and Yan Clan were both finished. Although Qing Shui chose not to destroy the entire clan by pulling them up from the roots, the countless crimes these two clans committed had not been forgiven. It was a common practice to be merciless with the evildoers. More than half of the nation wanted a piece of them badly.

In the span of a whole afternoon, the people from Yan Clan shamelessly came to look for Qing Shui numerous times. They wanted Qing Shui to take over their clan so that the hundreds of years of accumulated legacy could be preserved.

It was quite apparent that they were very desperate because they brought the key to their treasure room with them. They would hand over the key to Qing Shui if he agreed to take up control of Yan Clan.

Yan Clan's wealth was definitely extraordinary. The main branch of Yan Clan was the one responsible in the safe-keeping of the key to the treasure room. Clans and sects have different policies on who got to control the access to the treasure room. The head clan had a stronger control and freedom than the head sect. In a sect, any important matters must undergo the majority of the Elder's approval before any action could be implemented by the head sect. On the other hand, head clan could only participate in the discussion of the important matters, but did not have the authority to make the final decision.

Of course, there would be exceptions for different clans and sects.

In any case, Yan Clan was one of the top three family clans in Yan Jiang Country. Their wealth, however, was surprisingly the most extraordinary out of the top three clans. With such vast fortune, Yan Clan was very careful not to be taken advantage by other people that easily.

Yan Haoran from the sixth branch had represented Yan Clan twice to meet Qing Shui. Even if Qing Shui refused to acknowledge



his Yan heritage, other people would still refused to acknowledge him as part of the Yan Clan. The other branches of the Yan Clan were very interested in securing the treasure room for themselves. However, none of them had the guts to try, even if the opportunity was present. They were what everyone called a “hot potato”.

As the sun began to set, Yan Haoran came to see Qing Shui for the third time. Qing Shui had lost all interest and feelings for him. He only kept them alive because of Qing Qing’s relationship with the Yan Clan.

All in all, this man has given all his love and care for Qing Qing. In Qing Qing’s eyes, he was the grandfather and father to Yan Zhongyue, whom she loved the most. Qing Shui knew he was an unreasonable man, but he did protect Qing Qing once with his life. Because of him, Qing Qing was still alive.

Qing Shui let out a deep sigh!

“What do you want with us? We will leave soon and we will never come back to this place again. If you want me to take over Yan Clan, please just forget it.” Qing Shui said impatiently.

“Qing Shui, I won’t ask anymore. However, the wealth, herbs, ores, and money Yan Clan has accumulated over the years will not fall to anyone else but you. It is of no importance anymore whether or not you admit your heritage as part of the Yan Clan. I am already satisfied to be able to see you in person. Zhongyue will rest in peace as well. I hope you will accept this key, otherwise the treasure will be scattered into the wrong hands. The entire Yan Clan may perished if that happens.” There is a mix of lament and

pride in Yan Haoran's tone.

He exclaimed at the ever changing situation. He was proud of his young grandson even though he would always deny the fact before. As he reached the autumn of life, he began to take things easy and be open-minded about their relationship.

The others kept silent as they looked at Qing Shui. From now on, Qing Shui would be the one making the decisions for everything.

“Zhongyue only has two children. No one else will be able to inherit our treasure.” Yan Haoran seemed to be muttering to himself. He also seemed like he was talking to someone else.

After he was done talking, he forcefully handed a weird spiral-shaped golden key to Qing Shui. As Qing Shui was about to push away the key, Qing Yi suddenly interrupted.

“Qing Shui, just take it!” Qing Yi said with a desolated tone.

Qing Shui hesitated for a while before taking the key. He knew what his mother was thinking about: his father. That man still kept his promise to his mother after all these years. He did not remarry even after he went back to Yan Clan.

Because of that promise, he vowed to never touch the woman from the Xiao Clan even after a few years he had married Qing Yi. And because of his father's neglect towards the woman from the Xiao Clan, he fell into the Yan Zhongfeng's trap and lost his life.

Before Yan Haoran was about to leave, he told Qing Shui the address to the treasure room. After that, he took a closer look at Qing Shui, Qing Yi, and the other family members. There was an unspeakable loneliness in his eyes. His back view seemed crooked as he turned around and left.

After Yan Haoran left, the whole room fell into a silence once again. Nobody was happy about acquiring the key to the Yan Clan's treasure room.

“Qing Shui, I don't wish to intervene in your matters, but let me say this: I will support you if you plan on taking over the Yan Clan.” Qing Yi said gently.

Qing Shui was baffled for a moment. He couldn't really tell what his mother was thinking, but he knew how much the central continent thought highly about the origin of one's family status and bloodline. It would be the wisest choice for him to admit his part of Yan heritage. The benefits were endless as well.

If Qing Shui had been born and brought up in the world of nine continents, he would not have hesitated to take over the Yan Clan. However, Qing Shui was different than that. He was extremely adept in the cultivation of techniques. One of his lifelong wishes was to become the best martial artist in the world of nine continents on his own strength. Taking over the Yan Clan wasn't his priority in the first place.

Moreover, Mingyue Gelou was still waiting for him to arrive at

the Sword Tower!

Although Yiye Jiange never mention anything to Qing Shui, he decided to take her along to the Lion King's Ridge for as long as 20 years. However, the path he will take would not be easy....

“I know you want the best for me, but I don't need Yan Clan anymore. We will see where fate lead us!” Qing Shui laughed at he looked at Qing Yi.

.....

As the night fell, Qing Shui went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

The first thing he needed to do was to brew some Plum Blossom Wine for Misty Hall's Palace Priestess. Qing Shui looked at the vast field of white 100-year plum blossoms. These plum blossoms only exist in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He picked some of the plum blossoms and add it to the brew mixture consisting of precious ingredients, condiments,  $\frac{1}{3}$  of “Peach of Immortality”, 1000 year medicines, and most importantly, the 5000-year Golden Flesh LingZhi.

Qing Shui has several versions of brewing Plum Blossom Wine when he first started until now. He used to add very little medicinal herbs into the mixture, but ever since he has the capability of obtaining various herbs, he improved his brewing

method by adding more instead.

A drop of blood from the Golden Medicinal Turtle, blood of the 1000 year Clam, as well as the Golden Pearl Essence from the Clam's mouth....

Of course, Qing Shui could not brew his signature Plum Blossom Wine without the Bronze Cauldron and the primordial flames. The process of brewing Plum Blossom Wine was about the same as the process of refining medicinal pills. Both of them consumed a lot of energy as well.

The brewing took about 3 days to complete. Luckily, the brewing took place in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

In actuality, the real process of brewing would only take one whole day. The wine would be broiled consistently with the primordial flame for the next two days. Qing Shui would always stop supervising the Bronze Cauldron after one whole day, then proceed to cultivate his training while waiting for the Plum Blossom Wine to complete.

“Oh right, the Acupuncture Point Clearing Art from Misty Hall's Palace Priestess.”

Qing Shui hastily took out a few pages of paper from the inner pocket in his chest. These were the silver colored pages made from first-class beast leather.

Qing Shui felt excited as he realized the significance of the acupuncture points to a human body. If he could clear most of the existing acupuncture points in his body, especially the “Yongquan Point” in the middle of the foot....

He halted his train of thoughts and opened the pages.

The title written on the page seemed common!

The title reads: “Acupuncture Clearing of the Four Limbs”.

Qing Shui thought hard about it. Actually, he thought that was no different than his Divine Arm Clearing and Divine Feet Clearing. The names might be different, but they were essentially the same.

Qing Shui went blank as he continued reading. He noticed that when the Divine Arm Clearing and Divine Feet Clearing were combined together, they made a complete version of the “Acupuncture Clearing of the Four Limbs”.

He couldn't understand why Misty Hall Palace Priestess would have such a mastery as this one. Qing Shui thought that his mastery was one of a kind, but as it turned out, the world of the nine continents was much deeper than he initially thought. He might be able to experience a lot more wonders of the world after all.

Qing Shui had already memorized everything after reading just

once. If he could remember the Yin-Yang image embedded deep inside his consciousness, then he could remember anything he had read or seen. After he took another look of the page to gain a deeper understanding and impression, Qing Shui began to cultivate the “Acupuncture Clearing of the Four Limbs” throughout his entire body. Both his arms and legs were linked together for this cultivation, unlike Divine Arm Clearing and Divine Feet Clearing together, which he had to cultivate separately. Either way, both of these methods had its advantages and disadvantages.

Perhaps due to Qing Shui’s completion of the Divine Arm Clearing and Divine Feet Clearing, he was able to become adept in the “Acupuncture Clearing of the Four Limbs” very quickly. Basically, Qing Shui was able to cultivate the Acupuncture Clearing of the Four Limbs successfully on the first round. However, it would take a few days for the clearing to take effect.

Qing Shui continued to cultivate this technique until he had completely familiarized with it. He stopped after a few rounds and rested for a while. After that, he prepared himself to make a copy of the Divine Arm Clearing and Divine Feet Clearing deep inside his consciousness.

Since he couldn’t find anything to write with, he simply used Art Maestro’s “Golden Calligraphy Brush” and the Moonstone Ink Slab to write them down.

Qing Shui was only able to take a good look at this Moonstone Ink Slab for the first time since he didn’t get to see it clearly last time. The ink slab had a lot of small grooves on the inside. Then,

he realized these grooves were made to hold different colors of ink.

There was also a tiny pestle on the Moonstone strip, as small as the size of a thumb. Qing Shui knew right away that it was used for grinding ink, albeit a bit different than in reality.

Qing Shui poured a bit of water into one of the grooves. He recalled having prepared a pen and ink beforehand in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, but he couldn't find them. It seemed Qing Shui had to prepare extra in the future in case he needed them.

After he had poured the water, Qing Shui started to grind the ink. Slowly, the ink turned to a moon-white color. Qing Shui could sense a faint Spiritual Qi emanating from the ink which tickled something in his mind, but he had no clue what it was.

There were still some beast parchments left. Who knew the “ink” he grinded would be a light moon-white shade. He took out a beast parchment with a deeper shade to test the ink!

He dabbed the bristle of Golden Calligraphy Pen into the ink. The bristle was made from the hairs of the Martial Saint level weasel beast. Qing Shui felt that this pen might be the Art Maestro's weapon of choice.

After he had dabbed the moon-white “ink” on the bristle of the pen, a weird sensation suddenly flowed from the Golden Calligraphy Pen onto Qing Shui's hand.



# AST 408 - Primordial Demon Refining Furnace

---

When Qing Shui dipped his Golden Calligraphy Brush into the moon white colored “ink”, a mysterious feeling rose from the Golden Calligraphy Brush into Qing Shui’s hand.

When Qing Shui finished writing about the Divine Arm Clearing and Divine Feet Clearing techniques, he was shocked.

Even though his handwriting was not considered ugly, it was not nice. Yet, when Qing Shui looked at his words now, though they looked the same, the feeling was different. It was as if they were given a breath of air; they were filled with a sort of spirituality.

It could be compared to a man who was not good looking but easy on the eyes, and gradually seemed more charming and charismatic to the point that his looks did not matter. The words that Qing Shui wrote using his Golden Calligraphy Brush had that effect; they seemed to have an added allure.

“This must be why the art maestro is able to draw the Portraits of Beauty. Even though his artistic ability may be unparalleled, his usage of the Golden Calligraphy Brush and the Moonstone Ink Slab cannot be ignored. Furthermore, some of the color pigments used were also from the blood Martial Saint Level beast...”

The plum blossom wine was ready for consumption. It had an added hint of something but it was still glistening clear. As a light mist of sweet smelling odor evaporated, one could feel the

refreshing flavors it held.

He made more wine this time and since he decided to give all of it to the Mistress of Misty Hall, he was sure it was much more than that little bit he gifted her previously.

When the time limit expired, Qing Shui left the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. It was late in the night, past 1am. Even those who had night lives would have gone home by now.

Late in the night, even though it was cloudy in the morning, the moon had risen. It shone brightly like a large silver disc in the sky. The moonlight reflected off the ground which was covered with pristine white snow. This made it bright enough to read under the moonlight although it was not as bright as during the daytime.

Suddenly, he remembered the Yan Clan Treasury key that Yan Haoran gave him earlier that day.

Yan Clan Treasury!

“I will consider that as Yan Clan’s compensation to Qing Clan.”

Qing Shui entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and pulled out the odd gold key. It was about a foot long and had spiral carvings. Qing Shui tested it and found that it was extremely hard. It was even harder than diamond. Despite not knowing what material it was made of, Qing Shui was certain that the the key was invaluable.

“Should I take this time to go explore?” Qing Shui questioned himself.

Qing Shui did suspect that it could be a trap and knew that he must be alert as it was very possible that someone would want to harm him at this point. However, he felt that the possibility was very small as the Mistress of Misty Halls was currently around.

Regardless, Qing Shui also had his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal so if he was in any peril, he would be able to use that and his Firebird.

Qing Shui disappeared into the darkness as he jumped out the window. Qing Shui's speed was already quite impressive now, especially after he had practiced the Black Armored Jumping King Core Qi Method. With the addition to his Soaring Crane Steps which was at Grand perfection stage, he could accelerate to frightening speeds in a short time.

Even so, Qing Shui found that he would be helpless when facing people who were more powerful than him. Martial artists from the Central Continent paid great attention to speed.

If he could reach the Grand Perfection Stage for Divine Feet Clearing or if he could clear his Yongquan acupoint, he can boost his speed greatly.

Even achieving Large Success Stage for his Divine Feet Clearing technique, Qing Shui was unable to clear his Yongquan acupoint.

Though the Mistress of Misty Hall was already at the gateway to clear that acupoint, she was probably just a step from clearing that acupoint.

This was why Qing Shui believed that he could use acupuncture to help her clear it more quickly. Ever since Qing Shui discovered the art of “Clearing acupoints”, he also found that the art of Accupoint Clearing was covered in the introduction of Primal Chaotic Divine Needle Technique.

The introduction was short. There were only a few sentences stating that acupuncture could help clear acupoints. The prerequisite was that the person must be very close to clearing the acupoint, but was unable to do so. It was like the acupoint on the Mistress of Misty Hall. He had observed that it had a faint radiance, as if clouds partially covered the moon. Thus, Qing Shui had the confidence to tell her that he could help her clear the acupoint in the morning.

Unfortunately, he did not have any acupoint which had reached this stage. He hoped that after practicing “Divine Clearing Technique”, he would be able to clear his Yongquan acupoint.

Once he came out of the Lai Residence, Qing Shui summoned his Firebird. He flew towards Yan Clan Treasury. Yan Haoran had informed Qing Shui that the Yan Clan Treasury was in the middle of the courtyard where Yan Haozheng lived in the past.

His Firebird’s speed was extremely fast so he reach the Yan residence in the blink of an eye. In the past, it was filled with a ruckus of human activities everyday; it now had a lifeless

atmosphere. There was even an indistinct scent of blood left in the air. Coupled with the winter night, it made the place feel eerie.

Yan Clan's sixth branch lived at another location as only the head of the clan could live in this estate that held the treasury. This Yan estate was the size of a large village. It had pavilions, arch bridges, rock gardens, circular little streams and there was a gazebo every ten meters which were linked by passageways.

Qing Shui landed slowly in the centre of the estate. He spread his spiritual sense and could not feel the presence of anyone. Thinking about it, this was normal as no thieves would come at this point in time unless they wanted to cut their lifespan short.

Following what Yan Haoran said, Qing Shui went to the largest rock structure in the estate. He saw the jarring uneven areas on top and tried to look for the keyhole with the key in his hand.

“It is between two protruding surfaces. There were so many, which was it? They are at the spot behind the sunlight....”

Qing Shui looked at the rock structure and confirmed that it was the secret Yan Clan Treasury he was looking for.

It was only when he searched for the third time that he noticed the position of the two protrusions. It was at a spot outside the reach of an average person.

Can it be that the person who created the mechanism was that

tall? Or was it on purpose....

Ker-chak

Qing Shui stuck the key in, turned the key three times to the left and one and a half turns to the right, then repeated and pushed the key an inch further. Then, he made another half turn to the left before he heard the rumbling of moving metal.

“This is some mechanism...”

Qing Shui observed that the interior of the rock structure was made of metal; it was made of a the highest quality black metal.

Qing Shui could see a path sloping downwards. There was a large glowing rock after every third step. After scanning the entire area with his Spiritual sense and finding nothing suspicious, he followed the stone steps downwards.

The stone path was very long, it was about a two hundred metres. Then, he reached a pair of large metallic tar-black double-doors. From its exterior, Qing Shui could tell that it was very thick and probably more sturdy than the previous door.

Seeing the large keyhole, Qing Shui took the gold key and opened the door using the same method as before.

After another series of piercing clicks from the mechanism, the thick doors opened slowly. Qing Shui could see a passageway about

ten plus meters wide and thirty meters long. In the centre of the passageway, there was a large pillar at each three-metre point. There was a row of waist-height stone stands on either side of the passageway. There were many dazzling paraphernalia on them and there were even items which shone with a faint glow.

Were these all the treasures that the Yan Clan had amassed over the years?

Qing Shui walked along the pillars at the center of the room as he surveyed the items on both sides.

Weapons, armors, accessories...

The passageway started out with weapons on both sides, then armor and accessories - knives, spears, swords, bows, axes, whips, body armor, helmets, battle skirts, boots, belts, necklaces, earrings and bracers....

Qing Shui did not need any of the weapons now, but he activated his Heavenly Vision Technique and Spiritual Sense. Whenever he sensed anything good, he would throw it into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Anyway, he did not lack space. He could even bring back everything here without a problem.

He chose a few good swords, some armors and accessories. They belonged to the Yan Clan's collection, so they should be of a certain level. There were many suitable weapons for the Xiantian level but much lesser weapons suitable for the Martial King level. There were still some. Qing Shui wanted to bring these back for the three

generations in Qing Clan. Since he came out, he wanted to bring some presents for them.

After he chose enough, he decided not to take anymore, but he still scanned each piece of equipment.

“Ah.”

Qing Shui exclaimed in awe as he saw a “thing” covered in dust. He felt a large wave of spiritual energy exuding from it.

He waved his sleeve, blowing the dust away. It was a one meter tall item. It was three-legged and its body was grey. It was the type of pure grey that was like the color of his Primordial Flames.

It looked like a cauldron. As the dust cleared, Qing Shui could see the carvings on it.

A Dragon, a Phoenix, a three-headed dog, a golden bull, a golden elephant, a fearsome ape, a mythical tortoise, a giant beast covered in flames....

The carved images were very small, about the size of a palm, but the vigor and charm of the art was fully expressed.

Qing Shui observed the lifelike carvings. Then, he noticed a word on its other side.



Primordial!

What was that? Qing Shui looked at the “Primordial” on it. He could see that on the other side of the carvings, there was another word but it was blocked by the wall. He did not know what that “Primordial” meant.

He rotated it.

He managed to rotate it but the item was actually upwards of 10000 jin. Why was this item so heavy?

Before Qing Shui could ponder about the weight of the item, he saw the words that followed “Primordial”.

“Demon Refining Furnace”

This is a Primordial Demon Refining Furnace?

Qing Shui’s heartbeat sped up. When he first heard about the existence of Refining Demons, he kept thinking about when he would own a Demon Refining Furnace. He even planned to go to the School of Demon Refinery when he reached the Eastern Victory Divine Continent to get a Demon Refining Furnace. Now there was no need.

At this moment, Qing Shui was extremely elated. However, he suddenly had a thought. Why was the Demon Refining Furnace placed here? It seemed to be untouched for years.

“Ordinarily, there was no possibility that Yan Clan did not know that it was a Demon Refining Furnace. Unless no one had bothered to look at this unremarkable item all these years or no one knew the art of Refining Demons.

After Qing Shui speculated about it for awhile, he put the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace directly into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. It was not the right time to research about that, so he continued surveying the multitude of fantastic oddities on both sides of the passageway.

After that discovery, Qing Shui did not dare to let anything slip by. Once he felt that the item had spiritual energy, he stored it in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

“Well, gems? There are so many. They are all top grade. I’ll use them for synthesis.”

Qing Shui kept the large heaps of colorful precious gems in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He could synthesize them using the Ancient Art of Forging anyway.

“Medicinal herbs?”

“There are even those that are three thousand years old.”

As Qing Shui sighed happily about how the Yan Clan was such an affluent family, he continued storing things into the Realm of

Violet Jade Immortal. There were really too many valuable items.

“Millennium Amethyst, Canfeng Dewdrops....”

# AST 409 - A Plentiful Gain, Inner Core, The Change In Misty Palace Mistress

---

“Millennium amethyst, Canfeng dewdrops.....”

After opening up a bright case, Qing Shui discovered two kinds of medicinal ingredients that he needed. They were both within the prescription of Wind Water Primordial Pellet. Unfortunately, he didn't know when he would be able to find that Nine-Winged Golden Cicada. Thinking about it made Qing Shui gloomy.

Continuing on, so long as it was a medicinal herb, Qing Shui would throw it into the Realm of Violet Jade immediately. Qing Shui stopped looking through the bright case because he discovered that within the ones he opened previously, there were none with a medicinal age that was lower than one thousand years.

At that moment, Qing Shui felt really comfortable. This feeling of having a fortune falling from the sky was indeed gratifying. Compared to suddenly having a lot more top-notch equipment in the rucksack while playing games, this was many times more satisfying.

Moving on forward, a lot of bright cases with unique characteristics were discovered. They were all rectangular shaped in varying sizes. The large ones were the size of two human heads whereas the small ones were only the size of a fist.

“What is this?”

Qing Shui suspiciously opened up one of the larger sized bright cases.

There was a milky white spherical object inside. The spiritual fluctuation within it could be felt. Qing Shui was no stranger to this object.

Demonic Beast's core!

This was the core of demonic beasts. Nevertheless, it was the inner demonic beast pill that was more than a thousand years. Qing Shui felt that its size was almost the same as the inner pill of the millennium huge snake king, except that it was slightly bigger.

This thing was even more precious compared to the millennium medicinal herbs. An important fact was that in the world of the nine continents, within the unknown deep mountains and woodlands, there were actually a lot of millennium medicinal herbs, two millennium, three millennium, even though they were not all over the land. However, those places were especially dangerous.

Therefore, formidable warriors who were poor would not appear in the world of nine continents. The precondition was to be formidable enough.

Demonic Beast Forest and Giant Beasts Mountain were places like this. The fortune within was astonishing but simultaneously, there was also a great risk. In the world of nine continents, there were

very few people who dared to enter these two places.

After that, Qing Shui once again opened up a bright case that was almost the size of the previous one, except it was a bit bigger. After he opened it, it was a red demonic beast's core.

The age of the demonic beast's core was judged by its color.

Demonic beast's cores that lasted only for a millennium or less were milky white in color. The cores that ranged from one to two millennia were red in color. Those that ranged from two to three millennia were orange, three to four millennia were yellow, four to five millennia were dark green, five to six millennia were green, six to seven millennia were blue and those that ranged from seven to eight millennia were purple.

It was said that the demonic beast's core that lasted for more than ten thousand years were rainbow colored.

Qing Shui looked at the unknown inner pill in his hand. It was dark red and seemed like it was an inner bladder that was close to two thousand years. When he refined his own Golden Innate Pellet, he was lacking these exact inner pills.

Every core would need warm nourishment for at least a thousand years. Of course there would also be exceptions. In those years, the deeper the color of the inner demonic beast pills, the closer they would be to the years counted later in this time. Just like Qing Shui's core that was dark red, it indicated that it was already near two thousand years, so it was already a core of two millennium.

The change in colors of the demonic beast's core didn't actually happen as soon as it reached the year count. They were the same as a human's breakthrough - only after it broke through would its color change. Each time it broke through, its strength would increase in folds. Of course, the difficulty of it breaking through was even more difficult than that of humans. After all, it could only advance into the next color after a thousand years.

There were some low grade demonic beasts that would sometimes take in the most valuable treasure of some kind of medicines which led to them living for three thousand years. However, the core within might only be red, or even milky white in color. Therefore, the colors were actually a judgement of the demonic beasts' strength. Of course, the longer it took to measure the strength would mean that the core was more precious. For cores in the same year, the deeper the color, the more valuable it was. For the cores of the same color, the longer the years, the more valuable it was.

These kinds of dark-red colored inner pills were already really precious. There were still inner pill cases that were even bigger than the case that contained the dark red colored inner pill. Qing Shui had stopped opening them up one by one. He immediately kept all of them in the Realm of Violet Jade.

“Yeah, an iron swelling with such a strong spirit energy?”

“Take it away!”

.....

After one round, Qing Shui took away almost seventy percent of the things in Yan Clan's treasure pavilion. Qing Shui felt that the remaining things were not useful to him. For example, some of the weapons and armors that he forged himself with his current level were much stronger than what remained. The materials were also not that good. That was why Qing Shui abandoned them right away.

For this one round, Qing Shui stayed for one and a half days. When he walked out of the treasure pavilion, he once again used the golden lock to lock up the cell. Seeing as dawn appeared to the east of the sky, he knew that the sky would very soon light up completely.

A silent Qing Shui went back to his room. Actually from the time Qing Shui went out to the time he returned, the owner of the Misty Palace had been looking at him in front of the window. However, Qing Shui didn't sense it.

Every time she looked at Qing Shui, there was an unusual feeling. Ever since the pleasant and romantic dream-like incident, she had been tortured by Qing Shui for a really long time. A feeling of being touched by a pair of warm hands would often arise on the front part of her breast.

This damned little bastard, so lecherous, thinking quietly about these things every day.



Actually, she didn't know that everyday in the Realm of Violet Jade, Qing Shui would think about it once. However, if it was changed to the owner of Misty Palace, it would be thirty times a day, though Qing Shui had thought about it more than that.

The heavenly face below the scarf of the owner of Misty Palace was actually a bit scarlet, so much so that the pupils that didn't contain any impurities also turned misty at this moment.

Unfortunately, no one saw it. No one had seen how she looked when she got polluted by the smell of the world of human mortals. It was just that very quickly, she would recover back to her usual expression in an instant. After she became constantly aroused, she knew that it would be very difficult for her to be like how she once was previously.

In the morning, Qing Shui still delivered breakfast to the Misty Palace Mistress. This time, both of them even had the meal together. The both of them said very little. Qing Shui picked out the things that he had to say. He was absolutely unable to let go in front of her.

Qing Shui acted very weird. To her, he didn't actually think of having her like how he had Huo Yun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue. However, for some reason, he just hoped that she would look up to him. He didn't want to be looked down upon by her. Therefore, Qing Shui was scared that he would say the wrong things. He was scared that it would make her unhappy.

Qing Shui took out the copied training method for Divine Arm Clearing, Divine Feet Clearing and the title pages that the owner of

Misty Palace gave him, together with all of the Plum Blossom Wine and put it on the table.

“You still have Interspatial silk sachet? Haven’t you given it to Mingyue?”

The Misty Palace Mistress looked at Qing Shui strangely. After all, how precious the Interspatial silk sachet was could not be estimated. That was something that needed the fur of the Martial Saint Demonic Beasts. Furthermore, for it to work, it would also need to be from special Martial Saint Demonic Beasts. What was more precious was that the method of making this Interspatial silk sachet was particularly rare.

“The most famous people who were capable of refining Interspatial silk sachet were none other than the great refining family Mu Clan that was in Eastern Victory Divine Continent. Therefore, the people who had the Interspatial silk sachet would normally be people of great background. My own Interspatial silk sachet.....” The Misty Palace Mistress shook her head.

Qing Shui nodded while smiling. “Yeah yeah!”

The Misty Palace Mistress extended her hand and put away all of the things on the table. She also had an Interspatial silk sachet. On the table, only the plum blossom wine, a cauldron that was slightly bigger and two delicate small wine bottles remained.

She was distracted at the moment she received the Divine Arm Clearing and a few of the animal skin papers of Divine Feet

Clearing. When she saw the papers on top, she looked at Qing Shui strangely for a while. However, she didn't say anything.

Qing Shui knew that it was because she felt the spiritual fluctuation on it.

Today, she was still not wearing her veil. She and Qing Shui were separated by only a small side table. They were so close that he could smell the aroma that emitted from her body. It resembled the faint and sweet scent of cymbidiums. It also resembled the delicate fragrance of orchids and even though it was very faint, Qing Shui was infatuated with it.

Looking at the heavenly face that was pretty to the point of shaking one's core, it was like the doings of gods. Never would Qing Shui've thought that a woman could be this pretty.

The Misty Palace Mistress extended a pair of snow weeds to open up the lid of the cauldron. Immediately, that familiar aroma assailed his nostrils, an icy mist-like gas even floated out from it. It was cool and greasy to the heart, causing her to be absent-minded for a moment.

Slowly, she filled up seventy percent of a small wine bottle. Right when she wanted to fill up the other bottle, Qing Shui hurriedly stopped her.

“Isn't this helpful for breakthrough? I won't drink it then.....”

After Qing Shui said that, he felt incomparably awkward and regretful. He felt like he had done something wrong. As he looked at the Misty Palace Mistress, his face felt a bit hot.

Yet, the Misty Palace Mistress smiled while she looked at Qing Shui. This time, she really did smile. Qing Shui saw her neat white teeth that were beautiful and brilliant, it made him lost in thought.

“Alright, why are you not willing to drink with me?”

The Misty Palace Mistress saw Qing Shui’s infatuation, but she didn't feel disgusted with it. She found that she actually didn’t hate the pair of clear eyes.

Slowly, she once again filled up seventy percent of the wine bottle.

Qing Shui came back to his senses and held up a small wine bottle with a bitter smile. “Thank you for saving my life from the most unpleasant moment. I will not say any good things, in the future, I will return the favor with a realistic action.”

“I look forward to your arrival. As for returning the favor, there is no need. In the future, it will be fine as long as you can let me drink this kind of alcohol often. Only you should have this. This is the most delicious drink I've ever had.” Misty Palace Mistress held up the wine bottle.

“Ding!”

It collided softly for a moment and the both of them finished it in one go.

She kept the ancient cauldron and the wine bottle on the table in the Interspatial silk sachet. Even Qing Shui's wine bottle was put away.

“Qing Shui, I should leave now!”

Qing Shui knew that the Misty Palace Mistress would leave very soon. However, he didn't think that it would be this soon. Yesterday, she said that she would stay here for up to two days, so he didn't expect that it would only be for only a night and a half.

“I will send you!”

“No need. I don't think I will greet them. You greet them in my place.”

.....

“Today when we go to the Guo Clan, we still have to thank them. What do you say, sister?” Qing Shui smiled slightly while looking at Qing Qing

Qing Qing slightly knitted her brows.

“I am your sister. Whoever does not treat you well, I will treat them back the same way in folds. However, whoever treated you well, I will do so to them in folds, too. Is that OK?”

Qing Shui looked at Qing Qing. She was still smiling faintly. It was just that the expression was particularly serious.

“Yeah!”

Qing Qing smiled slightly while she nodded to Qing Shui. Now, at least he could see her smile. Even though it was faint, he could still confirm that it was a smile.

The Guo Clan was also influential in Yan City. Even though Guo Clan's clans head Guo Yanglong was only a courtyard protector of Qin Clan in GreenCloud Continent, it was already considered a supreme honor in a place like Yan City in Yan Jiang Country. Guo Clan, Lai Clan, Luo Clan, the reason why it could stand up to Yan Clan and Xiao Clan was because there was the existence of Guo Yanglong.

Who asked Qin Clan to be so protective of errors. This was also why Guo PoLu dared to interfere face to face with Elder Master Xiao. It was also because of this that Qing Qing was able to hold on until Qing Shui and the others rushed here.

The Guo Clan mansion, compared to Xiao Clan, was considerably smaller. No matter in terms of the imposing manner, or the construction, they were obviously lower by one grade. There were also only four standing guards at the doorway.

“Everyone, please come in!”

Qing Shui was startled. “ Do I not need to notify anyone?”

“No need, I will bring everyone in.” The expression when this guard looked at Qing Shui had a considerable amount of admiration.

Qing Shui touched his nose. “ When have I become so popular.....”

This person took Qing Shui and his party and walked into Guo Clan. Among the remaining three people, there was once again one more person who left quickly.

After all, Guo Clan was also an influential clan. Even though it was not as luxurious as Yan Clan or Xiao Clan, at the end of the day, it was still an influential clan. The things that should be in the design of the courtyard was all there.

As he stepped on the stony surface, it gave out a clear and rigid “Pa-pa” noise. The noise echoed far away. Qing Shui constantly looked at the buildings that were around him and some of the unskilled workers or disciples and protector of Guo Clan.

There were people whose eyesight would give out light when they saw Qing Shui and the party. There were also those who would not have much reactions. There would also be people who

didn't even look at Qing Shui and the party.

After walking for quite a distance, a group of seven or eight people were seen walking towards them from the opposite side. The person who was leading was a robust middle-aged man. He was really strong, but his face was handsome. When he saw Guo PoLu in the back, he knew that the person who was leading was the Guo Clan's clan head Guo Yanglong. In the middle, there were two elderly men with white hair and youthful faces.

“Mister, I am on the way! Sorry for greeting you from far away, please forgive me!”

The man's loud and clear voice came through from far away. It made people feel really amiable and respectful.

After hearing the noise, Qing Shui felt that Guo Yanglong truly had good fortune. This kind of man should be able to attract girls. Having a pretty boy's face but also the muscles of a masculine man, adding the manly voice, this was precisely the kind that a lot of girls liked the most.

Women criticized that pretty boys were not manly enough, and also criticized that masculine men were not handsome enough. That was why a lot of the women liked tall, powerful, and also capable handsome men.....

When Qing Shui looked at Guo Yanglong, he felt that this man was truly this kind of man!



“Uncle was too formal, you can just call me Qing Shui!” Qing Shui smiled while he greeted Guo Yanglong.

“Haha, alright. Today, we are all happy. Come, let’s all go in!” Guo Yanglong laughed while leading Qing Shui and the party to the largest pavilion building.

“Qing Qing!”

As Qing Shui saw Guo PoLu almost putting all his sights on Qing Qing, he could not help but want to laugh. Contrary to what one might think, this Guo PoLu was an affectionate person, even though Qing Shui could not confirm anything, he could still sense the sincere look.

It was just that when Qing Shui saw the his sister's expression, he already knew that Guo Polu’s journey would be very difficult. No matter what, Qing Shui decided to give Guo PoLu a chance. As for whether it would work out, it would depend on his own actions.

Qing Shui was actually not that outstanding in terms of getting along with other people. However, as for Guo Yanglong, everyone was also happy when they were chatting with each other. The atmosphere was more active particularly when they talked about some of the unusual things in the continent.

The more one sees, the more knowledgeable one would be. Compared to Qing Shui, Guo Yanglong had more knowledge and experience. At the moment when he was talking to Qing Shui, he didn't neglect the others. He waited until they arrived at the hall.

There were some women from Guo Clan that were present, therefore, when they sat down, it was almost like two seats combining together. On the left were all men and on the right were all women.

Qing Shui felt that this Guo Yanglong was indeed meticulous despite what one might expect.

# AST 410 - Because You Are My Sister, The Old Man From The Qing Clan's Hidden Library

---

Guo Yanglong's wife, who was Guo Polu's mother, was an attractive woman for her age. She had a full figure and no young lass could compete with the gracefulness in her face. Her beauty could rival that of the woman from Xiao Clan whom he killed.

"No wonder Guo Yanglong only had one wife. She must have a way with her hands," Qing Shui thought to himself as he could not help but wonder about the woman's charm.

Qing Shui chatted and drank. There was a big drinking party as they discussed the massacres on the Central continent or about demonic beasts. The conversations were mostly of a violent variety.

Meanwhile, on Qing Yi's side, Madam Guo was talking to her about her son, Qing Qing and Qing Shui. She told Qing Yi that she was fortunate to have a good son and daughter.

Most of the time, however, she was talking about Qing Qing and Guo PoLu. Apparently, Guo PoLu did not hide his feelings from his mother as she was able to easily see how he felt. After all, what he did for Qing Qing made it very obvious.

Previously, there was no way to bring that up. Actually, talking about it now will also bring controversies. Things have already

changed for Qing Clan and Qing Qing was no longer that girl who was abandoned by the Yan Clan.

“Qing Shui, you must stay longer this time. Yourself, Qing Qing, Qingyou and PoLu are all young people. Everyone should gather around more,” Guo Yanglong said lightheartedly as he drank another cup of wine.

“We can’t stay for a few days longer. We will be travelling, but the Qing residence will always welcome members of the Guo Clan.”

.....

Qing Shui only stayed a day at Guo Clan. His main motive was to improve the relationship between the two clans. After the interactions between both families, Qing Shui had quite a good impression of Guo PoLu, so he tried to create more opportunities for him and Qing Qing to be together.

Regarding Yan City and even Yan Jiang Country, Qing Shui did not have the least amount of interest who would take over. It was easy to guess. Since Xiao Clan had been eradicated and Yan Clan had been defeated, if the authority was no longer under the remaining Yan Clan, it will be under families like Guo Clan, Lai Clan or Luo Clan.

Qing Shui and the others prepared to make their way back to Hundred Miles City. It was the first time in her life that Qing Qing was leaving Yan City and her first time riding on a flying beast.

Standing on the back of the Firebird, she viewed the surroundings with amazement. She looked around at the clouds, at the boundless skies that stretched out to the distance, the large rivers and mountains under her feet and there was a yearning in her eyes, but, it was only for a brief moment.

Qing Shui, who was standing beside her, was observing his sister's reaction. He could vaguely guess her thoughts, especially that last bit of yearning in her eyes.

“What are you thinking about?” Qing Shui asked smilingly.

“Nothing. Hehe. I was thinking that my brother is actually so powerful.” Qing Qing laughed gently as she replied.

“Big sister, you should laugh more in the future. This is the first time I've seen you laugh. My sister is so good looking, no wonder Guo PoLu is infatuated with you.” Qing Shui laughed with the same warmth as he teased his sister.

He noticed that her gaze had turned slightly cold and complicated. Qing Qing did not laugh but looked at him seriously. He felt slightly anxious. With a sympathetic expression and eyes filled with care and concern, he looked towards Qing Qing.

“Do you want me to be with Guo PoLu to build the relationship between Qing Clan and Guo Clan?” Qing Qing asked.

When she said this, Qing Shui felt relieved. He knew why she just had that sort of reaction. After all, she fell to such a dire situation only because of such practices of marriage for connections. Therefore, she hated that from the bottom of her heart....

“Sister, one Guo Clan cannot even compare to a strand of your hair. You and mother are the most important people to me and as long as your brother is here, no one will ever bully you. Nobody will ever force you to do what you don’t want to.” Qing Shui assured Qing Qing sincerely.

Qing Qing looked at how Qing Shui responded and felt a special warmth in her heart. Ever since their father died, no one had ever said anything like that to her. For a person who lost all sense of security since she was ten, this moment with her blood-related brother, such a strong martial artist, she felt his care, concern and familial love from his words...

Qing Qing felt an impulse to cry as these emotions overwhelmed her. She just felt like crying, not because she was sad, but it was the realization that this was the feeling of happiness...

Qing Qing looked at Qing Shui, the corners of her eyes turning red, as tears welled up in her eyes, but there was a smile on her face. Like raindrops on a pear blossom, tears fell down her beautiful face.

“Why are you so good to me?” Qing Qing hugged Qing Shui as she repeated that a few times.

“Because you are my sister. We are related by blood and share the same mother. We are siblings,” Qing Shui said gently as he patted her back.

.....

Just like that, Qing Shui and his group reached Hundred Miles City uneventfully within a month.

When they reached the Qing residence, all the other members of the Qing Clan were relieved. Qing Bei was so happy that she even cried.

After she saw Qing Qing, she ran over calling her happily, “Sister Qing!”

“You must be Little Bei!”

“Yes! Now I won’t be the only girl in Qing Clan. Yay!” Qing Bei pulled Qing Qing’s hand affectionately as she exclaimed.

.....

On the day that they returned, Qing Luo went back to the Qing Clan village.

On the second day, Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-li left for Canglang country.

Because of Qing Qing, Qing Shui decided not to leave at this time. Furthermore, they would be celebrating the new year soon. Qing Shui decided to think about other things after the new year.

When Qing Luo returned to the now quiet Qing Clan village, he saw a man with a head of grizzled hair waiting for him at the Qing residence entrance. This man was often seen at the library and Qing Shui called him Grandfather Lin.

“Brother Lin!”

Qing Luo shouted out when he saw the old man.

“You’re back. So things went well.”

“Great. Great!”

The two elderly men held their hands together. With their many years of friendship, they were even closer than brothers.

“Let’s go in to talk!”

Both of them entered the now empty Qing residence.

“Brother Luo, tell me about Qing Shui’s progress. I really look forward to that,” The old man said to Qing Luo with a complicated expression in his eyes.



Qing Luo narrated the details of what Qing Shui did in Yan City. The old man listened carefully to what Qing Luo said. On his calm face, the turbid complication in his eyes slowly turned to a clear brightness.

“Younger Brother Luo!”

Qing Luo looked at Lin Zhanhan quizzically.

“I want to pass down the things I know to Qing Shui,” Lin Zhanhan responded with a short hesitation.

“You have really decided?” Qing Luo asked with astonishment. He was mostly pleasantly surprised.

“After we celebrate the new year, I will teach Qing Shui some remaining things. I am old and useless now. Otherwise, I would have stopped the mere clan from another city from bullying Qing Clan village to his extent. And it must be hard for that girl, Yi...” There was a quiet desolation in the old man’s voice, as if one who had reached the last leg of his life.

.....

“Qing Qing, have you thought of starting your cultivation? Do you still want to?” Qing Shui asked Qing Qing the next morning when he spotted her looking intently at the other members of the Qing Clan practicing.

“I am so much older than them, but my cultivation level is so low. I have not practiced for so many years.” Qing Qing shook her head and looked at Qing Shui.

“As long as you wish to cultivate, there won’t be any problems. Brother can guarantee that you will reach Xiantian level within five years. We still have so much time to travel around the world of Nine continents.” Qing Shui replied good-naturedly.

“Can I?” Qingqing asked hopefully with some self doubt.

“Yes. Come. I will give you some things.” Qing Shui laughed heartily.

Qing Qing smiled and followed Qing Shui to the large hall on the third floor. Qing Shui had Qing Qing wait for him as he entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

He took out two of each Energy enhancing Fruit, Stamina Enhancing Fruit, Endurance Enhancing Fruit and Agility Enhancing Fruit.

Qing Qing gained 1,000 jin of strength and 1,000 jin of defence. Her speed doubled and there was some increase in her vital energy. This made Qing Qing’s eyes sparkle with happiness as she looked at Qing Shui. Everyone hoped to be stronger and of course Qing Qing was elated with this sudden huge increase in her abilities.

“Older sister, let’s go do our morning practice together. I will teach you some skills.” Qing Shui smiled as he said that to his happy sister. He found that she looked more like a normal young lady now. She was too empty in the past. He will always remember the feeling he had when he first saw her. Then, he told himself that he would definitely make her happy.

Qing Shui felt that he had almost succeeded. Seeing her so happy, Qing Shui felt even more joy than when he was happy.

“Deer Canter!”

Qing Shui first let Qing Qing get accustomed to her current speed, as her speed had increased in such a short time. After she was familiar with her own speed, he let her train with Deer Canter first.

After Qing Qing was tired of Deer Canter, Qing Shui taught her Taichi Fists. Back Connecting Fist was still not suitable for her. Combining Taichi Fist with Deer Canter can already be considered a proper set.

As Qing Shui taught Qing Qing Taichi Fists, he also practiced at the same time. Before long, it was time for breakfast.

It was very lively during breakfast. Qing Qing had already gradually adapted to this as it had already been a month.

“Sister Qing, I will bring you around Hundred Miles City and I

will tell you about stories from when Brother Shui was young.”

“...” Qing Shui was silent.

Shi Qingzhuang had returned to the Shi Clan when they were back. Basically, there were only members of the Qing Clan in the residence now. The Qing Clan had already reached a legendary status in Hundred Miles City.

Somehow everyone in Hundred Miles City had come to know that Qing Shui went to Yan City and eliminated Yan Clan and Xiao Clan. Though Qing Shui was bewildered by this, he had to recognize how widespread news that come from such grapevine sources can be.

Yanjiang Country was much stronger than Canglang Country. Yan City was the capital of Yanjiang and was controlled by Yan Clan and Xiao Clan. The clans were actually eliminated by a young martial artist from Hundred Miles City, the worst city in Canglang Country.

How would this not be shocking to everyone? Such a small insignificant Hundred Miles City was now well-known in the world. This was because of Qing Shui. Qing Shui’s name was now totally associated with Hundred Miles City.

The residents of Hundred Miles City were very happy. As the existence of a “Guardian” like Qing Shui lessened the worries of many, worries like occurrence of massacred cities in the Central Continent.

In the world of the Nine continents, there were many bloodthirsty bandits everywhere. There was an abundance of them. Their numbers are so large that they can compete with the largest sect in a continent or compete with a city the size of Hundred Miles City.

# AST 411 - Great Perfection Stage Of Mighty Elephant Stomp

---

The career of a bandit reeks of blood and violence. Yet it is undeniable that such a “profession” is a very enticing one. After all, it is human’s weakness to thirst for success without labor. Thus, bandit guilds would use various methods to attract talent.

Once they have someone as a target, it is difficult for that person to escape. If the person joins, they can forget about leaving unless they are dead.

If their offer was not successful, it was only because it was not tempting enough. There is no one in this world who cannot be tempted, just like there is no one who does not betray. It is only a matter of how high the stakes are.

Bandits can use women, money, martial skills, rare equipment, coercion or blackmail. As long as they can get their hands on a person’s weakness, they can be certain that the person will submit.

There is only one type of person that will not be tempted, and that is a dead person!

Ever since Qing Shui’s reputation rose, many bandits in Hundred Miles City moved away to look for a more suitable city for themselves. However, there were some who wanted to recruit Qing Shui.

About three hundred miles away from Hundred Miles City, there was a medium-sized mountain range known as “Parallel Mountains”. Two rows of parallel mountain ranges extend for about thirty miles. This was the only route to Zhanyuan City.

In the past, there were many bandits living in these mountain ranges. Then, a gang of even more vicious bandits arrived. There were about five hundred over people in their gang and each of them wore crimson clothes, so people living nearby called them the Crimson Gang.

The Crimson Gang were powerful and their ambitions were even greater. After eliminating some of the nearby bandits and scaring some others away, there were still quite a few remaining bandit guilds. However, they had to give up a portion of their assets to the Crimson Gang.

In such times, there was stiff competition even in this shady business and it was cruel. Failure would mean death. It was precisely because of this that bandits ate well, drank well and ‘played’ with the most beautiful women. After all, they were living dangerous lives and could die at any moment.

A few years after their establishment, the Crimson Gang’s ‘business’ had already expanded to the three nearby cities. All passing traders and merchants from Hundred Miles City, Zhanyuan City and Tianwu City had to pay tolls.

Nothing was more precious than one’s life and it was normal to spend money to avoid trouble. Gradually the traders and groups of merchants became familiar with the bandits. The area became like

a “city gate” and people had to pay a toll each time they wanted to pass through. The thing was the toll was much higher.

The leader of the Crimson Gang was Wu Yitian. He was a burly middle-aged man. His weapon was a horse-chopping saber and he was quite prudent. Most importantly, he was a Poison maker and was confident that he was one of the best in this expertise. He only knew how to make poison and did not know how to make any medicine to cure people.

In his thirty-year career as a bandit, he relied mostly on poisons. Many people who were much stronger than him died in his hands. He was also quick-witted and had original insights, so he easily found success everywhere he went.

Unfortunately, when he was in another country, he had robbed a pair of mother and daughter from an influential clan. He even raped them both. He stirred up a hornet’s nest and the five thousand-strong Crimson Gang had to make their escape to this small unremarkable area. They only had five hundredmen left and they could not bring too much attention to themselves.

He did not have any great dreams and did not think of changing his profession. He just wanted to expand his Crimson Gang so that it was larger than before. He just wanted to reach the top of his profession. He wanted to be able to match the largest clan or sect in a country. Then, take the opportunity to join up with a larger bandit guild.

“Big brother, do you really plan to recruit Qing Shui? He is a man rumored to have defeated two large clans,” A similarly well-built



but more grim-looking man said to Wu Yitian.

“That is why I wanted to recruit him! We must do everything in our power to make him join our Crimson Gang. We must succeed or die trying,” Wu Yitian said as his eyes set ablaze with fire.

“Big Brother, are you planning to make him eat the ‘Divine Marionette’? If we fail, we could be totally wiped out.” The grim-looking man asked in alarm.

“Yes. Danger can never be overcome without taking risks. If we have him, the Crimson Gang can even operate in the Continent’s capital. We can earn more money and play with even more beautiful women...”

.....

Qing Shui entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal at night.

He took out the treasures such as the weapons and armors that he took from the Yan Clan Treasury and distributed them among the Qing household. When he saw their excited faces, he also felt happy.

Of all the demonic beast cores that Qing Shui had taken from the Yan Clan Treasury, the best core was an orange one which was about 2,500 years old. If he wanted to synthesize a Xiantian Golden pellet, he would still need one 3,000-year, one 3,500-year and one 4,000-year Demonic beast core.

Xiantian Golden Pellet recipe: 500-year Demonic beast core, 1,000-year Demonic beast core, 1,500-year Demonic beast core, 2,000-year Demonic beast core, 2,500-year Demonic beast core, 3,000-year Demonic beast core, 3,500-year Demonic beast core, 4,000-year Demonic beast core...

2,000 years Snow Melted Wood, one Peach of immortality, three drops of 5,000 years Tortoise blood, 1,000 year Ginseng, 2,000 year Lingzhi, thyme, 1,000 Fleeceflower Root, 1,000 year Blood Coral and 1,000 year Immortal Fox Saliva!

A 500-year demonic beast was about Xiantian Level, 1,000-year beast was at the peak of Xiantian, 1,500-year beast was at Martial King beginner grades, 2,000-year beast was about Grade 5 Martial King, 2,500-year beast was about Grade 7 Martial King, 3,000-year beast was at Grade 8 Martial King....

The core of a 4,000-year demonic beast required hunting a demonic beast which was at the peak of Martial King level. A demonic beast can fight on par with three humans of the same level...

Even if there were five peak grade Martial King level warriors, it might be difficult to defeat a 4,000-year demonic beast. A Martial Saint level warrior can easily get it done but all martial saint level warriors were too far away.

Qing Shui shook his head. No matter how hard it was, he must succeed.

.....

Qing Shui felt very happy looking at the huge heap of gems. There were Moonstones - known as Moonlight Stone in the Central Continent, Black Treasured Stones, Red Agate - known as Firestones in the Central Continent and there was a type of sky blue colored stone. Qing Shui did not know what they were.

“Should I use this time to synthesize gems?”

Gem synthesis also involved the use of Ancient Art of Forging. He only needed a smelting furnace and it did not involve any complex steps like forging weapons or armor. However, it required a significant amount of vital energy.

The process of smelting, fusion and refinery required full concentration and a large amount of vital energy, a large amount of spiritual sense and a good fusion method.

Qing Shui did not know the fusion process used by people from the Central Continent. Qing Shui's method was very unique but simple. The prerequisite was that he needed to use Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique as a foundation. He would use his Spiritual Sense to observe and conduct the fusion process. A slight mistake would mean that everything will have to be scrapped.

Qing Shui found that it was not that simple after his first synthesis. Fusing two Level 1 Moonstones into a Level 2 gem was

actually a little strenuous for him. This must be the reason why Level 4 gems were quite expensive in Greencloud Continent.

Perhaps it was due to the fact that this was his first time, so he felt exhausted. He had to keep himself in a focused state for a long time to avoid ruining everything with a small mistake. Despite that, Qing Shui was glad that the “Minute Subtlety” of his vital energy and strength had actually become stronger. Qing Shui did not expect such a side benefit. It seemed like this was a result of controlling his strength with such high precision while being in an extremely focused state.

Qing Shui decided to incorporate the activity into his cultivation. Anyway, it would take a long time for him to fully use up that heap of gems. After he had finished fusing all the level 1 gems, he can fuse the level 2 gems and so on. Each gem could be used more than once and the process was very time consuming. It was only because it was that time consuming that it had that side benefit.

Qing Shui channelled one huge cycle of Qi using Ancient Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. He was already at the 137th cycle and was about to reach the 138th cycle. Qing Shui could feel that the time it took to complete each cycle was getting long and longer. He did not know how long it would take to reach the 199th cycle.

Qing Shui could not wait to quickly get to the 199th cycle. It was not that he did not want to reach the 6th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, but that was not easy. On the other hand, reaching the 199th cycle only required the accumulation of time.

## Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui already practiced Mighty Elephant Stomp for a month. Even though he did not spend all his time on Mighty Elephant Stomp, the time he spent practicing this skill was already close to one year's time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Yet, he still could not feel that "Diamond Qi".

Qing Shui had never given up because he knew that the skills at the back will not be that easy. After all, even the various forms had taken him quite a significant amount of time. In the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, it would have been equivalent to over ten years of hard training.

Qing Shui slowly took in a long, deep breath. Following the instruction of the "Diamond Qi", he channelled the Qi gradually through his meridians, viens, limbs and bones...

It always stopped short of completing the cycle. He did not know how many times he had tried. It was to that point where he felt that if he just completed the full cycle, he would be able to successfully gain the ability of "Diamond Qi"

Sigh..

Qing Shui stopped as he sighed. Another day had passed, but he still did not felt any reaction from this "Diamond Qi". He did not know how many times he had sighed.

Qing Shui felt alright after sighing as it was within his expectation anyway. He ate a little and tried to level up his Soulshake Bell.

After the Soulshake Bell had increased one level, it stopped levelling. Qing Shui stopped using it but he tried levelling it up everyday.

Just like this, Qing Shui spent most of his time on the Ancient Strengthening Technique and also continued practicing the other techniques. Time passed quickly in this manner.

Blue Lotus Art!

After he felt an unusual change practicing Blue Lotus Art, Qing Shui continuously practiced it. He condensed his Qi of Xiantian to the shape of a lotus. Qing Shui was now somewhat proficient at controlling three golden lotus flowers, but it was only a method for him to control his strength and vital energy. He had not planned on using this on an opponent.

Basic Sword Technique!

Heavenly Palace Sword Art!

.....

Qing Shui practiced all his techniques everyday at least once or multiple times. Then, he spent his remaining time on Mighty Elephant Stomp. Qing Shui held a belief that the harder it was to master a technique, the more powerful it was. Besides, Qing Shui was very aware of the prowess of the Mighty Elephant Stomp.

“It stopped again!”

“I am always just one step away!”

.....

Every time Qing Shui channelled his Qi, it failed. Every time he reached that Lingtai acupoint, it failed. If only he could break through that Lingtai acupoint at his back, he only needed the Qi to pass through the point and the cycle would be complete.

After he thought about it for a moment, Qing Shui took another long, deep breath. He once again channelled his Qi all throughout his body.

Once again, he pushed his Qi towards the position of the acupoint. When he reached the spot, Qing Shui suddenly channelled his Nature energy. Even though he was unable to channel his own Qi of Xiantian when first practicing Diamond Qi, Nature Energy was considered the most mysterious sort of “qi” in the cosmos so Qing Shui decided to just try it out.

The unobstructable Nature Energy, the most righteous and

divine Qi in the cosmos!

He had spent such a long time practicing his Nature Energy every morning facing the east. It was now much stronger, especially after the previous breakthrough, it had improved a lot.

The Nature energy became one with the “breath” and it rushed towards the Lingtai acupoint!

Pak!

It broke. It broke like a knife through butter!

Qing Shui broke through the spot that had bothered him for such a long time. After that, Qing Shui felt a golden hair-like strand of Qi rise from his dantian and felt it slowly travel through the path stated in the Diamond Qi technique. It was automatic and seemed to function similarly to the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening technique, but it took a different path through the body meridians.

At the same time, he felt a slight change in his strength, defence and the strength of his internal constituent. His body felt numb...

Qing Shui controlled the gold strand of Diamond Qi and channelled it through multiple cycles. One cycle, two cycles...

Even though the Diamond Qi was thin, it was durable, sharp, domineering and slowly strengthening. It was not easy to cultivate this “Diamond Qi.”



He brought it through more than one hundred cycles. Half a day had passed!

According to the introduction, Qing Shui was already at the small success stage of Mighty Elephant Stomp. Even so, it must be the lowest stage level of that stage.

After he was comfortable channelling the “Diamond Qi”, he needed to use his own Qi of Xiantian to drive it, but he was stunned when he used his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique to come in contact with the strand of Diamond Qi.

Qing Shui could feel that there was a little change in his body in that instant. It was as if a fish leaping into water. Qing Shui was astonished that his own Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique did not travel in parallel with the “Diamond Qi”. Instead, the muddy gold colored Qi enveloped the strand of yellow Diamond Qi.

Qing Shui could clearly feel the Diamond Qi in the middle of his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. It felt like it was already almost as thick as a thread of wool yarn. Qing Shui could feel that his bones, meridians, dantian, internal organs, and limbs were significantly stronger. Not only his body defences but it felt like he had an overall boost in strength and speed.

**Mighty Elephant Stomp (Large Success Stage)!**

He had reached the Large Success Stage of Mighty Elephant Stomp directly!

The crux of the Mighty Elephant Stomp technique was the “Diamond Qi”. If he could successfully cultivate Diamond Qi, it would be considered as Small Stage Success. Gaining the ability to fuse that and the cultivators Qi’s essence would be at Large Success Stage. Finally, the Great Perfection Stage would be when there was a total fusion of the two.

# AST 412 - The Force Of One Stomp, The Legendary Item Holy Bracelet

---

Qing Shui knew that this situation was the result of the combination between the Diamond Qi and his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique, but yet, they were not fully combined together. However, Qing Shui could already feel the thick streams of Diamond Qi giving him a strong gravitational force, though it did not affect his speed. The feeling of that power was so numbing that he felt very weird yet very happy at the same time.

It was the feeling of when he had gained immense powers!

The energy throughout his body was channeled and he suddenly stomped down with one foot!

Boom!

Qing Shui had a tremendous strength of over 3 million jin and the "Mighty Elephant Stomp" was able to increase his strength by 50% and five times the grounding effect.

This stomp contained the tremendous power of over 15 million jin!

A deep sound rang out and with a series of huge tremors, cracks appeared on the surface, but they were quickly restored.

This was the self-recovery ability the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal!

"Haha!" Qing Shui broke into a loud laughter. This surprise came too quickly. Not only was he now equipped with the Mighty Elephant Stomp, but his strength was also increased by 50%, receiving an increment of 1.5million jin.

Divine Arm Clearing!

Qing Shui used all the powers he had as he wished. If not for the strong self-recovery abilities he had whilst in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would probably be in a horrible state now.

After he had quieted down, Qing Shui started to think of the reason why he could have brought the Diamond Qi to the large success stage in such a short time. In the end, he could only attribute it to the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique. Other than this, he could not think of any other reason.

...

In the morning, when Qing Shui woke up for practice, he discovered that he was the latest. The rest were training hard, especially in the Tiger Form, which they had trained quite well in. Most of them had reached the large success stage in the Tiger Form.

Qing Shui still provided them with sufficient Spirit Concentrating Pills. Although they were of the lowest quality and could only make their one day cultivation worth two days, not everyone could do this in the world of the nine continents.

Other than one's own efforts, hard work and level of comprehension, a genius would also need a bit of luck and some heaven-defying items. For example, the Spirit Concentrating Pill which increased one's cultivation efforts by six times. It would mean that thirty plus years worth of cultivation would be equivalent to an ordinary person's one hundred and eighty years of cultivation.

Other than that, there was also the "Holy Bracelet" which was six times stronger than the Spirit Concentrating Pills, giving one about ten times the result of their usual cultivation.

It was a pity that there were too few of such amazing items. Just a single "Holy Bracelet" was sufficient to send all the cultivators in the world to fight each other for it. The value of this item was even greater than martial arts of the Divine Realms.

Qing Shui thought that it would be good if he could have a Holy Bracelet. He then thought that he already had a Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, which was much better. Shaking his head, he told himself that one should not be too greedy, so he threw away the distracting thoughts.

He lifted his head to see that Qing Qing was holding a sword, standing there in a daze, frowning!

Qing Shui walked over slowly, smiling as he took the sword from her hands, "What are you thinking about? I had saw you standing here for quite a while."

"I'm trying to recall the sword arts my father taught me when I was young, but I realized that I cannot remember them," she replied dejectedly.

"Come, elder sister, I'll show you a set of sword technique. This is also the one I use. It's very simple, but it has defeated quite a number of Martial King cultivators." Qing Shui diverted Qing Qing's attention.

The Basic Sword Technique which was at the level of One with Heaven when displayed, everyone could tell that this was the most basic of the Basic Sword Techniques, but they appeared completely different in Qing Shui's hands.

Performing with great skill as if one was clumsy, One with Heaven, returning to nature!

"Isn't this the Basic Sword Technique?" Qing Qing looked at Qing Shui, surprised, disbelief reflecting in her eyes.

"That's right. Each martial arts or technique would have their own value and their own uniqueness. Are you interested in learning this Basic Sword Techniques?" Qing Shui handed Qing Qing the sword, asking.

"I am. This seems very easy to pick up, but why is it that I've never seen anyone who's able to perform the Basic Sword Techniques to such a level?" Qing Qing asked Qing Shui, puzzled.

"Practice makes perfect. Sister, listen to your younger brother. Practice this set of Basic Sword Techniques for a thousand times every day and put in a lot of effort, alright?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Mmm mmm, I'll listen to you," Qing Qing said with a smile.

"Brother Shui, you're biased. Why do you only teach Sister Qing Qing and not us?" Qing Bei walked over, pouting.

"I knew you'd say this. I've taught you guys this long ago, but it seems that you guys are not suitable for this. When has your Brother Shui been stingy with you? Haven't I remembered and shared all the good things?" Qing Shui patted Qing Bei's head gently and said.

"Why am I not suitable?" Qing Bei smiled, too.

"You've already learned other sword techniques, and the things that you'd learnt before are all over the place. Moreover, you're already past the stage of such tough repetitive training."

"Oh, then is Sister Qing suitable for this training method?" Qing Bei asked.

Qing Shui nodded and smiled, "Mmm, your Sister Qing basically has not cultivated any martial arts before with the exception of a set of martial technique. Once a person cultivated other sword techniques, they would no longer be suited to cultivate this Basic Sword Technique. Or at least, they won't be able to reach a high level of cultivation. It was because it would be hard for their mind to sink into the moves of the Basic Sword Technique. Just like how after a person is used to wearing beautiful clothes, it would never be natural for him to put on ragged clothes. But if it was a person who never had any clothes to begin with, when given ragged clothes, the person would be able to wear them well. It was because it would let the person appear better than before, and it would be more natural on him as well."

"I don't care, Brother Shui, you must teach me a power technique, alright?" Qing Bei shook Qing Shui's arm.

"Mmm, alright. You go tell the others that I'll be teaching you guys something in a while," Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Sister, let me tell you about this Basic Sword Techniques. While it is the most basic stuff, but I've practiced no less than ten million times. I can share with you some things which will make it easier for you when you learn," Qing Shui smiled and said, before he grabbed onto Qing Qing's hand which was holding onto the sword.

Swoosh!

The sword thrust out in a straight line!



"Sister, you only need to feel the movements while listening to what I have to say. The sword is a sharp weapon, and the purpose of a battle is to protect yourself and defeat the opponent. If you can defeat your opponent in the time taken for one breath, don't do it within two breaths, especially in a fight to the death. Look for the most direct, fastest, most accurate, and harshest points."

...

Qing Shui taught the others the "Core Qi Method" from the "Black Armored Jumping King" and the Back Connecting Fist which he had comprehended from the stone monuments. As long as they were able to train to the small success stage, their abilities would be able to increase by quite a lot.

Qing Shui was not being selfish towards them, but it was because they did not have the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal like he did. Being too greedy would make it hard to chew down all the food. It would not be good for them if Qing Shui taught them too many things.

In the morning, Qing Shui did not have anything to do and planned to head out for a walk. It had been very long since he felt so relaxed. After all, he has removed the Yan Clan which had been troubling them. As for the issues with the Lion King's Ridge and the Sword Tower, they were not something he would be able to accomplish within a day or two. For them, Qing Shui had also decided on his plans.

Five years for one, twenty years for another!

Qing Shui noticed that it was as if he had always been living for revenge. But no matter what, it was fine as long as he lived a fulfilling and meaningful life. It was sufficient to be able to live a life without regrets.

But how many people would be able to live without any regrets? Qing Shui shook his head, telling himself not to think too much into it. If he did, he would feel an uncontrollable rage.

Looking at the various people on the streets, he strolled along without a goal, occasionally looking at the beautiful ladies passing by.

Sometimes, they would look at this man who was alone, and might even talk between themselves. Qing Shui could even hear what they were saying.

When Qing Shui looked towards them, they would stick out their tongues playfully and run off.

...

When he lifted his head, he discovered that he had unknowingly made his way to Yu He Inn. After a short daze, Qing Shui walked in and headed upstairs. The memories of the times he had shared with Yu He and her beautiful figure appeared in his mind.

This restaurant was no longer called Yu He Inn. Qing Shui guessed that it must have been sold to someone else. He looked for a window seat in the hall on the 2nd level.

Very soon, two dishes and a pot of wine were served. Qing Shui did not come here for food, but had come to adjust his feelings.

Looking out the window, Qing Shui would have had a peaceful feeling when he looked down on the passing crowd. It was just that very quickly, his gaze was fixed on someone.

It was because he had seen someone.

Yu He!

She was similarly walking about in the streets, depressed, without a goal, or rather, taking a stroll. Qing Shui saw that she was not as well-rounded as before. Her waist and legs were thinner, and it felt as if even her bones were thinner now.

This was truly what it meant to be a bag of bones!

However, she appeared to be more elegant than before, her breasts perked up, and even her bosom was more rounded and sexy.

When she walked to Yu He Inn's entrance, she stopped, and then slowly walked in.

Qing Shui's smile appeared to be slightly bitter and happy. He felt that his feelings were currently very contradicting.

When Yu He appeared before him looking astonished, Qing Shui chuckled and stood up, "What a coincidence, Sister Yu."

Yu He was stuck in a daze for quite a while before she smiled and look at Qing Shui. "It's really such a coincidence. It's really not easy to want to meet Young Master Qing now. Today, I'll play the host and treat you to some drinks. What do you say?"

Qing Shui obviously could tell that there was a hint of blame in Yu He's voice. Qing Shui thought about how he had tainted many parts of her body previously, and was once very infatuated with her. Now, was he being heartless or giving her the cold shoulder because she was a widow?

Qing Shui shook his head. He knew that that was not what he was thinking. Qing Shui's thoughts were not that old school. He only felt that he was not strong enough and was afraid to get her involved in trouble like how it was for Wenren Wugou and Mingyue Gelou...

Qing Shui's gaze fixed on Yu He, reflecting a painful struggle.

"Is it that difficult a decision?" Yu He looked at Qing Shui's pained eyes. She thought that Qing Shui was not willing to see her and instantly felt very bitter inside.

Qing Shui regained his composure and quickly apologized, "Sister Yu, what are you talking about? Let me treat you today. I'd always been missing you."

"He misses me..."

These words kept repeating in Yu He's mind and she had the urge to cry. Regardless if his words were the truth or not, it was all worth it. From that day she had left Qing Clan, she had not thought of being together with him. This was for the best.

# AST 413 - Joyful Yu He, Crimson Gang, Divine Marionette Pellet

---

“Sister Yu, come sit here!”

Qing Shui pulled Yu He and sat her down. He then had the servers set two dishes and a pair of chopsticks.

Yu He was a bit stunned, but she also understood when she had started having feelings for this small man. It might be that now, he was no longer the young man in the past.

Thinking of when she met him for the first time, his fallacious reasonings interested her. Furthermore, he was also a rascal and even received benefits from her again and again by unfair means.

“Is old grandpa still OK?” Qing Shui asked. Yu He was a bit distracted, but she smiled.

“Grandpa is well. Is everything going smoothly?”

Qing Shui knew what she meant with her question. After all, when he previously went to Yan Clan, Yu Donghao and Yu He had also seen it. Qing Shui smiled as he nodded.

“Are you leaving Hundred Miles City soon?” Yu He calmed her mind and looked at Qing Shui.

After Qing Shui poured some wine he replied, “I am still not clear about it. Let’s talk about it after the new year. I might possibly be leaving since there are still a lot of things that I have to do.”

He was no longer the young man who just came from Hundred Miles City. He was now a tiger that had climbed up mountains and wanted to roar proudly across the whole forest. He was a large dragon that ascended to the sky and wanted to roam around.

She felt that she was getting further and further away from him. She could not succeed in chasing after his presence. Thinking of her previous husband, she recalled that he did not return for the whole night when they got married. However, on the second day when he returned, he was already dead.

They were young at the time and did not have any feelings for each other. That was the reason why she did not feel anything when he died. However, because of the status of his clan, and the fact that Yu Donghao was severely injured, she felt that her life would be unbearably miserable because her wedding contract could not be removed.

It was Qing Shui who had let grandpa recover his cultivation level and let her remove her wedding contract without a hitch. But now, she discovered that her heart had completely belonged to him.

Even though it was full of hardship, there was also happiness.

“Sister Yu, what are you planning to do in the future?” Qing Shui

seemed like he was asking as he wished.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Yu He smiled bitterly. She looked at him seriously and answered, "The decisions are not important anymore. In the past, my decisions were all for one person. But now, it doesn't matter."

"What if, by some chance, it wasn't like how you thought it was? What if actually that person was waiting for you all along?" Qing Shui looked at Yu He seriously.

Yu He's body shook helplessly as she stared into Qing Shui's clear eyes. They were still as clear as before and still so good looking. Seeing a warm smiling expression allowed her to find some of the previously familiar feelings.

Her eyes slowly became wet. However, they carried a sliver of happiness and charm as they looked at Qing Shui. She exerted all her strength as she nodded her head. The tears trickled down her face.

Qing Shui extended his hands and gently wiped her tears. Feeling her delicate skin, so soft and smooth without any makeup on, his face slowly turned red.

.....

When Qing Shui was walking home, he was still thinking about Ye He's parting words.



“Qing Shui, I will wait for you forever!”

Qing Shui was stopped by one person as he was about to reach home. It was a valiant and cold man. Qing Shui could already feel a bandit's aura from this person at first glance.

Not only was the man valiant, he was also very tall. The expression on his face was stiff and reserved. The lips that were tightly closed made people feel that he had a lot of personality and was disciplined.

Qing Shui looked at this big fellow doubtfully.

“Can we talk for a while?” The man asked straightforwardly.

Qing Shui knitted his brows. Judging from his request, he must have known about Qing Shui. After thinking deeply for a while, Qing Shui nodded and walked towards the quiet nearby street.

“Why are you looking for me? And who are you?” Qing Shui asked.

“Sir, I assume that you know about the Crimson Gang. Oh, other people call us the Crimson Gang.....” The cold man replied. He seemed like he was reading Qing Shui's expressions.

Qing Shui already knew some things about the Crimson Gang.

After all, the Qing Clan had at one point also delivered money to them. However, on the contrary of what one might expect, Qing Shui did not have any opinion on the Crimson Gang.

It was in bandits' nature to not care about anything and heavily injure their opponents at all costs. Therefore, the stronger a bandit gang was, the fewer people there would be to easily act on them. If they were to lay hands on them, they must catch everything in one net. If not, it would cause endless trouble. The bandits also based themselves in the World of The Nine Continents by relying on the words "Fierce" and "Absolute".

Qing Shui looked at the cold man calmly and he slightly squinted his eyes. He forced his sharp gaze on his opponent. The intimidating aura slowly pushed down on him. Qing Shui did not hold back the killing intention in his eyes at all.

It had only been a short while and the cold man was already drenched in sweat. However, he still locked eyes with Qing Shui. His eyes were firm. Even though both of his feet were already shaking, he was still holding on.

Qing Shui never thought that this person would have such a firm and persistent wisdom which reminded him of the Green Wolf Gang. He thought about the teenager named Qing Lang. Unfortunately, there was no longer any news about him. Originally, he was still thinking of making the Green Wolf Gang more powerful. However, now he reckoned that they should have left, or maybe there could be other reasons. In life, there would be a lot of people who come and go. Qing Shui, who lived as a human for two generations, had long since accepted the unpleasant fact.

“Say it. Why did you come to look for me? Oh yeah, you have not told me who you are,” Qing Shui asked gently as he withdrew his intimidating aura.

When Qing Shui’s aura was withdrawn, the cold man immediately felt like he had put down a mountain. All of a sudden, he collapsed to the ground.

“Thank you, sir, for holding back. I am the second person in charge in the Crimson Gang. I am Li Hong. This time, I came here to inform you that there was someone who wanted to injure you,” Li Hong said hurriedly and stood up.

“Your boss.” Qing Shui suddenly smiled.

In reality, Qing Shui hardly ran into this kind of incident. Normally, people who took the risk to come here would come with an attractive offer. For example, to take over the position as the boss. He had heard these kinds of stories many times before, but he never thought that he would run into it himself today.

“How did you know? So you already known about it?” Li Hong looked at Qing Shui in shock.

Qing Shui looked at Li Hong’s strange look, not knowing if it was acted out. Qing Shui thought that no matter what the purpose was, this person must have taken a really huge risk. Seeing as this person was also calm, he may not be an honest man.

It was just that previously, he had been severely scared by him. In any case, killing him just now would be easy and could be done in just a moment.

“Say it. What’s the purpose of you doing this? Is it for the boss’s position?” Qing Shui asked as he calmly looked at Li Hong.

“Haih, actually, I am doing it for those five hundred brothers of mine. At that time, it was exactly because the boss sought for the loveliness of a woman that led to the death of four thousand and five hundred of our brothers. The five hundred brothers survived by chance. And now, he has once again set his sight on you, Sir. Therefore, I knew that if I don’t come, the remaining five hundred brothers of ours will also be finished,” Li Hong replied slowly as he let out a sigh.

Qing Shui knitted his brows. Since this person was the leader of five thousand people, he should be a warrior at the peak of Xiantian Realm. So much so that he could possess the strength of a Martial King, or maybe even the high level Martial King warriors. On the other hand, the clan that would rather withdraw to this place to chase after them could also be quite formidable. That was why they did not dare to be so high profile. If not, they would absolutely have been able to walk harshly and unreasonably in Cang Lang Country. Of course, if they ran into some supreme hermit, they would be in bad luck.

“You think that you will be able to save all your people if you come and look for me?” Qing Shui asked while remaining calm and collected.

Li Hong shook his head. “At least I have tried my best. And also, do not look down on the boss. He is a poison maker. The poisons that he makes are very powerful.”

“Do you want to be the boss?” Qing Shui asked.

The cold man was startled. He smiled and said, “Actually, ever since the members in Crimson Gang got chased by other people, they have wanted to live normal lives. Entering the sect may be easy, but if they ever thought about leaving, it would be as hard as climbing up to heaven. I have had enough of this kind of life where we have today but no tomorrow. Even becoming an adventurer in the large continent is better than this.”

“Exactly, I am asking you if you want to be the boss. If you become the boss, wouldn’t you be able to do as you wish? Wouldn’t it be up to you whether you want to dismiss or reorganize the Gang?” Qing Shui asked again while smiling.

Li Hong looked at Qing Shui with a fiery look. “Sir, are you serious?”

“Of course, but I hope that you can promise me a few things,” Qing Shui said after thinking for a while.

At that moment, Li Hong was already madly happy. The insanely joyful expression made Qing Shui slightly knit his brows. Unfortunately, Li Hong did not see it.

Li Hong knew that the boss's original purpose was to let Qing Shui become his patron. However, he knew that Qing Shui might not agree to it. That was why he wanted to use the "Divine Marionette pellet" that he accidentally acquired to completely control Qing Shui. However, he never thought that on this day, he would get Qing Shui to take a liking to him. Judging by the situation, getting his protection was seemed very likely.

"Sir, feel free to say it, I will promise you anything," Li Hong said hurriedly.

"In the future, after you become boss, I do not wish that you would cause any commotions nearby. And also, if you obtain any information, you can tell me. Of course, I will reward you to a certain extent."

"You do not need to reward me. I will definitely do as you say," Li Hong nodded while answering definitely.

"Sir, other than refining the poisonous drug, Wu Yitian has also accidentally obtained another pellet known as the "Divine Marionette pellet". It is capable of completely controlling people or demonic beasts that swallowed it as long as their strength was below that of Martial Saints."

As he heard Li Hong's words, Qing Shui was shocked. There indeed was nothing much that one can do about these things. However, Qing Shui still looked at Li Hong with doubt. "Then why hasn't he used this "Divine Marionette pellet" on that person or

the demonic beasts?”

Li Hong, on the other hand, replied unhurriedly, “All along, he always hated to use the “Divine Marionette pellet”. At first, he wanted to look for demonic beasts. Even though he may have found a few, they were all failures. Furthermore, quite a number of people also died. That was why he set his sights on others. However, he was unable to find suitable candidates within a short period of time. As for those famous experts, he also did not stand a chance.”

Qing Shui thought for a while and felt that it also made sense. How can a pellet be delivered so easily into the mouth of an expert?

“Oh, then this time, how has Wu Yitian decided on letting me take in the medication?” Qing Shui asked in uncertainty.

“Recently, he refined a poisonous drug, an especially powerful one. It did not have any color or taste. He wanted to first poison you with it, then make you take in the Divine Marionette Pellet and the antidote for the poison after that.”

Li Hong’s words made Qing Shui feel a bit nervous. But then, he thought about his own valiant body and expansive vital energy as well as the Five Dragon Pellets that he still had in reserve. Nevertheless, there was still a bit of lingering fear because if by any chance there was a mistake, the consequences would be unimaginable.

“The purpose of you coming today was not just to tell me all of these, was it?” Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Li Hong.

“Actually, the reason I came today was to invite you there.” When Li Hong said this, he felt a bit uneasy.

After all, Wu Yitian was also like a brother to him. It was just that ever since the Crimson Gang became powerful, he stopped listening to his opinions. If he had listened last time, the deaths of around four thousand and five hundred disciples could have been avoided.

Li Hong knew that if he brought Qing Shui there this time, Wu Yitian’s life would be no more. As he thought about it, he helplessly let out a sigh. “Letting a few thousands of disciples die for nothing more than his own desires... This time, it’s considered as giving an explanation for them.”

Even though his voice was soft, Qing Shui was still able to hear it and once again knitted his brows.

Qing Shui looked at the sky; it was still noon. Seeing that there was still time, he nodded at Li Hong.

After getting on the beast cart that Li Hong specially prepared, they immediately proceeded towards Parallel Mountain.

“When I first came, how did Wu Yitian make you approach me?” Qing Shui asked with a smile as he looked at Li Hong driving the



cart. Originally, there was a cart driver, but Li Hong insisted on driving it himself.

“Actually, he did not say anything to me. Normally, I am the one who thinks about these kinds of incidents. But usually, he will tell me about the things following up so that I will be able to deal with them better.”

“Then, if your motive is only to let me go up the mountain, what method will you use?” Qing Shui asked, still smiling brightly.

Li Hong was already sweating.

“I will say that I have some business to do with you. I might also deceive you to the mountain because of the problems regarding Parallel Mountain.....”

Looking at Li Hong who was already humming and hawing, Qing Shui said softly, “However, those methods are not as efficient, safe, reliable or beneficial compared to those that you used, are they? This way, I can let you off as you wish. Your desire will also be achieved. It did not only help you fight for an opportunity to live, but it gives you the position to manage the household. However, if I get poisoned by Wu Yitian and turn into a puppet, your mission will also be accomplished perfectly, putting you in the position of attacking or retreating as the opportunity offers, am I right?”

Suddenly, Li Hong limped on the shaft. He looked at the young man who was smiling slightly. From beginning to end, Qing Shui

had given him a peaceful feeling, even after the tricks he played. Or maybe, he did not actually play any tricks because they were not actually obvious. It was just that he did not think that it would be exposed by a person right to his face.

“Sir, I did not.....” Li Hong at the moment felt extremely scared. He was fully aware that Qing Shui could kill him in an instant.

“Do you believe that I will kill you now?”

Even though Qing Shui’s said these words softly, that peaceful voice was like an explosive mine beside Li Hong’s ears. His body trembled as it crawled towards Qing Shui at the shaft.

“Do you know which kind of person I hate the most?”

“Sir, I am sorry.....”

“For someone like you, I would have actually chopped you off immediately. But why did you want to deny it just now but then admit it again? This time, I won’t kill you. Cut off a finger yourself.”

“Thank you Sir.....”

After snorting depressingly, Li Hong cut off the thumb on his left hand.

Li Hong lowered his head. His face was deathly pale. His eyes were filled with resentment. However, at that moment when he lifted his head, only a face with of forceful smile remained. The ten fingers were connected to our heart, even a warrior would find it really painful.

# AST 414 - The Unlucky Crimson Gang, Eradicated, Poison Scriptures

---

Qing Shui wasn't fond of people like Li Hong. As for his scheme, Qing Shui didn't really put it in his eyes. Qing Shui was still really confident about the sturdiness of his body, and right now, he took in a Five Dragon Pellet just in case.

Hundred Miles City was not even a hundred miles away from Parallel Mountain. Even if he had taken a beast cart there, it would also be really fast. It would only take about six hours or more.

Along the way, Qing Shui gossiped about some unimportant matters with Li Hong. Qing Shui already had his own plan. To the people that wanted to do harm to him, he couldn't let them feel too comfortable. He could definitely not think twice when it comes to dealing with this kind of people.

Following the large and smooth street, the beast cart went out of Hundred Miles City very quickly. It went up a dirt road outside. However, the road surface was smooth and glossy, as opposed to what one might have expected. It was only a small city, like Hundred Miles City, that lacked a road with proper stony surface leading to the other cities outside, ones that Xiangzhou City and Jun City had. In those kind of big cities, their road not only led to the exterior part, they were all big streets which were accessible from all sides. Every single one of the streets were wide, and the smooth main street with stone surface.

The transportation issue was a huge problem in the world of nine continents. Of course, it would not matter if one had a flying

demonic beast. The crucial point was, however, that the majority of the people still needed to rely on some beast carts. So long as there were smooth and flat huge streets, the speed of some of the beast carts would be able reach up to the speed of some normal flying beasts.

For example, the “Squallblood Horses” were not demonic beasts. However, its value was much higher than that of the demonic beasts. Its purpose was to be used to pull carts. Its speed was even faster than normal flying beasts. It was approximately four metres long and two metres and a half tall; it was as fast as wind with a hundred percent of endurance.

Unfortunately, the speed of this kind of Squallblood Horses was too fast. Their strength was also at the pinnacle among the ferocious beasts. Even the ordinary beasts were not able to deal with them, let alone the normal warriors. They were not able to catch up to their speed. Of course, the flying beasts would be exceptions. Those who possessed them were all people who held the status and symbol of influential clans, influential sects, and rich merchants.

Very quickly, the beast cart has already entered the Parallel Mountain. The mountain path was very narrow. For beast carts like this, there could only be approximately a maximum of three carts going together side by side to each other. Along the journey, he constantly saw the figures of people wearing red shirts passing over.

The road along the mountain path of the Parallel Mountain was only around thirty miles long. The old nest of the Crimson Gang

was right at the centre of it. Along the way, they would constantly see the appearances of a few flying beasts. However, they would very quickly escape back into the mountain.

The old nest of the crimson gang was on a broken off mountain peak in Parallel Mountain. Qing Shui once again saw the stone steps forcefully opening up a staircase on the mountain. Of course, it was not as dramatic as the stone steps in Heavenly Palace.

“Mister, we are here!”

Shui walked out of the carriage after the voice of Li Hong came through, over to the stone steps to join Li Hong.

“Second Boss!”

“Second Boss!”

.....

The people that he met when going up the staircase would all greet Li Hong.

The Parallel Mountain had a height that did not exceed a hundred metres. Thus, the stone steps were not actually that long. Very quickly, they have already arrived at the mountain peak after taking two turns.

There was only one building that resembled a palace. The rest of the buildings were all stone houses. And so, Li Hong led Qing Shui and walked towards the direction of the palace.

“Second Boss!” A disciple from Crimson Gang that was guarding the entrance of the palace stooped down and called out.

“Is the Boss inside?” Li Hong asked softly.

“The Boss has informed that the Second Boss could go in immediately when you come back.”

“Mister, let’s go in!”

Qing Shui nodded his head while smiling. He followed Li Hong and walked into the peach wood entrance, which was still considered to be wide.

Immediately after entering, Qing Shui could see that it was a huge palace. In the middle were three golden statue of Buddha. There were many chairs in other places and a greasy sandalwood smell filled the air. Qing Shui saw quite a few purple sandalwoods, thick as an arm, burning in front of the statue of Buddha.

Qing Shui felt that his brain becoming a bit fuzzy, but very quickly, he came back to his senses again. At the same time, he also perceived a slightly unusual smell which was covered up by the sandalwood’s smell. If the sandalwood was not there, it should be really easy to sniff the smell out. It was, however, present in his

situation. If he had not known about the situation in advance, he reckoned that even after he fainted, he still would not be able to sniff out the extremely weak smell.

“This Li Hong previously said that it had no taste nor color. Was he confusing me?”

“Boom!”

When Qing Shui saw Li Hong falling to the ground and losing consciousness, Qing Shui used his hand to touch his forehead. His body was vacillating and staggering as he held onto a chair and looked at the surroundings with shock.

After that, he slowly sat down on the chair, quickly took out a Poison Avoidance Pill, and ate it. This was the most common Poison Avoidance Pill in the continent.

“Your antidote is useless. The poison that you breathed in just now was not the usual kind of poison.” As the voice dropped, a tall and mighty man carried an extremely huge horse chopping saber and came out.

The tall and mighty man walked to Li Hong’s side. He took out a sparkling and translucent Snow White Pellet and put it into Li Hong’s mouth while holding his chin. The medicinal pill went down smoothly along his throat.

Very quickly, Li Hong had already woken up quietly.



“Boss!”

“Li Hong, your method is indeed really intelligent.” The Boss said in joy after he saw Li Hong woke up.

After Li Hong looked at Qing Shui who was sitting there and holding on persistently, he smiled and said to the mighty and valiant Boss, “It’s also because the poison of the Boss is good. Otherwise, even if we really did get to invite him over, we would just end up being destroyed by him.”

“Alright, you should go and inform all of the disciples to come back. Coincidentally, they are also nearby. Today is a happy day, let’s all enjoy.” The Boss Wu YiTian said to Li Hong.

“Alright!”

After Li Hong finished speaking, he once again looked at Qing Shui who was already unconscious. A cold light flashed across his eyes. “Brat, you are still a bit inferior when it comes to playing mind tricks. Do you really think that the useless medicinal pill that you took along the way will be able to resist the poison of the Boss? How funny. In the future, just be a killing machine.”

Li Hong only left after looking at Qing Shui once more.

“Qing Shui, haha, in the future, you are the greatest support that I, Wu YiTian, have. Using this Divine Marionette on you is totally

worth the price! And also the fan's incense. Today, I have invested my hard earned savings into it. I hope that you won't let me down." Wu YiTian held the bright case as he approached Qing Shui while talking.

"Don't be so sure!" At this moment, Qing Shui opened up both of his eyes widely as he looked at Wu YiTian who had walked to his side. Simultaneously, he stretched out his hand and extended it towards Wu YiTian at an incomparably fast speed.

Wu YiTian, who had just experienced a shock, quickly chopped Qing Shui from a slanted angle with the large horse chopping saber in his hand. A thread of fiery spark raised up in the air.

"A warrior of the Martial King Grade. Unfortunately, there is still quite a huge gap between you and myself."

Kong!

Diamond Qi!

Qing Shui's palm formed out a lump of yellowish underlying strength. It abruptly greeted Wu YiTian's large saber. The other hand of his maintained the constant look as it went into Wu YiTian's direction and grabbed the bright case of the Divine Marionette.

Ding!

A piercing noise arose!

The bright case of the Divine Marionette was also grabbed by Qing Shui. After that, he immediately threw it into the realm of violet jade.

As soon as he saw the Divine Marionette thrown away, Wu YiTian could no longer bother about the unique pellets that he had gotten by accident. With swords in both of his hand, he screamed “Someone please come!” He chopped Qing Shui and was about to run outside.

How could Qing Shui let him throw it away!

The large elephant trampled!

Qing Shui collapsed heavily onto Wu YiTian.

Beng!

Hong!

A tremendous strength equivalent to a 15 million jin!

Inside the realm of violet jade, the earth surface that had only been cracked has now completely parted from each other. The whole main hall also collapsed in an instant. Even a few of the stony houses in the surroundings had also collapsed.

Stone dust flew everywhere and filled the whole sky.

The moment his foot had stepped down, numerous rocks and talcum powder hit his body. It was extremely painful, but Qing Shui's defense was abnormal. That Wu YiTian however, was going to suffer a lot.

Not only was he shaken until he felt dizzy, when the earth below tore apart, it almost ripped him apart as well. At the instant when the earth quaked, his organs had already been shaken to the point where it started bleeding.

However, what came next were the rocks and talcum powder that filled up the whole sky.

The direction where Wu YiTian was in was the critical point. Moreover, it was only a few meters further. Under the footstep of such tremendous strength, the force of the rocks was even larger than the force of the concealed weapons that Qing Shui hit out.

Just like this, Wu YiTian was pressed into a mushy sieve.

Qing Shui also did not think that the stamp of the large elephant would actually possess such enormous strength. At this moment, he also found out about the unusual things about the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. In the external world, it could actually cause such a massive destruction.

With the tremendous strength of fifteen million jin, even a small mountain top had been razed to the ground.

Qing Shui's surroundings turned into ruins. The tremendous vibration straight away sputtered out into the surroundings of the main hall.

Qing Shui discovered that he has actually crushed almost half of the five hundred crimson bandits Li Hong had just recruited to death when he walked out of the ruins. The remaining people were almost already injured.

Li Hong, on the other hand, was expressionless. He watched as the surroundings within one hundred meters of him turned into ruins. Yet, the person who came out had already made his spirit fly to heaven.

“How is he ok? Where is the Boss?” Even though he had thought it was a landslide, he knew from the heaven and earth shaking movement that he would have gotten shot to death by the sputtering rocks had he not escaped quickly.

He already felt that something was wrong in merely a second. Whatever he currently thought was only calm excuses that he gave to himself. When the figure showed up however, he knew that everything was done for.

There were only approximately ten injured crimson bandits left. Looking at the small mountain top that looked almost like it had been flipped over, Qing Shui was extremely satisfied with the

trampling of this huge elephant.

“Li Hong, are you making the move yourself, or shall I be the one to make the move?” These people have killed too many lives. There was no reason for Qing Shui to leave them behind. The best way of dealing with these people would be to eliminate them completely.

.....

As Qing Shui looked at Li Hong's and other people's corpses, he once again stamped his feet.

Beng!

Qing Shui looked at the land that was almost ten meters long getting trampled two meters down. There was smoke present everywhere, and it buried Li Hong and the others within it.

Qing Shui on the other hand walked towards the warehouse of the Crimson Gang that Li Hong mentioned to him about. After being bandits for so many years, there should be collections of quite a considerable value.

He penetrated through the thick stony wall of the warehouse with a single punch. All over the floor, the things that came in the largest quantity were still gold, silver, and precious stones. There were also armors and weapons that Qing Shui disdained.

Compared to the collections of Yan Clan, this was way too inferior. After all, Yan Clan was a treasure pavilion whereas this was only a warehouse that belonged to the Crimson Gang. No matter how small a mosquito was, it would still have meat. Qing Shui took away the gold, silver, and precious stones, leaving behind the remaining armor, weapons, and other stuffs.

Qing Shui walked out of the warehouse. Merely walking up to the abandoned main hall, Qing Shui had already seen something that made him felt incomparably astonished.

A jet-black beast leather book.

When he held it up, he saw the words on the surface of the book which were white in color. There were two words written on top of it.

Poison scriptures!

As Qing Shui flipped over and looked, all of the things that were drawn on it was unexpectedly the poisons in the world of the nine continents, the seven-tailed scorpions, red centipede king, three-colored scorpion, and jade toad.....

Below each and every kinds of the pictures, they were all instructions on how to extract the poison from the poisonous substance. Next up was the instructions on mixing up the poison. Only the last part were instructions on refining the poisonous drugs.

# AST 415 - Breakthrough, The Most Poisonous “Iridescent Fairy”

---

Concocting poison and medicine were quite similar to each other in a lot of ways. Sometimes, 1,000 year medicinal herbs or other medicinal herbs with medical property would be used when concocting poison. Poisonous substances would sometimes be used when concocting medicines as well.

Qing Shui had only skimmed through a little bit of the Poison Scriptures. He knew that this should have fallen out of Wu Yitian’s body when he had performed the Mighty Elephant Stomp Technique earlier just now.

Fortunately, this “Poison Scripture” was also made out of demonic beast’s leather. Otherwise, it would already have been crushed to powder by now. Qing Shui had discovered that one of the best things about the World of the Nine Continents was the better an item was, the more unlikely it was to be damaged.

Looking at the sky, it was about time to return. The biggest harvest of the day would be this “Divine Marionette” and the Poison Scriptures. Qing Shui was more excited about this “Divine Marionette” thing.

He had seen this kind of thing from historical books before. This type of special medicinal pills had been lost in the world since a long time ago. Now, they could only be found within places like those cave dwellings of “deities”, just like the cave dwelling where Qing Shui had found the Big Dipper Sword.



So this thing was extremely valuable. The “Divine Marionette”, just like its name had suggested, were two medicinal pellets for two people’s consumption. It allowed one to gain control over another party.

Qing Shui sat on the back of Fire Bird, gradually making his way towards the Hundred Miles City. He looked at the two pellets in the brocade box. The smaller grape sized one was golden in colour. The other, which was one half larger than the smaller one, was bluish green in colour.

The person who consumed the bluish green colored pellet would be manipulated. His future growth and breakthroughs would not be affected in any way, but he would not be able to defy the orders made by the person who consumed the golden coloured pellet.

The most important fact was that the person who consumed the golden colored pellet would gain an additional 10% strength of the person or demonic beast which had consumed the bluish green pellet, but this was only limited to strength, speed, defense, and spirit energy! The strength of the person or demonic beast that consumed the bluish green pellet would not be reduced in any way.

“If I have the chance to use this Divine Marionette, I will not only be able to gain the obedience of possibly the strongest Martial King Grade 10 cultivator or a tamed demonic beast, I would also gain 10% of their strength, speed, defense, and spirit energy. Their strengths won’t be reduced as well.” Qing Shui marvelled at the greatness of this “Divine Marionette”.

“10% strengths of a Martial King Grade 10 can be considered quite a significant amount. If I manage to find demonic beasts that possess some innate talents, like ones that are especially violent, have fleshy shields, or even especially fast, then the 10% increment would not be a small number as well.” Qing Shui’s eyes lit up at the thought of it.

Soon enough, Qing Shui reached to the Qing Clan’s Medicinal Store, but it was already a little past noon time. He was quite happy to be able to eliminate the red-clothed thief. To leave a thief like him wandering around the Hundred Miles City would be disastrous.

At the same time he had also learnt that sly and tricky people like Li Hong was way more terrifying than those people who were open about their confrontations. He had only heard about these before, but this time, he could finally be considered to have truly witnessed this kind of people.

“Brother Shui is back,” said Qing Bei upon the return of Qing Shui.

“Oh, this is...?” Qing Shui saw Qing Bei and Qing Qing holding Little Changfeng’s hands, who was tottering around.

“Uncle!” the little chubby guy had already started babbling and was able to greet him “uncle” under the “guidance” of Qing Bei.

“Hello!” Qing Shui was laughing as he pinched the cheek of the little guy. He then waved goodbye at him and disappeared into the

house\* with Qing Qing and Qing Bei.

Qing Shui never had much opportunities to play with this little guy. There were quite a lot of people in the Qing Clan so this child never lacked any attention. On top of that, it seemed like this first child of the Qing Clan's fourth generation had been especially well-fed.

Actually another important reason was that Qing Shui would remember about Little Yuchang every time he saw Little Changfeng. Then, he would remember the scene when Mingyue Gelou was taken away.

She had wanted to stay by his side so badly, but he was powerless. For the sake of giving him a way out of such difficult situation, she had used a death threat. But Qing Shui knew that her heart had already sunk to the bottom of the valley at that moment. She had slowly made her way up from the bottom of the valley to meet him. He had also originally thought that he could give her the reliance she needed, as well as the kind of happiness that she wanted. But instead, all he did was to once again let her returned to the bottom of the valley, and it was even worse than before.....

Qing Shui walked briskly back to his own room, his heart aching a lot. This was one of the things that made a man felt worst. It was far worse than being stabbed a few times by knife.

“What's wrong with you, Qing Shui?” Qing Yi asked him worriedly when she came out and saw Qing Shui's slightly pale face.

Her gentle voice was like a stream of river going into Qing Shui's troubled and dried up heart. It watered and nurtured the dried up patch of his heart. Qing Shui forced a smile. His palm clenched into a fist and was already sticky.

He knew that the skin of his palm was already torn from his nails digging into it.

No one understood a son better than his own mother. Qi Yi could already guess what was on his mind from Qing Shui's facial expression. This was not the first time he had shown such an expression ever since Mingyue Gelou was taken away.

“Qing Shui!” Qing Yi was even sadder than Qing Shui in her heart from seeing her son in such a state. Her son had been cultivating endlessly all the time and almost never had any time to have fun, all for the sake of helping her to collect the debt that the Yan Clan had owed her. Now that her wish had come true, his son's issue had, in turn, reared its ugly head. What was more, It was something far more troublesome than the Yan Clan. Qing Yi was also well aware of the Sword Tower's influence.

“I am alright, mother. You don't have to worry. You still can't trust your son? Mingyue and the little lass only have to suffer for a little while.” Qing Shui smiled. His words caused tears to roll in Qing Yi's eyes.

As a listener, her heart already ached, let alone Qing Shui. She knew that Qing Shui's heart must be bleeding, but she also knew

he would never show his weakness. He would definitely never show his weakest side in front of her, especially in regards to this incident.

Qing Shui had purposely distracted himself from thinking about Mingyue Gelou and the little lass, but sometimes, he couldn't help it even if he wanted to. Whenever situation like that happened, Qing Shui would vent his suppressed emotion out through force.

It was similar to how he really wanted to go to a mountain right now and then flatten the ground with the Mighty Elephant Stomp technique. Before this, he had always pounded the ground with his fists.

.....

After reassuring Qing Yi a few more times that he was fine, he went upstairs towards his bedroom. As soon as he returned to his room, he started to rapidly circulated the Ancient Strengthening Technique along with Frenzied Bull's Strength, Diamond Qi, and Nature Energy combined into it.....

Qing Shui didn't think about anything else. He just wanted to calm his heart down. He had wanted to practise his Taichi fists, but the blood in his entire body was about to boil. There was no way he could calm that kind of agitated heart down.

Even that Unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique was going out of control at this time. He had no idea when had it started circulating by itself. It was going faster and faster, causing for Qing Shui's eyes

to turn slightly red. He was starting to panic a little right now. Could it be that his strength was being raised too rapidly, thus causing an instability in his mental state?

That wasn't right. His heart state, mental state, and spiritual sense should be higher than his cultivation. He suddenly remembered about the palace building at the heart of the Crimson Gang's old nest on the Parallel Mountains.

He also remembered the "sandalwood" that was as thick as a wrist in the great hall. Qing Shui felt as if his blood was boiling over. He wanted to suppress it but he couldn't, no matter what.

He also couldn't stop that Unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique. The qi belonging to the Unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique flowed within his body, and it was circulating increasingly fast.

"How did this happen?" Blood rushed to Qing Shui's face and his eyes were bloodshot. These were obviously the symptoms of a burning lust. He hurriedly took out a Five Dragon Pellet and swallowed it.

After a while, Qing Shui realised that he still wasn't relieved. More importantly, there was already a steel rod tenting his pants. This made him wanted to curse.

"F\*ck, this stupid technique....." Qing Shui knew that this was caused by that Unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique.

“What do I do about this.....:” Qing Shui was a little anxious yet couldn’t help but remembered about Mingyue Gelou. If she was around, he could go find her. But now, Qing Shui had the sudden impulse to turn the sky over.

Creak!

Just right at this time, the door was pushed opened. Qing Shui was startled and saw that it was Shi Qingzhuang standing at the entrance.

“Qing Shui, what’s wrong with you?” Shi Qingzhuang saw the Qing Shui’s face tinted by an unusual shade of red, even his eyes were burning like a flame.

Qing Shui was a little relieved after seeing Shi Qingzhuang. Or else he really wouldn’t know what to do. “I am like you last time.....” he explained in pain.

Shi Qingzhuang was startled. Her hands that were supporting on Qing Shui’s burning arms trembled. Her cool and beautiful face was instantly tinted red.

She lowered her head slightly, only to see the ridiculous tent pitched at the lower half of Qing Shui’s body. She couldn’t help but to recall the scene from last time as she stared at Qing Shui embarrassedly and at a complete loss with her cold eyes.

Was that worry, fear, rejection, or restlessness.....?

“Qingzhuang, you.....” when the situation arose, Qing Shui still felt a little awkward. After all, after that one experience he had with Shi Qingzhuang a few years ago by accident, they had never done it again. To think that this time was the same reason again...

Even if it wasn't for this reason Qing Shui would still be embarrassed to ask. Although she was his own fiancée, the time that he had given her wasn't up yet. He had promised to not lay a finger on her within this period of time.

Shi Qingzhuang didn't utter a single word. She gazed at Qing Shui with a strong and steady expression on her face, before slowly lowering her head into Qing Shui's arms, into the embrace of those burning arms.

Qing Shui embraced that soft and delicate body, conveniently locking his bedroom door. He carried Shi Qingzhuang in his arms and walked towards the bed. At the same time, he was already locking his lips with those slightly cold thin lips.

Shi Qingzhuang shut her eyes tightly and let Qing Shui do whatever he wanted.

Qing Shui greedily sucked on her soft tongue and taking in the bejeweled nectar within her mouth. One of his hands was fondling and kneading on her perfectly round and perky buttocks, making Shi Qingzhuang quiver in delight.

.....



Qing Shui's spiritual sense had been very clear. The moment he ejaculated, he felt that qi of Unnamed Duo Cultivation in his body to suddenly circulate even rapidly.

Bam!

As if the qi flow of the Unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique had just broken through a wall of obstruction, the burning sensation in Qing Shui's entire body rapidly dissipated. At the same time using his inner vision, he had only been able to sense the qi flow of the Unnamed Duo Cultivation, but that qi flow had now become a fine thread of red qi force instead.

“A breakthrough?”

Qing Shui could also feel that the Ancient Strengthening Technique had successfully entered the 138th cycle. The excitement in Qing Shui's heart was unable to calm down for a long time.

Shi Qingzhuang had already fallen asleep. Embracing the woman curled up in his arms, Qing Shui had a lot going through his mind. but it was mostly the Unnamed Duo Cultivation Technique.

He had gotten his hand on this technique from a perverted Xiantian cultivator when he was travelling on the road towards the Skysword Sect with Wenren Wushuang. Right now, he felt that it was this Duo Cultivation Technique that had broken through.

It had allowed Qing Shui to successfully breakthrough to the 138th cycle this time, but not only that, Qing Shui also felt even more of an increment in his strength than before because of “this cycle”.

Just like this, Qing Shui’s mind ran wild for more than an hour. He felt Shi Qingzhuang stirring in his arms, about to wake up.

Women looked attractive when they were half asleep. However, the languid expression on the face of a woman when she had just woken up was even more beautiful. Shi Qingzhuang blinked her long lashes two times, but she averted her gaze in panic as soon as those cool eyes met with Qing Shui’s.

“Why did you avert your gaze?” Qing Shui pressed his forehead against hers and asked tenderly.

“You looked so scary just now!”

Qing Shui was speechless.

By the time Qing Shui and Shi Qingzhuang put on their clothes and exited the room, it was already dusk. After their activity, Shi Qingzhuang had napped for a little more than an hour. Four hours had passed just like that.

Qing Shui looked at Shi Qingzhuang’s face that was “glowing” a little. That kind of expression basked in the afterglow of sex was

especially obvious; anyone would be able to tell from one look.

Shi Qingzhuang slightly lowered her head after seeing Qing Shui staring at her. She appeared to be a delicate lady to him at this very moment, making him feel extremely warm on the inside.

“Auntie said that you were depressed so she sent me upstairs to comfort you.....”

“Thanks for your trouble.....”

.....

Time quickly passed, and soon, a month had come by within the blink of an eye. It was almost the end of the year. The Qing Clan had originally intended to return to the Qing Residence earlier for New Year’s celebration. However, they had no choice but to postpone their journey for another two days due to the heavy snowfall from yesterday.

Qing Shui biggest improvement over this past one month was the “Mighty Elephant Stomp” technique. Although it hadn’t broke through to the Great Perfection Stage, it had fully stabilised in the realm of the Large Success Stage.

He didn’t have any plans to further study on the other fighting skills of the “Elephant Form” because he realised that the “Diamond Qi” was the most vital element to the Elephant Form. So instead, Qing Shui planned to cultivate the “Diamond Qi” of the

Elephant Form to a satisfying level first before continuing his cultivate on other “Elephant Skills”.

Qing Shui had also read through the Poison Scriptures and kept notes in his mind, but he had not tried to concoct any. He was most interested in one of the poisons named the “Iridescent Fairy”, which was one of the few most lethal poisons. It was said to be able to easily poison a Martial Saint cultivator to death.

The “Iridescent Fairy” was concocted from the most toxic body parts gathered from highly toxic insects like the Iridescent Centipede, Iridescent Spider, Iridescent Scorpion, Iridescent Snake, Iridescent Toad, Iridescent Lizard, and Iridescent Wasp.

It was said that the most beautiful things were the most toxic. All these 7 types of poisonous insects were seven colored and extremely beautiful, but they were also extremely rare. The objects of iridescent colors had always been most scarce in the World of Nine Continents. Any ordinary person who entered 10 meters within the radius of these highly toxic insects would instantly die. Fortunately, these insects only dwelled within the deserted deep mountain forests.

They had already agreed to leave for the Qing Residence tomorrow!

The morning practice next day went on as usual. Qing Shui was exceptionally happy to see the three generations of Qing Clan doing their morning practise. They had already come to realise the importance of cultivation. It was no longer just for the sake of completing a mission. They didn’t need to be supervised or have it

enforced on them either.

This was considered to be the greatest improvement on their cultivation.

“Sister, we’re heading back to the Qing Residence today. That was the place where we, the Qing Clan, have lived the longest in. You will definitely like it there.” Qing Shui told Qing Qing who was just beside him.

“Right. Little Bei had also mentioned that houses stretched as far as the eyes can see, and there is also a forest and... oh yes, we can go hunting too.....” Qing Qing replied to Qing Shui with a longing voice. She had already been getting along very well with Qing Shui and the people of Qing Clan. Most importantly, Qing Qing had almost completely blended into this big family of Qing Clan.

“Of course, as soon as it is winter. When they were little, they loved to climb the mountains and hunt for deers. Deer meat is very delicious.”

# AST 416 - Golden Pages "Heavenly Talisman", Saving Lin Zhanhan

---

Late in the morning, two beast carriages sent everyone from Qing Clan together with the new year goods back towards Qing Village. This time around, Qing He was left to take care of the place in Hundred Miles City.

In the late afternoon, they arrived at Qing Village. While Qing Village was only over a hundred miles away from Hundred Miles City, it was hard to travel on the mountainous paths. In addition, they were not in a rush, therefore they walked and chatted, eventually taking about 6 hours.

Qing Village was still like how it was back then. Qing Village could hear the children's voices from afar, and the faint smell of gunpowder after the firecrackers had gone off. This made Qing Shui thought of how the countryside seemed to celebrate the new year more, as well as earlier and longer.

When he saw Qing Clan from afar, Qing Shui could already see his Grandpa and "Grandpa Lin" playing chess at the stone slab at Qing Clan's entrance. The sunset casted very long shadows.

Hearing motions, when the two old elders saw that it was the members of the Qing Clan, they happily kept their chessboard away.

Many of the young kids from the village also ran towards them.

Qing Yi took out a bag of candies from the goods and distributed to them.

The children who got the candies ran away happily. Those who were more polite even managed to say, "Thank you, aunty."

Qing Clan's members headed towards Qing Village together with Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan, all of them with smiles on their faces. Lin Zhanhan's gaze kept landing on Qing Clan as a satisfied smile hung up on his face.

The older one got, the more one did not feel much about celebrating the new year. After paying respects to the gods and to the ancestors, the events were mostly over. Qing Shui even planned to head back to Heavenly Palace.

Qing Shui had already passed Qingqing the martial techniques, as well as the medicinal pills he had prepared for her. However, when he had bidden farewell to his Grandpa, Qing Luo told him to go look for Lin Zhanhan.

Qing Shui nodded and headed towards Lin Zhanhan's residence. Qing Shui felt that his Grandpa's expression seemed to be a little weird, but he did not say anything.

Since he was young, Qing Clan had felt that this "Grandpa Lin" from Qing Clan's library had a distinguished spirit to him. No matter how he was dressed, and no matter how much he tried to act like an old man from the countryside, in Qing Shui's eyes, there

was an arrogance coming from deep within his bones.

Bang bang bang!

"Come in!" Lin Zhanhan's familiar voice came from inside the room.

Qing Shui pushed in the door and entered.

"Grandpa Lin!"

Everyone from Qing Clan's three generations liked this kind-looking old man. Lin Zhanhan appeared closer to the members from Qing Clan's three generations, even more so than Qing Luo.

"Qing Shui, you've come!" Lin Zhanhan said happily after he saw Qing Shui.

"Grandpa Lin, I'm leaving Qing Clan and will be heading back to the Heavenly Palace. I'm here to bid you farewell." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Mmm, it's time to go back. Heavenly Palace is considered a top notch sect in Greencloud Continent. It's a pity that they can only save their own skin now. If it carries on like this, they'd probably be wiped out by others. But your appearance has changed Heavenly Palace's future." Lin Zhanhan smiled and said casually.



But when Qing Shui heard these words, he had a different feeling to them. Qing Shui felt that the chances that "Grandpa Lin" was no ordinary character was even higher now.

Qing Shui did not say anything. He knew that Grandpa Lin will continue with his words.

"Qing Shui, the world of the nine continents is very vast. While Greencloud Continent is one of the nine continents, not only is it far away from the rest, but it's also located on the most barren land. Most importantly, the strongest few sects and clans in Greencloud Continent would not be considered much if placed in the bigger world out there." Lin Zhanhan smiled and said as he looked at Qing Shui.

"Grandpa Lin, is it true that Greencloud Continent really has no Martial Saint level cultivators? Are there Martial Saint level cultivators in the sects outside?" Qing Shui asked doubtfully.

"Qing Shui, sometimes, the things that are placed on the surface are not the best. A bottle full of water will not ring, a bottle half filled with water will shake. What is revealed is not the scariest, it's what is hidden which is the scariest. Sometimes, your cultivation level is not the absolute. But of course, it's a different story if one really can be number one." Lin Zhanhan smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui seemed to have thought of something and did not continue.

"In other continents, while there are not many Martial Saint level cultivators, they are not much lesser than Greencloud Continent's cultivators who are at the pinnacle of Martial King. Almost all top notch sects in each continent has a Martial Saint level cultivator, but most of them are at the elementary level of Martial Saint level. After entering the Martial Saint level, each increasing level, from the elementary level to the first level and from the first level to the second level, is as tough as it is to scale to the heavens. The difference in just one level is just like the difference between a Xiantian and a Houtian cultivator. There's almost no possibility to challenge someone of a higher level." Lin Zhanhan smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"Thank you, Grandpa Lin, for telling me all these." Qing Shui knew a little of the level of the strong warriors out there. It seemed that Greencloud Continent was truly the weakest amongst all the nine continents.

"Qing Shui, you'll be leaving soon, I'll gift you some things. I'm old, there's no use for me to keep them with me." Lin Zhanhan turned and headed for the room inside.

He came out holding a golden colored book with golden pages. Just one look and Qing Shui fell into a daze. It was because the value of this Golden Pages would definitely not lose out to that Silver Pages with the nameless Duo Cultivation technique.

There were two words written on it!

Heavenly Talisman!

"I'll give you this. As for whether you can succeed in cultivating it will be dependent on your affinity with it. This is the most valuable manual of Westeria Continent's "Heavenly Talisman Lin Clan". It's a pity that everything is now history. Forget it..." Lin Zhanhan seemed to want to say something, but eventually did not speak up.

"Grandpa Lin, is there something you need me to do? Just feel free to let me know." Qing Shui looked at the elder's troubled look and it made him recall the fact that Grandpa Lin's surname was also Lin.

Lin Zhanhan had on a troubled and pained look. He gradually said, "You're still too weak now. Twenty years, maybe you'll have the chance after twenty years. We'll talk about it if I'm still alive then."

...

Qing Shui walked out of Lin Zhanhan's room, his mind occupied with Lin Zhanhan's depressed expression. That pained expression was even stronger than the one his mother had previously, and it was comparable to Yiye Jiange's.

"Heavenly Talisman Lin Clan? Becoming history?"

"Was his clan also like Yiye's, and had been..."

"Hmmm? Why did I not use my Heavenly Vision Technique to take a look at Grandpa Lin's body? By right his level of cultivation should not be that weak?" Qing Shui thought about it and felt that he needed to go back and take a look. If Grandpa Lin was a high level martial arts cultivator, then he would be more at ease when he's away.

"Grandpa Lin!"

Qing Shui called out from the door!

Squeak!

The door opened. Lin Zhanhan had regained his composure as he smiled at Qing Shui and asked, "What's the matter? Is it that there's anything about that Heavenly Talisman which you don't understand...?"

Qing Shui was currently using his Heavenly Vision Technique to look at Lin Zhanhan's Dantian and meridian channels. He understood everything.

Exhausted Dantian, the meridian channels were almost broken off...

"Old Master, can I check your pulse?" Qing Shui asked, smiling as he shook his head.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Lin Zhanhan was stunned for a

moment before he shook his head and smiled bitterly. "I'm aware that you're skilled in certain medical practices, but I'm fine. I know best about my own condition. There's no hope at all."

"Since you don't hold any hopes, then how about just let me take your pulse? Maybe I'll really be able to heal you." Qing Shui obstinately looked towards Lin Zhanhan.

Lin Zhanhan hesitated for a moment before breaking out into a smile. "Come into the room. Since you have such great confidence, what problem would there be to let you take my pulse?"

The two of them sat opposite each other at a study desk. Lin Zhanhan put out his arms and Qing Shui took his pulse. To speak the truth, Qing Shui was already clear about his condition, but he just wanted to put up an act. No matter how accurate pulse reading was, it would not be as good as his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Qing Shui frowned!

"Grandpa Lin, can you tell me what was your level of cultivation before you got injured? This is very important." Qing Shui Lin Zhanhan and asked.

Lin Zhanhan hesitated for a moment before saying, "Pinnacle of Martial King!"

Qing Shui smiled, "Don't worry, Grandpa Lin, I can heal you. But it's a pity that I'm still short of one medicine. But now, I can raise

your level of cultivation to the level of a Xiantian cultivator. When the other medicine is found, I'd be able to let you fully recover."

"You're able to let me recover to the Xiantian level immediately?" Lin Zhanhan asked with surprise. He was in great disbelief. After all, he knew that there was no hope for his injuries to be healed. His Dantian was exhausted and his meridian channels were almost broken. He had just been depending on medicinal pills to keep himself alive.

If he could recover to Xiantian, then he would be able to absorb the energy from the air. Once he takes in the Qi of Xiantian into his body, he would be able to regain a lifespan of 500 years.

"If you can let me regain to Xiantian level, then I'll be able to draw talismans. If so, you should stay around for a bit longer. If you have the talent, then you can stay longer. If not, then we'll see how the other members in Qing Clan fares. The most important condition for talisman drawing is to have Xiantian's true Qi."

"Talisman Drawing?"

Qing Shui recalled the a TV drama series from the memories of his previous life, and recalled that weird looking Talisman Arts!

"Grandpa, I think I will help you recover your level of cultivation before you teach me how to draw talismans!" Qing Shui smiled and released Lin Zhanhan's pulse.

"Alright, alright!" Lin Zhanhan's voice shook a little when he said these two words. Decades ago, his clan was eradicated and he had managed to survive with a stroke of luck. However, his cultivation were basically crippled. After he escaped to Greencloud Continent's Cang Lang Country, even his ride had died. He had fumbled and found his way to the area around Qing Village and had been forced to his wits end by a grade 2 desolate wolf. Thankfully, he met Qing Village. It was also because of this that he remained in Qing Clan.

Lin Zhanhan sat cross-legged on the bed wearing only a pair of shorts. Meanwhile, Qing Shui took out the forty-nine silver needles and the nine Gold Needles!

He activated his Saintly Hands!

Very quickly, Qing Shui's hands turned sparkling like jade and was a bit translucent. He then started to slap the acupuncture points on Lin Zhanhan's chest, abdomen, and back... Each time he slapped, there would be a golden light the size of a rice grain entering Lin Zhanhan's body and meridian channels.

...

Qing Shui slapped Lin Zhanhan no less than 9000 times. His chest, abdomen, back, and Dantian had all been slapped multiple times.

Under Qing Shui's Heavenly Vision Technique's observation, the golden drops which entered Lin Zhanhan's body were all evenly

distributed across his meridian channels. At that moment, Qing Shui took out a silver needle and insert into his Da Heng acupoint.

He then took another silver needed and insert into the Bu Lang acupoint !

...

After inserting 6 silver needles, Qing Shui took out one Gold Needle and insert into Lin Zhanhan's Tian Zhu acupoint.

...

Qing Shui then finally insert the last Gold Needle into Lin Zhanhan's Qi Hai acupoint!

Under the observation of Qing Shui's Heavenly Vision Technique, when the last needle was inserted, Lin Zhanhan's body's meridian channels and Dantian were all trembling at a speed which could be seen by the naked eye.



# **AST 417 - Five Elemental Heavenly Fruit, Bumped Into The Mutated Beast Diamond Demonic Boar Again**

---

As Qing Shui jabbed the last Golden Needle on Lin Zhanhan's Qihai Acupoint, he opened his eyes and looked at Qing Shui in pleasant surprise.

This was because Lin Zhanhan felt a faint strand of Qi of Xiantian entering his veins through "Tong Tian acupoint" while continuously nourishing the already dried up channels and the area around the pubic region.

"Qing Shui, incredible, this is too incredible." Lin Zhanhan looked at Qing Shui with wide eyes. He was extremely amazed at the result.

"Grandpa Lin, try to cultivate the energy by yourself first. Your channels are not quite stable yet. You can try direct flow of energy to nourish them. I will draw out these needles in a few moments," Qing Shui said. His tone sounded a bit exhausted.

Lin Zhanhan nodded. He looked at Qing Shui gratefully, and then he slowly closed his eyes.

Meanwhile, Qing Shui gradually sped up the progress of his Ancient Strengthening Technique. He was able to foresee future events after his Ancient Strengthening Technique reached the 138th cycle of Circulating Qi.

Qing Shui had also been thinking about the Great Revitalizing Pellet, which was still in his possession. He thought about its curative effects, which allowed twice the increase of the overall power to whoever consumes it, as well as adding an additional twenty years to the consumer's lifespan. Moreover, the pellet could heal internal injuries quickly. The strength will be doubled within an hour, but after that hour has passed, the consumer will become as weak as an ordinary person for about a month. However, each person was allowed to consume one pellet at a time. Consuming a lot in one go will not stack the effects.

More importantly, because of its effect to cure any internal injuries, Qing Shui felt that it could apply to the healing of the channels within the body, the pubic region, as well as the wounded internal organs. However, Qing Shui was not certain about how much the pellet could heal after being consumed.

Unfortunately, he still had no clue on the whereabouts of the Phoenix Tail, so there was no way he could continue refining the pellet.

He had not given up hope just yet. There were a few instances where he was able to discover the Beauty Fruits in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. If the Beauty Fruits could be discovered, so could the Phoenix Tail. He just needed more time to find it. The main concern now was how he should find the Phoenix Tail in this vast world.

After one whole cycle of circulating Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui rested and regained his

energy. Lin Zhanhan was still consistently cultivating the Qi of Xiantian within his body. He looked better as his complexion returned to a rosier color.

Qing Shui quickly took out the needles on Lin Zhanhan's body. After a while, Lin Zhanhan opened his eyes and looked at Qing Shui with brightened eyes and feeling puzzled.

“Grandpa Lin, how do you feel?” Qing Shui smiled.

“That was amazing. I still couldn't believe you have truly cured me. Did your “master” teach you this medical skill?” Lin Zhanhan asked. His eyes looked as if they were sparkling.

Qing Shui knew that the “master” he referred to was a sham, so he just smiled and nodded to save himself from explaining further.

Yet Lin Zhanhan thought differently of Qing Shui's master. He had a suspicion that this master could be a highly skilled hermit because the skills of a Martial Saint level apothecary would still be unparalleled to that ungodly medical skill. However, after thinking thoroughly, there were a lot of extraordinary people in this world that have not reached the level of a Martial Saint. His suspicion was thrown out the window when he remembered about Qing Shui's background and cultivation.

He thought highly of Qing Shui's master because he was an adept physician as well as a highly skilled martial warrior. He was able to teach a child from Qing Clan with no experience of training and cultivate him into a martial warrior of immense power.

“Qing Shui, you have a great master. You have to grab every opportunity and accomplish as much as you can in the world of nine continents,” Lin Zhanhao said seriously as he grinned at Qing Shui.

“I will, Grandpa Lin! As long as I can find that herb, you will be able to recover your strength. Perhaps it might be able to help further your progress into the realm of a Martial Saint.” Qing Shui chuckled casually.

“I will be satisfied if my strength can be recovered. As for Martial Saint, it will require a lot of luck for me to achieve that. Those who can break through directly to Martial Saint are nearly impossible to none.” Lin Zhanhan shook his head as he laughed about it.

Qing Shui remembered that one would require some kind of rare treasure to be able to break through the realm of Martial Saint. However, it would be impossible to directly break through it. Qing Shui wanted to ask Grandpa Lin since he might know something about Martial Saint. Moreover, Lin Zhanhan was a Peak of Martial King martial warrior who came from the Westeria Continent where Martial Saints do exist. Unlike in the Greencloud Continent, Martial Saint was just a rumor. There were none that existed so far.

“Grandpa Lin, do you need anything particular to be able to breakthrough to Martial Saint?”

Lin Zhanhan was perplexed as he looked at Qing Shui. His master

should have told him about it after seeing how strong Qing Shui had grown. Lin Zhanhan asked, “Did your master ever tell you about it before?”

“Master has never came to look for me for quite a long time....”

“Oh, then I will tell you about it. Actually, every person would require different things to break through the realm of Martial Saint depending on the element of their cultivation technique. For example, martial warriors who specialize in earth elemental cultivation would require a piece of “Dense Earth Fruit”. Water elemental cultivation would require a “Soft Water Fruit”, Fire elemental cultivation would require a “Fiery Fire Fruit”, Metal elemental cultivation would require a “Pure Golden Fruit”, and Wood elemental cultivation would require a “Live Wooden Fruit”.”

In this world, cultivation techniques have five different elements. Those with low levels of cultivation mastery would not be able to cultivate the properties of these elements. Because of Qing Shui’s Earth elemental cultivation, he would emit a yellow-colored Qi of Xiantian. Qing Clan’s Wood elemental Blue Lotus Art, on the other hand, would emit a white-colored Qi of Xiantian.

The Qi of Xiantian for Earth elements would be yellow, blue for Water elements, white for Metal elements, red for Fire elements, and green for Wood elements!

This was different from what he had learnt last time, but Qing Shui felt Lin Zhanhan had given him a more accurate explanation. After all, the rare treasure he had described would be of a great

help to boost Qing Shui's cultivation technique.

“Of course, all of these fruits are valuable. Each of them cannot be judged based on how valuable they are. This doesn't mean that a Peak of Martial King would be able to successfully level up to a Martial Saint even if they could find their elemental fruit.” Lin Zhanhan smiled at Qing Shui, who was deep in thought.

“Grandpa Lin, are these fruits rare and scarce?” Qing Shui asked. He was uncertain whether it was necessary to know this information at this time, but he reckoned it would benefit him if he learnt about them earlier. Qing Shui was also curious about the effects of the fruits. The fruits may have other uncommon effects other than for the use of breaking through the realm of Martial Saint.

“They are scarce, of course, very scarce in number. “Dense Earth Fruit” is rumored to grow at the peak of the tallest Giant Beasts Mountain in the world of nine continents. Everyone knows how dangerous it can be in the Giant Beasts Mountain. This also applies to the other locations where the fruit may grow, except the chances of them growing elsewhere is slim. Then we have the “Soft Water Fruit”. They can be picked from the depths of the boundless “South Sea”. Of course, there will be a mutated beast as horrible as the one in the Giant Beasts Mountain.”

Lin Zhanhan sighed and continued, “Fiery Fire Fruit grows on top of the volcano in the most western part of the Flowerfruit Mountain. That volcano erupts quite often in a year. Not to mention the danger you could encounter in the vast Flowerfruit Mountain. So it would be nearly impossible to be able to find the

Fiery Fire Fruit by yourself. Pure Golden Fruit grows on top of the “Golden Peak” of the Nine Peak Mountain, which is located in the northwestern part of the “Nine Peak Continent”. Similarly, the danger is no joke. There are countless poisonous insects lurking and crawling around. And lastly, the Live Wooden Fruit. This fruit cannot be pinpointed to an exact location because it has been discovered in both Southern sea and the Forest of Mystical Beasts.”

Qing Shui learnt from Lin Zhanhan that all the places he mentioned are the in the danger zone of the continent. No wonder these fruits were regarded as rare treasures. It would require a hefty price to obtain each of these fruits.

“These fruits are grown in the hidden parts of the world. They are also protected by powerful Guardian Beasts. So if you want the fruit, you have to kill the beast. Those who aren’t careful enough will be met with death even if they are able to find the fruits.”

Qing Shui then understood why there were no Martial Saint martial warriors in the Greencloud Continent. This had something to do with the Guardian Beast Lin Zhanhan spoke of.

“Grandpa Lin, does a Martial Saint level Guardian Beast exist?” Qing Shui asked.

“Well, most of them are at the Peak of Martial King level. They are the strongest amongst the Peak of Martial King beasts. However, there are a few Martial Saint level Guardian Beasts out there. Especially if the fruit is around 8,000 years old, Martial Saint Guardian Beasts will be there to protect it. But don’t look down on the Peak of Martial King Guardian Beasts because they

have their own unique strengths. Some of them are toxic, some of them are fast, some of them have hard bodies like an adamantite.... What I'm trying to say is even ten Peak of Martial King martial warriors cannot defeat one Peak of Martial King Guardian Beast unless they all work together or sacrifice six to eight people to obtain the fruit. Even so, escaping from the Guardian Beast is extremely difficult." Lin Zhanhan leisurely finished his explanation.

.....

After a while, they chatted until the sky began to turn dark!

"Qing Shui, come again tomorrow. Since I have regained the Qi of Xiantian, I can draw talismans again. I will explain the basics of Talisman drawing to you tomorrow and you can observe how I draw the talismans as well." Lin Zhanhan smiled.

"Okay, then I shall take my leave first, Grandpa Lin!" After that, Qing Shui left.

The lunar year had just passed. Qing Yi and the others decided to stay for a few days before heading back to the Hundred Miles City. Besides Qing He and his wife, the others were still at the Qing Village.

After dinner, Qing Luo took Changfeng out to play and Feng Feiyan went back to Feng Clan to see her family.



There was some time left before Qing Shui could go to the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal to train. Since it had been a long time Qing Village was this lively, and the “new year” was not over yet, Qing Shui decided to go outside for a walk.

It had been a few years since he last got to relax with his mother at the Qing Village and Fengluo Town. He stopped by his mother’s room to ask her to go out with him.

“Mother, where’s Qing Qing? Let’s go out for a walk. Since we are all back together, let’s get some distraction from everything.” Qing Shui smiled as he asked Qing Yi.

“Alright, let’s go. Go call Qing Qing.”

Qing Yi’s room was located in the middle, with Qing Qing’s room to right side and Qing Shui’s room to the left side. After the three gathered, they walked towards the streets around the Qing Village. The sky had turned completely dark, yet a lot of people were out and about in the streets. Perhaps this world was different than Qing Shui’s reality world where he had televisions and computers to distract himself with. Without the leisure of technology, Qing Shui was willing to go outside and mingle with everyone.

“Aunt Qing, Brother Qing Shui, Sister Qing Qing, good evening!”

A lot of people greeted the three of them as they walked along the streets.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded at them. Qing Yi was more than happy to reply to their gestures. Qing Qing, on the other hand, gave a gentle smile at everyone.

Qing Yi felt quite content and pleased with the envious gazes she received. It was all thanks to her son for stomping the Yan Clan and bringing happiness to the people in Qing Village. It was because of Qing Clan's matters with Yan Clan in the past few years, a lot of people in the Qing Village suffered from life-threatening threats by hostile people.

These hostile people had already grown older and weaker; some have become parents and some have passed away. In any case, whatever had happened cannot be undone. Qing Shui was happier that the matters had been solved. The victory against Yan Clan became Qing Village's glory.

“Qing Shui, look at these pretty women. They are all staring at you.” Qing Qing chuckled.

Although Qing Qing would display a cold attitude towards strangers, she would express herself more in front of the members of Qing Clan, just like Shi Qingzhuang. Unlike before, she had become more content with her life, and would often smile.

“Brother Qing Shui, thank goodness we found you, come quick! Wu Zi said he found a Diamond Demonic Boar inside the Qing Woods.”

A panicked voice followed close to Qing Shui. It was a young man

from the Qing Village.

“Diamond Demonic Boar?”

“Was anyone hurt?”

.....

In an instant, everyone surrounded Qing Shui.

“No, everyone kept their distance from the boar. When we discovered it, they sent me to call you back.” The young man was gasping for breath as he spoke. It seemed like he ran with all his might to find Qing Shui.

Qing Shui remembered that he had met a Diamond Demonic Boar once when he climbed the Wild Boar Mountains. He nearly lost his life back then, but it was due to the accidental meeting with the boar that he was able to break through the 4th Layer of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and become a Xiantian martial warrior.

“Could it be the same Mutated Beast Diamond Demonic Boar from back then?”

Qing Shui was uncertain. There wasn't much time left, so he turned to Qing Yi and Qing Qing and said, “Mother, sister, go ahead and stroll around first. I will go take a look.”

“That is a mutated beast, so please be careful...” Before Qing Yi could finish her sentence, Qing Shui smiled at her and quickly disappeared into the crowd.

Then, he arrived at Qing Woods!

Qing Shui expanded his spiritual sense and quickly scanned the vast area of the forest. Just then, he realized that he had never really stepped deep into the forest before.

On his way to the woods, he bumped into a number of people from the Qing Village who gave directions to the location of the Diamond Demonic Boar.

Qing Shui was quite familiar with the Diamond Demonic Boar's speed, but it did not matter to him whether it was fast or not. Perhaps this was due to the fact that he almost lost his life trying to fight off the beast. So when Qing Shui thought about meeting with the Diamond Demonic Boar once more, he got very excited.

Qing Shui increased his speed and ran into the depths of the Qing Woods. While passing by the large trees and bushes with incredible speed, he searched around the area for traces of the Diamond Demonic Boar with his spiritual sense.

After thirty miles into the forest, Qing Shui was finally able to detect its presence. Although he could only feel the intensity of its strength, Qing Shui was able to tell that it belonged to the Peak of Xiantian category.

He knew for certain that it was a Diamond Demonic Boar, but thought to himself, “How did this mutated beast level up so quickly in just a few years’ time?”

Qing Shui sped towards the beast with decent speed. Within fifteen minutes, he was able to spot it - indeed, a Diamond Demonic Beast. Qing Shui was amazed that it was the same one he bumped into last time, but it was no surprise to him since mutated beasts were rare to begin with. The thought of meeting a second Diamond Demonic Beast never crossed his mind.

He could tell from its gaze and aura that it was indeed the same beast from back then, though Qing Shui was shocked to find that its body had shrunk from a metre long to less than a metre long.

“It shrunk? The essence is still quite concentrated....”

Qing Shui could not make sense of it. The power of the Diamond Demonic Boar had greatly increased, but why did the body shrink? The beast was obviously smaller, but its nose, on the other hand, had grown a bit longer. Its body was covered in a shade of gold, which looked adorable. It was still different from the wild boars roaming around the Wild Boar Mountains.

There was a metallic sheen radiating from the well proportioned golden body. All four of its limbs felt strong, as if it was stepping on a bunch of floating clouds. Qing Shui felt quite unusual about the change in the Diamond Demonic Boar.

# AST 418 - Taming The Diamond Demonic Boar With The Divine Marionette Pellet, Improving Once Again

---

The Diamond Demonic Boar shrunk backwards in an obvious manner when it saw Qing Shui. It looked at him with a pair of vicious eyes. Perhaps it could sense that the man in front of it was scary.

"Thanks to what you have done in the past, I progressed to the level of Xiantian ahead of them. My life has also undergone a series of enormous changes." Qing Shui smiled at the demon beast.

He was only replied with silence.

"From now on, why don't you follow and live well with me?"

"I will find you a cute lady pig...Give you a beautiful pig sister ..."

Qing Shui said this out of boredom to the little thing which could be considered a Mutated Beast of Heaven and Earth.

...

"Follow me..."

Qing Shui looked at the Diamond Demonic Boar.

"Or I'll catch you and bring you back!"

Qing Shui knew that it was useless speaking to it. He only wanted to test if this little thing could really communicate through telepathy. Finally, Qing Shui suddenly grabbed the sparkling Diamond Demonic Boar.

Qing Shui was surprised that the little thing did not run away. Instead it rushed forward towards him at lightning speed when he was still one meter away. As it was too sudden, the speed even shocked him, so Qing Shui immediately changed his palm into a fist and struck out with his Taichi Cloudhand.

Bang!

It was as if Qing Shui's fist had hit the hardest metal in the world. Even though Qing Shui did not use his full strength as he was afraid that he would kill it, he knew now that he had underestimated it. He struck with 30% of his strength, but it did not leave a single scratch. Qing Shui only backed off using that momentum from the attack.

The Diamond Demonic Boar bore its dense sharp non-protruding white teeth and leaned towards Qing Shui with a bite. There was an abnormal savage glint in its eyes. Evidently, Qing Shui's punch had completely infuriated it.

Qing Shui suddenly thought of the 'Divine Marionette Pellet'. He felt that using it on this beast would be quite worthwhile. It had such good defence and such terrifying speed when it was charging.

Most importantly, the growth potentials of Diamond Demonic Boars were very high.

The value of "Divine Marionette Pellet" lies on the user not losing its inherent nature after consumption. It will not lower its innate talent but will provide some benefits. The only downside is that the user will not be able to disobey the commands from the person who fed them the golden pellet.

Actually, Qing Shui did consider unscrupulously finding a beautiful female who was at the peak grade of Martial King level to feed this to.

But at this moment, Qing Shui felt that it was a better bargain if he used it to subdue this Diamond Demonic Boar. He thought of feeding it to the Howling Moon Silver Monkey, but was hesitant. Now, however, as he planned to use the "Divine Marionette Pellet" to capture this Diamond Demonic Beast, he did not have the slightest hesitation.

Qing Shui did not know why, but as he looked at the Diamond Demonic Boar, he knew that there was a considerable gap between it and the Howling Moon Silver Monkey. However, he felt that this Diamond Demonic Boar had a larger potential to develop...

"Anyway, I got this Divine Marionette Pellet by accident, since I feel that it is worthwhile, I should just do it." Qing Shui came to a decision.

Once again, Qing Shui charged toward the Diamond Demonic



Boar. His speed was still slightly faster than the Diamond Demonic Boar at this point. He increased his strength by another 30% and struck.

Bang!

This time, it was the same as before, it only slightly blocked the Diamond Demonic Boar's attack. Qing Shui retreated backwards once again, but he was extremely happy.

Qing Shui's full strength was already a force of 3.6 million jin, even 60% of it was close to the titanic force of 2 million jin.

A strike of 2 million jin force could even kill a person who was at the peak grade of the Xiantian level!

Qing Shui saw that he had not even injured the Diamond Demonic Boar in the slightest. He was deeply curious and wanted to test out the beast's defence. He knew that this mutated beast had "diamond" in its name; it was strong, its body was hard, its teeth and claws were super sharp, but it was not even one meter so Qing Shui did not dare to use too much strength. He was afraid that he would kill it.

But now, he was no longer afraid. He used his body's full strength.

Bang!

A loud sound travelled into the distance. This time the Diamond Demonic Boar was basically completely stopped, but it was not hurt, this was a force of 3.6 million jin.

There was a rageful sharp howl. The beast looked at Qing Shui with an additional hint of fear.

Diamond Qi!

Qing Shui channelled his Diamond Qi, which could increase his strength by 50%.

He suddenly rushed at the Diamond Demonic Boar, and hit it once more with a punch. Qing Shui's speed made it impossible for the Diamond Demonic Boar to avoid. .

Bang!

It was a massive force of more than 5 million jin.

This time round, the Diamond Demonic Boar broke three alder trees. It let out a painful cry. Qing Shui quickly used his Heavenly Vision Technique. It was only slightly injured by the impact. This was basically the largest force it can withstand without sustaining any injury.

Qing Shui was extremely pleased with the Diamond Demonic Boar's defence. Without at least the force of 6 million jin, it will not be injured. Even at Xiantian level, it had such a terrifying level

defense.

"Just for you!"

Qing Shui took out the "Divine Marionette Pellet" decisively. He charged towards the beast and forced the blue-Qing pellet into the Diamond Demonic Boar's mouth. Even then, the beast tried to bite him, but he had manage to dodge it. No matter how confident he was, Qing Shui wanted to avoid getting bitten by such sharp teeth.

At the same time, Qing Shui also swallowed a golden pellet.

Instantaneously, he felt a mysterious Qi filling his body. Suddenly, he felt a certain bond with the Diamond Demonic Beast. Yes... it was just like the bond with his Firebird.

Then, he felt a strong vital energy rising from his dantian. In a second, Qing Shui felt that his speed and stamina had increased, but what rose the most was his defence. He could feel that his defence had increased by 30% but he could not understand why.

At that moment, he felt his "Diamond Qi" improve quite significantly. It circulated around his body with his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique.

50 cycles, 51 cycles.

137th cycle, 138th cycle...

Pak!

A crisp sound rang in the air.

He had a breakthrough.

After that, something even more amazing happened. The breakthrough did not stop at the 139th cycle of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Pak!

He broke another cycle.

## **140th cycle!**

Immediately, Qing Shui could sense that the strength gained from the 140th cycle was more than twice that of the 139th cycle.

Qing Shui was totally amazed!

...

Ever since he consumed the Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core, Qing Shui's defence was already abnormally high. He could fully

withstand even 6 million jin of force. Qing Shui could not understand how 10% of the Diamond Demonic Boar can raise his defence by 30%.

During battles, people usually use weapons to more efficiently use their strength, increasing the effectiveness of their strength by leaps and bounds. Just like how a normal person would never be able to chop off another person's head with his left fist; giving him a proper way to channel his strength would make it easy, this was how weapons can improve the lethality of one's strength immensely.

Duels are actually very fast. They do not last half a day. Even if a person wears an armor, if it is not some sort of "legendary" armor, a strong vibration can easily shatter the person's internal organs.

Martial artists actually only take a fraction of the force of an attack. Even if the opponent's force is weaker, when two weapons clash, they will mutually counteract some forces. This is the case for people who are at almost the same level. Otherwise, the weaker opponent will just die from the tremors generated by the force.

If a person's speed is fast, they can use a sneak attack. Using the support of a weapon, a person can easily kill or maim an opponent of equal strength or slightly stronger.

30% improvement in defence was already not bad. Qing Shui was satisfied. Furthermore, he had a less than 5% increase in speed and 10% increase in strength. His strength was now about 4 million jin.

It certainly lived up to the “diamond” in its name. The Peak Grade Xiantian Diamond Demonic Boar’s defence was much higher than its strength. 6 million jin of defence, 4 million jin of base strength, equipped with sharp teeth and claws, with a higher than average speed. A peak grade Xiantian will probably not be able to defeat the Diamond Demonic Board, let alone a peak grade Xiantian warrior.

Qing Shui felt more and more pleased. If it evolved once more, it will be even more powerful.

This time, when Qing Shui looked into the Diamond Demonic Boar’s eyes, he could see something more. It had lost the previous viciousness and what replaced that was a meekness and an awareness. This made Qing Shui feel a bit confused, that look was what he had with his Firebird as well.

This "Divine Marionette Pellet" was really a remarkable drug. When Qing Shui heard that the name of the drug had “Marionette Pellet”, he looked down on it. Now he realized that his interpretation was too narrow.

In fact, Qing Shui did not know this but "Divine Marionette Pellet" had always been a legendary drug in the World of the Nine continents. Naturally, the drug was much more effective in the past and could tame demonic beasts that were of an even higher level.

With enough “Divine Marionette Pellet”, one can become the most powerful beast tamer. It was mainly because the words “Divine Marionette Pellet” only appeared in history books for the

past thousands of years, so the knowledge of it slowly faded from the public.

"Come!" Qing Shui called telepathically.

Although he knew that it would come to him obediently, Qing Shui was still ecstatic when the beast did so. He brought it with him and raced back to the Qing village.

On the way back, Qing Shui told the "Diamond Demonic Boar" that in the absence of his orders, it should not hurt anyone. That little thing actually replied telepathically with two happy sounds. Qing Shui could communicate with it smoothly through their shared consciousness, just like how he could communicate with his Firebird.

When Qing Shui returned to the Qing village, many people were attracted by the sight. After all, Qing Shui had fully tamed the Diamond Demonic Boar. When they first saw Qing Shui coming in with a Diamond Demonic Boar behind him, many people got a scare. But now, they were all vying to get to the front so that they can observe the powerful small demonic beast at close range.

Everyone from the Qing Clan also came. Even Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan came. When Lin Zhanhan saw the Diamond Demonic Boar, he had a shocked and pleasantly surprised expression though it quickly returned to its usual calmness.

"Big Brother Shui, you are really powerful. This little pig looks really good, but it is too powerful." Qing Bei squeezed her way

through and stood beside Qing Shui laughing.

Qing Shui was usually at a loss for words when she spoke.

“Big Brother Shui, can I touch it?”

"Yes!" Qing Shui said with a smile.

Qing Bei touched it bravely and found that it was quite docile.

"It is so well behaved. Big Brother Shui, is he really that powerful?" Qing Bei looked up at the Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was speechless.



# AST 419 - Wild One-Horned Ox, The Evolution Of Mutated Beasts

---

Qingqing watched the Diamond Demonic Boar with curiosity. She did not go forth to touch it, as there were too many people. Qing Shui spotted her trying to reach out her hand several times.

The onlookers surrounded the beast for almost an hour. In that hour, he was asked various questions and was given heaps of praises. They praised him so much that Qing Shui felt slightly embarrassed. Many ladies were also ogling Qing Shui. It was as if any of the ladies there would scream for joy if Qing Shui asked them out.

“Brother Qing Shui, are you a beast tamer?” A young man suddenly shouted.

The shout from that young man made everyone remember that popular career in Central Continent – Beast Tamers. The fact that Qing Shui could tame such a powerful demonic beast in such a short time made everyone look at him in awe.

"I am not. In fact, I do not know what is going on. It just followed me after I beat it up." Qing Shui said with a smile.

When they heard Qing Shui's reply, they felt that not only was Qing Shui powerful, but he was exceptionally lucky. When fighting with demonic beasts, the warriors of the Central Continent had to fight with their bare fists. After injuring the demonic beast, there was a small percentage that it would submit to the person. This

applied to wild beasts as well. There were three people in Qing Village that have a level three Ferocious Beast each. They had tamed these beasts unintentionally after battling with them.

Under everyone's reluctant looks, Qing Shui went back home with his jubilant family members.

Qing Shui had already become the backbone of the Qing family. As long as he was around, they could feel a presence of a "Deity" . This feeling may be a sense of superiority, solidarity, or a sense of honor.

On their way home, there were chatter and laughter. Everything was very harmonious. The Diamond Demonic Boar walked beside Qing Shui while Qingqing and Qing Bei discussed about the Diamond Demonic Boar at the back of the group.

The news had spread throughout the vicinity of Qing Village, so they paused a few times on the way back as the crowd sprinkled Qing Shui with looks of envy. The envious glances of these strangers at the generous Qing Shui was not the last of it some of them even looked at the Diamond Demonic Boar with covetous eyes.

...

After returning home, Qing Shui was contemplating whether he should try to bring the Diamond Demonic Boar into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal all the time.

Qing Shui clearly knew that any living thing from the outside world could not be brought into the realm if it did not have any connection with Qing Shui. He had never actually tested it. He did not know if he was simply incapable of bringing something inside or if whatever he brought inside would perish in the process. Qing Shui could only make unconvincing conjectures at this point.

His Firebird could enter, so why could fishes, crabs, shrimp, and etc. enter as well? Qing Shui felt quite perplexed at the moment, and he felt that it was necessary for him to test this out.

Qing Shui was not surprised to know that Firebird could enter the Realm. It was nurtured in the Realm and had a very close relationship with Qing Shui. But what about the various snakehead fishes and tortoises that he brought in from the outside world. Does that mean it was only limited to aquatic creatures likes fishes, crustaceans, etc?

Qing Shui brought the Diamond Demonic Boar out of the Qing residence again. He ran towards the nearest alder forest because Qing Shui thought that it would be more prudent to test it out. Qing Shui did not want to use the Diamond Demonic Boar for his experiment, as it would be a great loss if anything happened to it.

Walking around in the alder forest, there had never been any sightings of demonic beasts in the area outside of Qing village in Hundred Miles City. However, there were the usual wild beasts and ferocious beasts, and then there were tracks from Desolate Beasts.

High level Desolate Beasts were only seen once every few years.

Although Qing Shui ran casually into the depth of the alder forest with his Diamond Demonic Boar, he was very fast. Even though the sky had already darkened, it did not affect Qing Shui's abilities. Not to mention that the moon was emitting a bright moonlight.

Suddenly, a wild One-Horned Ox appeared in Qing Shui's field of vision.

It was three meters in length, and it was the height of a human. Its whole body was tar black. Its body was covered in sinewy muscles that made it look boorishly impulsive, and especially violent. It had a sharp, long horn on its head, which was almost two feet long. The base of the horn was almost the size of an adult's arm. Its slightly spiral sharp horn reflected a black sheen under the moonlight.

As soon as its pair of bell-like eyes spotted Qing Shui, it suddenly spirited towards Qing Shui!

"Level 8 Ferocious Beast, One-Horned Ox !" Qing Shui smiled and looked at the stupid ox as it charged at him.

The Wild One-Horned Ox was the most violent and most stupid almost all beast types. It was one of the strongest types around this alder forest. It would charge at any moving creature it spots to attack it with its horn.

Most beasts were very sensitive to danger. However, the wild One-Horned Ox which was foolishly heading Qing Shui's way was

an exception. Besides, Qing Shui had already surpassed the Obscure Realm, so his Qi aura was totally concealed.

"Fine. I will use you for the experiment."

When the beast's sharp horn was just a foot away, Qing Shui simply reached out to grab it firmly. The force generated from this one ton ox charging at this speed was about ten thousand jin. A normal person would have been smashed to bits, but it was negligible to Qing Shui.

The Wild One-Horned Ox's red eyes stared at Qing Shui and let out a violent moo. Qing Shui used his other hand and struck the back of the robust Wild One-Horned Ox.

"Crack!"

The sound of broken bones was accompanied by an even more ferocious cry!

At this time, Qing Shui wrapped the wild ox with his spirit energy and brought it towards the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

A force appeared that directly pushed the ox out, and he was unable to pull the ox into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal even after three tries!

"Huff!" Qing Shui punched the wild One-Horned ox's neck.

It died without make a single sound!

This time, Qing Shui tried to “keep” it in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal again.

This time round, he could bring the wild One-Horned Ox’s carcass into the realm very smoothly. This was not surprising, Qing Shui concluded that the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal rejected anything with vitality.

But why could live fishes be brought in?

Qing Shui lowered his head in deep thought. While he looked down on the ground in the alder forest, he saw a type of grasshopper-like insect. With his quick thinking, Qing Shui used his spirit energy to capture them and successfully managed to bring them into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal .

"Does it mean that it will reject any creatures whose vital energy has reached a certain level?" Qing Shui was quite certain that this was the answer.

Qing Shui had a feeling that the Diamond Demonic Boar should be able to enter the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. The Diamond Demonic Boar now had a close connection with Qing Shui. Living things with close bonds to him would most likely not be rejected by the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal."

"I'll just try. If it can enter, it will be more convenient. Otherwise, I will just let it stay obediently in Qing village. Previously, as with the Wild One-Horned Ox, nothing will happen to the creature—it will just be pushed out. "

Qing Shui wrapped the Diamond Demonic Board with his spirit energy, and closed his eyes. He pushed it and just like he was moving an object, he managed to “move” the boar in. He did not have the same feeling as before, as if he was trying to press a mountain into a bottle but could not.

Qing Shui knew that it was a success. When he opened his eyes, the Diamond Demonic Boar had disappeared before his eyes, and his senses told him that something had been added to the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui immediately appeared in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, but what he saw inside made him want to burst out laughing. The Diamond Demonic Boar was prostrating on the ground and trembling, while his Firebird was hovering in the sky, staring at the Diamond Demonic Boar and constantly screeching.

Qing Shui communicated with the Firebird telepathically to tell his Firebird not to bully that little thing. He also told Diamond Demonic Boar not to touch the things inside the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Finally, Qing Shui told the Diamond Demonic Boar that it could only touch the several fishes and prawns in the pond, and nothing else. He took two Agility-enhancing fruit, two Endurance-enhancing fruit and two strength-enhancing fruit. There were no

more energy fruits.

When Qing Shui saw the shimmering golden light from the Diamond Demonic Boar's body, he thought of the Beast Pill. However, there were no more Beast pills.

He also remembered the Endurance Pellet recipe that Canghai Mingyue had given to him at the Canghai residence in the Southern Continent. He had also used up all the Endurance Pellets he had with him, and he almost forgotten about it.

How could he actually forget this? Qing Shui immediately decided to make some Endurance Pellets. The pellets were easy to make, so Qing Shui made quite a few so that his family members could each have one. Endurance pellets increased a human's endurance by 5% and a beast's endurance by 10%.

Beast pills were very potent and required a long time to prepare. It was too time-consuming for Qing Shui to simply make one batch of it solely for the Diamond Demonic Beast, so he decided against it.

He remembered the recipe for the Endurance Pellet. It only required five ingredients. Its main ingredient was the Endurance Enhancing Fruit (also known as Diamond fruit in the main continent). Qing Shui had this. He also had quite a lot of 1000-year Lingzhi, which he had taken from the Yan Treasury. He had a lot of 1000-year demonic beast cores. He could replace the tooth of the Demonic Snowy Wolf Beast with the blood of the Golden Medicinal Turtle. He also had quite a lot of Demonic Bear Beast Gallbladders.



He channelled a huge cycle of Ancient Strengthening Technique. Qing Shui's capabilities had already greatly improved after he broke through the 140th cycle.

Qing Shui was already very familiar with his pill-refining skills, it could be said that his technique and control of heat were already at a perfect stage. Using his Primordial Flames, the ancient flames within the Heaven and Earth, his Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, one of the world's finest, and Qing Shui's exceptional alchemy skills, it was extremely easy for Qing Shui to make the pellets.

Washing. Mixing. Tempering. Melting. Fusing.

Qing Shui did this in an orderly manner. He placed the ingredients into his Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and heated it with his Primordial Flames. He then opened his Spiritual Sense to observe everything minutely and placed the initial order of the herbs into the gold Sui iron furnace, brought up the chaos fire, sent out his Spiritual Sense, refining the demon furnace in the slight sublimation and fusions of the cauldron.

...

It was done.

Qing Shui opened the cauldron and saw that there were twelve pellets. Compared to the previous time in the Southern Continent, Qing Shui could make an additional two pellet for each batch. This meant that his alchemy skill was improving.

It had taken him almost 6 hours. Qing Shui took two pellets and called upon the Diamond Demonic Boar!

Smelling the faint pleasant scent of the Endurance Pellet, the Diamond Demonic Boar opened its mouth and looked at Qing Shui expectantly. Qing Shui threw a pellet in. Within moments, the Diamond Demonic Beast emitted a bright light. The brilliance could be compared to the light that the Firebird emitted previously.

This was very surprising to Qing Shui. There was a possibility that Firebirds descended from Phoenixes, so their bodies contained some phoenix blood. But the Diamond Demonic Boar was just a pig ... ..

Qing Shui was in for a bigger surprise. The Diamond Demonic Boar shone again. Its brilliance did not fade but was even brighter. After the bright golden rays faded, Qing Shui looked at the Diamond Demonic Boar in shock.

Now, the Diamond Demonic Boar had been restored to its previous size. It was actually a bit bigger and its nose was slightly longer. It still looked cute, but its body seemed much stronger.

It wasn't hard to imagine what would become of the Diamond Demonic Boar in the future.

# AST 420 - Dao Of [Talisman Drawing](#), Nine Grades Of The Heavenly Talisman!

---

Chinese talismen are usually words inscribed on pieces of yellow paper, designed for protection or some other purposes.

Such a significant change! Aren't the Diamond Demonic Boars supposed to be the weakest demonic beasts? Why would they have so much potential to grow? Qing Shui was really puzzled.

Seeing as the Diamond Demonic Boar's gaze was still fixed on the other remaining Endurance Pellet in his hand, Qing Shui smiled and threw the endurance pellet into its mouth.

Like before, a brilliant golden light yet again emerged from its body. This time, its body was once again approximately half a foot bigger than before. The golden skin from all across its body had a metallic feeling. Both of its eyes also appeared to spark with more intelligence than before. It roved around Qing Shui in joy. From time to time, it would give out two cries and let Qing Shui know that it still wanted more.

Qing Shui knew that demonic beasts could only eat two such pills. Hence, he could only tell the Diamond Boar that he no longer had any left through telepathy.

The Diamond Demonic Boar looked at Qing Shui and cried out twice in joy. Qing Shui on the other hand, he felt fascinated as he looked at the nose of the Diamond Beast. It went without saying that the noses of wild boars would be longer than those raised

domestically. However, at this moment, the nose of this Diamond Demonic Boar was obviously longer than those of wild boars by a small margin, so much so that it was slightly sagging, seemingly adding a bit of cuteness to it, which inadvertently made it look a bit less vicious than the typical wild boar.

Qing Shui was indeed a lot happier as he observed the changes of the Diamond Boar.

During the refinement, he once again refined two stoves of Endurance Pellets and managed to make twenty-four additional Endurance Pellets. After adding them to the ones from prior, there were thirty-four of them in total. Not only could this number of pellets feed each and every one of the Qing Clan members, he would still be left with a few in reserve.

Very quickly, the time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal had passed. The morning exercise proceeded as usual. However, Qing Shui distributed the endurance pellets for everyone to take..

After having his breakfast, Qing Shui went into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and took out the Chen Liang that he had valued for a long time. After all, it had been stashed away into the realm from since he was in Southern city." Qing Shui sensed that it was actually not that much inferior to Thousand Years Chun Niang due to the unique existence of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui knew that Lin Zhanghan enjoyed drinking alcohol. That's why he only visited Lin Zhanhan's place after he brought two bottles of Nv`er Hong and Immortal's Drunkness with him. This was because, today, Qing Shui wanted to learn how to draw

Talismans from Lin Zhanghan.

“This is bad. I have actually forgotten to take a look at it in advance.” Qing Shui felt upset. Originally, he had wanted to take advantage of the time he spent yesterday night when he was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to take a look at the book known as “Heavenly Talisman”. It was just that he got interrupted by the sudden appearance of the Diamond Demonic Boar.

As soon as he arrived at Ling Zhanhan’s courtyard, he saw Ling Zhanhan testing a few boxing techniques that helped extend the vessels right off the bat. The current him no longer needed to rely on the Qing family’s Book Pavilion. Ever since the time when the Qing Clan members had gone to Hundred Miles City, Ling Zhanhan had stopped going to the Book Pavilion.

That was mostly because the Qing clan’s collection had turned obsolete. Ever since Qing Shui started teaching the people of his clan his martial art skills and technique, it no longer had any uses.

“Qing Shui, you are here!” Ling Zhanhan was obviously in a splendid mood. He spotted Qing Shui exactly as he walked in, calling out merrily with a smile on his face..

“Yeah. Grandpa Ling, are you feeling unwell?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“No, I am feeling really good. It has been more than ten years. In fact, I thought that I had lost this feeling.” Ling Zhanhan said happily. He was brimming with vital qi.

“Grandpa Lin, I know that you enjoy drinking wine, so I have purposely brought you some. When you are free, you can try it out. I guarantee that you will like it.” Qing Shui smiled. He was already standing next to Ling Zhanhan.

“Nv`er Hong? Immortal's Drunkness?” Ling Zhanhan felt particularly amazed. These two kinds of wine, despite their names being authentic, were actually the most common goods across the continent. However, one point about them was that if they reached a sufficient amount of years spent aging, they would still be able to rise through the ranks of the most costly wine in the continent.

“Could it be that these Nv`er Hong and Immortal's Drunkness were goods that have aged a thousand years?” Ling Zhanhan smiled as he took over the two bottles from Qing Shui's hands. He walked towards the room along with Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, let's learn talisman drawing together today.” Ling Zhanhan put down the wine bottles in his hand. After that, he went straight to the main topic and said.

“Yeah!”

“Let's go to the study room. I have already prepared the things that are needed.” After Ling Zhanhan finished speaking to Qing Shui, he led him towards the study room.

The study room was really close. They walked abreast along a one-metre-wide stony lane, and after walking less than fifty metres

without taking any turns, they arrived at their destination.

The study room was a two-story building. It was located in the Qing clan's village. Only a few of the rich clans were capable of building a two-story building. They pushed open the wooden door and immediately walked up to the second floor.

As soon as Qing Shui entered the study room, his nose puckered up slightly. This was because the scent of beast blood struck him. Furthermore, it was the beast blood of those that were at least at the demonic beast level or above.

The first floor was just like a living room. It was a bit dim and empty without anything in it. However, as soon as he went to the second floor, he felt that it was totally different compared to the first floor. It was bright and airy. The warm sunlight shone into the room from the windows on the east side, dyeing it golden yellow. It could even boost one's mood and make one feel happy.

An extremely huge desk was placed in the middle of the room. It was the first time Qing Shui had seen a desk installed in such a way, but he didn't feel like the arrangement was awkward. The desk was slightly tall. There weren't any benches or chairs surrounding it. There was only a couch at a spot not so far from it.

Qing Shui saw a lot of bloody things placed on the desk, appearing to be at least ten metres long. Qing Shui could smell how there were beast skins, writing brushes and beast blood on it.

Qing Shui followed Ling Zhanhan and kept on walking up to the

edge of the extremely large desk. At this moment, Qing Shui had swept a cursory glance through the things placed onto it.

“Grandpa Ling, are these the things that are going to be used for talisman drawing?” Qing Shui looked at Ling Zhanhan with a strange expression. If this were in his past life, Qing Shui would definitely think that he was a priest who deceived other people. However, Qing Shui did not have even an iota of such a thought in mind now.

“Correct, the minimum requirement for talisman drawing is that it has to be the blood and skin of the demonic beast grade. The hair of the writing brush also has to be at least those of the weasel bristles, a thousand years demonic beast.”

Qing Shui sensed mildly potent spiritual fluctuations from the golden yellow-colored writing brush. Actually, Qing Shui had figured out that the spiritual fluctuations that emerged from the Golden Calligraphy Brush in his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal were something that the writing brush in front of him could never match up to even if it was a horse being urged on by getting its bottom patted.

“Grandpa Ling, yesterday, I did not take some time out of the day to look at the “Heavenly Talisman” book that you gave me.” Qing Shui felt that he had to admit it.

“It will still be the same no matter whether you have seen it or not. For starters, why don’t you look at me drawing first. Reading it in the future will make no difference. Later on, observe me drawing carefully.” Ling Zhanhan said with a smile. At this



moment, he gave out a strong self-confidence.

“These things are only the things that I stored in the past to practice talisman drawing. I hadn’t thought that I would end up putting them here for almost ten years. What I didn’t expect more-so was that there would actually be a day when I would take it up again during my lifetime.” Ling Zhanhan took up the writing brush. He let out a depressing sigh and said.

“The purpose of talisman drawing are for humans to use their own Xiantian Qi through a unique drawing style, and also by relying on the demonic beast’s beast skin, using the power of their blood to draw out a special existence. It can either increase one’s strength or lower the strength of the opponent within a short period of time.” Ling Zhanhan said while taking up the writing brush and dipping it into the red blood in the inkstone.

“There are a lot of varieties of talismans. There were the attribute talismans that revolve around strength, speed, defense and energy. These kind of Talismans are capable of increasing one’s physical attributes within a short period of time, and thereupon lay waste to their opponent. There are also those that are useful against the opponents. their purpose is to lower the opponent’s strength, speed, defense and energy.” Ling Zhanhan, like before, was still slowly dipping the writing brush inside the demonic beast’s scarlet blood and lightly “polishing” it at the edge of the inkstone.

Qing Shui listened attentively. He understood it. Merely, he thought the “Heavenly Talisman” was too mysterious. Moreover, Qing Shui did not know how much this “Heavenly Talisman”

could increase his specifications. For example, how much stronger would it make him, and how much faster would he be?

Perhaps, it was because of Qing Shui's Ancient Forging Skill, but the armors and weapons that he forged would have a few additional attributes. Qing Shui had high hopes for the Heavenly Talisman, so he was afraid that it would disappoint him. However, Qing Shui thought that since Ling Zhanhan, as a Martial King warrior at his peak, thought so highly of it, surely it must be worth its salt.

“There are actually still many kinds of talisman that are useful against the opponent's talents. For example, poison and weapon talismans.....”

After Qing Shui heard Ling Zhanhan speak up to this point, Qing Shui only understood that this Heavenly Talisman might truly be really powerful—if not useful. While it can strengthen the user, it can also disempower the opponent.

“Alright, I am just telling you these things to let you familiarize yourself with Heavenly Talismans. Today, I will teach you the method to draw them.” Ling Zhanhan smiled and told Qing Shui, who was still deep in thought.

Qing Shui hurriedly came back to his senses and smiled at Ling Zhanhan. He went two steps closer and took position beside him.

“These talisman formations, they are in the Heavenly Talisman that I gave you. The talisman drawing procedure emphasizes the

usage of Xiantian Qi. Whether to keep it well-proportioned or steady, you should decide which one is more important inside the drawing. After that, form them in one go.”

Qing Shui took mental notes of Ling Zhanhan’s main points in silence.

With a flourish, the tip of the writing brush that Ling Zhanhan was holding dropped down onto a snow white beast skin.

It was incomparably fast and nimble; the brush went off like the roar of dragons and the slither of snakes, and the drawing assumed the vague outline of a body with each scatter of blood-ink.

If it wasn’t because Qing Shui’s eyes were keen, he estimated that he wouldn’t have been able to see clearly how Ling Zhanhan drew.

Even though the time it took was really short, the drawing process still lasted for as long as three breaths. Merely, despite the complexity of the Talisman and the amount of time it took, Qing Shui still felt entranced by Ling Zhanhan’s hand as it flickered about like a butterfly flying at peak speed with a flutter of its wings. It was gorgeous and magnanimous.

Ling Zhanhan wiped the sweat from his forehead once he was done. Only now did Qing Shui catch on and realize that the three breath’s of time spent drawing had actually caused Ling Zhanhan to exhibit sweat, even in a state where he had recovered some of his Xiantian strength. Furthermore, he looked like he was extremely drained of energy.

“Grandpa Ling, are you alright?” Qing Shui asked in concern.

“I am fine. In the past, drawing out this second-grade talisman was something that would happen in a flash for me. I would not even feel tired after having drawn it relentlessly for an entire day. I never would have thought that, now, it would actually be laborious to this extent.” When Ling Zhanhan spoke of this, he was unable to cover up his sad expression.

“Grandpa Ling, you needn’t worry. I will definitely let you recover your strength back to when it was at its peak like before.” Qing Shui comforted Ling Zhanhan and said. Actually, Qing Shui still had a lot of confidence in the Great Revitalizing Pellet. However, when all was said and done, he did not have a hundred percent of assurance.

“After you are old, the only thing left would be groaning. Alright now, did you see it clearly just now?” When Ling Zhanhan said this, he was looking at Qing Shui seriously, so much so that his expression had appeared to look a bit nervous.

“I saw it very clearly. But it would be very difficult for me to draw it now. Just now, I felt Grandpa Ling’s qi, soul and drawings. I reckon that, at most, I would only be able to mimic your form. Even if I manage to jot down the Talisman, there would not be any of the same charm or grace.” Qing Shui only said in a serious manner after thinking over.

Ling Zhanhan looked at Qing Shui seriously. He felt that it was

too unbelievable. After all, for a second-grade “Movement Restriction Talisman”, there was a vivid and lifelike thousand-feet centipede and a spider intertwined within the spider web. With one false drawing alone, it could possibly disintegrate the whole talisman. He had actually managed to see it carefully in one go. This was already completely unbelievable. Furthermore, the most important part was that he could mimic the whole thing and draw it out. After all, for an ordinary beginner, being able to see merely one third of it already qualified them as genius.

Qing Shui, why don't you try it!” Ling Zhanhan passed over the writing brush in his hand to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui nodded. He extended his hand and took over the writing brush.

After that, he started to slowly dip the brush in the scarlet demonic beast blood. In his mind, however, he was recalling the whole process when Ling Zhanhan drew the talisman just now. He did not miss out on any spots.

He slowly sped up the revolution of his Ancient Strengthening Technique and purposely used its expansive vital energy. As for the other Frenzied Bull's Strength and Golden Qi, they revolved on their own.

Qing Shui, who took a deep breath, swiftly waved the writing brush in front of the beast skin. Ling Zhanhan who was next to him, on the other hand, was already stunned at the instance of Qing Shui moving the brush and drawing a head.

Genius! A devil-like genius!

Qing Shui took approximately a normal person's five breaths worth of time. Of course, Qing Shui was holding his breath all along. He did not dare to relax at all. At the moment, when the last stroke of the brush got lifted up, Qing Shui felt a bit of Qi from the Ancient Strengthening Technique in his body and the other energies getting passed through the writing brush and across the talisman drawing.

Qing Shui also knew why Ling Zhanhan would be this exhausted. This was the first time he drew a Talisman, so he reckoned that the quality did not pass, so much so that he even reckoned that there wasn't much effect to it.

After letting out a long sigh, Qing Shui turned around and looked at Ling Zhanhan who was staring blankly back at him. He promptly called out: "Grandpa Ling....."

"Hahaha! Good! Good!" Ling Zhanhan laughed loudly in joy.

Yet, this laugh had made Qing Shui feel dazed.

However, it was not a bad thing. After all, what he said just now was good.

"If it wasn't because I knew about your condition, I would definitely not believe that this is your first time drawing a

talisman. This is really good, such a good innate skill. You can definitely practice this Heavenly Talisman up to the ninth grade.” Ling Zhanhan was incomparably happy.

“Nine grades? Before that, the Movement Restriction Talisman that you said you would draw was only second grade? How are these grades divided up?” Qing Shui felt doubtful. He was thinking about it secretly in his mind.

“Grandpa Ling, how are these nine grades divided up?” Qing Shui still decided to ask.

“For talisman drawing, it would be fine as long as you can draw it out. As for the division in grades, it is based on your drawing skills, strength and materials. Actually, there isn’t a clear division, let me tell you about the common difference in the divisions.”

After stopping for a while, Ling Zhanhan continued to explain: “For example, let’s talk about the second-grade Movement Restriction Talisman just now. It is used to restrict the opponent, that is, restrict twenty percent of the opponent’s speed. However, it isn’t based on twenty percent of the opponent’s speed, but instead it uses the user’s own speed as the standard. That’s why talisman masters would never use ordinary talismans to skip a grade and challenge someone. But if they use some unique demonic beasts or martial saint level demonic beast’s skin, the talisman made by that blood would increase the strength of the talisman by folds, so much so that it would be by a number of folds, up to almost ten folds.

“Grandpa Ling, you mean to say that the ability of this talisman

to lower down the capability of the opponent is based on one's own standard, but not their opponents?" Qing Shui said in shock. There was even a bit of surprise in his words.

"Of course. If not, wouldn't a Xiantian talisman master have been able to cut down half of his opponent's speed in just a short while just by using something like a fifth grade Movement Restriction Talisman?" Ling Zhanhan smiled as he said so.

"But even if you guys are at the same grade, wouldn't battling the talisman master be too terrifying? They could weaken the opponents at the same level as them to a level where they are unable to withstand even one blow in just a short while." Qing Shui looked at Ling Zhanhan and asked in shock.

"Aren't you looking down on the difficulty of Heavenly Talisman a bit too much? The things that were mentioned previously were all normal. One more point, most of the Talisman masters have formidable spiritual energy. However, they are significantly weaker than warriors in other aspects. Furthermore, I have only cultivated to the fifth-grade Talismans after reaching the pinnacle of Martial King grade, and I am already finding it really difficult to improve further. And it's still only the "Movement Restriction Talisman" that reached the fifth grade for me." Ling Zhanhan smiled bitterly.



# AST 421 - Binding Talisman, Returning To Heavenly Palace, Shi Qingzhuang

---

When Qing Shui heard Ling Zhanhan's words, he also understood that the physiques of Talisman Masters were normally weak. However, their spiritual energy was enormous. They also had incredibly fast speed, so much so that if there was a flying beast, they would be able to use Heavenly Talisman on it to defeat their opponents. But Qing Shui recalled that he was actually unclear about the attacking range and method of the Heavenly Talisman.

If he had enough speed, he could use the "Binding Talisman" to once again lower the speed of the opponent. He could then use the poisonous talisman to poison them, followed by the talisman to lower defenses.

What was important was that among the "Heavenly Talisman", there were also talismans used for attacking. For example, there were the five series of offensive Heavenly Talismans: "Golden Arrow Talisman", "Wooden Vine Binding Talisman", "Ice Cone Talisman", "Scarlet Flame Talisman", and "Mountain Pressure Talisman".

These five talismans were briefly mentioned by Ling Zhanhan when he was talking about the "Weapons Talisman", which greatly aroused Qing Shui's interest. He came to like the "Heavenly Talisman" more and more.

Looking at Qing Shui's expression, Ling Zhanhan smiled. He looked at Qing Shui and said: "In the world, not only was there no

free lunch, it was also relatively fair to each and every person. You can also say that for each and every person, how much they get will depend on how much burden they bear, just like not revealing your money when you go out. When you are wealthy and free, you will also have more worries, so much so that you might have danger that will risk your life.”

Qing Shui knew about all of these. But at the moment, he didn't really understand what Ling Zhanhan's words actually meant. Hence, he looked at Ling Zhanhan in suspicion.

“Qing Shui, the Heavenly Talisman may be really formidable, but it is definitely the most difficult one when it comes to cultivating as well. For those without talent, even if they used their best ability, they will still be unable to successfully draw a first grade Heavenly Talisman.” Ling Zhanhan smiled and looked at Qing Shui after he finished explaining.

“Grandpa Ling, is what I drew a success then?” Qing Shui noticed that it wasn't actually easy as he thought. But Qing Shui had definitely felt a bit of “Godly power” flowing from his body into the Heavenly Talisman the last time he took up the brush.

“You have only seen once and you were already able to remember this much. You are the most talented person I have ever seen when it comes to drawing Talisman.” Ling Zhanhan was especially happy as he said this.

When Qing Shui heard this, he already knew that the “Binding Talisman” was a failure. Perhaps it was quite close to success, but there was a high possibility that this was the biggest obstacle that

every beginner would need to face.

When Qing Shui looked at the desk surface once again, the “Binding Talisman” that Ling Zhanhan drew had already begun to revolve in light. Qing Shui could clearly feel the spiritual fluctuation on the surface.

“Grandpa Ling, how do you use this Heavenly Talisman?”

Ling Zhanhan smiled and took up the “Binding Talisman” that he drew on the table. He said: “It’s really convenient to use the Heavenly Talisman. When you are using them, put in your Xiantian Qi. If it’s for your own usage, slam it at yourself, and it’s for opponents, throw it at them. Once it leaves your hand, it will break apart so long as it touches the opponent. The talisman strength within it will affect the body of your opponent. As for the attacking range, a first grade talisman can only be used within ten metres range. Second grade can only be used within twenty metres. Third grade will be thirty metres, fourth grade forty. For the fifth grade talismans and above, it will depend on your capabilities. The further you throw it, the further the attack will be.”

“Then why can’t the previous four grades surpass the distance?” Qing Shui asked Ling Zhanhan at a loss.

“Let’s put it this way. Once a fourth grade of talismans or any of those below it are triggered by Xiantian Qi, it will break down even if it doesn’t touch anything. Take, for example, the second grade binding talisman in my hand. If you are standing at the spot fifteen metres away, this “binding talisman” will break down

automatically at the spot five metres away from you.”

As Ling Zhanhan finished his explanation, he threw the “Binding Talisman” from his hand at Qing Shui.

“Pa!”

The moment it interacted Qing Shui’s body, it gave a crispy noise. Qing Shui saw the “Binding Talisman” turn into bits of white lights, flowing into his own body.

In that instant, Qing Shui felt as if both of his legs were tied up with many things. For a while, Qing Shui felt a heavy burden which equivalent to twenty percent of a Xiantian warrior’s speed.

However, in an instant, the nature energy in his body immediately repelled the energy that had rushed in. Qing Shui had already experienced the mysteries of the Heavenly Talisman himself after all.

“Qing Shui, you need to remember the important point about drawing talismans. I see that you have had a taste of its essence just now. The only things that you are lacking are time and practice. As for the drawing method, I will not teach you anymore. When it comes to drawing them, it is different for everyone. For a hundred people, there will be a hundred drawing methods. Thus, finding your own way of drawing it is your first step to it.” Ling Zhanhan said slowly.

“Yeah. Grandpa Ling, are there any conditions needed for the beast skin and blood of the demonic beasts?” Qing Shui looked at the beast skin and blood that was shaped in talisman. There actually weren’t that many of them.

“Generally speaking, so long as it is the demonic beast’s skin and blood of those at the demonic beast grade, it will be usable. But the higher the grade, the more effective it will be. Moreover, the compatibility of the five series of the demonic beasts and the five series of the Heavenly Talisman will also be able to increase the power of the Heavenly Talisman. For example, the power of the “Scarlet Flame Talisman” will be increased if it is made by the skin of the “Raging Flame Thunderous Beast”. Of course, other than the five series, there are still a few other attributes. For example, wind attribute is compatible to speed. There is also thunder attribute.....”

“Grandpa Ling, could it be that the blood and skin of the demonic beasts were the only two things that could be used for talisman drawings?” Qing Shui felt that the most precious thing on a demonic beast was the demonic beast’s core, as well as its bones and other special stuffs. The blood and skin, on the other hand, were the most cheaply-priced ones to ordinary demonic beasts. Of course, there were also a few skins like those used to make “Interspatial silk sachet”.

“Of couse not. The skin and blood of the demonic beasts are the most basic and also the most needed things, but if you want to use the bones of demonic beasts, their galls, or other special things, it will require your Talisman Drawing and refining skill to reach a certain realm. Of course, if you can use the core of the demonic beasts, its power would be even more formidable.”

“Refining skill?” He looked at Ling Zhanhan in doubt.

“The skin and blood of the demonic beast were not something that could immediately be used as soon as it was taken out. It was something that needed to go through refinements from Talisman Masters with their Xiantian Qi before they were able to be used. There was also a distinct explanation inside the ancient book regarding the “Heavenly Talisman”. Even if it was used on either a demonic beast or other things, there would still be a distinct explanation.” Ling Zhanhan chuckled. He took a beast skin that was used to draw talismans and passed it over to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took over the thin and long animal skin the size of two palms. It was warm. After that, he slightly closed his eyes, as if he were feeling the internal parts of it.

After being refined, the vein lines in the beast skin had become even clearer. It was more condensed and tenacious.

He slowly operated his Ancient Strengthening Technique and used the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique that was mixed with another power to slightly warm the beast skin in his hand. After that, he began to slowly feel the change inside.

“Yeah, the vein lines seemed like it was even more clear. The two vein lines that had originally been close to each other seemed to be even closer now, but they were still not joining with each other. Qing Shui, who was already in the “Ru Wei” Realm, found it quite easy to control the things on top of it.

However, even if this was the case, Qing Shui felt that there seemed to be a line that had been snapped by himself within the vein lines of the beast skin. After that, Qing Shui felt a slight change occurring within the beast skin. Qing Shui knew that this beast skin could no longer be used to draw talismans.

“Grandpa Ling, I almost forgot. How long will the effect of these Heavenly Talisman last for?” Qing Shui absolutely had no idea about the time these second grade “Movement Restriction Talisman” could affect other people because of the expansive vital energy inside his body.

“For the first grade, it would take a quarter of an hour, for a second grade, it would take two quarters and so on for all the talismans up to the fourth grade. For the fifth grade Heavenly Talisman, it would be half a day. The sixth grade will take one whole day, the seventh grade will take a day and a half, and the eighth grade of Heavenly Talisman will take two days. For those at the back, no one knows how long it will take.”

From the way it seemed, this Heavenly Talisman still looked like it had a lot of things that were yet to be known. Because no one had reached that kind of height, Qing Shui was already considered to have quite a good understanding to Talisman Drawing. Besides, there was still that “Ancient Heavenly Talisman Book” that Ling Zhanhan gave him. It should provide him with a detailed understanding.

“Qing Shui, if you have anything on mind, you can leave anytime you want. Before you leave, don’t forget to say goodbye to my old

man.” Ling Zhanhan said with a slight smile.

“Grandpa Ling, since you are not telling me about your stuff now, I will not ask anymore about it. I promise you, in twenty years, or at most twenty years, I should be able to help you.” Qing Shui said after thinking for a while.

Ling Zhanhan smiled and waved at Qing Shui. He said to himself softly after seeing Qing Shui’s figure disappear, “Twenty years, maybe it wouldn’t even take that long.”

Qing Shui arrived at Qing Yi’s room. There he saw both Qing Qing and Qing Bei.

“Brother Shui!”

Qing Shui smiled.

“You guys are all here. What are you guys talking about? You all seem really happy.” Qing Shui asked without thinking the matter through.

Qing Yi did not actually answer Qing Shui’s question. Instead, she looked at Qing Shui and asked, “Are you getting ready to go out again?”

As soon as Qing Yi saw Qing Shui’s expression as he came in, she had already been aware of Qing Shui’s intentions.



“Ah, Brother Shui, are you leaving again?” Qing Bei said in shock.

Qing Shui nodded at Qing Bei with a smile.

Qing Qing did not say anything. She only looked at Qing Shui as if she was reluctant to part with him.

“When are you planning to leave?” Qing Yi asked with a smile.

“It should be around these three to five days.” Qing Shui said after thinking for a while.

“Brother Shui, for these past few years, you have always been shuttling back and forth alone outside. When you came back, you came back particularly from Yan Jiang Country. I even thought that you won’t be going out for the time being.” Qing Bei said while depressingly looking at Qing Shui.

“Little Bei, I have given those martial art skills and medicinal pill to you and Sister Qing. By the time I come back next time, you guys should already be Xiantian Warriors.” Qing Shui chuckled.

“If you are not here, how will we be able to ascend to Xiantian that fast? Brother Shui, you have to come back as soon as possible.” Qing Bei said miserably. She had on a bitter face as she looked at Qing Shui.

Three days time went by very quickly. Qing Shui said goodbye to the people in Qing Clan and left on the firebird. One after another, the people from Qing Clan were occupied with a myriad of thoughts. From when he was sixteen years old up until he became an adult, Qing Shui's experiences and shuttles were nothing that could be compared to other people. Even though it was really bitter, they were the things that a man should and would be willing to do.

Qing Shui sat on the firebird and flew for a while. By late morning, he had already arrived in Hundred Miles City. He said goodbye to Yu He and, under her reluctant gaze, went to Shi Clan.

After smoothly arriving at the backyard, Qing Shui did not go and bother the old people in Shi Clan. He was just here to say goodbye to Shi Qingzhuang before leaving.

He could already sense the energy of the backyard, as well as a continuous energy fluctuation before he even reached there. Qing Shui knew that Shi Qingzhuang was cultivating. After taking a turn, he saw the elegant, bright-red figure from far away.

Qing Shui had never asked her why she had always dressed herself up in a blazing attire. All of her shirts were blazing red in color. From inwards to outwards, Qing Shui was fortunate enough to see them, especially when he managed to see it two times in a row.

When Qing Shui went forward a few steps, Shi Qingzhuan lifted up her head. After she saw Qing Shui, she was shocked. After that, she avoided Qing Shui with an expression that looked like a smile

yet not a smile.

Qing Shui walked to her side and naturally grabbed the soft hand of hers which was holding a sword. He used his other hand to grab the long sword and stick it in a distant spot. He pulled at her and walked next to a nearby couch.

Shi Qingzhuan reluctantly rolled her eyes at Qing Shui. She would only show such kind of feminine charm when she was in front of Qing Shui. Even though it wasn't the first time he saw it, he would still feel quite tempted every time he looked at it.

“You are becoming more and more like a woman now.” Qing Shui extended his hand and scratched her elegant nose which was quite tilted.

“Indecent little rascal.” Shi Qingzhuan slapped away Qing Shui's hand and said angrily.

“I am not little, nor is that part of mine little.” Qing Shui first looked at Shi Qingzhuan seriously, then laughed after he finished talking.

“You should die.” Shi Qingzhuan punched Qing Shui's chest with average force.

“Wu-wu!”

In response, Qing Shui hugged her and kissed her tender and

beautiful red lips. His tongue violently extended into her mouth as if he wanted to swallow her in whole.

“Qingzhuang, I am leaving now.” After a long time, Qing Shui let go of Shi Qingzhuang, whose face was already scarlet red. That chilly complexion and tempting blush made her deadly attractive.

Shi Qingzhuang was startled. After that, her hands softly went around Qing Shui’s neck.

“Qing Shui, hug me... hug me for a while.....”

.....

A blazing firebird sped high up in the air. Its speed was as fast as a shooting star. It was Qing Shui who was rushing towards Cang Lang Country City. It was also around the time for him to return to Heavenly Palace.

At the moment, the time that Qing Shui needed to fly from Hundred Miles City to Cang Lang Country City would only be about one day and more. To Qing Shui, he was quite satisfied with the speed of the Firebird at the moment. With its speed, his wish to fly to any places in the world of the nine continents in the future would soon come true. The only thing that it was lacking now would be strength.

Even though the Firebird was currently a Martial King grade Demonic Beast, if it were to meet another demonic beast of the

Martial Saint grade, it wouldn't have any chances of survival. Even if Qing Shui had a Soulshake bell, it still hadn't gone up by one grade after so many days, which had made Qing Shui felt quite upset. With just the current fourth grade Soulshake bell, it might even be hard to stand up against a demonic beast at the Martial King Grade let alone deal with Martial Saint grade Demonic Beast. If it could be upgraded to the fifth grade, the chances of it dealing with Martial King grade Demonic Beasts should be a bit higher.

They needed to fly for about one whole day along the road. Qing Shui laid on the back of the bird and had nothing to do. He might as well take out the ancient book Heavenly Talisman and take advantage of this time to read it.

The golden ancient records of Heavenly Talisman sparkled with golden light under the sun. This golden title page wasn't actually Golden Extract Essence, but its value should not be much lower than Golden Extract Essence.

The golden title page was really thin and full of tenacity. As Qing Shui took a look at it, he thought that it wasn't really that thick, seeing as there were only about ten pages.

Qing Shui has seen the two word heading, "Heavenly Talisman", on the book cover a few times. Everytime he looked at it, he felt that it was full of majestic energy. It may only be two words that were the size of two fingers, but it still had managed to evoke an unusual pressure.

Flipping over the book, there was one whole paragraph explaining the "Heavenly Talisman". It was basically the same as

what Ling Zhanhan had said, therefore Qing Shui skimmed over very quickly.

Following up, a lot of them were the ones that Ling Zhanhan mentioned before. When they flipped over to the second page, Qing Shui saw a talisman drawing. The very first one that began was also an attribute talisman, and it was also the first Heavenly Talisman that Qing Shui saw.

Godly Force Talisman!

Qing Shui felt that there was nothing special about this name, but it sounded quite intimidating. Qing Shui looked at the Heavenly Talisman that was carved on the ancient record. It was realistic, so much so that there appeared to be a kind of magical strength in it.

# AST 422 - Darkgold Three-Headed Python, The Terrifying Mighty Elephant Stomp

---

The diagram of the Godly Force Talisman was a violent demonic beast which was like a huge raging ape. Its body was inclined to the front, its thick arms slightly raised to the sides, exuding a strength of great wildness and violence.

The section below explained how to draw and the main points, and even broke it up into tens of small scaled drawings to explain everything in steps. It also listed out the crucial points and the way to use the Qi of Xiantian.

Lin Zhanhan had mentioned this previously and Qing Shui had also seen the way he had drawn the Talisman. Therefore, it seemed to feel very easy to him. At least he could see clearly and knew how to draw it, but now it seemed impossible for him to succeed in drawing one himself.

Qing Shui did not attempt to draw one, but just looked at it, trying to remember. Moreover, even if he wanted to attempt it, he did not have the ingredients to do so. While he had quite a lot of demonic beast hide which he obtained from Yan Clan's treasure cove, he did not have demonic beast's blood.

There were many times when Qing Shui had thought that that pen could be left behind by an Art Maestro. That pen was brimming with spirit and intelligence. Qing Shui had been suppressing not to use it to draw the Talisman. Hei subconsciously felt that it was not suitable and he still needed to wait. Therefore, he got himself a pen from Lin Zhanhan, one made from the tail-

hair of a normal 1,000-year demonic beast..

Qing Shui looked at the <<Ancient Records of Heavenly Talisman>> in great detail very slowly. He took a whole 4 hours before moving on to the next Heavenly Talisman.

Divine Shield Talisman !

Qing Shui felt speechless at their names. However, they were just names, so Qing Shui did not dwell too much into them.

The diagrams on the Divine Shield Talisman were not unfamiliar to Qing Shui. It was the diagram of a lifelike tortoise shell. The fine detailed patterns on the tortoise shell were very clear. The Divine Shield Talisman was a Heavenly Talisman which increased one's defenses. Of course, it was also allowed for him to use it on his opponents.

...

Time passed by very quickly, and Qing Shui headed towards Cang Lang Country at great speed. The Firebird would occasionally let out a loud screech, and the demonic beasts in the area would all scramble off in fright.

When it was dark, they just happened to be over a mountain. Qing Shui decided to just stay here for the night and head off the next day. After all, they were not far off from Cang Lang Country.



Qing Shui found a vast space and set up tent there. He also let the Diamond Demonic Boar out. It was long dissatisfied with staying in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Once it came out, it started to run and jump about everywhere. Qing Shui was not afraid that it would run off nor was he afraid that it would run into trouble. There were not many people in Cang Lang Country who would be able to kill a Diamond Demonic Boar in an instant.

It might be because he had passed by this area a few times that even Qing Shui knew that this place was known as the Jade Dragon Mountain. It was said that long ago a Jade Snake had appeared in this place. The Jade Snake was a demonic beast of at least the Martial Saint level in the world of the nine continents, and it was rumored that the Jade Snake from this area eventually had two horns, four claws, turning into a White Jade Dragon. The place was thus named the Jade Dragon Mountain.

There were many snakes of various sizes in the Jade Dragon Mountain. However, a second Jade Snake never appeared again. Qing Shui continued to think about this as he pitched his tent.

During this time, the Diamond Demonic Boar had long run off somewhere!

The Firebird found a safe spot and rested. After flying at great speed for the day, the energy it had exhausted was quite large. Qing Shui noticed that there was still time and thus prepared to take a look around the vicinity before heading to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He had not gotten far when a wild beast's cry rang out. Qing Shui's heart leapt and he anxiously headed towards the direction of the sound. It was because the sound came from the Diamond Demonic Boar.

That cry was one of exceptional terror!

What cultivation level would one have to let the Diamond Demonic Boar cry out in such horror? The Diamond Demonic Boar was an existence which would not lose out to even the most elementary level demonic beasts.

In a few breaths' time, Qing Shui had already rushed there. Even the Firebird was circling above Qing Shui, unceasingly screeching out.

When Qing Shui arrived, he saw that the Diamond Demonic Boar was running for its life, jumping about everywhere. When it saw Qing Shui, it ran towards him as fast as it could.

Qing Shui saw what was chasing the Diamond Demonic Boar. It was a python which was as thick as two large water vats. Its body was completely dark gold in color, and Qing Shui estimated it to be about hundred meters long.

The python opened its big mouth which could swallow a few people in one go. Its ugly head and the overwhelming stench caused Qing Shui to frown.

He frowned not because of the stench, but because he saw that there were two small snake heads the size of a human head next to the python's huge and ugly head. It looked extremely weird.

"Why is there an intermediate Martial King level demonic beast here?" Qing Shui did not understand this. His initial sense was that it was comparable to a grade 8 Martial King cultivator, but amongst the demonic beasts, it was at intermediate Martial King level. It was no wonder that the Diamond Demonic Boar was so terrified earlier. But thankfully, it was intelligent and had dodged about. If not, it would have been devoured.

Qing Shui recalled that he had came across the drawing of this snake in the Archive of Demonic Beast. This python was known as the "Dark Gold Three-Headed Python"!

The "Jade Dragon Mountain" was surrounded by desolate wilderness and forests up to a thousand li away. There were no cities or countries in the area. In Cang Lang Country, Qing Clan guessed that this fellow was not just the lord over Jade Dragon Mountain, but also the strongest in the area.

Qing Shui stared at the humongous three-headed python before him, feeling a bit worried. After all, it was a Martial King level demonic beast!

Ning!

The Firebird let out a high pitch screech in the air!

The Dark Gold Three-Headed Python glanced at the Firebird warily, and swung the bottom half of its body as if it was a giant whip, whipping out towards the Firebird which was in the air at the speed of lightning.

"What great speed!" Qing Shui could not help but want to clap for this whip. It was too strong.

If it was in the past, the Firebird would probably not be able to dodge it, but now it could. After all, the speed now was what the Firebird was best in.

Swoosh swoosh!

The two stones in his hands shot out towards the Dark Gold Three-Headed Python's two eyes!

Ding ding!

The Dark Gold Three-Headed Python closed its eyes calmly and the two stones immediately turned into dust, scattering in the air.

Hiss!

The furious Dark Gold Three-Headed Python swung up its tail and whipped it towards Qing Shui!

Swoosh swoosh!

The sound of the python's tail cutting across the air rang out.

Whip!

It crushed the rocks on the stones into dust, creating a ten meter long, two meter wide crater in the ground where Qing Shui was standing earlier.

Seeing that it had not hit Qing Shui, the humongous tail swept out towards him like it was sweeping out an army of a thousand troops!

Rocks were sent about everywhere, and within the distance of a hundred meters, the place was like a sandstorm!

Qing Shui brought out the strength from all over his body!

His fists were already launched out towards the Dark Gold Three-Headed Python's body which was swiping out towards him!

"Pu pu!"

His arms pierced through the snake's skin, and the snake's flesh sunk all the way to his shoulders! It was a pity that the snake's body was too big. While his arms had sunk into the snake, to the tremendous Dark Gold Three-Headed Python, it was like a human

was pricked by two needles.

"Hiss!"

The Dark Gold Three-Headed Python let out a loud hiss in pain.

"Not good!" Qing Shui thought to himself!

But just as he was about to draw out his arms, Qing Shui felt that that he was already tangled up at quick speed, twirled up tightly. Its grip grew increasingly tighter and even lifted him up into mid-air.

Qing Shui's strength was of no use at all!

Ning!

The Firebird suddenly spewed out purple flames towards the Dark Gold Three-Headed Python. It could be because it had just been through a day of fast paced flight, the depletion of its "Core Qi" was very great that the flames seemed to be a lot weaker. But just as the flames were about to fry the Dark Gold Three-Headed Python's head, its two small heads concurrently spewed thick white fog.

Hisssss!

Very quickly, the Firebird's purple flames were swallowed!

Qing Shui felt very gloomy. He had a lot of strength with him, but it was as if he was in a swamp and was not able to utilize it. Qing Shui would never have thought that this situation would happen.

Pfft!

The Diamond Demonic Boar took the opportunity to clash against the python, and opened its mouth to bite off a large chunk of flesh!

Hiss!

Whip!

The Diamond Demonic Boar was sent flying with the whip of its tail, creating a dent into the rock walls nearby, sending stone chunks flying about.

It may be because the Diamond Demonic Boar had completely angered the Dark Gold Three-Headed Python, that it curled up and in the end, was as if it was walking upright, swinging its large body as it headed towards the boar.

It was then when Qing Shui discovered that his feet were stepping on a part of the python's body!

The chance had arrived!

Qing Shui had been waiting for this chance!

He gathered all the force in his body!

Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

Nature Energy!

Diamond Qi!

After taking in a deep breath, Qing Shui gradually lifted up his right foot, and then stomped it down fiercely!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Boom!

Hssss.....

A huge strength of 19 million jin passed through the snake's body like a shockwave, as if a gorge had been stomped into the ground.



Blood and flesh were sent flying!

About ten meters from where his foot had landed was where the python's heart and gut were located...

The kick which had landed on the python's body was fatal!

The Dark Gold Three-Headed Python fell to the ground in pain, not moving. Its blood which was flowing out dyed the rocks under Qing Shui's feet red.

"Mmm, isn't this the blood which can be used for Talisman drawing?" Qing Shui quickly looked for the many vats in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal which were used to store wine and filled up twenty of them.

"It's enough!"

Qing Shui then ripped off the snake skin. The snake's gut, heart and Core had already been smashed by Qing Shui's fatal kick.

After cleaning up, Qing Shui brought the Firebird and the Diamond Demonic Boar back to the tent and then put them into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He then entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as well. This way, he would not need to be afraid that they would be in danger.

The Firebird flew up to that huge Chinese Parasol Tree to rest. One month plus in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was

equivalent to six hours outside. That was why Qing Shui dared to let the Firebird fly at its greatest speed for the whole day. After all, he had enough time to let it rest and recover. Moreover, letting the Firebird fly at such extreme speed was also highly beneficial for it.

Cultivation, forging, alchemy...

He could not drop any of them. Now, Qing Shui had one more area to train!

Talisman Drawing.

Qing Shui sliced the snake skin into chunks and while channeling Nature Energy, he picked up a dagger he had forged from Tempered Metallic Essence, easily slicing through the snake skin.

Qing Shui then picked up a piece of the Dark Gold Three-Headed Python's skin and tempered it. He had read from the earlier chapters in the book of "Heavenly Talisman" that there was a specific method of teaching one how to temper items.

After all, tempering beast skins and fresh blood was the most basic in Talisman Drawing, and was something that one required to pick up. It was just that it was too plain and exhausted too much Qi of Xiantian.

Qing Shui was already at the "Minute Subtlety" stage, and the sensitivity of his Spiritual Sense was also more agile now. He fully focused his mind and body to control the minute changes to the

beast hide's patterns.

"It's spoilt so easily?"

"Again!"

"Again!"

...

Qing Shui did not know how many failures he had been through. He just completely focused on what he was doing, gathering all his effort as he continued to temper. Multiple failures is the stairway leading to the peaks of success.

# AST 423 - The Cloud Mist Sect In Jian Ye Country, Feeling A Woman's Warmth In His Arms

---

Time has gradually passed by. The “talisman figure” that had been written on a bunch of python leather accumulated like a mountain under Qing Shui’s feet. After numerous attempts to draw a proper talisman, not once had he succeeded.

Qing Shui never knew how hard it could be to draw talismans. It was extremely difficult to even develop one “Talisman-shape Beast Skin” successfully. Although he had a sharp spiritual sense and reached the realm of “ubiquitous ”, he could not develop the “Talisman-shape Beast Skin” as quickly as he had initially thought.

The first few steps would always be the hardest to begin with. After a few trial and error, Qing Shui was able to pinpoint where he had gone wrong during the talisman drawing. Although it was not a success, he had gained experiences from doing it by learning various developing techniques. Because of the numerous trainings on drawing talismans, Qing Shui felt like he should be able to successfully develop a Talisman-shape Beast Skin very soon.

.....

On the second day, Qing Shui faced the east where the sun rose and started cultivating his Taichi Fists. It had become part of his daily routine. Taichi Fists was the first technique he obtained after he has reached the realm of “One with Heaven”, and the benefit of learning this technique had been nothing but beneficial.

The Diamond Demonic Boar moved around the vicinity once more. The boar wasn't frightened by the Darkgold Three-headed Python from yesterday as it strolled around calmly. Firebird was soaring the sky not far from Qing Shui. Once in awhile, it let out a few chirps that sounded loud and clear.

Rumble!

A loud sound growled through the air, crumbling and shattering the surrounding rocks on the mountain. The cracks from the vibration spreaded out into a trench below Qing Shui's feet and crept through the ground for about 10 metres in length. Rocks were flying everywhere, and the Flying Beasts around the surroundings fled in panic.

Rumble!

Rumble!

.....

Qing Shui repeatedly used the "Mighty Elephant Stomp" around the area until everything has turned into shambles. He initially had an impulse to try out the power of the "Mighty Elephant Stomp" since he was still in the middle of the mountains. After all, this place felt like it would be the most suitable area to practice such a destructive skill. After using the "Mighty Elephant Stomp" twice, he fell in love with its destructiveness. It was a feeling he would enjoy, much like the feeling of making love to a woman.

Later that day, Qing Shui finally reached Cang Lang Country!

It was almost afternoon when he arrived. As soon as he reached there, Qing Shui quickly flew up towards the “Earthly Paradise”. In his opinion, Cang Lang Country had been getting worse by the day due to its decline in strength.

Certain safety measures have been employed in bigger countries for aerial transportation. Flying beast transportations were forbidden to fly in altitudes below 2000 metres inside the country. Passersby travelling on a flying beast would also be required to fly on an altitude more than 2000 metres. If they needed to land from the sky, they would be required to land on the city public square. In other countries, landing on public squares may be prohibited.

However, there were no such rules in Cang Lang Country, possibly due to its location or other reasons. Qing Shui directly flew up towards the “Earthly Paradise” without any problems.

The most suitable explanation Qing Shui could think of was still the problem of strength. Firstly, country’s overall strength has been declining, and secondly, the clans and sects representing the country have declined in power as well. Regardless, there were no Martial King level martial artists representing the name of Cang Lang Country.

Finally, Qing Shui found a spacious area to land. He quickly rushed into the “Earthly Paradise”!

The crowd was never-ending. This flourishing scene was similar to the Hundred Miles City. It was the same as the other places in the world of nine continents that Qing Shui had been to. The world was vast, as were the people, almost to the point of overpopulation.

“Earthly Paradise” was still a “thriving” scenery for Qing Shui. Only those who had the status and capability in Cang Lang Country were allowed to come here.

Regardless whether the passersby came from a local country or other countries, they would be able to go to the “Earthly Paradise” if they could meet the requirements. After all, this was one of the restaurants that could rake in the most reviews and praises in Cang Lang Country.

“Mister, please come inside!” There were two unfamiliar faces standing in front of the door. The two young maidservant smiled sweetly at Qing Shui. He felt their youthful energy with the hint of loveliness.

Qing Shui nodded as he stepped inside the restaurant, then went straight to the second floor. Suddenly, about a dozen people came down from the third floor. They nearly tumbled from the stairs, looking quite panicked.

“There’s a fight, there’s going to be a fight...”

“Another woman is going to be violated. She’s also very beautiful!”

.....

Those people kept making noises as they ran down from upstairs.

“Miss, is it so hard to have a drink or two with me?” Qing Shui was able to hear a man’s voice with his sharp sense of hearing. He hastened his footsteps towards the scene.

“Why should I drink with you? Get out of my way!”

It was a familiar voice, almost too familiar. When Qing Shui heard this voice, he instantaneously went upstairs.

As he reached the third floor, there were only a few people having their meals. However, there was one table nearby making a disturbance.

There were about 10 men around the table, and most of the young men looked like they were in their 30s. There were also two middle-aged man amongst the group.

Huoyun Liu-li was trapped in the middle, facing a young man in his 30s who looked masculine. This man was tall, well-proportioned, and strong. Both of his arms looked graceful, but they were slightly longer than normal. He had a pair of deep-set eyes, but they looked barbarous. He didn’t seemed to be the type to be easily controlled by other people as well. All in all, he was a charismatic man who seems to be attracted by a lot of women.



“Why? I have the most power in the entire Cang Lang Country, so I can get whoever I want. Now that you’ve caught my eye, you should be honored. There are a lot of women who want to be with me, but they aren’t my cup of tea.” The young man looked at Huoyun Liu-li intriguingly. His pair of eyes were greedy as a predator.

“You’re just a frog in a well. I feel sick just looking at you. I’m going to say this one more time, get out of my face!” Huoyun Liu-li wasn’t interested in a man who was entirely different than Qing Shui. This man was arrogant, conceited, narcissistic, and was a classic example of a squanderer. Huoyun Liu-li looked at the young man with scornful eyes.

“I like how savage you are. If you can be the same in bed, that would be great.” The young man snickered as he flashed a row of white teeth. This man was a real savage. However, some women would be attracted to this kind of wild men.

But at this very moment, before the young man could close his mouth, a rock that looked like the size of an egg suddenly struck through his teeth!

Boop!

It was a sound that could set people on edge. The rock was just enough to plug the man’s mouth, and in an instant, the rock was covered in red. The man was bleeding through his mouth.

The young man painfully let out a muffled cry. The wild eyes he had earlier have turned into a pair of watery painful eyes. He struggled a lot to remove the rock from his mouth. After the rock has been plugged out, almost all of his teeth have been shattered. The young man even accidentally swallowed some of the teeth from the impact.....

He felt sick knowing the teeth he had swallowed will end up inside his stomach!

Perhaps it was too sudden, but in actuality, everything occurred within the time it took for a person to take a deep breath!

“To think two elementary grade Martial Kings would dare act so impudent. How reckless of you two.” Qing Shui’s voice snapped the young man back to reality.

“Where did this brat come from?”

“Young master Yun, are you alright?”

“Cocky brat, how dare you injure one of our people. We’re Cloud Mist Sect from Jian Ye Country. You’re dead meat!” A middle-aged man furiously said as he frowned at Qing Shui.

“Jian Ye Country? Cloud Mist Sect?”

Just then, Qing Shui remembered about skilled Xiantian martial warrior from the Situ Clan whom he had killed. Jian Ye Country

was just right next to Cang Lang Country. Moreover, Cloud Mist Sect was one of the powerful sect in Jian Ye Country.

“Qing Shui!”

Huoyun Liu-li shouted happily and ran towards Qing Shui, hugging him. She felt it pleasant to see him.

He felt her womanly warmth in his arms, but he would have never thought that Huoyun Liu-li would act so intimately towards him in public. Qing Shui patted her gently as they hugged each other.

The young man known as young master Yun was stood back up from where he fell, assisted by his clansmen. He lifted his head to show a disfigured mouth and a swollen face. This man looked at Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-li with deep hatred in his eyes.

“Uncle, I want him dead. I want to kill him badly!” Because most of his teeth had fallen out, his words sounded muffled like he was spitting air through his mouth. Luckily, the words he spoke were still clearly understandable.

“Liu-li, let’s hug later. First, we have to kill all these people. We shall continue when we go back!” Qing Shui said softly, then proceeded to lick her ears gently. Perhaps he didn’t feel quite satisfied, Qing Shui then tried to move his tongue in a swivel motion....

Huoyun Liu-li trembled all of a sudden as she held onto his neck tightly. After that, she quickly shoved Qing Shui away. Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-li, her beauty glistening.

“Qing Shui.....”

“He is Qing Shui from the Qing Clan...”

“No wonder she wasn’t afraid just now.”

“So what if he’s Qing Shui? Uncle, I want to rip her into pieces, I want to....”

“Slap!”

“Shut your mouth! Do you want everyone to die here?” The middle-aged man slapped the young man on his swollen face.

“We were ignorant. I will compensate for what he has done.” The middle-aged man quickly bowed at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui remained silent and walked towards them calmly.

“Mister, we are from Cloud Mist Sect. I owe you a favor. So would you please spare our faces?” The other middle-aged man said as he looked at Qing Shui.

The other youngsters had just realized what had happened. They were already on the edge of death when Qing Shui had come into the picture. The young men just wanted to seek some fun with the women in the city, and they were planning to play with whoever young master Yun has his eyes on.....

“Spare your faces? Why should I? What makes you worthy of it?” Qing Shui said slowly while giving a spurious smile. However, he was filled with seething hatred deep inside his heart.

Qing Shui didn't want to imagine what would have happen if he wasn't here today. After all, there were two Martial King martial warriors amongst the group. Cang Lang Country has a weak reputation to begin with. It was of no surprise that Martial King martial warriors would dare come to Cang Lang Country to commit foolish acts, and this would not be the last time for them either.

Qing Shui disliked these kind of men the most. They were the sole reason as to why the people in Hundred Miles City wanted Qing Shui as their protector. Otherwise, any Xiantian martial warriors could have come into the Hundred Miles City and commit sinful acts, and no one would be able to do anything about it. It was just like the incident with the Medicine King Clan in the Xinan City.

“You, you...” The middle-aged man stuttered as his blood began to boil!

“Please tell us what we should do so you can spare us!” The first middle-aged man turned pale as he asked Qing Shui.

He wasn't the only one turning pale, the others were beginning to look frightened as well.

“Did you know that I hate that kind of men the most?” Qing Shui said, ignoring the middle-aged man's plea.

As the others listened to the conversation, their hearts were beginning to sink even more. The young men only planned to accompany the young master Yun to the neighbouring Cang Lang Country to have fun for a while. The life of bandits—performing acts of robbery, stealing treasures and women—were definitely an addiction, as this wasn't their first time. Moreover, the two seniors from Cloud Mist Sect would usually accompany young master Yun whenever he came out to have fun. As long as they remained beside him, nothing would ever happen to him even if the entire Cang Lang Country were to be crushed to debris.

“Everyone, let's finish this...”

One of the young men suddenly yelled out and took out his mid-length sword. Perhaps he couldn't stand the oppression anymore, or perhaps he thought Qing Shui was weaker because he was younger than him. He pointed the sword at Qing Shui and lunged forward.

The other three young men followed and took out their swords!

“Stop!” A sudden dignified voice halted their movements.

“Grandfather!” Young master Yun was taken aback by the voice.

“Old man!”

The two middle-aged men sighed a breath of relief.

“Shut up!”

An elderly man walked towards the table slowly, followed by two other old men. He berated his grandson heavily, then stared harshly at the middle-aged men.

“Stop this nonsense!”

After that, the elderly man turned to faced Qing Shui.

Qing Shui did not back away and stared at him as well. The elderly man wore thin, plain clothing made of cotton over his entire body even though it was still in the middle of winter. He had a smile on his hook-nosed face, but he gave an impression of a fierce, murderous, and resolute old man.

However, the two old men beside him looked benevolent and kind. They also wore fancy clothing, as opposed to the elderly man in the middle. The two old men stared at Qing Shui interestingly, as if they already knew who he was.

“Mister, as they say, if things are not settled amicably, then there will be no end to it. It was a misconduct on my part. Luckily this lady wasn’t harmed in any way. So perhaps you could...” The old man said leisurely to Qing Shui.

“Wasn’t harmed? If someone touch her by even a hair, I will overturn the entire Cloud Mist Sect. Would you believe it?” Qing Shui looked at the old man calmly. His words, however, made both of the fancy-clothed elderly men frowned.

“Yes, of course we believe in your words.” The old man smiled.

“Mister, then please forgive them. Please tell us your conditions, and we will do our best to satisfy you.” The old man let out a smile as he looked at Qing Shui with gentle eyes.

It was a fortunate thing that Huoyun Liu-li wasn’t harmed because of the elderly men’s intervention and his perfect timing. However, he has already decided to teach them a lesson about harassing Huoyun Liu-li.

“Since you have offered, and I don’t feel like committing a massacre, then I would like them all to disable their cultivation. After that, they are free to go.”

For martial warriors, cultivation would be more important than their life. Just like the two 70 years old middle-aged men, if their basic cultivation skill has been disabled, they would not be able to live longer than a few more years.



“You, you...”

“You want us to disable our cultivation?”

.....

“Either you do it yourself, or I will do it for you. But if I were to do it, it will be much more painful than you can ever imagine.” Qing Shui said calmly, gazing angrily at the people around him.

“Grandfather, save me!”

“Mister!”

Whoosh!

A long thin silver needle pierced through young master Yun’s temples!

A stream of fresh blood dripped from his head!

Thump!

“If the rest of you don’t want to die, then do it yourself quickly!” The elderly man clenched his fists together as he urged the remaining people to make the move.

Horrible screams rang out across the sect!

# AST 424 - Strengthen Her Meridian Channels For Her, Charm That Could Cause The Fall Of Cities

---

"Can we leave now?" The old man smiled as he looked towards Qing Shui and said.

"You can. By the way, let me tell you something. Remember, don't do things that you'll regret in the future. To be honest, I had planned to make all of you stay behind, but it's not necessary now. You guys also have important people around, so don't force me to eradicate everyone. Old sir, you should have greater foresight."

"Too vicious!"

...

"Liu-Li, where is your Sister Mingyue?" Seeing that Canghai Mingyue was not around, Qing Shui reckoned that she must have gone out.

Huoyun Liu-Li tossed Qing Shui a charming glance, smiled, and said, "Elder sister has gone out, saying that she's off to buy some things. Why? Do you miss her so much?"

Qing Shui cast Huoyun Liu-Li a glance, speechless. Ever since he had met her, he had been teased by her on many occasions. He thought of how they had first met, to after when they got acquainted, and eventually ending up having a good impression

towards each other...

Actually, Huoyun Liu-Li was very, very happy right now. Especially after hearing that line, "If even a single strand of Liu-Li's hair is touched, I'll turn Cloud Mist Sect upside-down", she had felt very warm inside.

She then recalled how Qing Shui had licked her ears previously. That strange feeling made her blush just by thinking about it.

"Old Yun, is that fellow really so terrifying? So much so that you're putting up with it to this extent?" One of the elders from Cloud Mist Sect, who was wearing luxurious clothes and had left earlier, frowned and asked.

"Terrifying? He's not just terrifying! He's simply a demon! I'm putting up with it? No, this is bending down to him, giving in to him. He is not someone our Cloud Mist Sect can afford to offend. Remember to pass down the word – no one must go provoke him. Otherwise, I'll kill that person myself."

...

"Oh, right, you badass. Why have you thought of coming to visit us? Thank goodness that you're here now. Earlier, elder sister was even prepared to die." Huoyun Liu-Li had started off with a tease, but when her words ended, she already felt like crying.

"Everything is fine now, don't cry. These kinds of things will not

happen again in the future." Qing Shui quickly pacified Huoyun Liu-Li and even forgot that she had teased him. Seeing how sad she was, Qing Shui also felt bad. Unknowingly, Qing Shui realized that she had already entered his heart.

The sound of a series of flapping wings rang out!

In just a moment, Canghai Mingyue quickly rushed over! When she saw Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li, she let out a sigh of relief.

"Qing Shui, why have you come?" Canghai Mingyue said happily after the relieved sigh.

Qing Shui reckoned that she was also aware of what had happened earlier. Someone had probably told her about it.

"The reason I've come here today is to return to the Heavenly Palace with you two." Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Canghai Mingyue. Memories of when they first met and the harrowing experiences they shared till now, flooded her brain. His connection with this woman felt very special, very satisfying.

"Go back to Heavenly Palace? Okay!" Huoyun Liu-Li smiled and agreed.

"Are we leaving now?" Canghai Mingyue frowned, asking.

"Let's stay here for a few days. The two of you can start to pack up. Why, Yueyue, is there any problem?" Seeing that Canghai

Mingyue was frowning, Qing Shui asked, feeling puzzled.

"It's nothing. It's just that I've found a place that's especially suited for me to cultivate. I feel that I'm about to attain a breakthrough soon." Canghai Mingyue replied softly.

"Breakthrough? That's good news! How about this, we'll leave when you've made the breakthrough. I'll see if there's anything I can help with." Qing Shui was overjoyed to hear that Canghai Mingyue was about to achieve a breakthrough.

She was a cultivator at the pinnacle of Xiantian, and if she succeeded in the breakthrough, she would be at the Martial King level. Qing Shui hoped that the ladies around him would all have a higher level of cultivation so that he could feel more at ease.

"It should be very soon!" Mentioning that she was about to undergo a breakthrough made Canghai Mingyue seem to be slightly on edge.

"Yueyue, you need to be very prepared to breakthrough to the Martial King level. How about this, I'll help strengthen your meridian channels today..." After saying this, Qing Shui regretted it a little bit.

It was not really remorse, but more-so that the process of strengthening her meridian channels required her to be wearing a thin layer of clothes, or nothing at all for optimal effect. The person carrying out the strengthening needed to unceasingly warm up the meridian channels of the person receiving it.

Qing Shui only thought of the benefits of strengthening the meridian channels, especially with his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique, Nature Energy, Diamond Qi and that Saintly Hands... Therefore, there was no one who was more suitable than Qing Shui to help others to strengthen their meridian channels.

Usually, the reason for an unsuccessful breakthrough could be pinned on the fact that one's meridian channels were not strong enough, unable to endure the influx of Xiantian Qi, whereas charging through to the Martial King level was no trifling task. Therefore, it was very common for people to strengthen their meridian channels. Major clans and sects would tend to get their meridian channels strengthened by their elders, parents, and masters.

Hearing that Qing Shui wanted to help her strengthen her meridian channels, Canghai Mingyue trembled slightly and looked seriously towards Qing Shui!

That pitch black, profound gaze of hers, so charming as to cause the fall of cities, caused Qing Shui's heart to thump very quickly, and he started to blush too. He smiled awkwardly and said, "I was just joking."

Qing Shui felt a bit awkward when he said this. Canghai Mingyue's gaze had actually made him feel panicked, or perhaps it was the inferiority from his heart rearing its ugly head.

Even till now, Qing Shui had not the courage to take that one step

forward when facing her. It was the inferiority ingrained into his bones from his previous life. While there was no need for him to feel inferior now, Qing Shui could only feel confident in the area of martial arts cultivation. But facing ladies like Canghai Mingyue and Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, especially the latter, before whom he had nothing of note to flaunt.

While he could use other items, including the Plum Blossom Wine or alchemy, Qing Shui felt that it was not as satisfying as winning through martial arts.

Qing Shui's abilities were higher than Canghai Mingyue. Therefore, when before her, he would feel slightly more confident and at ease than whenever he faced Misty Hall's Palace Mistress.

Cultivators were confident, especially strong ones.

"Pfft! Later come to my room and help me strengthen my meridian channels!" After saying that, she headed upstairs with the giggling Huoyun Liu-Li.

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment before he broke into a smile. Initially, Qing Shui felt that there was no way that Canghai Mingyue would agree to this. After all, his hands would need to "touch" many spots all over her body, including her back, hands, arms, and legs!

Qing Shui only headed up to the highest story of the building after staying downstairs for a moment, and into Canghai Mingyue's room, into the bedroom that had its door opened.



Huoyun Liu-Li was also present. She was most likely here to boost the former's courage...

When Huoyun Liu-Li saw Qing Shui, she blinked her pair of sexy and charming eyes slyly towards him. Her long and beautiful eyes had an intoxicating, sensual appeal to them.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose awkwardly and looked towards Canghai Mingyue. This alone made Qing Shui's mind blank. She was wearing a black one-piece nightgown and looked so stunning that his mind blanked out for a moment.

Under Qing Shui's gaze, Canghai Mingyue lowered her head!

"Elder sister, look at how his gaze is reflecting his desires to devour you! He's really such a lecher!" Huoyun Liu-Li's words, which carried a slight hint of jealousy, caused Qing Shui to regain his senses as he rubbed his nose, smiled bitterly, and made his way towards the bed.

Canghai Mingyue was sitting on the bed, her legs stretched out and her arms dangling down! Her wonderful figure highlighted by that black-colored nightgown gave her a lethal quality of seduction, especially the rounded peaks under the nightgown!

Qing Shui now began to feel that his blood was starting to boil. Canghai Mingyue's nightgown was not a tight fit, nor was it very loose. However, the perky peaks of hers unleashed a fatal charm.

Her pitch-black long hair was draping down behind her, giving her an additional charm, a poised and unique feminine charm.

He could smell a faint fragrance coming from her, and that beautiful neck, her wrists, and her hands appeared to be even more snow-white, as if they were shining like a piece of jade!

Qing Shui slowly sat by the bed, reaching out his two hands. The air also appeared to be trembling a little, and if one took a closer look, one would be able to see a faint layer of fog on the surface of Qing Shui's hands.

"Yueyue, can you put out your two hands?"

Canghai Mingyue lifted up her two hands, a bit embarrassed.

Qing Shui's hands grabbed onto hers, and their connected hands caused Huoyun Liu-Li to be extremely shocked. She felt that it was such a beautiful scene, the feeling alone breathtaking.

Canghai Mingyue closed her eyes, while Qing Shui took in the sight of the beauty in front of him. However, with Huoyun Liu-Li beside them, Qing Shui had to keep his gaze restrained.

However, occasionally, he would cast a casual glance towards the lethal peaks that seemed as if they would give him a wonderful feeling if he could have his way with them.

Qing Shui unwillingly closed his eyes!

Nature Energy!

Diamond Qi!

Qing Shui gradually circulated the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique, slowly channeling them into Canghai Mingyue's meridian channels, slowly encompassing the walls of her meridian channels, gradually progressing, as if layering it with color.

It was an extremely exhausting process to help someone strengthen their meridian channels. Usually, most people would not do it unless it was for someone very close to them. The reason being that, while it was exhausting and depleted a lot of energy, the one on the receiving end would benefit greatly from it.

Time passed by very slowly. After two hours had passed, Huoyun Liu-Li cast a glance at them and then stood up to head out.

Qing Shui was almost done strengthening Canghai Mingyue's meridian channels.

## ***15 minutes later!***

Qing Shui gradually opened his eyes. At the same time, Canghai Mingyue's long eyelashes, which were like the wings of small butterflies, fluttered twice before she gradually opened her beautiful eyes that as were bright as the stars and moon. The

charm of her pitch-black and immeasurably deep eyes could easily cause the fall of countries and cities.

Qing Shui smiled for a moment before rolling up his sleeves. He then placed his fingertips on those tender arms of Canghai Mingyue under her shy gaze.

Qing Shui finally knew what it felt like to be warm as jade...

With the enhancement from the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique, Nature Energy and Diamond Qi, the "Saintly Hands" gradually moved along her meridian channels, first strengthening the inner walls and then the external walls of every channel.

Her beautiful back!

The time spent on her back was very long. It was because Qing Shui wanted to channel in his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique for a prolonged period of time, allowing them to flow to the meridian channels nearby. After all, there were some spots he could not touch...

It was another four hours before Qing Shui stopped. Now, he only needed to treat her legs and feet. For the other areas, Qing Shui had already relied on the immense Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique, which means on the hands, arms and back, to spread out the Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique and strengthen the meridian channels of her torso.

The interior of the meridian channels were like a passageway, and the energy would not be lost. At most, they would only continue to flow along the channels. However, it was harder to strengthen the exterior of the meridian channels. It required directly touching the adjacent part of her body to more easily strengthen them.

# AST 425 - Canghai Mingyue's Sensitivity, Refining The Talisman-Shaped Beast Skin

---

Qing Shui peeled his hands away from the delicate back that he was infatuated with and sat in front of Canghai Mingyue, feeling a little exhausted. Her legs were covered by a thin blanket, but those slender and well shaped legs were bewitchingly gorgeous under that black sleeping dress.

When he was behind her, or even when he was holding her hands in front of her, he did not feel as restless as he did right now. Qing Shui remembered that gentleman, Liu Xiahui, from his previous world. He had a feeling that the guy was either a female in male disguise or an eunuch. To sum it up, he was definitely not a man.

Seeing Qing Shui's current state, Canghai Mingyue felt relieved instead. She recalled that this bastard had actually seized the opportunity to take advantage of her back when they were in the Southern City, especially during that one time when he told her that she should feed the baby milk.....

Now when she replayed the memories, she no longer felt utterly ashamed like she felt at that time. Instead, she felt like if that had really happened then perhaps she would feel very intimate. She could not help but to raise her head and gaze at Qing Shui who was currently feeling awkward.

Seeing his hands clasped together highly amused her!

Qing Shui could only laugh along with her when he saw Canghai

Mingyue looking at him. In actuality, he was waiting for her to expose her own legs. However, he had been waiting for a while and Canghai Mingyue still did not seem to have any intention to do so.

“Mingyue, I’m going to start this,” Qing Shui said after he slowly drew a breath of air. However, he obviously seemed to be a little unconfident about it.

Canghai Mingyue gave him a nod with a smile before kicking off the thin blanket covering her legs, giving Qing Shui a full display of her fair and delicate feet before his eyes. Her slim feet were like white jade, exuding a gentle radiance that was dazzling to Qing Shui’s eyes.

They were small, exquisite and perfectly unblemished. Qing Shui did not have any foot fetish, yet he had the sudden impulse to kiss them. This realization made him feel as if he was startled awake from a dream.

Seeing the faint smile gracing the corners of Canghai Mingyue’s lips, Qing Shui bravely reached out to hold the pair of divine feet in his hands.

Almost, almost!

The moment Qing Shui’s hand made contact with those delicate feet that had a trace of the warmth of warm jade, Canghai Mingyue abruptly retracted her feet back. Her slight quivering was accompanied by a soft yelp.

“Ticklish.....”

Canghai Mingyue said that with a slightly red face, but Qing Shui felt that it was something else because the quivering he felt from just now was exactly like Huoyun Liu-Li’s when Qing Shui kissed her ear.

Huoyun Liu-Li’s sensitive spot was her ears. Qing Shui could not stop staring at this pair of perfect feet and then glanced at Canghai Mingyue who was behaving a little unnaturally.

Could this be her sensitive spot?

Actually none of this mattered right now. Because if a woman was willing to let a man hold her feet, that was an indication that at least she definitely had some good feelings towards that man.

He remembered about that Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress, Di Chen. If she could be like Canghai Mingyue around him, her “Yongquan Acupoint” would have been cleared by now.

He was returning to the Heavenly Palace soon. When would he possess the strength to protect her rather than having her come to his rescue from a thousand miles away.....

Canghai Mingyue slowly extended her legs once again, but her head was still slightly lowered, unable to look at Qing Shui in the eyes. Her heart was pounding very fast.



Qing Shui reached out again and placed the palms of his hands on Canghai Mingyue's soles. He then separated her big toes from her other four toes and slowly grasped them tightly, feeling Canghai Mingyue quivering once again but she did not try escape from his clutch this time.

He then proceeded to gradually channel the Ancient Strengthening Technique from the palm of his hands and feeding it into her meridians through the soles of her feet!

This time Qing Shui could feel Canghai Mingyue quivering violently. He lowered his head to look at her. Although she had her head lowered as well, Qing Shui could see her lips pursed up, as if she was enduring something.

Qing Shui did not feel any better. Having a pair of such warm and soft petite feet in his hands was a great pleasure yet he was not allowed to play with them.....

Canghai Mingyue, on the other hand, was trying to endure that numbing sensation that made her feel like her bones were jelly and there were even some holes in her brain. She bit down on the tip of her tongue, trying not to lose herself.

Qing Shui took a deep breath before shutting his eyes to fully focus on helping Canghai Mingyue to strengthen her meridians.

.....

Huoyun Liu-Li returned once in between, but left after seeing the serious look on both of their faces as she did not want to bother them. Yet she did not know why her heart felt a little heavy.

By the time it was nearly evening, Qing Shui only gradually pulled back and feeling a little mentally exhausted. At almost the same time, Canghai Mingyue also opened her eyes.

She could feel the subtle changes in the meridians throughout her body. There had been signs of Xiantian's weaknesses in many spots throughout her meridians. Although she could not normally feel anything, she could feel the lack of strength whenever she was using her full power or when she was breaking through to some great wall of hindrance.

Just like how Canghai Mingyue tried to break the wall hindering her from breaking through to the Martial King. If the qi of Xiantian in her dantian had reached the necessary level, it would mean that she had also fulfilled all the other conditions. But in the end, she still failed to make it through because the meridians were unable to handle such an immense pressure. Such cases were not rare.

It was Canghai Mingyue's first time having her meridians strengthened by someone else. She was even surprised by the fact that her meridians had become 30% stronger with Qing Shui's assistance this time.....

She knew that it was because this was her first time, but she had also heard stories about people who had gone through the process of getting their meridians strengthened. Generally each person

could only undergo this process three times. To have their meridians strengthened by 10% on the first time was already considered to be quite high, the gain would be cut down into half on the subsequent attempts.

Yet she was able to gain 30% of strength increase on her first time. This gave her the hunch that Qing Shui's cultivation art was definitely above the Legendary grade because rumor had it that people who strengthened meridians with the help of cultivators with Legendary grade cultivation were able to gain 20% effects on their first attempt. Since she was able to gain 30%, just what grade was that cultivation art.....

Then she suddenly remembered that those cultivation arts that Qing Shui had given her and the people of Qing Clan were rather uncommon. "Are those separated or part of his cultivation techniques? What grades are they?"

"Mingyue, how do your meridians feel?"

"Thank you!" Canghai Mingyue exclaimed joyfully.

"Do you really have to thank me?" Qing Shui frowned at Canghai Mingyue. He did not like it whenever she expressed her gratitude to him. Her overly courteous attitude instead made him feel like they were less intimate to each other.

As soon as Canghai Mingyue saw Qing Shui's frown, she knew that she should not have thanked him. She smiled and extended her hands to pat Qing Shui's head. "Not thanking you then."

Qing Shui almost passed out from her beautiful smile. Although he had always patted other people's heads, especially on Qing Bei's, only his mother and grandfather had done this to him when he was little.

Qing Shui reached over to "peel" the hand that was rubbing on his head away and huffed. "You can only rub my head after we are married, but not now. Unless we get married right now. Then you can rub however you want and wherever you want....."

"Stop your nonsense," Canghai Mingyue reprimanded Qing Shui.

.....

As for those who hailed from the Cloud Mist Sect of the Jian Ye Country during the day, although Qing Shui currently did not possess the strength to crush the Sword Tower, he could not care less about the Jian Ye Country which was not that impressive.

The words that he had spoken before he left were directed at that elder man. With his Martial King grade 4 cultivation and experience, he was also aware that Qing Shui was not someone they should mess around with.

"Mingyue I'm going out first. Come join us for dinner later." Qing Shui informed Canghai Mingyue before exiting the room.

The three of them had dinner together. Qing Shui had passed the

spices that he had been accumulating over a long time to Mei Yanxue before dinner, making this gorgeous chef of the “Earthly Paradise” so happy that she nearly gave Qing Shui two kisses and a hug.

Everyone was very happy and it was not just them. News had also quickly travelled across the Cang Lang Country. Those people from the Cloud Mist Sect who left with a dead body and injuries had sent a clear message to everyone.

A strong cultivator had emerged in Cang Lang Country!

Cang Lang Country had been the weakest country on the Greencloud Continent. Although the Jian Ye Country was not that impressive, any country was still more powerful than Cang Lang Country. This was because Cang Lang Country of such a big size had a reputation of not having cultivators of the Martial King grade.

However, right now people were spreading the news on the streets of Cang Lang Country!

“Did you know that our Cang Lang Country has a Martial King grade cultivator now?”

“Martial King? How did you know that?”

.....

“Did you see those people who came here riding on a flying mythical beast? Do you know who they are?” a youth asked excitedly.

“Don’t keep us guessing. Hurry. If you don’t tell, how would we know?” an obviously impatient fatty yelled.

The youth happily looked around as more people surrounded him. He coughed before slowly continuing. “Those people from just now are from the Cloud Mist Sect of the Jian Ye Country.”

“Cloud Mist Sect of the Jian Ye Country? How can that be? I heard many of them walked out of the Earthly Paradise injured and there was even one casualty! How could they be from the Cloud Mist Sect?” An alluring and well developed woman cried out in surprise.

Seeing the woman’s surprised expression, the youth swallowed and smiled even more excitedly. He scanned around the ring of people gathered around him before returning his gaze on the woman’s well developed body part. “Yes, they are indeed the people from Cloud Mist Sect of the Jian Ye Country. Even Yui Yilong personally came. He was actually a Martial King grade cultivator. Even with his presence, he still didn’t manage to save his grandson.”

“So you’re saying Yun Baichi was the one who died?” the woman suddenly asked the youth; she was unable to conceal the excitement in her eyes.

“That’s right!” the youth said with certainty.

“Serves him right. He forcefully slept me then waved me off with only 2,000 taels of silver. It wasn’t even half a day later he died. That wretched man took advantage of me!” the woman said in a loud voice.

The other people looked at the woman. Many men sighed, not sure over what. But most of their gazes stopped at her especially full breasts and perfectly round buttocks.

At first they were all secretly stealing glances. But as soon as they heard that she had just been defiled not long ago and she did not seem too sad about it, her reputation quickly changed in their hearts.

“Then wouldn’t that mean there is also a Martial King grade cultivator from our Cang Lang Country?”

“Of course. Not just any Martial King grade cultivator, but also possibly one with potential,” the youth said proudly, as if he was that Martial King grade cultivator with potential.

“You’ve met him?”

“Yeah right. How did he look like?”

.....

“If you want to know then shut up. If you don’t then stop standing around here,” the youth snorted, displaying an imposing manner.

“I see that brother is a cultivator, too. I am, too. I am a Martial Warrior Grade 3 cultivator who is about to breakthrough to Grade 4. Am I a genius in cultivation.....”

“Ouch, stop it, I’m not gonna tell!”

“He can flatten the Cloud Mist Sect all by himself and he is quite young on top that. Guessing that he should be around the age of twenty,” the youth said with a longing tone in his voice.

“Twenty years old? Martial King grade cultivator? You must be bluffing!”

“Yeah, that must be a bluff!”

“Do you know where is he from? If I tell you his origins, those with knowledge will definitely be quiet,” the youth smiled at their skepticism.

“Where?”

“The Hundred Miles City!”



“That Qing Shui who opposed against that Xinan Medicine King Aristocrat Clan!” someone exclaimed in surprise after a moment of silence.

.....

In the end the youth fled from the scene. He knew all of this because he was on the third floor and witnessed everything from the beginning to the end. He was one of the Skysword Sect’s disciples who had seen Qing Shui there and heard quite a lot about him.

Qing Shui was already standing on the apex of Cang Lang Country without realizing it. He had virtually tied Cang Lang Country to himself, much like what he did to Hundred Miles City.

This had been something unimaginable to Qing Shui. The country was as huge as ten million kilometers. It was no simple task to stand on the summit of Cang Lang Country yet Qing Shui had done it now. He had not only did it, but also surpassed the goal by far.

Sitting at a higher position, his field of vision had broadened yet it made him feel smaller and insignificant. He would be the most supreme being if he stayed in Hundred Miles City or Cang Lang Country. If he was content with his current situation, he could enjoy glory, splendor, wealth and rank for generations in Cang Lang Country, but he would be nothing more than just an “influential figure”.

## The Skysword Sect!

“Martial Brother, did you hear that? The Cloud Mist Sect was sunk by Qing Shui’s hands.” Gongsun Sanqian told Baili Jingwei, who was drinking wine.

“Yes, he was simply too outstanding. Our Skysword Sect was too small. Back then, I had merely acted to resolve the debt of kindness.” Baili Jingwei laughed heartily.

“Senior Martial Brother’s judgement is indeed seasoned. You actually manage to foresee how capable Qing Shui would become during that one time.” Gongsun Sanqian chuckled. He really admired this Senior Martial Brother of his from the bottom of his heart. It would not be wrong to say that Baili Jingwei had been the Skysword Sect’s pillar of support up to today.

“Hoho, I had only sensed that he was a persistent man that time. But I could feel that he has a ferocious tiger in his heart from those clear eyes.”

.....

Qing Shui still spent most of his time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal refining on beast skin because he knew that he almost got it.

He had succeeded by accident once. Unfortunately, he had been failing on the subsequent ten attempts and then later followed by

yet another ten consecutive attempts.....

Qing Shui held up the two successful pieces of Talisman-shaped Beast Skins. The distance between him and his sweet success was not too far now. The success of these two pieces was just stroke of luck.

Qing Shui opened up his senses and expanded his “Heavenly Vision Technique”. He discovered that the pattern around the center of the Talisman-shaped Beast Skin was actually a very vague “swastika” symbol that did not really look square.

He hurriedly examined the other successful Talisman-shaped Beast Skin and also realized that it had the same “swastika” symbol. Qing Shui stared at it blankly for a while before picking up the failed Talisman-shaped Beast Skins off the ground.

This revelation had excited Qing Shui. He examined more than ten Talisman-shaped Beast Skins that had failed and most of them had an “x” instead of the “swastika” symbol. This led Qing Shui to believe that the success and failure definitely had something to do with this “swastika” symbol.

# AST 426 - Refining Talisman-Shaped Beast Skin, Resolution, Decision

---

Qing Shui calmed himself down. He picked up a piece of the Talisman-shaped Beast Skin and started to refine it. He continuously sorted the veined patterns of the Beast Skin, tightening, modifying and treating it with his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. He refined it from the inside out.

For the last step, Qing Shui carefully controlled the two most prominent and thick intersecting lines which had been refined. He exerted himself and a “swastika” symbol appeared in the middle of the skin.

At that moment, a faint golden glow appeared. Qing Shui almost cheered.

"Finished!"

"Just like that! "

Qing Shui was totally immersed in his joy and simply did not think about the "swastika" symbol. Subsequently, he successfully made a few more of them before he calmed down to acknowledge that his conjecture was right.

Qing Shui knew that he could only see the “veined patterns” on the beast skins when he used his Heavenly Vision Technique. If he did not use Heavenly Vision Technique and only used his Spirit

Sense, it would be like comparing a person who sees to a person who hears. In any case, being able to see certainly beats hearing when searching for a precise spot.

There is a saying that "Practice makes perfect". Perhaps, there were others that can feel the "swastika". Lin Zhanhan may not know that a "swastika" will form, but he knew what needed to be done at that point. However, it was uncertain why he did not inform Qing Shui about it.

After successful refining the Talisman-shaped Beast Skin, Qing Shui was in an exceptionally happy mood. He just had to refine the beast blood next. Once he was successful, he could start to practice drawing the Talisman.

Time passed quickly in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Half a month had already passed. While refining beast blood was simpler than refining beast skins, Qing Shui met no success. However, he was already very familiar with the process of refining beast skins.

When he woke up, Qing Shui went to the top floor of Earthly Paradise, as he could do his morning practices there. Before he could reach, he heard the pleasant sound of weapons clashing.

After looking from a distance, he saw that two women were practicing their Sword Dance. All of Huoyun Liu-Li's Sword Dance skills were taught by Canghai Mingyue. At this moment, their long swords were crossed, blow after blow.

Loud clashes filled the air.

When they saw Qing Shui, both of them suddenly locked on to him and charged towards him. Their weaving steps and moving figures were a sight to behold.

Qing Shui smiled. In terms of speed, even though both of them were using Sword Dance steps, it was impossible to match Qing Shui. Qing Shui stepped forward three steps, then another step and quickly took two steps backwards. This was all done in a split second.

Qing Shui stepped forward again, passing through the gap between the two ladies. At the same time, both his hands grabbed on to each of the ladies' sword wielding hand.

“So both of you are working together, intending to kill your own husband.” Qing Shui teased.

Huoyun Liu-Li gave a lovely smile as she gave Qing Shui a little nibble on his face. Qing Shui was stunned. She looked at Canghai Mingyue. The reason was very obvious.

“Nice try!” Canghai Mingyue said abashedly as she pushed Qing Shui's hand away.

In the late afternoon, Qing Shui helped reinforce Canghai Mingyue's meridians again. This time, she could feel a 20% increase.

Canghai Mingyue was really amazed. Not only was the first reinforcement 30%, but the second reinforcement was 20%. That meant a  $\frac{1}{3}$  reduction in the effectiveness as compared to the norm of  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

As the time required for the second reinforcement was half of the first time, it was not as awkward for both Canghai Mingyue and Qing Shui.

When Qing Shui held on to her slender jade white legs, he closed his eyes. At the same time, Canghai Mingyue looked at him silently with a complex expression on her face.

“I will go back to Skyword Sect for a while. I will be back soon. Wait for me to come back before attempting the next breakthrough. I can help you.”

After saying his farewells to both of the ladies, Qing Shui rode on his Firebird and headed towards the Skysword Sect.

Qing Shui left his Diamond Demonic Boar at Earthly Paradise. After all, that little thing could defend itself if it faced any low grade Martial King level warrior. It had high defense and attack. Even just one attack from its sharp claws or teeth on one's weak spot could be fatal.

He had heard that the guardian beast in Skysword Sect was at the same level as his Diamond Demonic Boar, at the peak of Xianfeng level. But Qing Shui had no interest to look at it now.

Qing Shui climbed up the main peak to see Baili Jingwei. When Baili Jingwei saw Qing Shui, he was extremely happy. As he talked to Qing Shui, he would pull Qing Shui around warm heartedly.

“Senior Martial Uncle, you had a breakthrough.” Qing Shui looked at Baili Jingwei and smiled.

“I was lucky, so I managed to reach a breakthrough. Qing Shui, you should stop calling me Senior Martial Uncle and stop calling Jiange your master. In the future, look for a master who can really teach you a true set of skills,” Baili Jingwei said in quite a serious tone.

“Yes, I told him this many times but he just won’t listen.” Yiye Jiange walked over at this time

“Master!” Qing Shui called out gently. In his mind, he thought about the third portrait of beauty. The woman in that portrait was indeed his master, this transcendent beauty.

“Qing Shui, are you heading to Heaven Palace again?” Yiye Jiange asked with a gentle smile.

Such an exceptionally intelligent woman like her could easily guess what Qing Shui wanted to do. Actually, Yiye Jiange had an odd feeling towards Qing Shui. The youth that she once had to protect had now become someone that so many people looked up to.



“Master, where is Luan Luan?” Qing Shui asked her.

“She went out to play. She won’t be back until it is her mealtime. If she knew that you were here, she will be ecstatic,” Yiye Jiange replied. Qing Shui could see a sort of motherly kindness in her face whenever it came to Luan Luan.

After chatting for awhile with Baili Jingwei, Qing Shui returned to Cloud Mist Peak with Yiye Jiange.

Qing Shui took one of Yiye Jiange’s steeds. Standing beside her, Qing Shui felt a sense of serenity. This had nothing to do with any abilities, but there was a sort of serenity in his heart.

“Qing Shui, congratulations!” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui and laughed lightly.

“Master, why are you congratulating me?” Qing Shui asked. He was surprised.

“Regarding Yan Clan!”

“Oh that. Well..” Qing Shui laughed as he touched his nose.

There was a clear bright call from a condor.

Qing Shui lifted his head and saw a white feathered condor.

When he saw the delicate little girl sitting on it, he laughed happily.

“Daddy!”

The white feathered condor swooped down. Luan Luan directly jumped off the white feathered condor when she was still metres above from the ground. A rambunctious laughter filled the air.

Qing Shui forced a smile as he immediately used the Taichi Diversion technique to grab her. The little lass trusted him too much. Qing Shui was not sure if he should be glad or worried.

“Daddy, where did you go? Why haven’t you visited Luan Luan for such a long time?” The little lass complained pitifully as she hugged Qing Shui’s neck whilst being in his embrace.

Qing Shui felt a little sad when he heard that. In any case, she called him “Daddy”. He knew that she was her refuge. He could not help but think of Little Yuchang. The girl who had relied on him. Before he left, she yelled, “Daddy, I don’t want to go...” It was heart-wrenching for him each time he remembered that.

“Qing Shui, Qing Shui, what’s wrong? You don’t look well.” Yiye Jiange asked with concerned as she saw Qing Shui’s face turn white. She seemed to be trying very hard to suppress some sort of emotion.

Qing Shui was pulled back to reality as he quickly resolved to

throw away those painful thoughts. Being too caught up by those difficult emotions and thoughts could be fatal. Only forgetting. Temporarily forgetting. Before he became strong, he had to forget that hatred. That was the most rational choice.

“Don’t worry too much about the issue that involves Luan Luan. Master, you must supervise her cultivation. Maybe in twenty years’ time, I will accompany you and Luan Luan to Lion King’s Ridge to get a proper resolution.”

Qing Shui dared to say that because of the existence of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Twenty years was about over six hundred years in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. By six hundred years, he should at least be at the peak grade of the Martial Saint Level.

Qing Shui spent the whole afternoon with Luan Luan while Yiye Jiange stayed around. For the whole afternoon, the little lass called out “dad” and “mum” countless times. She was already used to it now.

When the afternoon passed, Qing Shui watched as the little lass fell asleep. Qing Shui prepared to go over to look for Wenren Wushuang. After Wenren Wugou died, her temperament had changed greatly.

As he arrived at Zhu Qing Peak, Qing Shui did not visit Zhu Qing first. He decided to visit Wenren Wushuang and then stay at Zhu Qing’s place for the night if circumstances permitted it.

Qing Shui found Wenren Wushuang practicing behind the

mountain, around where Qing Shui had discovered Zhu Qing's secret. When he laid eyes on her, his heart ached slightly.

In a span of over half a year, Wenren Wushuang had already improved from Grade 2 Xiantian to Grade 3 Xiantian. The woman who had a girl-next-door temperament was now colder than Shi Qing Zhuang.

Qing Shui approached slowly.

When Wenren Wushang saw Qing Shui, she was startled for a moment before she gave a look acknowledging him as an acquaintance. This made Qing Shui feel bad but mostly sad for her.

She had started to isolate herself. She had started to lose her trust in people. but Qing Shui saw a shred of emotion in her eyes.

“Wushuang!” Qing Shui called out gently.

“Qing Shui. You're here.”

Qing Shui felt very sad when he heard her voice. It was as if she was a totally different person. She was lonely. In the past, she had a sister. When her sister was around, she was so warm, so homely, and she was not alone in this world.

Ignoring her protest, Qing Shui held her hand.

But Wenren Wushuang used her free hand and hit Qing Shui's chest!

Qing Shui did not move. He let her hammer him with one of her fists, but he did not release her other hand.

Peng Peng Peng!

Qing Shui did not even use his skills.

A stream of blood flowed from his mouth.

“Why don't you dodge? Why don't you use your skills? Why do you let me do this to you..” Wenren Wushuang continued as she started to cry.

“Wushuang, I understand you. You still have me. You still have me.”

Even though Qing Shui did not say it out blankly, she knew that he wanted to convey that he still cared for her, and will not guard against her. She could rely on him and he would do anything for her just as she did.

Qing Shui was leaving and he did not know how long he would need to stay at the Heavenly Palace. He did not wish to see Wenren Wushang cut herself off totally. No matter what, he wanted her to open up to him.

# AST 427 - Wenren Wushuang, Refining Success, Drawing Tailsman

---

Qing Shui looked at Wenren Wushuang who was crying very hard in his embrace. Even though she was crying, Qing Shui felt relieved. Previously, Qing Shui let her leave Qing Clan to go to Skysword Sect as he wanted her to have some time to herself.

After noticing a huge increase in her strength, Qing Shui knew that it must have been very difficult for her during this period. Maybe it was to forget the wound in her heart, even if she was consoling herself, she should at least be halfway through her healing process. However, Qing Shui knew that she could not assuage the anger and hatred in her heart. Through grief and anger, she gain strength. Otherwise, she would not have improved so fast.

Wenren Wushuang hugged Qingshui tightly for almost four hours, sobbing in his embrace. When she looked up at Qing Shui, the tear stains on her face made his heart ache.

There was a large wet patch on the chest area of his clothes. As the saying goes, “women are made of water”. Qing Shui could not believe that so much tears would pour out from this pair of beautiful eyes that Wenren Wushang had.

“Wushuang, your elder sister wouldn’t want to see you like this. If you don’t want to let her down, please continue living happily. She can only go in peace this way. Don’t let her death be in vain.” Qing Shui held her lightly by her shoulders.

“I know. I really do. But my heart hurts. Qing Shui, it really hurts. I really miss my sister. How I wish she was alive and at my side.” Wenren Wushuang coarse voice was filled with indignation.

“Wushuang, trust me. You still have me. You are not alone. Whatever happens in the future, just talk to me. We can share the burden. I feel so sad when I see you like this. There are many people who care for you. Don’t be so upset.” Qing Shui consoled with smile as he helped her wipe her tears.

Wenren Wushuang looked at Qing Shui and nodded her head. She had known Qing Shui for a long time and the relationship between them had long surpassed friendship. It was just that both of them did not specifically recognised this fact.

Wenren Wushuang knew that Qing Shui liked her. He had liked her for a long time. But Wenren Wushuang was not so sure now. Just as women are fickle, men’s lust grow at the same pace as their capabilities and ambition.

A useless man can lust but will not have the courage to act on it. Capable men, however, will be surrounded by beautiful women without even doing anything.

.....

And so, Qing Shui and Wenren Wushuang chatted about many things as they took a walk by the back of the mountain.

“Qing Shui, why do you think humans must live?” Wenren Wushang brought up this negative topic. Holding her hand, Qing Shui could feel that she was not dispirited.

“Wushuang, there isn’t a right answer for this question. Giving a profound answer based on moral high grounds will sound too hypocritical, yet giving an answer based on one’s self interest and perspective is too vulgar. However, I have come across two practical answers. Do you want to know?” Qing Shui clenched Wenren Wushuang’s hand. Qing Shui didn’t want to mention familial ties. In front of Wenren Wushuang, Qing Shui didn’t want to use such words. He wanted to say something that would diffuse the atmosphere.

“Okay, do say.” Wenren Wushang seemed very interested.

“The first type, are people who have not lived long enough. Death isn’t anything to them. But they can’t stand the pain from dying. Think about it, it must be very painful, so much that you could die from it...” Qing Shui said laughing.

“To feel a pain that is so painful that you could die, isn’t that when you are about to die?” a Wenren Wushuang quipped.

Death is a painful process. Many people don’t die instantly. Even if they die instantly, they would have been so afraid before they died.

“What about the second type?” Qing Shui had already calmed



himself down. Wenren Wushang turned to look Qing Shui's side profile. At this moment, she realized that the previously boyish young man had already gone through some vicissitudes of life or now had a more mature aura.

“The second which I agree with, is that because everyone else is still alive.”

Wenren Wushang was slightly surprised then she laughed softly. Her set of pearly white teeth showed. They were so beautiful that they were like white michelia flowers under the sun. Her beauty was not as transcendental as Yiye Jiange or the Mistress of Misty Hall. Nor was it like the gorgeousness of Canghai Mingyue that could collapse cities. Much less like the coquettishness of Huoyun Liu-li.

She was like a beautiful woman that was within reach, slightly warm and comforting and hopeful.

.....

When Qing Shui sent Wenren Wushuang to Zhu Qing Peak, the skies have already darken. Qing Shui was hesitant to go to Zhu Qing's place. The impression that Qing Shui had about her had changed after she became so skinny. She became so skinny because she wanted to kill herself because of him.

But he had spent most of the time with her on the bed....

When Qing Shui came to the familiar courtyard and saw the familiar figure, there was a sweet feeling in his heart.

When the mature buxomy “subservient” woman saw him, Qing Shuhui could clearly see the joy in her eyes. She immediately lunged herself into Qing Shui’s arms. She hugged Qing Shui’s neck tightly. Her gorgeous eyes were filled with joy. She lift her head to look at Qing Shui. Her pink lips were slightly pouted, they were lovely and sexy.

“Qing Shui...”

As Zhu Qing called Qing Shui’s name, her soft face turned a scarlet red. Her pair of watery beautiful eyes caused ripples in Qing Shui’s calm heart. It only took awhile for them to become huge waves.

“Looks like I have to satisfy your hunger, you bewitching demon.”

Qing Shui carried her across his arms and blew into her ear.

“Oh, don’t say that!” Zhu Qing held on to Qing Shui’s neck and buried her face in his chest.

“Did you miss me?” Qing Shui smiled as he placed her on the soft bed. The room was cozy and the bed was comfortable. Qing Shui pressed his body against Zhu Qing’s devilishly alluring body and asked with a light laugh.

“Of course. I miss you everyday.” Zhu Qing held on to Qing Shui’s neck. Her two beautiful arms forced her erected mounds forward, so much so that they were almost touching Qing Shui’s face.

A light pleasant scent to lilac wafted into Qing Shui’s nose.

“I also missed you!” Qing Shui said as he looked into that pair of clear water-like eyes. After he said that, he buried his blissful face into her lovely twin peaks, he submerged himself in that ocean of soft satin skin.

.....

They frolicked intensely in the room till the moon rose. It was already 2 hours since. Zhu Qing was totally spent as she curled up and laid in Qing Shui’s arms indolently. She did not even move a bit. She had a satisfied smile on her seductive face.

Qing Shui only left when Zhu Qing had fallen asleep. But as he left, Zhu Qing woke up. There was some disappointment in her eyes but it was quickly replaced with a smile. The immediate change made it apparently that she had thought about a lot of things and had come to accept a lot of things.

Qing Shui returned to Cloud Mist Peak. He returned to the room he stayed in before. It was like before, there was no dust and the mattress was new. Qing Shui guessed that it was changed not long ago.

Thinking about how Yiye Jiange has done this, he felt a sense of warmth in his heart. After think about it for a moment, he entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

He channeled one large cycle of Ancient Strengthening Technique. He then grabbed his Heaven Shaking Hammer and practiced his Thousand Hammer Technique, Diamond Qi

After half a day, he had finally finish practicing what he needed to. Then, he walked towards the twenty vats of Darkgold Three-headed Python blood.

Refining Demonic Beast blood!

Beast Blood possess a great amount of energy but the blood is not “clean”. Its “Ruthlessness”, “Malevolence” and its “Stench” had to be removed.

It is like the difference between the color red and blood red. Even though they are all reds, but people don’t feel fear when they see red. However, when they see blood red, their heart will race, they will be afraid and it might even cause them to faint.

Drawing talismans requires the cleansed energy of the demonic beast blood. Now Qing Shui was certain that the Portraits of Beauty were drawn using Demonic beast blood.

In the world of the nine Continents, not all demonic beast blood

are red. Even though most of them are red, there are all other sorts of colours. There are even those which are mixed, for example bi-colors, tri-color, quad-color and the maximum that it could reach was rainbow color. Even though there were many beauty in the Portraits of Beauty were drawn with many different colours. Qing Shui was not certain if any were mixed colors.

Even some humans have blood which are not red but there is rare. For example, gold, people with gold blood are rumored to be naturally-born martial warrior, once they are matured, the innate gift of their blood will awaken and allow them to constantly gain breakthroughs.

Purple blood is another type. This type of person exceed even those with gold blood. Even though unlike gold blood their blood will not be automatically activated when they mature, they are very talented in cultivation, they could be 10 times better than the average person. Most importantly, people with purple blood have an exceptional level of spirit energy. They could be top warriors, top beast tamers or even the rarest of all in Central Continent, the “Divine Psionist” who can use psionic attacks and possess psychokinesis. The higher their spirit energy level, the larger the item they can control, the quicker and further they can throw the item...

Gold blood and purple blood belong to the noblest lineages acknowledge by the whole of the world of Nine continents. It is rumored that in the world of the Nine Continents, clans with such blood types are all the top clan in the Central Continent.

There were not many differences between refining demonic beast

blood and refining demonic beast skin. Refining beast blood requires a vessel. Qing Shui was using the bronze cauldrons that he had forged, and he could only get the purest red color if he managed to refine and get rid of those fear causing factors.

This could be why talismans were drawn using blood to ward off evil spirits, although Heavenly talismans were not used to ward off evil spirits, and not all all Heavenly talismans were drawn with red blood either.

If Lin Zhanhan was here, he would have been jaw-dropping shocked. This was because Qing Shui's "Blood Refining" had improved so much that it was apparent to the naked eye. Even this current refining will produced blood with a higher purity level than Lin Zhanhan's which is purified with his 10 over years of experience.

This was because Qing Shui could use Nature Energy!

Nature energy could be used to ward evil and to prevent troubles of the heart. In terms of removing negativity, it was the most powerful righteous Qi in Heaven and Earth . Even though Qing Sjuj had not successfully refined the beast blood, he could feel that things were smooth sailing.

The blood in the cauldron bubbled as if it was boiling. There was a constant gurgling sound and occasionally there was a "zi zi" sound.

The previous time, he only spent a short amount of time

refining. He was very tired so he had lose focus and control. It had accidentally “refined away” some of the energy in the blood.

But Qing Shui had forgotten that he did not use Nature Energy the previous time. Today, Qing Shui had a very good feeling that he did not have before. It was like finding out that every question in an exam was something you have done before. You are so adept at solving the questions that you can complete the exam in one go.

After a bright red flow flashed, Qing Shui knew that he had succeed. He hestiated a moment before he opened the lid. A fresh smelling scent spilled out.

Qing Shui could not describe the smell, it wasn't a fragrant odor but it had a refreshing scent. It was nice smelling and he could feel the wave of spiritual energy in it.

When he saw the Darkgold Three-headed Python blood, Qing Shui was stunned. It was dark red, or rather pure red. Qing Shui felt that it was beautiful. Even if someone was told that this was blood, it will be very hard to believe.

It did not even had the scent of blood. When Qing Shui was observing Lin Zhanhan draw talismans, the blood stench of the demonic beast blood he used was extremely strong. Qing Shui could even smell it from the first floor. According to the Ancient Records of Heavenly Talisman, some of the high level talismans require refined demon beast blood which did not reek of the smell of blood.

It was written in the Ancient Records of Heavenly Talisman that when drawing high level talisman or creating art, it was common to use blood which already had their stench removed. It was like Beauty of Portraits created by the art maestro. Qing Shui now knew that the blood was at least from Martial Saint Level beasts and the purification of that blood does not even allow for a single flaw.

It seemed to him that the Art Maestro was not only outstanding in his painting skills but was also a martial warrior who was at least at the level of Martial Saint. There were many types of techniques in the world, Qing Shui felt that the Art Maestro definitely practiced other sort of cultivation techniques, it might be even something related to drawing talisman.

As he watched the successfully refined demonic beast blood, Qing Shui felt an indescribable vague feeling. It was like when he was in his past world when he saw a dog once or maybe a few times...

There were ten over successfully refined talisman-shaped beast skin; the demonic beast blood was also ready; he could start drawing the talimans.

Qing Shui felt excited when he thought about drawing talisman. This was because he knew that some of the talismans affect the opponent based on the creator's capabilities.

When it comes to Qing Shui, 10% of his current defence is comparable to 40% or more of another martial warrior at the same grade. After all, Qing Shui had consumed the "Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core" which was at heaven defying levels and he basically



uses the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Unfortunately, it was only for his base defence, if the effect was based on his total defence, Qing Shui will be even more overpowered.

Whether its effect is to lower the opponent's status or boost his own, the effect only applies to the person's base strength, speed, defence... Other sort of boosted effects from pills which provided temporal effects, armors, etc are not taken into the equation. Otherwise, when Qing Shui wear his Seven Star Armored Vest, he will be too heaven defyingly strong. Luckily, "Pure Gold Mystic Turtle Core" was something that boosted his base defence.

Qing Shui felt that he did not need his cultivation in Talisman Arts to be that high for it to be a great help to him. If he meet anyone with low defence, he will use "Damage Defence Talisman" and "Binding Talisman" if he meets a slow opponent. The prerequisite was that the level of one's attribute must greatly exceed the opponent's. Qing Shui knew that this was common knowledge to anyone who draws talisman. But usually people who draw talisman may have very high spiritual levels but not very outstanding stats. Thus, low level talismans which lower the stats of opponents are pretty much useless. Talisman masters will also work hard to greatly boost one of their best attributes such as strength, speed or defence.. This is to increase the effectiveness of their talismans.

Furthermore, Lin Zhanhan had advised him that people who practice Heavenly Talismans and achieve a high level of proficiency in it usually only focus on one type of talisman. It is

difficult to cultivate multiple types of talisman. Most Talisman masters would be able to cultivate more than one type of talisman, but they will have one which is much more advanced than the other talismans.

# AST 428 - The Difficulty In Drawing Talismans

---

For example, Ling Zhanhan's greatest achievement was the "Binding Talisman". At one point, he managed to cultivate it to the fifth grade. But in other aspects like breaking guard, reducing force, increasing force, increasing defense, and increasing speed, they were mostly at the second grade. However, if these were all used in unison, they would become something that could absolutely not be underestimated, so much so that it would enable you to singlehandedly fight a hundred enemies of the same grade.

Qing Shui knew that he himself was an exception. With the presence of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, he would have enough time. So long as he could cultivate the different kinds of Heavenly Talismans to a certain realm, with his current strength, he would still stand a chance against warriors at the pinnacle of Martial King Grade.

Talisman Drawing!

Qing Shui drew the talisman for a second time. On his first attempt, he had already known that drawing talismans would require a vast reserve of spirit energy. After all, despite how complicated a Heavenly Talisman was, one would still need to concentrate all of their attention to a single point to finish drawing it all in one fell swoop.

Godly Force Talisman!

Qing Shui decided to first draw the Heavenly Talisman that was at the frontmost page of the “Ancient Book of Heavenly Talisman”. After all, it was at the very first part of the book, so Qing Shui temporarily decided to practice step by step according to the sequence. Besides, Qing Shui had the feeling that the Godly Force Talisman that increases one strength was right up his alley.

Qing Shui flipped open the “Ancient Book of Heavenly Talisman”. He perused the drawing method for the Godly Force Talisman and the Godly Force Talisman diagram carved on the golden title page seriously for a few times again.

Only then did he take out his writing brush. It was the weasel bristle’s writing brush that he took away from Ling Zhanhan and could only be considered a decent tool. Qing Shui knew that if he used the Golden Calligraphy Brush and the Moonstone Ink Slab that Art Maestro had left behind, it would increase both the percentage of success and the effect of the Heavenly Talisman. However, Qing Shui didn’t want to rely on these already at the very beginning.

After he decanted out some of the blood that had been tempered and refined from the cauldron, he sealed up the bronze cauldron to prevent the spiritual energy from leaking. He picked up a roughly foot-long writing brush and dipped the tip of the weasel bristle’s writing brush into the blood.

The tip of the writing brush got dyed rapidly into a bright red color.

After placing down a piece of talisman-shaped python skin

properly, Qing Shui calmed down his agitated mind, took a deep breath, and marked down the position where he would start drawing.

After that, Qing Shui squinted his eyes. He stared at the tip of the brush as though he himself had immersed into the brush. That could be a feeling, and could also be a conception.

Qing Shui moved. He was calm and powerful, while the tip of the brush was steady and firm. When he first started, he was really fast, but as it went on, he gradually slowed down his pace. Eventually, Qing Shui ground to a halt.

Only half of The Godly Force Talisman was drawn.

However, Qing Shui was beside himself with joy. He could feel how it was a lot stronger than the last “Binding Talisman”. That was a kind of feeling, a feeling analogous to how a canal was formed.

However, approaching the end, it became more and more awkward. Qing Shui could finish drawing it rapidly like last time, but he knew that this calligraphy would definitely fail. Therefore, he immediately retracted his brush.

Qing Shui took away the brush and looked at half of the Godly Force Talisman that had been drawn. As he looked at the firm strokes, Qing Shui was skeptical of his drawing. If it reached this kind of result by using the Golden Calligraphy Brush that was left behind by the Art Maestro, he wouldn't be that surprised. But

now, he didn't believe it in the slightest. After all, Qing Shui knew that the words that he wrote and the things that he drew with a writing brush were really bad.

Qing Shui stood in front of the half of the Godly Force Talisman that had been drawn. He pondered over the feeling and scenery just now. It wasn't that Qing Shui had insufficient spirit energy, it's just that his comprehensions had not strung together coherently.

At this moment, Qing Shui also knew that talisman drawing was definitely not just about drawing out a complete talisman in one go. Drawing it in one go wasn't actually the kind of fast that was needed.

What was needed was a kind of mood, a kind of mood where you went along with the flow until the conditions were right and felt the mood of drawing them at one go. It wasn't that you were not allowed to breathe.

Therefore, Qing Shui immediately stopped drawing for the moment, as he had yet to attain that kind of feeling. After that, he kept on thinking over and over about what the reason was. Qing Shui had no idea, but he could only push the Godly Force Talisman that was already half-drawn to the side.

He once again took out a "Talisman-shaped Beast Skin". Once he fully dipped the already refined and bright red Darkgold Three-Headed Python in blood, he started drawing as though the brush was crawling like dragons and snakes again.

This time, he still only managed to draw half of it. It was almost the same as the last time. Qing Shui was upset. He stopped once more and thought for a while. Then he once again started drawing.

.....

Up until the eleventh time, Qing Shui felt that he himself had become incomparably skilled in drawing the first half of the Godly Force Talisman. This time, when he was about to stop drawing midway through it just like the usual, he instinctively moved forward and drew a few more lines.

It rendered Qing Shui stunned. He felt as though he had uncovered the crux of the problem!

As it turned out, this was a matter of skills. Practice makes perfect, and after practicing for a million times, one might even be able to draw something with soul. Even though this was a bit of an exaggerated example, the drawings of beautiful ladies, in Qing Shui's eyes, were things that possessed just that, a soul.

Even though Qing Shui could draw it really beautifully and emotionally, it still lacked some flair. It's just like looking at other people's technique; observing it numerous times would still not be as good as directly practicing it for a few times.

After thinking clearly, Qing Shui started to draw continuously. He drew them carefully and put in his biggest effort into each and every one of them. He would rather not complete the drawing.

Qing Shui hoped that he could draw it completely in one go, as he was guided to do so under the kind of mysterious comprehension.

When Qing Shui used up all ten of those successfully refined Talisman-Shaped Beast Skin, the Godly Force Talisman progression reached seventy percent out of a hundred percent. However, a day's time had passed, and Qing Shui made sure to not squander the time he had. He spent most of it thinking and recovering his spirit energy.

Qing Shui also didn't understand why he would be able to draw half of it smoothly from the beginning. He shook his head and, after that, he also stopped thinking about it. For all you know, the epiphany could strike you by itself the very moment you stop thinking about it.

Following up, Qing Shui refined a Talisman-Shaped Beast Skin and a Darkgold Three-headed Python once more. Drawing this thing actually consumed unusually more beast skin and demonic beast's blood. The writing brush for talisman drawing was also specially made, and even the shaft of the writing brush had a cotton body that could store "blood".

.....

The next day, early in the morning, Qing Shui had already been woken up by the sound of Luan Luan knocking on the door. But looking up into the sky, it was also around the time to wake up!

Qing Shui had no choice but to help the little brat open the door



in his pajamas. It's just that, after he opened the door, he noticed that Yiye Jiange was also there. Qing Shui awkwardly lifted up the little brat and smiled at Yiye Jiange: "Morning!"

"Morning. The little brat insisted on looking for you as soon as she woke up early in the morning. She was saying that she was afraid that you would leave again....." Yiye Jiange said with a smile. She didn't actually feel embarrassed about seeing Qing Shui in his pajamas. In fact, she didn't even look at Qing Shui.

"Father, let's go cultivate together. I think it will be fine if I let you see me cultivating the large tiger." Luan Luan said with joy.

Qing Shui knew that she was speaking about the tiger form, but as he listened to the little brat talk about the large tiger, he thought that it was really funny. At the same time Qing Shui felt warm, he also felt a bit depressed.

Luan Luan was very clingy. This brat was really scared that he would go. The reason why she woke up so early was to prevent him from leaving. But Qing Shui knew that he had to deceive the little brat again.

Qing Shui quickly put on his shirt. He brought Luan Luan and Yiye Jiange to the place he used to frequent for practice a lot in the past.

"Luan Luan, come over here. Let father have a look at what level our Luan Luan has reached." Qing Shui smiled as he said while touching the little brat's head.

“Alright, alright!”

The little brat yelled in joy! After that, she ran forward by two steps, abruptly pushed out with her hands, and executed the Tiger Snatch Style!

What shocked Qing Shui was that the little brat had actually managed to demonstrate a sharp tiger’s roar. More importantly was that she had actually practiced her tiger form up until the Huge Succession Realm.

It was a pity that the Huge Succession Realm was just a conception. She only got a really small amount of the additional strength on it. Her small veins were absolutely unable to withstand such a formidable strength. But in the future, following the advancement of her cultivation, there shouldn’t be any problems.

Tiger Mount!

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

.....

Qing Shui was stunned as he looked at Luan Luan. She was indeed formidable with the Seven Apertures Mystical Heart. Unfortunately, the heaven was jealous of heroic geniuses, as a person who possessed the Seven Apertures Mystical Heart only had a thirty year lifespan.

Qing Shui thought of how he already had the “Peach of Immortality” in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. The peach increased one’s lifespan by fifty years, and added on with the two lifespan fruit that she had already swallowed, it would let her life expectancy be increased by almost a hundred years.

A hundred years was enough for him to look for a few Gifted Earth Treasures and do his utmost to extend Luan Luan’s lifespan. Ever since he found out that the nameless tree roots in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal were the Peach of Immortality, Qing Shui had let out a huge sigh.

When Yiye Jiange saw Qing Shui in a daze as he looked at Luan Luan, from time to time, a thread of heartache would flash across her eyes. Eventually, there seemed to be a kind of persistence.

She knew what Qing Shui was thinking about. It was none other than Luan Luan’s problem. She looked at Qing Shui as he softly let out a sigh.

“You have already increased the brat’s lifespan by ten years. Stop thinking about it. It’s all fate.” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui and said bitterly. She felt really happy that Qing Shui could be like this, really warm and amiable. It’s just that she felt that it was really unfair. After all, this way, Qing Shui would have one more daughter that shared no relations with him for no reason. Furthermore, he would still need to work hard for her.

It’s just that Yiye Jiange didn’t know that Qing Shui was doing all

these things for her of his own volition. Starting from the moment when she saved the Qing Clan from the Sky River City Lord in Hundred Miles City, Qing Shui had already known that the things that he owed her was something that he would never be able to pay back in his entire life.

Therefore, after finding out about the incidents concerning Shi Wangling from Northern Sacred Lu Continent, Qing Shui had made up his mind that no matter how bitter it was going to be, he would still help her realize her wish.

“Master, you needn’t worry about Luan Luan. I have already found the Peach of Immortality. It’s just that it will still need a bit of time. Very soon, with the Peach of Immortality, I will have enough strength to help the brat look for other things that could increase her lifespan.” Qing Shui waited for the next time. He was scared that cutting a slice of the Peach of Immortality would affect its efficiency.

“You found the Peach of Immortality?” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui in astonishment.

This was the first time Qing Shui saw Yiye Jiange had such a huge change in expression. It was for Luan Luan!

At this moment, Luan Luan had already finished cultivating. There was a layer of fine sweat on that delicate and dusty small face of hers. She ran over and looked at Qing Shui: “Father, what do you think of my practice?!”

Qing Shui looked at those pair of large eyes that were like crystals. There were hope and expectation in them, a really large hope and expectation.

“Alright, alright, who would have thought that Luan Luan would have already practiced to the point of Huge Succession Realm in the tiger form? In the future, you will need to work even harder, yeah.” Qing Shui hugged her and said in joy.

When she heard Qing Shui’s compliment, she smiled happily. Sometimes, the motivation behind a child’s hard work was really simple. For example, it’s just so that they would get a compliment or even an encouragement from their parents.

In the morning, Qing Shui made up an excuse and left. He did not bid goodbye to Wenren Wu-shuang and Zhu Qing. He had already done so yesterday.

Qing Shui rode the firebird and flew towards the Earthly Paradise. Today, due to him once again helping Canghai Mingyue strengthen her meridians, she was about to attempt advancing into the Martial King Realm.

The speed of the firebird was really fast. Besides, the Skysword Sect and the Earthly Paradise were all in Cang Lang Country City. In addition to that, due to the speed of the firebird, very quickly, they had already covered half of the journey.

When Qing Shui thought about Canghai Mingyue’s breakthrough, he went back to the Heavenly Palace at once. After

that, he looked for all kinds of methods to upgrade his own strength. Stomping over the Sword Tower as soon as possible and bringing back Mingyue Gelou were Qing Shui's priorities. To Qing Shui, that incident was a torture and disgrace.

# AST 429 - Canghai Mingyue Breakthrough, Martial King Level Martial Warrior

---

When Qing Shui rushed back to Earthly Paradise, it was already afternoon. He helped Canghai Mingyue reinforce her meridians once more. This time there was only a 10% increase in strength and tenacity.

After the three reinforcements, Canghai Mingyue's meridians had improved by 60% in both aspects. Even though it did not mean that she would directly gain a breakthrough or suddenly gain a large boost in strength, reinforcing her meridians was akin to how increasing the volume of a vase would naturally allow it to hold more water.

This time around, as he held the pair of jade-white legs, which were always so mind-blowing beautiful to him, he was moved spiritually. He was easily entranced as he felt that soft, gentle, satin-like skin.

Canghai Mingyue was also unsure about her feelings when she saw Qing Shui like this. While she felt delighted, the feeling was more ambiguous to her. She had been hugged by him, kissed by him, and now, both of her legs have even been touched by him.

Qing Shui's silhouette had unconsciously taken root in Canghai Mingyue's heart. The Canghai couple might have been the precedent for her to despise all men in the past. She deeply loved and admired her parents. To a certain extent, the admiration and encouragement from her parents would also have an effect on her.

It has always been said that when a girl chooses her husband, she would often subconsciously compare them to her father. This was because in a girl's heart, her father would always be their hero.

Qing Shui had the approval of the Canghai couple. In fact, they even went so far to match them together. It might also be because of this that Canghai Mingyue did not immediately neglect him like before.

And also, at that time, Canghai Mingyue thought that Qing Shui was the man that Liu-Li chose. After all, back then, she was still Liu-Li's master. Perhaps, it was also because of this that, later on, she started to slowly realize how special Qing Shui was compared to other people.

Once a woman who has never been in a relationship before fell in love, she would be very persistent. From the beginning to the end, Canghai Mingyue did not say anything. But in her heart, she had already decided for herself.

Otherwise, she wouldn't allow Qing Shui to hug her and even let him touch most of her body parts. Just like now, when he had strengthened himself already the third time, Qing Shui was still reluctant to part with her legs.

He gently touched and toyed with the white legs that were like the sculpture of god. Actually, every time he finished strengthening a vein, he feigned the procedure being unfinished to toy with them a bit longer."



Canghai Mingyue understood it clearly in her heart. She felt happy but also funny at the same time. However, this time, Qing Shui had toyed with it for a much longer time than before.

“Have you had enough!” Canghai Mingyue said in a slightly angry manner. The expression on her face conveyed reluctance.

“Not yet, it’s too good-looking. I have never seen such a pair of beautiful legs before.” Qing Shui said with a smile. He pressed his thumb on a soft part of her foot.

“Ah, it’s aching!”

Qing Shui smiled. He didn’t say anything because he saw her face turning red the very moment she finished yelling.

Even though Qing Shui’s godly hands were not capable of massage, his skill in easing the tension in muscle and bone, and warming and pressing the acupoints, had an even stronger effect than massaging.

Huoyun Liu-Li knew about it. It felt so good to the point that it would make the bones soft.

Later on, Qing Shui put down his fingers on the Zhaohai and Ran Gu acupoints. He gently pressed on them and continuously channeled the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique into them while glancing at Canghai Mingyue as she pursed her lips and

endured the pain with supreme effort.

Qing Shui mockingly put down his thumb on the Yong Quan Acupoint and slowly revolved and put pressure on it. He even went so far as to grab on her half of her leg with his other hand. The warmth constantly nourished her leg.

“Are you feeling comfortable?” Qing Shui smiled softly.

In response to that, Canghai Mingyue quickly pulled back her leg and scolded in embarrassment: “ You scoundrel.”

After Canghai Mingyue finished speaking, she looked at Qing Shui with a shy look. As always, her beautiful eyes that had always looked arrogant and disdainful still had an infinite amount of gentleness in them even at this moment. However, there was an additional unknown, complicated feeling.

“I want to hug you!”

Qing Shui would never forget Canghai Mingyue’s words of letting him hug her. He didn’t know what happened to himself, but the impetus of that feeling was unusually strong in this moment.

Before Canghai Mingyue, who was wearing a sexy pajamas, managed to say anything, Qing Shui had already tightly embraced her.

Qing Shui only realized that the black pajamas was as thin as a

cicada's wing after he hugged Canghai Mingyue. Now, Qing Shui was able to clearly feel the bulging part of her chest that he previously did not take notice of, nor paid attention to, when he was using his hands.

Qing Shui's heart began beating really, really fast. At the same time, he also felt Canghai Mingyue's heartbeat. Their two hearts were as if they were slowly sinking into one another. Slowly, rather than saying the heartbeats became identical, it was more like they had fused with each other.

It's the second time Qing Shui encountered this kind of situation. This feeling was really strange. It felt really clear, but at the same time, he didn't feel the urge to have sex as strong as before.

Suddenly, the essence within Canghai Mingyue's body began to surge violently. Qing Shui was previously spaced out and had yet to come back to his senses. But now, he could see Canghai Mingyue slightly knitting her brows.

She was actually going to break through under this kind of circumstances!

Qing Shui moved both of his hands that were on Canghai Mingyue's back to the spine section on both sides of the Lingtai acupoint. Simultaneously, he also released his nature energy let it go into Canghai Mingyue's vessels.

Actually, Qing Shui was originally planning to use his nature energy to assist Canghai Mingyue at the time when she broke

through, but he didn't expect the hug just now to progress towards an advancement.

Qing Shui knew that those kind of mysterious feelings were good signs. Originally, Qing Shui felt that even if he had helped her, it still wasn't guaranteed that she would be sure of breaking through. But now, Qing Shui was sure that she would be capable of breaking through.

Qing Shui observed her face as she closed her eyes. Her face being so near to him made Qing Shui have pervertic thoughts. The sensation of being near to that beautiful body of hers was that obvious, the only unfortunate thing was that it wasn't the time for it.

At the moment when Qing Shui channelled the nature energy into Canghai Mingyue's veins through her Tao Dao acupoint and Ling Tai acupoint, Canghai Mingyue's body jerked. But very quickly, she calmed back down.

It were these particular feelings that gave Qing Shui quite a lot of thoughts. This was because she already believed in herself to this extent.

One could only break through the obstacles themselves. It's not something that other people could interfere with. To every warrior, their Xiantian Qi was unique. They wouldn't fuse with other warrior's Xiantian qi, therefore, even if one have wanted to help, it would be for naught. However, there were a few medicinal pills and Heavenly and Earthly Treasures that were capable of increasing the success rate of a breakthrough. Unfortunately, these

things were too precious and rare.

The Xiantian Qi of a warrior would instinctively repel the Xiantian Qi that went inside the body. If an expert forcefully channeled in Xiantian Qi into their vessel, the consequence was that their vessels would break apart. Otherwise, breaking through wouldn't have been as difficult if you could receive help from external sources.

The weaklings' Xiantian Qi on the other hand, was not capable of going into the vessels of an expert. It would immediately be repelled away.

Therefore, at the time when Qing Shui's nature energy entered Canghai Mingyue's veins, she was frightened by Qing Shui's actions. She thought that it was Qing Shui's Xiantian Qi. But after that, she didn't say anything more. This was because she believed in Qing Shui. If Qing Shui were to really harm her, she would just accept her fate.

The nature energy was the purest and righteous Qi in the world. Not only could it harmonize with everything, it even possessed an indomitable aura to eliminate all evils.

On top of the breakthrough barrier, Qing Shui felt that the amount of nature energy at the moment was already able to increase her hope of succeeding by about ten percent. This ten percent was based on the original success rate for whoever was breaking through at the moment.

Take Canghai Mingyue as an example, her success rate of breaking through to the Martial King stage was fifty percent. In response to that, Qing Shui could use the nature energy he has now to add an additional 10% of success rate to the original 50%.

Don't look down on this tiny success rate. At a crucial moment, it would be sufficient to be the last straw to break the camel's back.

Qing Shui could feel the Xiantian Qi within Canghai Mingyue getting more and more violent as it revolved strongly inside her body. He sensed that his nature energy had made her Xiantian Qi become sharper.

Qing Shui once thought that he could help the Qing Clan family members at the time when they were breaking through. Unfortunately, one can only rely on oneself for the phase of breaking through from Houtian to Xiantian. This was because they didn't have much Xiantian Qi, so even if Qing Shui had used up all his nature energy, it would still have no effect.

After the Xiantian Qi in Canghai Mingyue's body achieved a saturation point, it started to revolve rapidly inside her. It revolved again and again until it achieved a terrifying level. It waited until it had accumulated the largest pushing force, and only then did it charge into the firm barrier.

Pu!

After the collision, the Xiantian Qi got pushed back. After it revolved once, its aura recovered back to its peak and once again

charged into the barrier.

Pu!

Qing Shui continuously mixed up his nature energy with Canghai Mingyue's Xiantian qi. Every time it collided, it would collide at that point.

Pu!

Pu!

.....

After once again revolving a few turns and raising the Xiantian Qi to the pinnacle, it once again charged towards the firm barrier.

Pu!

Xiantian Qi returned after once again colliding with the barrier, but now there was a small and narrow hole on the barrier. Qing Shui naturally felt relieved in his heart as this was a hole that meant the breakthrough had succeeded.

It didn't matter how small the hole was. Because it was the one ant hole that would cause the collapse of a thousand li dyke!

Pupu!

The small hole became bigger and bigger. The surroundings of the small hole had also began to shatter apart.

Hong!

At the moment when a noise different from before was made, Qing Shui knew that she has succeeded. He quickly drew back his nature energy. However, he didn't actually move, as he was still softly hugging her.

At the instant Canghai Mingyue broke through the barrier, a tremendous force went in from the Bai Hui acupoint and fused with the precious Xiantian Qi trying to break past the barrier.

Immediately, Canghai Mingyue felt the strength all over her body rising madly. She also felt an indescribable comfortable feeling all over her body. In fact, it might feel even more comfortable than when Qing Shui was putting pressure on her legs.

.....

She opened up both of her eyes with a satisfied smile hanging on her face. However, when she realized that Qing Shui was still hugging her, her face immediately turned red, and her long eyebrows were even shaking!



“Congratulations, Mingyue. Now, you are also a warrior that has advanced into the Martial King stage.” Qing Shui directly embraced Canghai Mingyue.

“Ah! Don't be unreasonable!” Canghai Mingyue screamed and stated. Be that as it may, her whole body was currently in Qing Shui's chest. She couldn't get herself to say that his manly scent were making her feel nervous.

“I want a hug, and you have given me permission before...” Qing Shui hugged Canghai Mingyue's soft body that was as bright as jade. He felt as though his soul was being purified. Or rather, he felt that his mind was a bit empty, just like the instant when he was having fun with a woman and released it.....

“Thank you, Qing Shui!”

Pa!

“Ah!”

Canghai Mingyue screamed once and went into Qing Shui's chest. She immediately bit Qing Shui.

Qing Shui clenched his teeth. It didn't really feel painful, nor was it itchy, but this had made him fail to understand how he himself was feeling. Previously, when Canghai Mingyue thanked him, Qing Shui right away slapped her round and beautiful butt in order to teach her a lesson.

The voice was clear and melodious, it also sounded a bit charming, but Qing Shui only had one feeling.

This sensation was really good. The sensation that felt soft all the way through the bone was so beautiful to the point that it could shock someone!

.....

The two only separated from each other when they heard the noise of footsteps. At this moment, Huoyun Liu-Li saw the two's strange expressions. She looked at Qing Shui and then looked back at the shy Canghai Mingyue.

“You got her? So fast?” Huoyun Liu-Li felt aroused and asked Qing Shui.

Qing Shui: “.....”

“Liu-Li, don't you dare spout nonsense.” Canghai Mingyue told Huoyun Liu-li after she embarrassingly gazed at Qing Shui.

“Alright alright, I will stop saying nonsense. Sister, you are already his woman, you need to keep an eye on him.” At the moment, Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue were not much different than blood-related sisters.

Canghai Mingyue felt unusually warm deep in her heart. To her, Huoyun Liu-Li was even more important than Qing Shui. She thought about the decisions and opinions of her parents at that time.

However, they were no longer here, so she couldn't help but feel hurt.

“Sister, I'll stop saying it, don't be angry!” As soon as Huoyun Liu-Li saw Canghai Mingyue's lonely expression, she immediately felt nervous. She thought that it was because of her statement.

Qing Shui could see Canghai Mingyue's eyes. Added on to the fact that Qing Shui knew her well, she wouldn't be like this because of Liu-Li's words. Therefore, he could already figure out roughly the gist of things.

“Silly girl, it's nothing to do with you. I was just thinking about another matter.” Canghai Mingyue smiled bitterly and told Huoyun Liu-Li.

“Stop thinking about it, be happy. As long as you are happy and have a blessed life, the people who care for you will be happy too.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Yeah! Today, Liu-li and I will be preparing the meal. Let's all enjoy this meal together. Tomorrow, we will go back to Heavenly Palace! I am already missing Grandmaster.” Canghai Mingyue curbed all the unhappy feelings and said with a smile.

“Sister, you have broken through?” Huoyun Liu-Li looked at Canghai Mingyue in amazement. She didn’t actually realize that Canghai Mingyue had broken through, but she still remembered her saying that she would only go back after she advanced to the next stage.

Canghai Mingyue put on her long cloth, looking at Qing Shui as she smiled:” Liu-Li and I are going to prepare the meal now. After a while, come down and eat.”

Qing Shui looked on as the two girls left. At the moment, a feeling of warmth pervaded the deepest recesses of his heart. In his previous incarnation, this kind of treatment was something he couldn’t even dream of. Women of this grade would also only be in the World of the Nine Continents. In his previous incarnation, there weren’t many women who dared to appear in public without makeup.

However, even these women with enough makeup on to form a second layer of skin would be noble and incomparable virtuous, or rather realistic, in that world. Especially a few of the girls that wanted to be whores but yet still demand respect. During daytime, they were shy and pure girls in front of you, so much so to the point that they wouldn’t even let you hold their hands. At night, however, they would be the kind of whores that rode on men and shaken on them wildly.

In his previous incarnations, even if he had met two women like this, Qing Shui would never stand a chance, so much so that even if the woman had liked Qing Shui and wanted to be with him, Qing Shui would still know that it would never work out.

There weren't any wolves around those beautiful women. He couldn't even imagine what kind of person would have been around the two good-looking women, and they would naturally have their ways to force him to leave.

This was precisely the problem with strength!

# AST 430 - <Great Perfection Stage “Art Of Pursuing”, Back To Heavenly Palace>

---

This was the problem with power!

If it were back to reality, his inferiority complex would instinctively kick in, denying any chances of a woman ever liking him. Without power, he would feel insecure and paranoid, fearing every moment and doubting everyone, as if something would fall onto him anytime.

But it was different in the World of Nine Continents. In this world, martial arts had been advocated as a norm. Conspiracies were also a norm, especially when clans and sects were involved, but they were nothing in front of absolute power.

Qing Shui felt that God had been treating him well despite carrying a heavy burden on his shoulders since he was young. However, he would still carry these burdens with him no matter how heavy they would become.

If he wasn't determined to bear the burden, he would have thrown them away and lived a carefree life. In this case, misfortunes may actually be a blessing!

Qing Shui was able to smell a familiar scent very quickly and discarded all the distracting thoughts from his mind. He believed that one must learn how to survive in the gap of life, learn how to enjoy life despite the suffering and pain, and learn how to forget....

He felt that one must broaden their horizons so that they could discover how vast the world was and how everything else seemed insignificant.

A mountain at the far end would always look smaller from the other end!

The meal the ladies had prepared was sumptuous. The spices, fruits, and seasonings were gathered from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as fresh ingredients for the food. As long as they didn't add the salt to the ingredients, everything would be fine.

However, when Qing Shui saw the dishes on the table, he was shocked by the delightful presentation and the combination of colors from the food. It seemed as though that Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-li had been preparing the meal for quite some time. Qing Shui felt like he was still dreaming as he looked at the two women wearing aprons.

He felt at home looking at the aprons they wore. It was a rare sight to see women wearing aprons preparing food in the kitchen.

Qing Shui pondered as he looked at them. He had no idea how the three of them had ended up in this kind of strange relationship. It would be difficult to have them both marry him, and it would also be arduous to discuss the marriage to both of them as well. Perhaps Liu-li would start proposing the idea to both of them. In the end, it would remain a possibility no matter how much he thought about it.

It took about 2 hours to finish the delicious meal. Some of the food had to be reheated because they were immersed in their leisurely conversation about their daily life. The occasional giggles and pleasing laughs filled the atmosphere with warmth and harmony. Huoyun Liu-li was the most talkative one between the two, and she was also the one who laughed the most. It was because of her that the atmosphere became warmer.

As the late night approached, Qing Shui bid farewell to the ladies. He also reminded them on his scheduled journey to Heavenly Palace tomorrow!

When he got back to his room, the first thing he did was enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

It had been a long time since he had reached the 5th layer of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, Qing Shui already knew it would be difficult to advance to the 6th Layer. The Basic Sword Technique and Taichi Fist were still at the stage of “One with Heaven”, so it would be impossible to reach a breakthrough in such a short amount of time.

After a few rounds of cultivating his Ancient Strengthening Technique, Qing Shui proceeded to cultivate his Talisman Drawing once more. It would always be difficult in the beginning, but as he continued to push further, it became easier to grasp the technique.

Just like the Godly Force Talisman he had drawn - it felt ineffective at first, but after a few tries, it was less challenging than



he had initially thought. However, he still lacked the aptitude to grasp the technique. For now, he could only continue at a steady pace.

There were some apparent improvements in his Talisman Drawing as well. The current Godly Force Talisman was obviously stronger compared to the ones he had drawn before despite having no success in all of his attempts.

Time passed by so quickly!

Qing Shui was able to complete 80% of the Godly Force Talisman, and it would take at most two days in real time to finish the talisman drawing.

Even if the result was a 1st Level Godly Force Talisman, it would more than sufficient to enable Qing Shui to gain about four hundred thousand units of energy. Moreover, it would also require various suitable talismans to cultivate one Heavenly Talisman. Besides gaining additional energy, it had the ability to greatly weaken the opponent as well.

Even though the Thousand Hammer Technique that had reached the Peak of Obscure Realm showed a slow but steady improvement, there was no sign of it reaching a breakthrough anytime soon. Nevertheless, Qing Shui was already satisfied at its current stage.

It was already satisfactory to have the technique reach the Obscure Realm. After all, it would require a lot of effort and high amount of luck for both Taichi Fist and Basic Sword Technique to

have a breakthrough. After thinking about these factors, Qing Shui felt content at the current stage of his Thousand Hammer Technique.

All of the sudden, he remembered about Shield Essence! Qing Shui realized that his Shield Essence had reached the 2nd Level after he consumed the “Greencloud Up-step Pellet”! The imposing force from the shield when combined with the Nature Energy had the ability to pacify the opponents effectively.

It was unfortunate, however, that Qing Shui never had the chance to use this technique. Despite that, Qing Shui had a feeling that it would show its value when the time was right. As much as he felt hopeful about the Shield Essence, he could not tell how effective it would be. Nonetheless, Shield Essence has already had its breakthrough once.

Qing Shui felt like he could move mountains when he tried using his Shield Essence. However, he wasn’t able to find the best way to use it in any kind of situation!

Frenzied Bull’s Strength!

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

.....

Qing Shui continued to cultivate his skills at a steady pace. After that, he refined the “Spirit Concentrating Pill” for a bit and then

continued on with the cultivation of his Saintly Hands!

## Cloudmist Steps!

Qing Shui understood the importance of speed in any battle. So he spent most of his time cultivating his Cloudmist Steps until it had reached the Truth Realm. The most challenging techniques to upgrade would always be the ones involving footwork. Cloudmist Steps was one of the techniques that he had spent the majority of his time on to master. However, the upgrade to this technique would always take a significantly longer time to take effect. However, Qing Shui's speed has been improving consistently at a faster rate compared to normal people.

Although "Immovable Mountains" had shown some improvements, it didn't felt like it would reach a breakthrough anytime soon. It was known to be extremely difficult to increase the "aura" of the martial warrior through the cultivation of this type of technique.

Stronger "aura" would tend to give off an impression of a stronger presence, and subtly allowed control over one's own imposing manner. It would also mean that the person could be hailed as a master of martial art.

Having an imposing presence could render the weak trembling in fear. Moreover, one would be able to drive their opponents to the brink of death with merely their imposing presence alone. This would be one of the more formidable aspects of possessing such a domineering mien.

## Core Qi Technique!

The bouncing technique of the “Black Armored Jumping King” was still as strong as ever. It would be stronger if he coordinated this technique with the Soaring Crane Steps. However, any improvements on this technique would be insignificant once it enters the Realm of Great Succession Stage.

There had been a subtle growth in Nature Energy from Qing Shui’s daily cultivation of the Taichi Fist. The slow growth of his Nature Energy was akin to a person dragging tens of thousands of pounds of weights on their shoulders.. Qing Shui was frustrated with the slow rate of growth for Nature Energy!

This was be the reason why this type of cumulative technique required time, patience, and perseverance.

The Divine Arm Clearing that had reached the Great Perfection Stage had stopped showing further changes and improvement. The Divine Feet Clearing still remained in the realm of Large Success Stage, but it would be able to reach a breakthrough anytime soon.

And then, he tried to cultivate the Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui is now cultivating his Art of Pursuing after he had spent much of his time on Talisman drawing. He planned to learn the “Binding Talisman” soon and combine it with the Art of Pursuing to reach an abnormally powerful effect.

An effect like reducing the opponent's speed to that of a snail....

The Art of Pursuing that had reached the Realm of Great Succession Stage had already shown signs of making a breakthrough. It had been so long since then, and Qing Shui was starting to become impatient. After all, the benefits of the skill would be tremendous once it reaches the Great Perfection Stage. The benefits would be even better than just doubling the power of the user.

Qing Shui gritted his teeth. He decided to put all of the Diamond Qi he had built up recently into the cultivation of Art of Pursuing!

Nature Energy!

He built up the energy bit by bit!

Qing Shui clamped his teeth together harshly. After that, he abruptly let out a Tiger's Roar!

His voice shook the Heavens!

Suddenly, his blood surged to his head, which indicated he had reached the peak of his energy.

“Shatter!”

It was at this moment that Qing Shui felt like he had pulled the heaviest Beast Carriage on Earth and reached the highest peak of the mountain. And then for a moment, he slid down the mountain while riding the Beast Coach the maximum speed.

The Art of Pursuing had broken through!

Qing Shui was drenched in sweat after pushing everything for this moment. He felt extremely happy. Even though the effect of “Art of Pursuing” couldn’t last for a long time, it had the ability to reduce the opponent’s speed and increase their load!

The Great Perfect Stage “Art of Pursuing” had the ability to increase the opponent’s load by 20%, as well as reducing their speed by 20%!

Qing Shui felt insane just thinking about it. If only he was able to get his hands on the “Binding Talisman” and combine it with the Art of Pursuing....

.....

The next day, the two ladies woke up early as usual. The responsibility of managing the “Earthly Paradise” had been delegated to Mei Yuanxue, since no one would dare to come to “Earthly Paradise” and cause a ruckus after the infamous incident with the Cloudmist Sect from Jian Ye Country. The popularity of this incident had surpassed even the status of the big sects and clans in the Cang Lang Country.

“Have you ladies packed up?” Qing Shui said as he smiled at them.

“Yes. Qing Shui, you are really biased. You only remember about my sister whenever you get your hands on something good.” Huoyun Liu-li smiled gently as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui could only force a smile at her remarks. He knew she was talking about the Interspatial Silk Satchel he had given to Canghai Mingyue. He gave it to her because Huoyun Liu-li wasn't there. Most of the time, the sisters were basically inseparable.

“Both of you are always together and inseparable. So it would make no difference if I give it to you or her since the two of you store your things together. Plus, you already went home that day....” Qing Shui rubbed his nose awkwardly.

“It's fine. I'm only saying that you always give her good stuff, that's all. Looking at how nervous you are right now, I'm beginning to think that you have done something to her and are using this to keep her silent.” Huoyun Liu-li took the opportunity to tease Qing Shui.

“Enough. Liu-li, stop talking nonsense. I tried giving it to you, but you rejected my offer. Besides, you also keep your things in this satchel. And you've stored more things than I have in it.” Canghai Mingyue smiled.

“Anyway, let's go back to Heavenly Palace!” Huoyun Liu-li chuckled.

Qing Shui rode the Golden Winged Thunder Condor with the ladies, since Firebird was still inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Moreover, Golden Winged Thunder Condor had just gotten a boost to its power after consuming a Beast Pill and Endurance Pellet.

Qing Shui headed towards the Heavenly Palace this time with a heavy heart. It wouldn't be easy to eradicate one of the big sect in the states of the continent.

Qing Shui relied mostly on his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and Ancient Strengthening Technique to achieve his goals. Nothing would be impossible as long as he had time in his favor, as well as his alchemy skills. After a visit to Heavenly Palace, he would have to think of a way to gather the materials he needed to refine medicinal pills. He would be able to meet a lot of travelling merchants in the Greencloud Continent if they traveled along the trading routes.

Great Revitalizing Pellet, Wind Water Primordial Pellet...

Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm, Basic Sword Technique, Higher-level armor forging, Big Dipper Sword....

And his Talisman drawings, Mighty Elephant Stomp...

All of these would eventually become even stronger than before. He also planned to seek the ways of refining a Spirit Concentrating Pill that could increase its effectiveness by sixfold. Qing Shui



decided to ask Misty Hall Palace Priestess about the alchemy recipe after he reached the Heavenly Palace.

Suddenly, he remembered about the two pieces of treasure maps in his possession. He had already found the location of one of the treasure maps, but he didn't have the ability to retrieve the treasure, as it was located at the Flowerfruit Mountain, unfortunately. Qing Shui thought much about the treasure hidden there. What kind of treasure would it be? Would the treasure be able to increase his cultivation substantially after he obtains it?

Qing Shui reminded himself to refine pills with the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace kept in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal whenever he had time on his hands. After all, some sects were able to stand on top of the World of Nine Continents with these Refining Demons cards alone.

# AST 431 - Phoenix Mountain. Liu-Li Gets A Demonic Stonegold Rabbit King

---

It had already been one day since Qing Shui and the two ladies started their journey back to Heavenly Palace.

The speed of his Golden Winged Thunder Condor had increased greatly. It also had an astonishing amount of endurance. However, as Qing Shui decided not to rush back to Heavenly Palace so quickly, they decided to take a rest when the sky turned dark. Whenever they reached a city, they would stay the night in an inn, or else they would have to camp outside.

On the first day, they left Cang Lang county. When it was close to dusk, he told the two ladies, “It is getting dark. Let’s rest here for the night, we can continue tomorrow.”

“Okay. The scenery here is quite nice. There are mountains, rivers and forests. I will take a walk with Liu-li.” Canghai Mingyue replied with a smile as she surveyed the picturesque scenery.

Qing Shui shared the same sentiments once Canghai Mingyue brought it up. There was a rapid-flowing river. On its left, there was a long mountainous range at the height of about 1000 meters, and such rock formations were considered small mountains in the World of the Nine Continents. On the right of the river, there was a forest filled with tall maple-like trees. The trees were all bare and it would take a least another month before their leaves sprout again.

As Qing Shui's eyesight was sharp, he could easily see some of the small wild beasts or flying beasts as he scanned the area while he was on the back of his Golden Winged Thunder Condor.

With a loud condor call, there was an eruption of flapping wings and scurrying wild beasts from the forest and hills below.

Swish swish~

Qing Shui shot out two stones from his hand as his Golden Winged Thunder Condor landed.

Chichi~

Two Mountain Leaping Rabbits were hit, the stones penetrating through their heads. Qing Shui decided that they would have these two rabbits for dinner tonight. Mountain Leaping Rabbits were about a foot tall. They were no different from the rabbits from his previous world. The only difference was that they leapt around on their two rear feet akin to kangeroos while holding something in their forepaws... Their ears were very big and their back limbs were muscular. They could jump up to 100 times their body height. As their speed was very fast, they were difficult to catch albeit belonging to the lowest level of the food chain in the mountains.

When the condor was landing, Qing Shui had spotted about 200 mountain rabbits on the hills. They scurried away so quickly in fear when Qing Shui shot out the stones, so now there were only the two dead rabbits left.

Qing Shui did not allow the two women to help him with the skinning and washing. He really detested it when women had to do this sort of thing. He would rather they kill treacherous people or use their long swords to cut down demonic beasts. He just did not like them doing what he was doing now. Perhaps, he thought that women should be more gentle, so he preferred to “cruelly” hunt those rabbits over seeing the “cruel” side of the women when they do it. Similarly, in his previous incarnation, Qing Shui did not like watching women kill chickens and fishes during new year.

Qing Shui did this very quickly, taking out the utensils. There was meat soup and there was barbecue meat, and they were seasoned with the best spices. Furthermore, Qing Shui’s cooking skill was quite good, as this was part of the “Culinary Arts” skill.

Although his cooking skills were not bad, the most important thing were the spices. Those imperial cooks and similar personnages actually had their own special spice mix, or rather receipes for their flavouring. They usually did not teach it to others.

Qing Shui did not feel the need to do this. When he was at Earthly Paradise, he once taught many of his culinary skills and tips to Mei Yanxue who had great interest in cooking.

So now, Mei Yanxue usually called him “Teacher”. In the world of the Nine Continents, the term “Teacher” was an honorific analogous to “Sir” but signified a closer relationship.

Qing Shui was not able to convince her otherwise. Even with Huoyun Liu-li’s teasing, Qing Shui became the “Teacher” of that

beautiful chef.

“It smells really good. Sister, isn’t Qing Shui bad. He wants to feed us till we are fat. I really want to eat, but I am scared that I will get fat.” Huoyun Liu-li said dejectedly to Canghai Mingyue.

“Don’t worry. If you get fat, look for Qing Shui, he will take the responsibility for that.” Canghai Mingyue chuckled.

When she was among friends, especially when it was the three of them together, Canghai Mingyue could be quite easy-going, and she would joke from time to time. Sometimes, she would even join Liu-li in teasing Qing Shui.

“Our Liu-li will not get fat no matter how much she eats!” Qing Shui laughed as he handed each of them a cooked mountain rabbit hindleg. He did not really feel confident saying that, as this was not usually how he spoke even if it were true.

“It’s your responsible if I grow fat.” Huoyun Liu-li said mischievously as her sexy eyes fluttered.

Canghai Mingyue just smiled without saying a word.

“Fine, my lady. Even if you become a little piggy, I will not abandon you.” Qing Shui said and bit into the piece of meat in his hand.

It tasted good!

“You are the little piggy. Huh!” Huoyun Liu-li rolled her eyes at Qing Shui and bit off a huge chunk of the barbeque meat she was holding.

The setting sun was fading away, but the red skies made the two ladies look so much more breathtaking that, for a moment, Qing Shui stared blankly at them.

“Sister, there is a hoodlum.” Huoyun Liu-li blushed as she said to Canghai Mingyue, smiling at Qing Shui coyly.

“Alright, Liu-li. Let’s go walk around nearby!” Canghai Mingyue was made slightly uncomfortable by Qing Shui’s stare. Qing Shui’s eyes were not lecherous, rather, from a third person perspective, they appeared clear and filled with a sort of warmth and admiration.

Qing Shui could not do anything. This was not the first time he had been teased by Huoyun Liu-li. When he saw the beautiful figures of the two ladies, he subconsciously started thinking about the three Portraits of Beauty.

Qing Shui felt that Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-li were as beautiful as the women in the Portraits of Beauty. Canghai Mingyue had a beauty that could ruin cities, so while she had an aura of magnanimity, her eyes could also hold disdain. Her overall appeal was not inferior to the women in the portraits.

On the other hand, Huoyun Liu-li was enchanting, which was a

sort of appeal that came from within. She had sexy and alluring eyes. All her facial features were considered beautiful, but when they came together on that perfectly shaped face of hers, they became even more attractive and exquisite.

It is beauty that came from within, a charm that extends from her soul!

“Are you coming with us?” Huoyun Liu-li grumbled after a few steps and looked back at the dazed Qing Shui.

“Yes, let’s go!” Qing Shui touched his nose as he recovered from his daydreaming. He always let his imagination run wild, so he did not know if the two ladies thought he was thinking of depraved things.

“Are we climbing the mountains or going into the maple forest?” Huoyun Liu-li asked Qing Shui, who was standing beside her.

“It’s up to you. They are the same to me.”

“Then, let’s climb!” Canghai Mingyue smiled.

The three of them walked towards the mountain range. Even though the mountains were not tall, the paths were rugged and meandering. They were at the start of the mountain range.

As they walked and slowly climbed up the mountain, the wind grew stronger. Their sleeves fluttered noisily against the howling

gale.

The sight of the two ladies' hair dancing in the wind was an extremely captivating scene.

At this moment, a golden mountain rabbit appeared in front of the group. It seemed to have been startled. It leapt upwards towards the mountain top, every leap bringing it as high an amazing 100 meters.

Its shining, golden-colored pelage was very eye-catching. It was so much more beautiful than the other grey or stone-colored Mountain Leaping Rabbits. It was not much bigger than the normal Mountain Leaping Rabbit, but its hindlegs were more muscular and it seemed stronger.

“Demonic Stonegold Rabbit King!” Canghai Mingyue exclaimed.

Qing Shui had already shot a stone at it. Qing Shui wanted to catch the rabbit not because of Canghai Mingyue's exclamation, but because he felt that he needed to catch this golden rabbit that appeared formidable. He felt that this rabbit would be useful for his Core Qi Method from the Black Armored Jumping King.

Qing Shui targeted the rabbit's back as he locked on to it in midair. He did not want to kill it, nor did he want to damage its legs.

Pu!



Qing Shui was shocked when the stone was smashed to pieces as it hit the rabbit. It did not affect the golden rabbit even a bit, let alone bring it down.

Before Qing Shui could respond, the golden rabbit had already flipped its body mid air. It was now lunging towards him, baring its set of golden rabbit teeth. It was as agile as a bird, and incredibly lively.

“This thing is even more agile than a flying bird?”

Only then did Qing Shui use his Spirit Sense on the rabbit. It was a Xiantian level rabbit. Before Canghai Mingyue’s exclamation, Qing Shui had already dashed out, so he did not hear what she said. That was why he only used a very small amount of strength to attack the Xiantian demonic beast.

“So even rabbits will bite when they are anxious.” Qing Shui could not imagine that even this sort of Mountain Leaping Rabbit could reach Xiantian level. Seeing that it had this dazzling golden color, it probably evolved after eating some sort of treasured items or herbs.

Taichi Cloudhand!

As the golden rabbit approached in its attacking stance, Qingshui reached forward and grabbed it with a smile!

The golden rabbit struggled and kicked in Qing Shui grasp. It was certainly quite strong, but unfortunately it was Qing Shui who caught it. If it was a Xiantian level warrior like Huoyun Liu-li, she probably wouldn't have been able to handle it.

The golden rabbit was about a foot in length, which was only half the size of his arm. Surprisingly, Qing Shui discovered that it weighed close to 100 jin...

This was an evolution of constitution.

It did not feel soft. The golden rabbit felt a bit hard. At the moment, it looked at Qing Shui with its two large pitiful rabbit eyes.

Qing Shui wanted to curse out. This little thing seems to be quite intelligent. Knowing that it cannot use a "hard" approach, it was changing its tactics to a soft approach.

"Qing Shui, don't kill this Stonegold Rabbit King. It is so precious." Huoyun Liu-li rushed over when she saw that Qing Shui had caught the rabbit. Her eyes were filled with envy as she looked at the foot-long golden rabbit.

Huoyun Liu-li reached out to touch the Stonegold Rabbit King. The little thing actually closed its eyes and looked like it was enjoying that!

"What the fuck. Perverted Rabbit. You better watch out, or I

might peel off your skin!” Qing Shui yelled at the rabbit in his hand.

The Stonegold Rabbit King managed to slyly pull away its loach-like muscular hindlegs from Qing Shui and leapt towards Huoyun Liu-li.

Being surprised, Qing Shui almost hit its head instinctively.

“Don’t kill it!” Huoyun Liu-li shouted suddenly. She was not afraid that the Stonegold Rabbit King would harm her and actually stepped forward and hugged it!

Qing Shui felt his heart tense up. Even if the Stonegold Rabbit King wanted to attack, Qing Shui still had the ability to protect Huoyun Liu-li. The hindlegs of the Stonegold Rabbit King were strong enough to rip open the chest and stomach of Xiantian-level warriors. Furthermore, it had a mouthful of gem-like teeth. Qing Shui knew that it was not as cute as it looked.

Shockingly, the little thing stayed obediently in Huoyun Liu-li’s embrace. It even gazed at Qing Shui with a pair of scared-looking eyes, as if Qing Shui was extremely scary...

Gegege!

Qing Shui gloomy expression made Huoyun Liu-li extremely happy, even Canghai Mingyue started to laugh softly!

“Qing Shui, don’t kill it. Let it go. This sort of creature only appears every once in a hundred year. It is even rarer than a Mutated Beast.” Huoyun Liu-li already knew about the rabbit’s uniqueness from Canghai Mingyue.

Qing Shui originally wanted to catch it so that he could observe it for two days and then eat it. But he did not know that its body was that hard. Since he had seen it leaping a few times, he agreed with a nod, not wanting to disappoint Huoyun Liu-li.

Huoyun Liu-li gave him a warm smile. She bent down and placed the Stonegold Rabbit King on the ground.

“You can go, little one!” Huoyun Liu-li touched its little head to indicate that it could leave.

Surprisingly, the Stonegold Rabbit King glanced around and jumped back into Huoyun Liu-li’s arms.

“This perverted rabbit!”

.....

Qing Shui did not expect this Stonegold Rabbit King to actually get smitten with Huoyun Liu-li. He thought that it would just run away immediately, but now it was actually staying.

Qing Shui was afraid that this was only temporary. Since it seemed to have chosen Huoyun Liu-li, Qing Shui decide to grab the

opportunity. He secretly stuffed two Endurance Pellets into Huoyun Liu-li's hands so that she could bribe the little creature. Sadly, he no longer had any Imperial Beast Pellets.

Huoyun Liu-li looked at the two Endurance pellets. She remembered that he had given such a thing to her before, but she could not remember where she kept it.

When Huoyun Liu-li placed one of the extremely fragrant pellet in front of the Stonegold Rabbit King. It was visibly attracted by the fragrance, but it seemed hesitant.

Qing Shui was a bit astonished when he saw the Stonegold Rabbit King's gaze. It was really intelligent – it was probably as intelligent as his Diamond Demonic Boar.

Huoyun Liu-li smiled as she held out the Endurance pellet, looking lovingly at the Stonegold Rabbit King's two huge eyes.

After about ten breaths, the Stonegold Rabbit King raised its front paw and took the Endurance Pellet. It swallowed it and closed its eyes, showing the same expression it had previously when it was in Huoyun Liu-li embrace.

“This is one perverted rabbit. Let me see if it is a male or female. I will castrate it if it is a male.” Qing Shui was astounded. He reached out to check just as he finished his sentence.

“Qing Shui, you are a baddie! Do you want to die!” Huoyun Liu-li

said furiously.

Qing Shui was only kidding!

The Stonegold Rabbit King emitted a golden light!

“Ji Ji!”

The Stonegold Rabbit King leapt with joy as golden light surrounded it. As it was only a small bounce, it only bounced up around half a foot high, while its voice was filled with joy.

Qing Shui looked at the Stonegold Rabbit King expressionlessly. He realized that the rabbit had absorbed the entire Endurance Pellet, and that it seemed to emit a strong medicinal aura when it was surrounded by the golden light. It was as though the rabbit itself was equivalent to a 1000-year herb.

# AST 432 - Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass, Phoenix Tail ?

---

It took a short while before the golden glow dissipated. There were no overt changes, but Qing Shui could sense that the rabbit's attributes had risen somewhat moderately.

The Stonegold Rabbit King began to stare at Huoyun Liu-li again, but this time with a different gaze.

It was just like how his Diamond Demonic Boar looked at him. Qing Shui was amazed that the rabbit could be bought over by just a single Endurance Pellet. But he thought back to how the rabbit was already mesmerized by Huoyun Liu-li even before it was fed the pellet.

“Nevermind, anyway all is good. It is good that the Stonegold Rabbit King is with Huoyun Liu-li. It could be used for a sneak attack.”

Huoyun Liu-li also fed it the remaining Endurance Pellet. Once again, there was a golden glow. After that, the Stonegold Rabbit King did not pester Huoyun Liu-li for another pellet.

“Mingyue, what ability does this Stonegold Rabbit King have?” Qing Shui asked Canghai Mingyue.

“I read about Stonegold Rabbit Kings in a book called “Fantastic Beasts of the Central Continent”. Stonegold Rabbit Kings evolve

from Mountain Leaping Rabbits. The evolution requires a stalk of Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass.”

“Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass?” Qing Shui said asked excitedly, interrupting Canghai Mingyue.

Canghai Mingyue was perplexed when she saw Qing Shui grow so excited.

“Yes, The Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass possesses a miraculous energy that allows Mountain Leaping Rabbits to direct evolve to become Stonegold Rabbit Kings,” Canghai Mingyue continued.

“This Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass can possess such an amount of energy?” Qing Shui was astonished. He remembered that the recipe for the Great Revitalizing Pellet required a Phoenix Tail. He wondered if the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass was the “Phoenix Tail” mentioned.

“Well, in addition to that, this little creature is very lucky. There is only a one in ten thousand chance that a Mountain Leaping Rabbit is able to fully digest and squeeze out every drop of medicinal value from the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass. That’s why I told you not to kill it.”

“Is the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass very common?” This was the problem that Qing Shui was most concerned about.

Canghai Mingyue smiled at Qing Shui. “This mountain range is



the Phoenix Mountain Range. It is called Phoenix Mountain in short. If you look down from the sky, you will notice how the mountain range forms the shape of a flying phoenix. Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass can only be found here nowadays. They are exceedingly rare. A single stalk only appears approximately every hundred year. It only appears at the tail end of the mountain range, otherwise known as “The Phoenix Tail”.

“Mingyue, so are there any Phoenix Tails here?”

“I suppose so. However, when this plant is near maturity, there will usually be a wild beast or demonic beast guarding it. Oddly, there are not really any strong demonic beasts around Phoenix Mountain. There are basically no Martial King level demonic beasts here, which is already out of the ordinary. The rarity of the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass should usually be guarded by Martial King level demonic beasts. Weirdly, once a demonic beast reaches Martial King level, they will choose to leave this place. How else will a Mountain Leaping Rabbit get the chance to consume the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass?”

Canghai Mingyue explained quite a lot in one go. She probably had researched about Phoenix Mountain and the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass only found exclusively here.

“Then, Mingyue, you probably know where Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass grows!” Qing Shui thought about his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and decided that he would harvest one even if it has not matured.

“Yes. It is not far from here. It grows in a small gorge surrounded

by mountains. It is a place with good Fengshui!” Canghai Mingyue replied with a smile.

“This is the place that you mentioned was suitable for your cultivation, right?” Qing Shui recalled she had made mention of something like that before.

“Yes!” Canghai Mingyue nodded as she continued walking.

The three of them reached the mountaintop very quickly. The mountaintop was not smooth. It was covered with standing mountain rocks, which were a few stories tall, but they did not obstruct the view of the horizon.

Standing on the expansive rugged mountaintop, they could not see if the mountain range looked like a phoenix. Qing Shui put off proving it for now, as his priority was rather finding the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass.

If it was the “Phoenix Tail” required, or if it could replace that ingredient, he would be able to create the Great Revitalizing Pellet. He had always been fascinated by the recipe of the Great Revitalizing Pellet, and he had a feeling it may be more than he bargained for.

Effect of Great Revitalizing Pellet: Increase total stats by 20%, increase lifespan by 20 years, heals internal injuries within a short time, total stats will double within a one-hour span post-consumption, which will be followed by the user’s abilities being reduced to parity with a normal person’s for an entire month. The

effects will only be limited to one pellet. Additional consumption will only cure internal injuries, extend the duration of the hour that stats are doubled, and the user's ability will still be reduced to a normal person for one month.

Qing Shui felt that he had a very one-sided understanding of the pellet. When his stats were much lower, he did not understand the impact of the doubled total stats within the one hour.

Even without considering the other benefits, the effect that could double stats alone was already heaven-defying!

Phoenix Tail, Flower of Life...

These were based on the foundation of boosting total strength. He had always only thought that the pellet was amazing as it could provide an additional 20 years to one's lifespan and could cure internal injuries.

He now knew the significance of the temporary effect of the double stats only when he had reach this level of strength.

If he had reached the peak of the Marital King Level and then consumed the Great Revitalizing Pellet, was it possible for him to destroy Sword Tower?

"Qing Shui is dreaming again. Look at that expression, it is so funny!" Huoyun Liu-li pinched Qing Shui's waist.

“Have we arrived?”

“Just over there.” Canghai Mingyue pointed ahead.

Qing Shui discovered that they had already reached the edge of a gorge. It inclined downwards and they could hear the sound of a waterfall.

They walked into the gorge. For a second, Qing Shui thought he had entered an indescribably beautiful realm of sorts. There were hills, water, trees and land.”

There was a huge waterfall pool not far from them. The medium sized waterfall created the additional sense of otherworldly beauty as the birds and beasts gathered around the pool.

Every now and then, there were little animals appearing. There were also Mountain Leaping rabbits, as not many other creatures could do much to them.

“Mingyue, since this herb is so valuable, why are there no large family clans guarding this place. Or even replanting them somewhere else?” Qing Shui felt that this point was odd.

“Phoenix Mountain is not very famous in Cang Lang Country. Furthermore, it takes a hundred year for one Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass to grow. Who will have that sort of patience? Furthermore, it only gives an opportunity for a demonic beast to evolve or explode to death. Thus, even though it is rare, it is not

that useful. The Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass will also die if it leaves this gorge. Maybe it takes too much skill, or it is not really that good. The energy it possesses is real, but at this moment, no alchemist can use it.” Canghai Mingyue walked towards a purple black patch of land when she finished explaining.

Qing Shui had the feeling that the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass was indeed the Phoenix Tail that he was looking for. It was because such energy could only be found in the “phoenix tail”. It must be the active ingredient in Great Revitalizing Pellet that grants that overall doubling in strength without being limited by the user’s cultivation level.

It should be able to affect any level of user, but Qing Shui was not sure if the double effect was based on base capabilities or overall boosted ability.

This temporary effect usually applied itself to the overall boosted ability. Qing Shui had high hopes for the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass and the Great Revitalizing Pellet.

This could be the crux of the problem that determines his success at the Sword Tower. After all, the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass only appears once in a hundred years, and it was not like he could grow them on trees.

This was why the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass was so rare. He could not even use his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. As what he heard from Canghai Mingyue, the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass did not have any seeds. It was grown from the essence of the Phoenix Mountain.

“Look, there. Unfortunately, it seems to be only a few years old.” Canghai Mingyue pointed at the area near one of the rocks.

“Yes!”

Qing Shui followed Canghai Mingyue’s vision and saw clearly a stalk of Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass nearby. It was golden and just as tall as a hand palm.

It only looked golden. Actually, it should not be. This was because the stalk of Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass was beside a one metre square golden rock. There was a strong spiritual energy flowing through the rock.

Stonegold!

Qing Shui was very excited. The palm height Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass was the Phoenix tail he was looking for. It must have been formed with the influence of the Stonegold.

Its effect should surpass even a real phoenix tail!

Qing Shui felt a rush of hot-blooded excitement. He would now be able to create the Great Revitalizing Pellet. But now he was hesitant, as he did not know if it could persist in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

But it still needs a hundred years. What can happen in a hundred years? If it was destroyed in this timeframe, wouldn't that be a pity? Qing Shui thought about it and came to a decision.

He must replant it in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. It should work!

"I will take a bath first. Will you two be bathing?" Qing Shui asked the two ladies.

"To hell with it! Qing Shui!" Huoyun Liu-li spat.

Canghai Mingyue gave Qing Shui a look of annoyance as she pulled Huoyun Liu-li away from the gorge.

Qing Shui could not do anything about it. The secret of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and his origin was something that he could not tell anyone. This would do them no good and only bring disasters.

He did not want them to see. It would be very troublesome for him to come up with a lie and explain himself, so he would much rather find such an easy solution. Qing Shui scanned the area with his Spiritual Sense and confirmed that there were no demonic beast guarding the area.

Qing Shui directly dug out the entire plot of land with the large Stonegold within it. In his previous world, this was not something that could be done in one day as a stone of that size and

composition required a few men to carry.

Qing Shui took the Stonegold, the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass, and at least 2 meters worth of soil located beneath the grass. He transferred it all into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

“It will depend on fate whether it can survive.” Qing Shui prayed silently.

He dug a huge hole in the Realm and placed the piece of earth with the Stonegold into it. He did not even touch the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass, feeling that this was the best measure he could take.



# AST 433 - Canghai Mingyue's Request, The Success Of Godly Force Talisman

---

Exiting the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui had no idea if the “Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass” would still grow here. He also wondered if he would have the Golden Stone Phoenix Tail Herb in his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal after 100 years by transferring this Stonegold and patch of land in there.

If it takes 100 years to mature, then what happens after 1,000 years? Would the medical properties be even more potent? Qing Shui pinned a lot of hope on this “Stonegold”. If he had a continuous supply of Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass and Flower of Life in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, then he would be able to concoct the Great Revitalizing Pellets.

That increase of strength by onefold for an hour was indeed heaven-defying, but with the caveat that it would render the user as weak as an ordinary person for one month. This consequence could be fatal to others, but not to Qing Shui.

This is because he possessed the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and time in the realm made a day outside equivalent to a month inside it. This would allow him to recover in there after using the Great Revitalizing Pellet. By the time he exited the realm, he would be fully recovered.

The mere thought of it made Qing Shui all fired up.....

After exiting, he discovered the two ladies playing with the

“Stonegold Rabbit King” nearby. He had wanted to ask Canghai Mingyue about the strong aspects of the Stonegold Rabbit King, but they strayed off topic every time, and he never received an answer in the end.

The sky had already turned dark, but the the moon in the sky was still bright as usual. Reminiscent of silver threads, the moonlight shone down and illuminated the mountain’s summit, shrouding it with a hazy beauty.

Beauties under the moonlight appeared even beautiful and fair. The scenery on mountain summit was breathtaking, and the two ladies were like goddesses under the silver light.

The wind was starting to howl. The mountain summit was quite cold at night. At least the three of them were cultivators. Although seeing the dresses of the two ladies fluttering and their tresses flowing in the wind was a beautiful sight, it made Qing Shui feel that they were a little too frail, albeit in a feminine way.

“Let’s go down. It’s getting cold,” Qing Shui smiled.

“Alright!” The two ladies nodded their heads!

The Stonegold Rabbit King was jumping in front of them, leading the way. He would leap back into Huoyun Liu-Li’s arms from time to time. This made her extremely amused and her distinct laughter could be heard. It was a little melodious and was a type of charm.

“Mingyue, I have forgotten to ask you about the abilities of this ‘Stonegold Rabbit King’,” Qing Shui walked up to Canghai Mingyue’s side and asked. Huoyun Liu-Li was one step away in front of them.

“You were in such a hurry just now, and I didn’t even have the time to tell you.” Remembering how Qing Shui was bombarding her with questions just now and didn’t even give her a chance to answer, Canghai Mingyue couldn’t restrain herself from rolling her eyes at Qing Shui.

“Right, it’s my fault. Please enlighten me, Lady Mingyue,” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Do me a favour and I’ll tell you,” Canghai Mingyue looked at Qing Shui with a smile instead.

Qing Shui was flabbergasted. It was rare for Canghai Mingyue to talk to him this way. For an arrogant gorgeous lady to resort to a method that she wasn’t accustomed to was quite shocking to him. Furthermore, he didn’t have a single clue as to what her request would be.

“What is it? I’d even agree if it’s my body you want.” Qing Shui said solemnly.

“Call me big sister. I have always envied people who have a younger brother. If you can let me be an elder sister for a while today, I will tell you.” Canghai Mingyue didn’t really react to what Qing Shui had said. She had only replied to him gently, with a

serene tone in her voice.

Qing Shui frowned, and his heart thumped. He then forced a smile and repeated her request. “Be an elder sister just for a while, right?”

“Yes!” Canghai Mingyue confirmed with a smile on her face, but he couldn’t really tell what kind of expression it was.

Huoyun Liu-Li, who was just beside them, was also smiling at them from the front. She didn’t say anything, but she had an anticipating look on her extremely gentle face.

“Big sister.....”

“Wait, that doesn’t count. Why did it sound a little awkward? One more time.....” Qing Shui said strenuously with a red face.

Canghai Mingyue watched Qing Shui tenderly and extended her hand to touch his face. Qing Shui felt extremely muddled right now. Canghai Mingyue was a little confused by this situation.

Could it be that she was feeling insecure?

“Big sister! You are just as important to me as my real sister!” Qing Shui embraced her gently and spoke to her softly while staring into her beautiful and gentle eyes.

“Good!” Canghai Mingyue was still smiling and pinched his cheek!

Qing Shui didn't say anything else.

“This Mountain Leaping Rabbit's favourite food is actually a type of mountain herb, which explains the reason behind the exceptionally strong medicinal properties in their body. Their blood also contains extremely strong medicinal properties that can cure some leg ailments, activate blood circulation and remove blood stasis. So this Mountain Leaping Rabbit can fetch the price of 5 taels of silver in the city, but they are commonly sold at 10 taels of silver, so they are not something that poor families can afford to eat. After devouring the Stonegold Phoenix Tail Grass, this “Stonegold Rabbit King” is practically a “Living Medicine”.” Canghai Mingyue explained as she gently pulled away from Qing Shui.

“Only this?” Qing Shui was very surprised. He had thought that it would have more value than this.....

“Of course not. The Stonegold Rabbit Kings can be battle pets, too. They have strong spirit energy and are highly intellectual, so they are fast learners. On top of that, their speed over a short distance is as fast as lightning, so they can be very dangerous to opponents of the same level of strength. The Stonegold Rabbit King has a lot of room to evolve. Oh right, they have another name, too. Are you interested?”

Canghai Mingyue stopped there and laughed while looking at Qing Shui!

“Sister. Big sister. Dear sister. Sister Yue. Sister Goddess. What’s with you today? Is it that fun to leave someone in suspense.....?”

“Shush!” Canghai Mingyue blushed at all the random names that Qing Shui came up with for her. She was clearly seen by Qing Shui under the moonlight, and it made his heart itch a little.

“The Stonegold Rabbit King is also known as the Treasure Seeking Rabbit. It will be able to sense some Gifted Earth Treasures as soon as it evolves into a Stonegold Rabbit King, although this kind of sensory ability only covers one area.” Canghai Mingyue explained while they descended towards the foot of the mountain.

“Treasure Seeking Rabbit?” It was out of Qing Shui’s expectation for this dazzling golden rabbit to be a Treasure Seeking Rabbit. Judging from Canghai Mingyue’s serious look on her face just now, it seemed like its treasure-seeking ability was quite impressive. He was actually quite interested in how this rabbit could be a battle pet. In addition, it would imply it could be Huoyun Liu-Li’s assistant.

Huoyun Liu-Li was extremely happy to have the Stonegold Rabbit King in her arms. She didn’t own any mounts, but this powerful rabbit could be considered as her battle pet now. Owning this Xiantian-graded demonic beast had brought her some sense of security.

When they reached the foot of the mountain, Qing Shui bid his farewell to the two ladies and returned to his own tent!

Cultivate. Qing Shui cultivated one cycle of Ancient Strengthening Technique first before he began drawing talismans. He felt that as long as he spent a little more time on this, he would be able to succeed.

He still had a lot of “Beast-shaped Beast Skins” and blood of the Darkgold Three-headed Python in surplus from before. So without further ado, Qing Shui started drawing every piece of it carefully.

The progress was at 90%!

Qing Shui could easily draw 90% of the entire Godly Force Talisman by now, and he could even feel the subtle movement of spiritual energy emitted by the talisman.

The closer he got to the completion of the talisman drawing, the movement of spiritual energy grew stronger. Qing Shui continued drawing untiringly, the strokes of his brush also turned more vigorous.

He had used up more than half of the Darkgold Three-headed Python’s skins. Every stroke on the talisman was a drop of Qing Shui’s blood and sweat. Over this period of time, although it didn’t seem long, Qing Shui had been practising diligently for more than half a year in actuality.

Qing Shui could clearly feel that his drawing skill was improving at a speed observable by the naked eye. This made him excited, much like how one could observe their continuous improvements

when learning calligraphy or cultivating. It was impossible to unhappy about it.

He stopped to catch some rest and felt like having some turtle meat. He laid down on the ground and glanced over at the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace sitting not far from him. He never had the chance to use it.

He had been practising the Mighty Elephant Stomp and drawing talismans along with the refining processes lately, so he didn't manage to do any research, although he had always wanted a Demon Refining Furnace and possessed one now.

The Demon Refining Furnace was gray in colour, a gray of the purest gray. It wasn't really spectacular, or maybe it was more accurate to say that it didn't have any other gorgeous colours on it. But to Qing Shui, it was the most simple and unadorned piece of work he had ever seen. He had not only realised how impressive this kind of silver gray colour could be now but also thought that it looked nice.

“Never mind, I'll check out how to use this Demon Refining Furnace next time!” Qing Shui knew that he had the knowledge on Demon Refinery somewhere within his sea of consciousness.

.....

Countless of Talisman-shaped Beast Skins were once again scattered and piled up to a thick layer on the ground. Qing Shui was still fully focused on his drawing. The gigantic ape drawing on



the Godly Force Talisman was close to completion.

Qing Shui had been refining Talisman-shaped Beast Skins in between. He was only left with less than one-fifth of the Darkgold Three-headed Python's skins by now, but everything was worth it.

Talisman drawing was an expensive job. It required the skin and blood of demonic beasts that were at least a Xiantian specimen. One would have difficulty supporting such a great consumption if they were not from a wealthy clan.

Qing Shui's skills in drawing the Heavenly Talisman could be considered unparalleled. Even so, Qing Shui only cultivated one type of "Godly Force Talisman", and he had just barely managed to grasp it. A complete drawing required nearly all of the skin on a Darkgold Three-Headed Python that was about a hundred meters long and a few meters thick...

"Why can't I get this final stroke right?"

Qing Shui had already drawn no less than a hundred talismans for this final stroke. But he always lost the feeling on this final stroke. Or to be exact, that feeling of "flowing water" strength. Qing Shui had been relying on that mysterious natural pushing force to draw talismans. If Lin Zhanhan knew Qing Shui had been using that kind of feeling to draw talisman, he'd definitely be shocked because that was the most difficult to achieve "Divine Talisman Drawing" technique!

Qing Shui deliberately refrained from using the Nature Energy or

the Diamond Qi in his body when he was drawing the Godly Force Talisman; he had only used the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

“Failure!”

“Failure!”

.....

Qing Shui gradually got used to it, but he had not given up yet. Knowing that he shouldn't try to run before he could even walk, Qing Shui put down the brush in his hand and went to take a walk in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He went to take a look at the fishes and prawns in the pond.

The Diamond Demonic Boar was happily chomping on the black fish by the pond. Qing Shui was shocked when he caught a glimpse of its round tummy.

He discovered that the Diamond Demonic Boar appeared to have gotten a little larger. Although it was a small gain, it was obvious to his eyes. Rather than fats, it seemed more like its skeletal frame had grown.

“Keep growing. It's my demonic beast anyway. The bigger it grows, the better for me. It's not a problem of how much it eats. The source of food in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal will never run out.” Qing Shui laughed happily.

His mood gradually calmed down!

Qing Shui was full of hope about his own future. This was all built on top of the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Time was his only issue.

.....

Qing Shui once again walked towards the forging platform where he drew the talismans. He had always been drawing on the forging platform because it had a smooth and sleek surface and was suited for drawing on it. He was going to draw it half-heartedly this time.

This was Qing Shui's habit. He had always used this method to make himself enter a certain state. Much like how he would run in his previous world. He'd slowly run and progressively increase his speed, and then gradually come to a halt. If he abruptly raised his speed to its limits, his heart would not be able to take it.

All the thinking he did just now had given him a strong hope towards the future, and he was also confident that he could achieve it. This kind of feeling contained passion and hope, along with a type of confident tranquillity at the same time.

All of this for the sake of strength, and Qing Shui was certain that it would be in his hands soon.

With this kind of mood, Qing Shui began to casually draw on the Talisman-shaped Beast Skins. The vigour of his stroke was bold

and skillful as usual, along with some spontaneity and calmness.

With this wonderful balance of mentality, the talisman succeeded in his hand!

Through thousands of practices, he could finally truly feel the dragons and snakes transmitting through his brush this time. The lively and vigorous flourishes in his calligraphy were like flying dragons and dancing phoenixes. It was as if he was flying and leaping in his heart too.

When Qing Shui lifted his brush, the Godly Force Talisman emitted a flash of brilliant golden light. It wasn't piercing to the eyes, but it was extremely gentle on the contrary.

“It's a success?”

As if waking up from his deep thoughts, Qing Shui looked at the Godly Force Talisman on the forging platform in amazement. It was exuding a gentle aura, yet giving off a powerful and sturdy impression!

Qing Shui felt that everything happened too suddenly and was caught off guard. He was actually prepared to painstakingly draw for the whole day or even a few days. He didn't really expect to succeed on the first attempt, an attempt onto which he hadn't placed even a modicum of hope.

He looked at the final stroke on the Godly Force Talisman. It was

extremely vigorous and was brimming with hope towards the future. Qing Shui thought back on his absentmindedness from earlier. He was filled with hope due to his confidence in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and the Ancient Strengthening Technique, and it was right then that he managed to naturally pull off that final stroke.

Talisman drawing emphasized on technique, but even more on verve, because this was the essence of the talisman and its mysterious power!

He shut his eyes and pondered for moment before attempting to draw another one!

Failure!

However, a faint smile was hanging on Qing Shui's face!

He faced about another 10 consecutive failures before he saw that spectacular golden light once again.

Qing Shui finally grasped the usage of that "Strength of Hope" in the final stroke. This was the true essence of the Godly Force Talisman. He looked at the second successful Godly Force Talisman in his hands and smiled happily.

He felt that the talisman he had just learnt to draw seemed to be exuding a stronger wave of spiritual energy than the "Binding Talisman" that Lin Zhanhan drew. He thought that he could give it

a try himself too.

Qing Shui picked up a piece of Godly Force Talisman. He then circulated the Ancient Strengthening Technique and slapped it on his body.

A strong wave of energy immediately poured forth from “Baihui”, shocking Qing Shui.

This talisman that he had just succeeded in drawing should be a Grade 1 Talisman, yet he could feel that his strength was increased by 20%.

This was an increase of strength to Qing Shui’s physical body. 20% to his physical body’s strength would be no less than 800,000 jin of tremendous strength. How could Qing Shui not be shocked?

Although this kind supplement could increase the physical body’s strength, it would render the additional boosts from other special techniques and cultivation arts ineffective. However, it was perverse enough with just that alone.

Now, Qing Shui was left wondering if his Godly Force Talisman was of Grade 1 or Grade 2.

# AST 434 - Return To South City, Things Were The Same, But People Have Changed, Massacre!

---

Qing Shui was even feeling a bit ecstatic. The power he could achieve with the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor excited him, so he lifted up the Big Dipper Sword and unleashed every assisting technique that bolstered his strength at his disposal.

An additional thirty percent increase in strength to the sky thunder slash!

The Golden-Ringed Battle Armor in unison with his own frenzied bull strength alone made for an increase in strength that was no less than seventy percent!

The fifty percent increase in strength from the Big Dipper Sword.

The fifty percent increase in strength from the Mighty Elephant Stomp!

.....

And now, there was an additional twenty percent of strength!

The amount of cycles of circulated qi that Qing Shui has been breaking through recently, following the addition of Divine Arm and Divine Feet Clearing, had caused the strength of his body to

already reach four million jin.

At present, if Qing Shui were to attack with all of his strength, he could most likely produce a terrifyingly colossal force of ten million jin in a single instance. With this kind of strength, Qing Shui knew he could be regarded as having fully stepped into the pinnacle of the Martial King rank.

Even though it was an overstatement, Qing Shui already felt content. After all, he would still have a lot of room for improvement provided that he had enough time.

The most important thing about a warrior was still their own body strength. Normally, techniques increasing body strength would result in hefty consumption. As for things like Qing Shui's battle armor and battle weapon, it went without saying that they were mere worldly possessions.

Any person able to reach the pinnacle of the Martial King stage in the world of the nine continents would most likely also have a few formidable battle . Hence, Qing Shui could only be considered to be at the bottom of the Martial King rank even after barely advancing up to it.

Besides, the continent had a lot of treasures that could restrict the opponent's movements. There were also a few techniques that were just like Qing Shui's Art of Pursuing. They were capable of secretly raising one's strength through limiting the strength of others.



Qing Shui then thought of the Mighty Elephant Stomp. Each and every expert would have a formidable technique that belonged to themselves. There were some of them who would even be able to display enough strength to move mountains and drain the seas by relying on the might of heaven and earth.

Following the increase in strength, Qing Shui began understand more and more. In the past, back when he still had the power of about five million jin, he already thought that he would be a challenge to the people at the pinnacle of Martial King. But merely the thought of it made him feel a little funny now.

However, after experiencing his newfound power that exceeded ten million jin, Qing Shui felt that he would only be able to barely achieve the standard criteria in terms of strength among Martial Kings even after laying all his cards to bare. Strength indeed decided one's horizons.

For a moment, Qing Shui felt quite emotionally stirred. For now, he still needed time to calm down. This was just the weakest part among the world of the nine continents, the GreenCloud Continent, and he already felt quite reluctant when it came to dealing with the warriors at the peak of Martial King stage. For those old monsters in the sword tower, they all had over a few hundred years of attainment in their own martial skills. They were capable of displaying their formidable might to a point that would absolutely give people goosebumps.

This was precisely the part that Qing Shui was the most worried about.

After that, Qing Shui continued to draw talismans. With the experience from before, Qing Shui's rate of failure began to diminish, so much so that he could basically succeed every time later on.

Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief and stopped. The Godly Force Talisman could be considered to have been completed. Through the Godly Force Talisman, Qing Shui also came to know of the formidability of the Heavenly Talisman. At the same time, he had also began to have expectations towards the Heavenly Talisman.

Qing Shui cleaned up the abandoned Talisman-Shaped Beast Skin and once again cultivated the Mighty Elephant Storm and Back Connecting Fist techniques.

The time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal went by in a flash. Qing Shui was also the most efficient from both his soul to his body when he was in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

On the second day, he continued his journey to GreenCloud Continent. But along the way, there was an extra StoneGold Rabbit King.

.....

Time flew by. The whole journey was really quiet and peaceful. Perhaps, it might have something to do with the Flying Beast that he was straddling. Other than running into a Martial King grade flying beast in the middle of the journey, there wasn't really anything dangerous.

As for the Martial King grade Flying Beast, it was scared away by Qing Shui's roar, Art of Pursuing, and Soulshake bell. This time, Qing Shui witnessed how formidable the Soulshake bell was. Even though it didn't kill the demonic beast, it was actually able to frighten it to death, causing it to run away for dear life.

After a month's time, South City was already within sight!

"Qing Shui, I feel like going home to take a look at the situation!" Canghai Mingyue said gently.

"Yeah, sure! We will go together." Qing Shui said with a smile.

He thought about the escape last time. At that time, had he been as strong as now, the Canghai couple wouldn't have died. In life, a lot of things would change. The things in the world were also unpredictable, and a lot of things wouldn't go as one wished.

Qing Shui saw that Canghai Mingyue was a bit distracted as she looked at the South City that was within sights.

Huoyun Liu-Li was also a bit absentminded. After all, she almost lost her life the last time she was here. Qing Shui was the one who had pulled her back from the brink of death. He grabbed her and never let go at the time when she needed the most help. Regardless of whether it was mentally or physically.

"He is the person that I have recognized. No matter how he turns

out to be in the future, even if he becomes a bad person, I will rather accompany him to fall.” Huoyun Liu-Li told herself in her heart.

Qing Shui and the two girls jumped down from the Golden Winged Thunder Condor. On their trip back to South City this time, they felt that everything had changed. At the moment, Qing Shui recalled clearly the agnoizing events of the past.”

“Soon. Soon, I will not need to compromise with anyone. I don’t want to let people around me be sad and I don’t want to make myself regret anything even more.” Qing Shui told himself secretly.

The Golden Winged Thunder Condor landed directly nearby the Canghai Clan home.

The trio didn’t say anything as they advanced towards the Canghai Clan. Once again, Canghai Mingyue unconsciously burst into tears. The parents that loved her dearly had unwittingly passed away for such a long time. The kind of heartbroken feeling of once again stepping into the house entrance was still very distinct.

It would be so much better if their parents were still here.

Often, children regret not having reciprocated the love of their parents before they pass away later on.

It's just that they got stopped as they approached the house entrance of the Canghai Clan.

“Who are you? Hold on, this is Yang's Court!” A middle-aged man standing in front of the entrance said loudly. The man's eyes were really small, but his nose was really big. He spoke in a low muffled voice, and even though he was really strict, he made people feel really amused.

“Yang's Court?”

Qing Shui lifted up his head and looked. He realized that the two words that were previously “Canghai” had already been changed to “Yang's Court”.

At the same time, Canghai Mingyue also lifted her head and looked above the huge door.

The sorrow in her eyes could not be concealed.

“Yeah, this is the Yang's Court. People with no fixed duties, please stand aside. Our elder isn't free to bother with you guys.” The man said arrogantly with his small eyes opened. His pair of kept on glancing at the figures of the two girls without covering up any of his lecherous thoughts towards them.

“Ah!”

A miserable shriek was heard. As it turned out, it was the

Stonegold Rabbit King in Huoyun Liu-Li's chest that had swiftly snatched away the man's eyes under Huoyun Liu-li's command.

“You are digging your own grave. I could already tell that you are not anything good just by looking at you.” Huoyun Liu-Li said angrily.

“Ah, kill all of them!” The guy covered his face with both of his hands. The fresh blood kept on pouring out from the cracks in his fingers. He kept on rolling on the floor and howled in grief.

The other three people didn't actually move. They were frightened to the point that their face turned pale as they looked at Qing Shui and the other two. One of the men with a youthful look said while shivering: “Who are you guys? Elder Yang is the elder of the Immortal Sword Sect. In South City, no one has dared to pick on us.....”

“Just by looking at your clothes, I already know that you are from Immortal Sword Sect. In South City, the thing that I hate the most is the Immortal Sword Sect. If you don't want to die, get out of the way quickly.” Qing Shui said in a way that seemed like he was laughing but at the same time not.

The remaining three people quickly stepped aside. Qing Shui and the two girls stepped out and walked in. It's just that the instant Qing Shui walked into the compound, the large board that had the words “Yang Court” written on it dropped down. It hit the ground and shattered into pieces.

This place was once the place where Canghai Mingyue felt most at home. The flowers and trees and the pavilions and the kiosks had not changed one bit. However, in Canghai Mingyue's eyes, it was already so unfamiliar to her that she found it unsightly.

Canghai Mingyue began to shed tears. After that, she immediately walked towards the spot where she buried her parents. When she reached it, it made her feel as if she was struck by thunder. Almost nothing had changed in the whole Canghai Clan. However, the tombs had disappeared.

Pu-Tong!

Canghai Mingyue fell to her knees, and the tears in her eyes were just like pearls with snapped strings.

At this moment, the flame in Qing Shui's heart had already reached its peak. The dead people would be better off being buried and put at rest. Since they have dared to do this kind of thing, it seemed like there was no longer any reason for the Immortal Sword Sect to exist.

"Haha, it really is you lot. You're truly digging your own grave." An aged voice called out. Qing Shui knitted his brows and turned around. He saw three doddering old men approaching from far away. The person who was talking was precisely the old man with long eyebrows in the middle. His eyes were as sharp as swords, which undermined the traits of the gentle long brows.

As soon as Qing Shui saw these three old men, he could already

recognize them as the three elderly men who once convinced Qing Hanye's grandpa, the Grand Elder of the Immortal Sword Sect, to kill off a few of his own people.

It indeed was an inevitable clash between opposing factions. Before this, Qing Shui had already felt dissatisfied with these three old people. Now, he was feeling even more angry. With his brows knitted, he asked the three men: "Does that person's surname start with Yang?"

"I am, precisely....."

"Is this where you are supposed to move?" After confirming who the person with the sharp eyes in the middle was, Qing Shui directly interrupted him.

The brows of the elderly man in the middle raised slightly. Obviously, he was incomparably mad. But after he heard Qing Shui's question and looked at the place from where Qing Shui asked. He smiled: "Yes, I am....."

"Beng!"

Ka-Cha!

In response to that, Qing Shui suddenly made his move. He was as fast as the descent of thunder. He straight away smashed the old man's mouth with one punch. Both of his legs on the other hand kicked the knees of the elderly man. That loud and ear-piercing



noise indicated that the bones had disintegrated.

“Ah...Wu-wu.....” Qing Shui smashed that old man so badly until he knelt on the ground and was screaming in agony with a blood-filled mouth.

The other two old people remaining on the other hand only looked at Qing Shui in dismay. This sudden change had directly made the two old men frown. A Fourth Grade Martial King expert actually didn't stand a chance?

“Where is your Grand Elder?” Qing Shui said gently.

They didn't answer anything. They only looked at each other. The flickering gazes seemed to be really struggling. Obviously, they were coming to a consensus.

But Qing Shui had also seemed to understand something.

“My grandpa has been locked up by them.” A voice that sounded a bit depressive and attractive called out.

When he heard this voice, Qing Shui couldn't help but feel shocked. It was too familiar. He turned around and saw a familiar-looking girl, the girl that had the most beautiful peach blossom eyes.

As before, the way she walked was still as gentle as ever. Every step she took embodied an uncontrollably magnetic charm.

Qing Hanye!

“Elder Huo, Elder Yang, Elder Xu, you three unrespectful old men. You people didn’t not only lay your hands on my grandpa, but you had even dared to get your hands on me. If it wasn’t for the expert who saved me, I reckon that I would have died a long time ago. Speaking of it, have you people ever thought that a day like this would come?” Qing Hanye sauntered over slowly. Her beautiful eyes were filled with raging fire as she looked at the three.

Suddenly, both Elder Huo and Elder Xu leaped onto Qing Hanye. Their motive was clearly obvious. They wanted to capture Qing Hanye to threaten Qing Shui. So far, this was also the only way.

# AST 435 - Massacre, Qing Hanye's Injustice, Her Name Is Huang Qing

---

All of the sudden, Elder Huo and Elder Xu sprang onto Qing Hanye with the intention to use her to coerce Qing Shui. This was the only way they could possibly survive.

But Qing Shui had already anticipated their movements!

“You are dead!”

Qing Shui roared with anger as he circulated his “Core Qi Method” to the peak and reached the speed of light with his Cloudmist Step. Taking advantage of his enhanced speed, he quickly rushed in front of Qing Hanye.

“Roar!”

An earth shattering Tiger's Roar exploded in the air. The Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique gushed out from Qing Shui's body through his back, with two arm-like forces of Qi extending towards the air akin to a pair of Storm Dragons.

The force of Qi demonstrated the most superb Taichi Single Whip he had ever performed!

It was the “One with Heaven” Taichi Single Whip!

As Elder Huo and Elder Xu observed the wavering of the arm-like force of Qi and felt Qing Shui's immense, suffocating presence, they were suddenly filled with a sense of despair. The Elders gave up on running away instantaneously.

Qing Shui did not equip himself with the Golden Ringed Battle Armor, Big Dipper Sword, and Godly Force Talisman. Instead, with just the Heavenly Thunder Slash, Frenzied Bull's Strength, and Diamond Qi, Qing Shui was able to gather his strength to a total of 8.4 million units of energy.

Qing Shui was able to unleash the essence of power to an unimaginable degree with "One with Heaven" Taichi Single Whip alone. Since his "Divine Arm Clearing" had already reached the Grand Perfection Stage, he would be able to unleash a large amount of power through both of his arms.

Bang bang!

The Elders were met with an inevitable fate as they were struck with Qing Shui's immense power. They had been defeated by the late Canghai couple before, and they were finally defeated by Qing Shui once more. The Elders died instantly, like a hot knife through a butter.

Qing Shui was clearly filled with violent rage since he didn't take a long time to kill them. He felt great respect towards the late Canghai couple since they had treated him well. Qing Shui loved them a lot, especially Canghai. After hearing of their stories from Cang Wuya and witnessing his contributions to a better world, Qing Shui held a high opinion of him.

Men would always gear towards their belief of righteousness. Qing Shui admired the fact that Canghai was able to plow through every obstacles because of his father. If it were him, he would do the same without hesitation, even if it meant his death.

The word “father” felt heavy. Even though Qing Shui had never been regarded as a real father, he was able to experience and taste how it felt like to be one!

However, in Qing Shui’s opinion, the word “mother” felt even heavier than “father”. The love of a father symbolized a mountain, while the love of a mother symbolized water. Throughout his life, Qing Shui was brought up by his mother alone. He felt greater respect for all mothers in the world, especially Canghai Mingyue’s mother. She sacrificed her life so that Qing Shui and his mother could live.

Canghai Mingyue’s mother paid the price with her life for the sake of her daughter’s life!

Suddenly, Qing Shui could hear multiple footsteps running towards them. A group of Immortal Sword Sect disciples wearing a set of white clothing surrounded the area. Qing Shui had always loved the color white, but he felt unpleasant looking at the color now because it reminded him of the Immortal Sword Sect.

The surrounding people discovered that two of the Elders had died. There was another one alive, but his legs were broken and his face was covered in blood. Elder Zhang wailed in pain, but all of

them did nothing except look at each other in bewilderment.

Qing Shui walked towards Elder Zhang and asked: “Where is the tomb?”

“I.... don’t... know...” Elder Zhang croaked painfully!

“Oof!”

Qing Shui kicked him hard in the stomach!

“Mingyue, since they made you upset, shall we eradicate the entire Immortal Sword Sect?”

The members of the Immortal Sword Sect were shocked by his words as their faces turned pale. Even Qing Hanye was staring at him with dismay in her eyes.

“Is this the same person I knew before? Is he still the man with the childlike heart?” Qing Hanye stood firmly without changing her expression. Her gaze, however, felt as if it could sever the fates of a thousand people in an instant.

“Qing Shui, do you have to do this? There are innocent people here....”

“Silence!”

Qing Shui hissed!

He didn't know why he had a sudden outburst of anger. Perhaps it was because of the pain the Immortal Sword Sect had brought upon Canghai Mingyue, or perhaps it was because Huoyun Liu-Li almost lost her life in this place.

Perhaps Qing Shui was angry because he found out that the Grand Elder of the Immortal Sword Sect was actually Qing Hanye's grandfather. Although she had once saved his life, Qing Shui could not help but feel annoyed when Qing Hanye tried to absolve the issue on behalf of Immortal Sword Sect.

She had an enchanting hourglass figure, a charming demeanor, shoulder-length silky hair, a pair of lovely eyes, and an upright nose. Although she didn't have the prettiest dainty lips, it was still quite seductive.

Qing Hanye looked at Qing Shui with a hurtful expression and tears in her eyes. She walked towards Qing Shui slowly while swaying her slender hourglass figure side to side.

"Qing Shui, I know you are mad at me right now." Qing Hanye said in a beautiful, mellow voice that could tug at any man's heartstrings. Her expression seemed a bit flirtatious yet frightened. He felt crazy looking at how her soft lips moved.

Qing Shui evaded her gaze. He felt awful looking at how frightened she had become. If it wasn't for the Spirit Duo Cultivation with her previously, he wouldn't have developed

mixed feelings for Qing Hanye.

At the same time, Qing Shui could not help but remember the words uttered by Qing Hanye's grandfather before he left the Immortal Sword Sect.

“Hanye said you can come back for her anytime when you have finally realized that you have feelings for her. She will always wait for you no matter what.”

Qing Shui stared at Qing Hanye as he reminisced his first impression of her as a “skinny bone” woman. He was able to see how kind she was after he had gotten to know her a little more. She was different from Huoyun Liu-Li in terms of mannerism. Qing Hanye was charming because of her bone structure whilst Huoyun Liu-Li was charming because of her facial expression.

“Let's go to the Immortal Sword Sect. Wasn't your grandfather confined there? Even though we owe nothing to each other since then, let me make it up for him this time.” Qing Shui said gently to Qing Hanye.

Huoyun Liu-Li wanted to say something, but in the end, she didn't say a word. However, her expression showed that she was clearly in low spirits!

“Qing Shui, please don't kill those innocent people and help rescue Hanye's grandfather!” Canghai Mingue wiped her tears as Qing Shui lifted her up by supporting her arms.



Tears rolled down from Qing Hanye's face as she turned around and ran.

"Why did you do that?" Canghai Mingyue asked softly.

"Let's go to the Immortal Sword Sect and finish our business with them first." Qing Shui forced a smile at Canghai Mingyue. He didn't understand why he lashed out at Qing Hanye in the first place. But he couldn't bring himself to apologize to her since he didn't think he was wrong at all.

"Forget it, let's not think about that for now!" Qing Shui shook his head and sorted out his thoughts.

After that, Qing Shui arrived at the Immortal Sword Sect!

The Immortal Sword Sect had already received news of their members' deaths at Qing Shui's hands. It was devastating to receive dire news about the deaths of their three members, especially when they were Elders. They took it as a threat and heightened their security with more guards.

"The three Elders didn't even manage to land a blow on that kid, yet they died by his hands. What should we do now?" An elderly man with a head of white hairs paced around the Immortal Sword Sect hall as he spoke. His hairs drooped down until they reached his waist. Back then, this man was one of the four elderly men who would always stand behind the Grand Elder. He was known as Elder Xiong, the strongest martial warrior amongst the four elders. However, he has since taken over the rights of being the head of

the sect.

“Elder Xiong, if we can find that person, she might be able to help you.” A middle-aged man from below piped up, frowning as he tried to think of a solution.

“Who?”

“That person from the Southern City Furniture Store!” The middle-aged man said mysteriously.

“Wang Xing, do you mean the Sword Demon Huang Qing?” Elder Xiong’s eye brightened up.

“Yes. No one else would be able to save us except Sword Demon Huang Qing from the Sword Tower.” Wang Xing said in a more serious tone.

Elder Xiong went silent. He knew that woman was a legendary Peak of Martial King warrior in the Greencloud Country who wielded a three feet long Greenedge Sword as her main weapon. She was also an official guard of the Sword Tower with status above an Elder, but she was never in Sword Tower doing her job. Instead, Huang Qing had been situated in the Southern City Furniture Store in the past recent years. No one even knew how old she was, but she was known to have a beautiful appearance. Even though her name was Huang Qing, others had given her the title of Demon Sword. Eventually, everyone started to call her Demon Sword Huang Qing.

Moreover, no one knew why she joined Sword Tower since she had already risen to the level of the Peak of Martial King. Her origins were unknown to many, but some rumors pointed her origins back to the Central Continents, while some said she was from Eastern Victory Divine Continent.

“Wang Xing, would she come if we ask?” Elder Xiong frowned.

“I am not sure. Immortal Sword Sect has always been affiliated with Sword Tower. Since she was an official guard of Sword Tower, she should be obliged to come and help us.” Wang Xing said after he thought about Elder Xiong’s question for a while.

“Then go with Old Fu. Make haste and come back as soon as possible.” Elder Xiong stressed heavily on their swiftness to the situation.

“Yes, sir!”

Wang Xing and a quiet elderly man left quickly after that!

.....

“Qing Shui, please spare them if they stop their resistance!” Canghai Mingyue pleaded to Qing Shui.

“Don’t worry, Mingyue. There are hundreds and thousands of disciples who are unrelated to our business. I will listen to you, but I can’t promise I will have mercy on them once they start

revolting. Remember, they didn't have mercy on us when we came back then." Qing Shui smiled.

"Alright!"

Qing Shui had already equipped the Golden-Ringed Battle Armor and the Big Dipper Sword. Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li had also equipped the Tricolor Battle Skirts and boots respectively.

It became more convenient for Canghai Mingyue to store items inside the Interspatial Silk Satchel that Qing Shui had given to her. She and Huoyun Liu-Li were made aware that Qing Shui was in possession of an interspatial item, but they never inquired him on it.

Qing Shui stood on the left side of Canghai Mingyue while Huoyun Liu-Li held the Demonic Stonegold Rabbit King in her arms and stood on her right side. The three of them walked towards the Southern Ancient Pass slowly.

They felt a unique feeling at this moment!

They were getting closer to the Immortal Sword Sect. They could even see a number of people wearing a white Immortal Sword Sect uniform moving about!

Hundreds of people wielding a longsword emblazoned with the Immortal Sword Sect emblem suddenly appeared in front of their path. All of them seemed to be roughly in their 30s.

Some looked nervous, and some of them looked fearless. Some scanned the area, as if they were looking for a place to escape.

It was obvious what they were here for. They weren't meant to defeat him, only obstruct him as decoys and impair his arrival to the Immortal Sword Sect. They took out their sharp swords, which refracted the light from the sun on their shiny surface, and were ready to die for their cause.

Qing Shui frown in disapproval. He could tell that his opponents were trying to stall for time by using their weakest pawns as scapegoats.

“Do they have higher-skilled martial warriors as their backup? Or maybe they were able to call upon a skilled warrior?” Qing Shui was skeptical about the situation, or else the Immortal Sword Sect elders would not have sent their weakest warriors to defend themselves.

Either they wanted to sacrifice their men as a way to sate Qing Shui's hunger for blood, or they intended to increase his bloodlust....

Qing Shui went closer to the mass of sect disciples. He used his imposing force as a way to urge their escape to prevent any unnecessary bloodshed. These men could not stave off Qing Shui's aura, as a few of them had already “slided down the slope” and disappeared from sight.

As soon as that happened, the others quickly followed and ran away! After all, it would be insane to willingly seek one's doom when they were offered the option to live.

After they escaped, another batch of people appeared. These people were also in their 30s, but their strength felt unbalanced as a whole. They may be stronger than the previous group, but their maximum strength could only be placed at the Peak of Houtian.

Qing Shui began to cast an imposing force once more so that they would retreat. They were no match for him, which was why Qing Shui felt that it was unnecessary to even start a fight with them. From the beginning, it was destined to be a rough journey for them to travel.

Then, after about a hundred meters!

A group of Elementary stage Xiantian martial warriors appeared!

Qing Shui stopped and waved one of his hands into the air!

He summoned the Diamond Demonic Boar from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal!

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were shocked at the sudden appearance of the beast. It was their first time seeing an actual Diamond Demonic Beast appearing in front of them. However, it was expected for them to be surprised since this was a rare sight to witness!

Qing Shui was able to let off the martial warriors below the level of Xiantian, but he could not do the same for the Xiantian martial warriors blocking his path. Although they had obtained special privileges to disregard some mediocre rules and regulations, all of their actions - whether good or bad, would have an influence against the society.

After he had taken three breaths waiting for movement, no one did anything! Qing Shui decided to make the first move and flung his hand in the air while commanding the Diamond Demonic Boar to kill the mass of people in front of him!

The Diamond Demonic Boar went on a rampage against the Xiantian martial warriors akin to “a tiger amongst a flock of sheep”. The martial warriors tried to retaliate by stabbing their swords into its body. However, the boar let out a sharp painful cry while continuing its murderous spree.

“Ahh!”

“Ahhhhh!”

.....

The air was filled with endless piercing screams. Blood spilled over every inch of the ground, staining every path with corpses. It was at this time that Qing Shui experienced an uncertain change inside him.

What a bloody and messy murder!

The whole scene was a definition of a merciless massacre. He would have been one of them if he didn't meet the saviors of his life.

Qing Shui felt calmer after seeing the pool of blood on the ground!

He felt like going all the way now that he had made his decision to walk this bloody path. It would not be considered a shame to die by the blade of a sword. Their death would be tantamount to a mighty general who fought to the death in a battlefield.

After a while, everything went silent. Qing Shui knew he was getting closer to the Immortal Sword Sect as he caught a glimpse of the gate not far from where he was standing.

There were about a hundred people guarding the front of the gate. The youngest of them all was grizzled with streaks of white hair, and a few more were already covered in a full set of white hairs. Even though they looked old, they were clearly vigorous and energetic. However, they also felt quite anxious about the outcome of this fight when pitted against Qing Shui.

“Mingyue, Liu-Li!” As soon as he called out to them, Qing Shui immediately summoned Firebird from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.



The ladies were not taken by surprise by the summoning because they had already anticipated Qing Shui being in possession of a Beast Tamer's "Interspatial Beast King Medallion"!

Essentially, the Beast Tamer's "Interspatial Beast King Medallion" had a similar function to that of a Interspatial Silk Sachet, but instead of random non-living items, it could only keep beasts that had been tamed by its owner.

The "Interspatial Beast King Medallion" was made from the energy harnessed by a Beast Tamer, which would be imbued into a "Jade Crystal Beast Bone" to create a whole new dimension identical to the dimension inside the Interspatial Silk Sachet.

# AST 436 - Sword Demon Huang Qing, "Strength Of A Country"

---

"Interspatial Beast King Medallion" was a spatial item created on "Jade Crystal Beast Bones" by Beast Tamers and was similar to the interspatial silk sachet.

Qing Shui had heard about these things from YiYiye Jiange. Westeria Continent's Yiye Clan was not only one of the true Beast Tamer Clans, it was also a clan which could create such "Interspatial Beast King Medallions". It was a pity Yiye Jiange had not learnt it, or rather, had not even learn how to become a true Beast Tamer when the Lion King's Ridge had wiped out the clan.

Snow falls on Westeria Continent all year round and there are many demonic beast. Most Beast Tamer Clans are from Westeria Continent, and while Yiye Clan was a true Beast Tamer Clan, they were already in decline then.

Yiye Jiange's beauty accelerated the diminish of Yiye Clan, and according to her, many Beast Tamer Clans in Westeria Continent had been taken in by Lion King's Ridge.

She had forgotten many things, but Yiye Jiange seemed to be able to tell that Lion King's Ridge was likely to be the largest Beast Tamer Clan in Westeria Continent and had wanted to unite all of the Beast Tamers in Westeria Continent. With that, they would be able to pit against some of the Demon Refiners in Eastern Victory Divine Continent!

...

And now, Qing Shui could summon two demonic beasts now. One of them was obviously a Martial King level demonic beast while the golden-colored wild boar was able to slaughter close to a hundred elementary Xiantian cultivators and even the blades of an elementary Xiantian cultivator was not able to hurt it in the very least.

To be able to summon two demonic beast did not mean that he was a Beast Tamer. If one's level of cultivation was high enough, it was perfectly normal to have two demonic beast rides, just like commoners' horses.

The prerequisite was that the owner's level of cultivation must be higher than that of his ride. That was why a Beast Tamer's criterion was to be able to tame many demonic beasts which were very much stronger than himself.

It just like how Luanluan was a true Beast Tamer. Having a Seven Apertures Mystical Heart, even if she did not learn anything, she would also be a Beast Tamer and would be able to get many demonic beasts to do her bidding. It was just that if her cultivation level was too low, demonic beasts which are too powerful would not be willing to listen to her bidding.

After the two ladies heard what Qing Shui said, they hesitated a bit before heading up the fire bird with Huoyun Liu-Li. Qing Shui was more assured about the fire bird. After all, its cultivation level was much stronger than Canghai Mingyue's Golden Winged Thunder Condor.

Looking at the people at Immortal Sword Sect's wide entrance. They were all Immortal Sword Sect's doyens, the people who made the decisions in Immortal Sword Sect. Qing Shui looked towards that majestic stone carved door, especially at the words "Immortal Sword Sect" at the top which had vigorous and forceful strokes.

Qing Shui gradually accelerated the circulation of his Ancient Strengthening Technique!

Nature Energy!

Frenzied Bull's Strength! The Golden-Ringed Battle Armor was combined with his Frenzied Bull's Strength!

Diamond Qi!

...

Mighty Elephant Stomp! The Mighty Elephant Stomp at the large success stage!

Qing Shui's earlier technique was not able to increase the powers of the Mighty Elephant Stomp, but it could increase its aura. While it was limited, it was better than having nothing at all.

Boom!

Qing Shui's body had a tremendous strength of 4 million jin, and the Mighty Elephant Stomp could allow him to perform five times this strength.

An immense strength of 20 million jin!

A gulf appeared from Qing Shui's foot all the way to the entrance of the Immortal Sword Sect!

Boom!

Boom!

Immortal Sword Sect's entrance fell!

Those group of Immortal Sword Sect's doyens quickly escaped. Those who were not able to flee in time were torn apart by that gulf. In that instance, one-third of the people had died under Qing Shui's stomp.

Smoke and dust filled up the air!

In that instance, the whole place was in ruins and a bloodied fog was spreading out!

Just then, Qing Shui who had circulated his powers to the extreme took action. He seemed like a bolt of thunder, moving across the distance of tens of meters away.

"Ahhh!"

A terrified cry rang out. It meant that Qing Shui's massacre had started.

Qing Shui's main target was that Elder Xiong. Qing Shui did not know he was Elder Xiong but knew that he was one of the four who stood behind the Grnad elder previously. Now that 3 of them had died, this person can't be spared either.

Just as Qing Shui dashed out and about to kill that elder, he suddenly felt up to a hundred streams of Qi of Xiantian was slashing towards him.

"Seven Star Armored Vest!"

Suddenly, his defences had increased by onefold.

Cloudmist Steps!

Combined together with his Ghostly Steps, Free Spirit Steps, "Core Qi Method", and Soaring Crane Steps, the Cloudmist Steps was extremely strong. It's speed was amazingly fast but yet crafty. It could even one's speed to a terrifying height for a short distance.

Very quickly, Qing Shui, who had disappeared from everyone's sight, once again appeared next to Elder Xiong. Without holding

back, his Big Dipper Sword which gathered the powers of the stars, was waved out, as if a huge water curtain amidst the milky way!

Sword slash!

But at that moment, Qing Shui felt a danger!

This was a danger that came from his front. Amidst this place which was filled with smoke, Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense could only feel that there was someone behind the person he was trying to kill.

But he was left with no other way out. Qing Shui clenched his teeth, but at the same time, took out ten silver needles with his other hand!

Boom!

Ding ding!

Qing Shui only felt that his sword had met a swirling force and was reflected off!

However, since Qing Shui wanted to kill that Elder Xiong, there was no way that he would let him escape. He pierced the silver needles he had prepared earlier on that Elder's 曲池 and eyes!

And Qing Shui's sword which was reflected away slashed across

Elder Xiong's throat before he could even let out a cry...

That was also when Qing Shui saw the person who had managed to reflected that attacked he had made with his full force. But when he saw the person, he fell into a daze.

"She is Protector Huang Qing!"

"She is Sword Demon Huang Qing!"

"She is Sword Tower's Sword Demon Huang Qing!"

...

At the moment, a bunch of discussion rang out from the remaining members of the Immortal Sword Sect.

"Sword Tower's Sword Demon Huang Qing?" Qing Shui frowned. The reason he did so was because they really did brought out an important character. But it was too bad that the old guy did not manage to survive.

Qing Shui casted a glance towards Elder Xiong who did not die in peace before he then looked towards the lady. She was very young, and the reason Qing Shui was shock was because she was the lady who had appeared on the 2nd Portrait of Beauty he had gotten.

Like on the Portraits of Beauty, her beautiful brows were black,



her bright black eyes exuding a charming flow. her figure was tall and slender, with soft lines but yet the curves in the right places. Even though she was wearing plain clothes, she appeared to be extremely elegant. She was not a cool beauty, but had an aura which was in between that of strength and coolness. Her beauty was like that of an illusion, very ethereal! But one would be akin to being possessed after one look of that intoxicating beautiful eyes. It felt that she was a woman who was extremely hard to control or dominate.

The only thing was that she was now holding a silvery-white three feet Greenedge Sword. She did not seem very astonished as she looked at Qing Shui, and her intoxicating eyes had a hint of smile in them.

She was called Sword Demon Huang Qing? He had once met her in the "sea of flowers dreams" in the Southern City Furniture Store. However, Qing Shui was astonished that she was from Sword Tower, and was a powerful martial arts cultivator.

"Hello, we meet again."

The lady looked at Qing Shui and said calmly. Her voice was so ethereal that it was hard to fathom, but it was as if there were some magical attraction. Qing Shui even had the urge to listen to more of her talking, anything. It was an indescribable feeling, it was very soothing, an enjoyment...

The lady's words were not contradicting. It was because she had already seen Qing Shui in Southern City Furniture Store back then. Moreover, that "spiritual exchange" was also considered their first

time to get to know each other.

"You are from Sword Tower?" Qing Shui frowned, asking.

"Yes!"

"Must you take part in this?"

"Yes!"

"Then it seems like we'll need to battle it out." Qing Shui did not know what this feeling was. It was because Qing Shui felt that since he had gotten the Portraits of Beauty, there should not be a situation where they would need to fight.

Even if it was the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, Qing Shui was also not able to believe that eventually, she had saved him twice when he was in his most dangerous situations.

"Seems like there's nothing more to say. We better get this over with. I still have things to settle." Saying this Qing Shui lifted up his Big Dipper Sword.

"Don't be in such a hurry to fight. It's not like we have that great a vengeance between us!" The lady obviously did not have the intention to fight.

"What's more to talk about?" Qing Shui frowned.

"I want to know why we had met under that situation." The lady frowned and looked at Qing Shui. She might be wanting to see if she could read anything from Qing Shui's expression.

"I wanted to ask you that too. I have no idea either." Qing Shui gaze did not stop on that lady, nor did he looked towards her face and some of her sensitive body parts.

"You've already killed all the important people in Immortal Sword Sect. Do you really have to be so ruthless and kill everyone? Can you just listen to me and stop here? I'll disband the Immortal Sword Sect. What do you think?" The lady looked at Qing Shui, her gaze making one felt as if she were unfathomable.

Qing Shui had not thought of killing everyone in Immortal Sword Sect right from the start. Now that the Elder Xiong was killed, he had already planned on stopping, or just killing a few more at most.

"I can promise you. But today, you'll need to have a fight with me." Qing Shui raised up his Big Dipper Sword and said.

"You'll rise up to a very high height in the future, but now, you're not my match. Your current strength is only at the "level of a country". Do you really want to compete?" The lady seemed to be very curious about Qing Shui, her intoxicating eyes not leaving him. Even Qing Shui who felt that he was quite thick-skinned could not really take it.

"My strength is roughly equivalent to the level of a "country"?" Qing Shui asked, astonished. He knew that the full display of his strength was slightly above 10 million jin. Could it be that the strength of a "country" was at 10 million jin? Qing Shui thought of an idiom from his previous life, [a thousand jun hanging by a single thread](#). One of that 'jun' was 30 jin, but now this 'country' was 10 million jin...

The idiom has a meaning of being in grave danger, for an extremely heavy weight to be hanging on a single thread. The 'jun' or '钧' in the idiom has the same pronunciation as '郡' which we translated as 'country.'

"That's right. I sensed your display of strength earlier. The strength of a country is 10 million jin. Am I right?"

Qing Shui looked at this lady who was wearing plain clothes but yet had had indescribable poise and dignity to her. It also felt as if everything was within her grasp!

So at this level, strength were measured in terms of "country". Now, his level was only slightly above that of "one country". Most importantly, Qing Shui felt that only by attaining this "one country" worth of strength would he then barely be considered to have attained the pinnacle of Martial King level!

# AST 437 - Battling Sword Demon Huang Qing, The Disparities

---

Qing Shui felt that he had just barely reached the peak of Martial King right now. He recalled how this lady named Huang Qing had deflected his all-out sword attack earlier. Was she at the peak of Martial King just like the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress? Or was she from the Portrait of Beauty? Was there some kind of profound mystery behind all this?

Qing Shui thought hard with his head lowered. He remembered about Yiye Jiange, the lady who made him feel as if she wasn't as simple as she appeared to be. She was also one of the beauties from the Portraits of Beauty. She carried a vendetta as deep as the sea with her. Was she under some kind of circumstances?

The Art Maestro had said that all the ladies drawn on the Portraits of Beauty had good figures and divine bodies. They were not only perfect but also excelled in every aspect. Their beauty, intelligence, and strength in particular far exceeded ordinary people.

Unless they didn't cultivate, as long as the ladies on the Portraits of Beauty were willing to put some effort in cultivation, they could become powerful cultivators. Qing Shui looked at this lady who was no less inferior than the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and then looked at the two equally beautiful ladies riding on the back of Fire Bird.

He was momentarily confused. Although the Huang Qing who stood before him had given him quite a shock, it wasn't as intense

as the appearance of the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress. Furthermore, Qing Shui didn't have any intentions towards them right now. The amount of ladies around him had increased, yet none of them were easy to deal with, and they were not people he could touch for now.

Qing Shui didn't want to deny the fact that he was into gorgeous beauties. It was very normal for normal men to have this kind of mentality, restrained only by their morality and strength of character. Otherwise why would the rich and strong people in the World of the Nine Continents have so many wives as beautiful as flowers, whereas commoners on the lowest tier could only have one plain-looking woman.

This was reality. There was no such thing as equality. Don't covet someone else's woman, one could only blame themselves for their own incompetency. Qing Shui couldn't guarantee that he wouldn't get involved with them in the future. But for now, he had yet to have these kind of intentions, nor would he make any moves on them.

Who didn't want to have multiple wives? But they needed to have the capability to enjoy such luxury. On top of that, Qing Shui didn't want to be an animal who only knows how scatter its seed everywhere. Love was something very sacred in Qing Shui's eyes.

As long as they were women whom he had set his eyes on, Qing Shui would not divide his love for each of them. He would instead give all of his love to each and every one of them. There was no need to divide.

So the love Qing Shui had for Mingyue Gelou and Little Yuchang had no impurities in it. As for that Xiang Bao of the Xiang Clan, Qing Shui didn't want her to suffer in the future. He didn't have that kind of special feelings between a man and woman towards her. If it was only sexually, Qing Shui couldn't deny his interest. But he knew that he cannot hurt everyone who loved him.

Qing Shui should normally be surprised, show some kind of unfathomable expressions on his face or get worked up when he met this lady from the Portrait of Beauty. However, all these feelings were completely absent due to the fact that this Huang Qing was from the Sword Tower.

And this gorgeous lady who had gained her "Sword Demon" title could tell his strength. This indicated that her strength was indeed far higher than his.

Qing Shui was astonished by the fact that he was unable to sense the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress and this one's strength. So right now, Qing Shui felt like it was as if he had just opened another window. The peak of Martial King was another endless "path of hardships".

"Have you transcended the peak of Martial King?" Qing Shui, however, didn't ask if she was a Martial Saint.

The lady named Huang Qing shook her head with a shallow smile!

"I know that I am not your match, but I still want a duel with

you!” Qing Shui’s tone of voice was flat but with an extremely intense will to battle.

“Are you certain?”

“Yes I am!” Qing Shui said while looking into those deep, enchanting and mysterious eyes of Huang Qing after a moment of silence.

“In that case, the sword and blade have no eyes. I hope you will not regret this!” Huang Qing’s eyes turned cold while looking at Qing Shui. At this very moment, he felt that it was as if she had become another person. On top of that, it was as if this lady who was standing before him was not there anymore.

Qing Shui took out a piece of Godly Force Talisman and slammed it with such force that it shattered on his own body!

A wave of spiritual energy immediately covered Qing Shui’s body. Huang Qing’s eyes lit up, gleaming as bright as the constellations in the sky. She looked at Qing Shui as if she wanted to say something, but she never did.

Qing Shui slowly raised the Big Dipper Sword in his hand!

He raised all aspects of his strength to the highest limit. He knew that this immortal-like being in front of him ,who was known as the “Sword Demon”, was one of the most powerful people he had met. She was the most powerful opponent that Qing Shui had met



to date.

Heavenly Thunder Slash!

.....

Diamond Qi!

Qing Shui's current power and speed were raised to their limits. His qi aura exuded from his body in concentric rings through the air. However, the lady with unparalleled beauty across him had virtually no reaction.

At this very moment, Qing Shui knew that the power that he was best at had lost its advantage. From the brief "sword clash" he had with her just now, he knew that things wouldn't go well for him as soon as his sword was deflected by that qi force akin to the Volution Force.

"Here I come!" Qing Shui told the lady standing across from him.

Huang Qing nodded and slowly lifted the silvery white three-feet Greenedge sword in her hands. A tranquil aura akin to an immortal, yet at the same time one demonic, flared out from her the moment she raised her sword.

Invulnerable!

That was the feeling it gave to Qing Shui. The plainly dressed lady stood there, her clothes fluttering despite it being windless. Only the three-foot Greenedge in her hands was gleaming unsympathetically and coldy.

She stood there between heaven and earth. It was almost as if she was fusing into one with them.

Qing Shui took a step forward and dashed towards Huang Qing!

The Big Dipper Sword in his hands pierced out!

This was Qing Shui's most perfect sword attack!

A piercing sword!

“One with Heaven” Piercing Sword!

This was Qing Shui's first official display of sword technique in its full glory!

The sword technique that was the most mediocre of all in the eyes of cultivators came silently yet at the same time with a force like the silent roar of the ocean!

The lady knitted her beautiful eyebrows. He actually used the Basic Sword Techniques? On top of that, it was of the “One with Heaven” realm..... It was probably impossible to find cultivators

who could cultivate the Basic Sword Techniques to his level in the entire World of the Nine Continents.

Her delicate feet lightly shifted, rapidly stepping on the inch of ground beneath her feet. Her body became lighter along with her increasingly fast movements, and her speed had also picked up. It was as if she was going to soar into the sky.

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui finally utilised the Art of Pursuing, the Great Perfection Stage.

At the same time, the woman struck out with her sword too. Her attack was equally soundless and buoyant with an extraordinary air, as if imbued with the might of Heaven and Earth.

It was actually the “One with Heaven” of the Large Success Stage!

Qing Shui’s swift and nimble attack was resisted by the lady nigh effortlessly!

Ding!

Qing Shui was sent flying. He had once again felt the volition force on that sword, and it was impossible for him to penetrate through that rotating force.

“What a formidable diversion cultivation art!”

If you were going to block a rapidly revolving drill bit piercing towards you with something, you’d definitely require an even greater opposing force to resist it.

But Qing Shui had already achieved his objective. He had slammed the qi force of his Art of Pursuing onto his opponent!

A look of surprise flashed across Huang Qing’s bright eyes. To think that a single contact from earlier could actually reduce her speed so drastically. To make it worse, her body also felt a lot more heavier.

To a powerful cultivator like her, 20% of reduced speed and increased weight was definitely not a small number. This was the beauty of the Art of Pursuing.

This time, the lady took the initiative instead. The qi aura exuded by her snowy white sword became even more threateningly sharp. Her small delicate feet once again treaded lightly on the ground beneath her feet. Qing Shui observed how the path that she was stepping on was almost like a picture of a Yin Yang Fish.

“Eight Trigrams Evil Suppressing Step?”

Her sword pierced out at Qing Shui while he was distracted in his thoughts. Like a shooting star streaking across the heaven, it was piercingly bright!

Qing Shui had a feeling he would not be able to evade this attack regardless of what he did, so he had no other choice but to deal with it head-on. Qing Shui was confident in his body's strength. On top of that, the effects of the Seven Star Armored Vest had not worn off yet.

Sword of Fourth Wave!

Qing Shui delivered the Great Perfection Stage, Sword of Fourth Wave!

Ding ding ding ding!

Qing Shui was forced to retreat one step after every strike, whereas this Huang Qing girl, who had her weight increased and her speed reduced by 20%, was aggressively closing in on him step by step. It was hard to believe that she could actually still be this powerful.

Qing Shui didn't feel any injury on himself, but he did felt his internal organs being shaken up. The force was already dissipated when he was forced to back down four steps, so it didn't cause much trouble to him.

"You are truly one strange cultivator. You have a random mixture of techniques, but they are very powerful." Huang Qing looked at him, but she had stopped closing in on him.

“Are there many who can defeat you on the Greencloud Continent?” Qing Shui looked at her!

“What is wrong with you? You are ignoring my words yet demand me to give you an answer. How can you be this overbearing?” Huang Qing’s beautiful eyebrows knitted together as she huffed in slight annoyance.

Qing Shui was flabbergasted. He didn’t expect a woman like her would be this “petty”. Furthermore the conversation between them were not going too well, too.....

“What do you want me to answer for you? Yes, I have a random mixture of techniques. As for the powerful part, I realised that I still have a long way to go compared you.....”

“Do you always talk to girls like this?” Huang Qing laughed and glanced at the two ladies on the back of Fire Bird. She smiled. Although it was a very elegant smile, it could seep into the hearts of people. This was the most refined smile that Qing Shui had ever seen. Canghai Mingyue’s smile carried an air of arrogance. The Misty Hall’s Palace Mistress and Yiye Jiange’s smiles were more otherworldly, while Huoyun Liu-Li’s smile was cunning like a sly fox yet seductive.

“You’re not going to tell me?” Qing Shui seemed to be very bothered by this question.

“I don’t know the specific number, but I know there are quite a lot of them!”

Qing Shui looked at the chaotic mess around them. He had basically killed those who should be killed, and the remaining ones should not be able to cause trouble again in the Southern City. He only needed to think about what to do with this Sword Demon Huang Qing who was standing before him..

“Do we still fight?”

Qing Shui stared at her speechlessly. “What fight? If you don’t want to kill me, then I’m going off to rescue someone.”

“Going to rescue Ye’er’s grandfather?”

Qing Shui recalled Qing Hanye mentioning about being rescued by an expert. He couldn’t help but fix his gaze on Huang Qing.

“You are that expert she was talking about!”

“Not really worthy of that expert title. Ye’er is already with her grandfather now. So now you have two choices. One is to dissolve the Immortal Sword Sect. The other is to let Ye’er take over the Immortal Sword Sect. Which one do you think is a better choice?”

“If I am not mistaken, are you not from the Sword Tower? Won’t you get punished by the Sword Tower for doing all this?” Qing Shui was very astonished by Huang Qing’s actions. After all, the Immortal Sword Sect was also affiliated with the Sword Tower. But what was he doing with her right now.....?

“Hehe, I still have a certain degree of freedom in doing things. You don’t need to worry about me. Just tell me which one you want to pick. It’s all up to you.” In addition to the aura that Huang Qing was exuding when she spoke and her illusory beauty, she gave off an otherworldly air to people. All this made Qing Shui extremely uncomfortable.

He was really not worrying for her. He was still not capable enough to worry for a girl of her caliber!

Can you manage the Immortal Sword Sect properly after taking over? There are quite a lot of people from the Southern City eyeing it.” Qing Shui was reluctant to let anything happen to Qing Hanye. Although there was nothing in between them, he still wished for her well-being.

“You don’t have to worry about this. If I dare to say this, then that means I am confident enough.”

Just then, two people came over. Qing Shui took a look and recognised that they were Qing Hanye and her grandfather. He knew that Huang Qing was doing this to assure him.

Qing Shui smiled wryly. Even if she didn’t want to assure him, what could he do? He wasn’t even her match. However, he wouldn’t stand still either if she had wanted to kill him.

Qing Shui knew both of them never had the desire to kill each other since the beginning. Her reason was because of that



“telepathic communication” and his reason was because she was a lady from the Portrait of Beauties.

It was difficult to destroy a beautiful flower. Those who could do so without a reason were lunatics. Even if he were to start a war with the Sword Tower in the future, and he had to face her, he had no idea if he could bring himself to do it.

“Thank you, Qing Shui. I have said it before that this Immortal Sword Sect would not be anything worth mentioning to you in the future.” the old man laughed heartily as he always did. But Qing Shui wasn’t able to overlap it with the silhouette in that Thousand Year Medicine Shop from the past.

Ever since he had once again taken up the position of the Immortal Sword Sect’s Grand Elder, he had gained the powerful aura that those in a high position should have.

“From now on, we are even. You are to choose your own path. With this expert helping you now, there’s nothing you cannot achieve on the Greencloud Continent. This has taken up quite a lot of my time, so I shall take my leave now.” Qing Shui told Qing Hanye and her grandfather, who had already walked over to Huang Qing’s side.

“You’re leaving so soon?” Huang Qing asked in surprise.

Qing Hanye’s entire delicate frame was slightly trembling. She pursed up her lips and didn’t say anything. She had already expected this outcome when Qing Shui left that time.

Qing Shui could tell that Qing Hanye had been living just as well for the past few years without him. On top of that, he didn't have time to spare on any kind of romantic relationships.

Qing Hanye had also thought about it before. Yet she couldn't help but to have some wild wishes when she saw Qing Shui this time. Unfortunately, fate would never let everyone have their wishes fulfilled.

“Yeah, do you need me for something else?” Qing Shui looked at Huang Qing placidly, or more like a little indifferently. Although this Huang Qing was as beautiful as the Misty Hall's Palace Mistress, Qing Shui subconsciously didn't want to have anything to do with her.

This is because she was part of the Sword Tower, which meant that their weapons would definitely clash against each other again for real someday.

“No!” she replied after hearing the indifference in Qing Shui's tone.

She had been acting very abnormally today. This was her first time talking to a man like this, and she was even a little fond of him. Though not the kind of romantic fondness. But because Qing Shui was someone who had interacted with her “consciousness”, she had thought that they would be able to be friends at the very least.

Although she had again, and again, and again tried to accommodate this man, he only seemed to be treating her coldly.....

# AST 438 - Huoyun Liu-Li, Success Of The Divine Shield Talisman, Doubt!

---

She had given in to this guy time and time again, but it seemed as if he had been giving her the cold shoulder all this time.

She was a prideful person and had every right to be so. To top it up, she was even a lady with unrivalled beauty. To think that such a person giving in to someone for the first time was returned with only a cold attitude.

The arrogance in her caused her to let out an irresistible aura!

Qing Shui felt that she was now almost exactly the same as the lady on the Portrait of Beauty, just that she had an additional three-feet Greenedge Sword in her hand.

Qing Shui gradually turned around, no longer looking towards Qing Hanye. He did not want to look at that beautiful pair of eyes that were slightly red.

"Qing Shui!"

Although Qing Shui was already taking his first step away, he stopped.

"Have a safe trip!" Qing Hanye curbed the pain in her heart as she smiled, looking at Qing Shui's back.

"Thank you!"

Summoning the Fire Bird, he retrieved the Diamond Demonic Boar and went up the fire bird! Very quickly, they became increasingly smaller.

Huang Qing's gaze, which was fixed on Qing Shui's departing silhouette, seemed to be very complicated!

...

"Mingyue, uncle's and aunt's graves have been shifted. I know where they are now, so let's go pay our respects!" Before he left, Qing Shui had went back to ask Qing Hanye's grandfather.

The three of them came to Southern City's Half-moon Slope and looked towards those evergreen trees. There were not many graves around here since not everyone could be buried here.

They quickly found the Canghai couple's tomb. Qing Shui brought out some wine from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, making Canghai Mingyue feel grateful to him once again. After all, neither she nor Liu-Li had prepared these items.

In the world of the nine continents, the most important item when worshipping the deceased was wine. Thank goodness Qing Shui had no lack of that!

"Father, mother, Yue`er is here to see you..."

Canghai Mingyue spoke softly as a lot as tears trickled down from her eyes. Qing Shui and Huoyun Liu-Li comforted her for a long time. The pain of being separated by life and death was the most painful. That painful feeling of loss was not something everyone could experience for themselves. Her being alone without any kin caused Qing Shui to have much pity on her. To the extent that it was as if he had treated her like his wife, one whom had risen in importance equal to his own blood kin.

...

Qing Shui and the two ladies once again made their way to the Heavenly Palace. Meanwhile, the images of Huang Qing and Qing Hanye kept appearing in their minds as they wondered if they would eventually join the Sword Tower.

It seemed as though Huang Qing and Qing Hanye were on relatively good relationship, and Qing Hanye was also a person with relatively good aptitude with her Nine Yin Body. Therefore, the chances of them entering Sword Tower was high.

Qing Shui did not wish for them to become his "obstacles" for him to head for the Sword Tower when the time comes. If they really had to fight each other, would he be able to really do so...

The two ladies with Qing Shui were extremely bright. While they did not know the exact situation, they could tell that Qing Shui was very troubled.

"Do you have any worries? It'll feel better if you talk it out." Huoyun Liu-Li said softly while the Demonic Stonegold Rabbit King lied down on the back of the Fire Bird, not moving.

"It's nothing. I'm just feeling a bit tired." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Then you should lie down and have some rest! Lie on my legs. I'll massage your head for you." Huoyun Liu-Li said softly.

Qing Shui knew that whenever Huoyun Liu-Li had such an expression, what she said was serious. If she had on an expression that was forthright and charming, most of the time, she would just be teasing him.

The three of them were seated on the back of the Firebird to begin with, so Qing Shui managed to rest on Huoyun Liu-Li's legs, or rather, thighs, by just moving a little to the side.

Qing Shui could smell a faint smell of violets while his neck could feel the softness and the spring of her thighs.

A pair of hands landed on Qing Shui's head. They were either slightly cold to the touch or slightly warm, which made him feel at ease. They made his heart beat a little faster as a faint warmth filled up his heart.

Enjoying the slender fingers massaging his head, Qing Shui fell

asleep unconsciously. He even tilted his face and leaned his face against Huoyun Liu-Li's stomach.

But while Qing Shui had fallen asleep, the heat from his breath quickly made Huoyun Liu-Li blush!

After sleeping for about 15 minutes, Qing Shui woke up!

After waking up, he realized that his face was pressing against Huoyun Liu-Li's stomach. That soft feeling made Qing Shui decide to rub his face against her stomach...

"Ahhhh, you rascal..."

Huoyun Liu-Li let out a cry as she twisted Qing Shui's ears, pulling him away from her. Her beautiful face was covered in a layer of blush, and she stared at Qing Shui in annoyance.

"Cough cough, I'm sorry. I'd fallen asleep. It's really such a sin!" Qing Shui grinned.

"Bad Qing Shui, you're really bad!"

Qing Shui chuckled as he sat up, sneaking a tap on Huoyun Liu-Li's nose which was beautiful as white jade.

"Qing Shui!"



Huoyun Liu-Li called out to Qing Shui in a soft voice.

"Mmmm, what's the matter?" Qing Shui looked at Huoyun Liu-Li, puzzled by her wary expression.

"I want to ask something, but you must promise not to get angry. Or maybe I shouldn't talk about it..." Although Huoyun Liu-Li said that she would not be bringing it up, her expression was telling Qing Shui that she wanted to say it, and he was not allowed to get angry.

"Go ahead. I won't get angry no matter what you say." Qing Shui rubbed his nose. He knew what she was going to ask even by using his toes to think.

"Qing Shui's the best! Haha. Erm, do you really plan to leave it and... not talk to... that little beauty?" Huoyun Liu-Li uttered this very slowly. She had been watching Qing Shui's expression all this while. If she saw that anything was amiss, she would immediately shut up.

"Are you so willing to let her be by my side? What happens if she comes and snatches away my love for you?" Qing Shui had a his smile on his face as he looked at Huoyun Liu-Li.

"Tsk, dream on. We had never said that we'll be marrying you." Huoyun Liu-Li snapped, but her charming eyes were still looking softly at Qing Shui.

"This demoness, giving me this again..."

"We? Who are 'we'?" Qing Shui grinned at Huoyun Liu-Li, who on the contrary wanted to dig a hole and hide in it. Wearing a suit of purple-colored clothes, she appeared to be very poised and feminine, and even Canghai Mingyue was appearing to be a bit unnatural.

A clumsy denial resulting in self-exposure!

Qing Shui was overjoyed and knew the ladies' intent. Although this result was not unexpected, it still made him overjoyed.

"Qing Shui, you haven't replied to me yet." Huoyun Liu-Li grabbed onto one of Qing Shui's arms, speaking out in a coquettish tone as she narrowed her sexy long eyes.

"I don't have time to talk about love and relationships now. My head is already very big now. Moreover, it might not be a blissful thing to be with me. Without me, hasn't she been living just as well?" Qing Shui said, a bit forcefully.

Huoyun Liu-Li did not continue. She felt that she was very happy to be sharing Qing Shui with her elder sister, but despite so, she knew that it was all her wishful thinking. After all, Qing Shui still had his fiancée back in Hundred Miles City. But it was good that Qing Shui had spent the most time with her and her sister. Moreover, even her life was saved by him.

Huoyun Liu-Li thought about the things that had happened between herself and Qing Shui, uncontrollably breaking out into a smile! She cast away those troubling thoughts, telling herself that it was useless to be thinking so much.

"Qing Shui, that lady is really beautiful, on par with the Palace Mistress." Huoyun Liu-Li said a bit mischievously.

"Don't always laud other's beauty, Liu-Li, Mingyue and yourself do not lose out to any other women. Don't look down on yourself. Our Liu-Li does not lose out to anyone else. If anyone dares to say that our Liu-Li is not as pretty as some other people, I'll bash them up to let them know who's the most beautiful. " Qing Shui smiled and said happily. He knew that Liu-Li was referring to Sword Demon Huang Qing.

"You're a scoundrel, a gangster, a badass!"

...

Travelling could be very boring, but it was fortunate that Qing Shui had beauties to accompany him. Moreover, he could enjoy the sceneries on the way or read some martial arts manuals. The Fire Bird flapped its wings quickly and glided across the skies. It was truly enjoyable.

In the blink of an eye, half a month had already passed!

Qing Shui had never neglected his training at night. After

spending the day chatting with Huoyun Liu-Li and Canghai Mingyue, Qing Shui would spend the rest of his time reading <<The Ancient Records of Heavenly Talisman>>.

Now, Qing Shui had already started to attempt to make Divine Shield Talismans. After the battle in Southern City, Qing Shui had understood how powerful Heavenly Talismans were. Qing Shui had initially wanted to learn "Binding Talisman" first, but eventually decided to go through them one by one. It was because he kept having the feeling that these Heavenly Talismans were likely to be progressive in nature.

After about half a month, Qing Shui finally succeeded in drawing the Divine Shield Talisman the day before being expelled. It was a pity that he was not able to test it out in time before he got kicked out of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui felt that this Divine Shield Talisman was a tad more difficult than the Godly Force Talisman. The time he had spent in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal so far was about one year in the real world.

He only managed to draw the "Divine Shield Talisman" after a year, but the Heavenly Talisman was only considered to be slightly above average!

The late afternoon sun was not as piercing as the one at noon. Now that spring had just arrived, all the living things were coming back to life, filling the world with the smell of vitality. Back in Southern City, Qing Shui had actually wanted to visit someone.

Hu You!

That person who looked very much like his elder brother from his previous life; the person he had imparted his Ancient Art of Forging to. Qing Shui wondered if he had been doing well. He should not have much of a problem to become a wealthy man.

At night, after entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui decided to forgo everything else and directly went to test out the effect of the Divine Shield Talisman.

Qing Shui directly slapped the Divine Shield Talisman onto himself!

And then, Qing Shui broke out into a smile!

Defense increased by 20%!

Qing Shui did not understand this situation. Was it a grade 2 Heavenly Talisman despite having just been completed? Or was it because his grade 1 Heavenly Talisman had the effect of a grade 2 Heavenly Talisman?

Once he was completely exhausted after multiple attempts at drawing talismans, he cultivated a complete cycle of the Ancient Strengthening Technique. Two days ago, the Ancient Strengthening Technique suddenly broke through to the 142th cycle, as breaking through these two cycles was relatively easier.

Qing Shui knew of this situation since the increase to each additional cycle was very slow prior to the 140th cycle. It would also be relatively hard to progress up through the cycles after the 180th cycle.

But the 141th to the 179th cycles would be relatively easier to achieve. In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it would take about one and a half years to break through to another cycle. This would be equivalent to slightly more than half a month in the real world.

Therefore, after breaking through to the 140th cycle, Qing Shui was overjoyed for quite a while. It was because from there, even if it was tough, he would be able to hit the 180th cycle within 3 years.

# AST 439 - Is It A Bane If A Woman Is Too Beautiful? Returning To Heavenly Palace

---

Greencloud Continent City was already within sight. It would not take more than half a day to reach there. The three of them had already journeyed for about a month. Some time had passed since they were last in the city.

The second trip to the Heavenly Palace was very different from his first trip. The only thing that was similar was Qing Shui's frame of mind. After he met with Sword Demon Huang Qing, he knew how powerful the Peak Grade Martial King warriors of Greencloud continent were.

"Are you thinking of that woman who looks as beautiful as the Palace Mistress?" Huoyun Liu-Li teased Qing Shui mischievously for the umpteenth time.

"No!" Qing Shui smiled bitterly.

"Why? Don't tell me she is not beautiful," Huoyun Liu-li giggled as she questioned.

"She is beautiful, very beautiful," Qing Shui replied earnestly.

"Am I beautiful?" Huoyun Liu-Li narrowed her alluring eyes into beautiful crescents. This almost made Qing Shui breathless.

“You’re beautiful...”

“Is she more beautiful than me?” Huoyun Liu-Li’s eyes completely revealed her craftiness.

“She is not as beautiful as you!” Qing Shui would never commit such a rudimentary mistake. Qing Shui had always abided by his principles when it came to answering such questions so he sounded certain.

“Yeah, hypocrite. Everyone can see that you think that she is more beautiful. It’s okay. I can accept that. So just tell me the truth, is she more beautiful?” Huoyun Liu-Li smiled at him.

Qing Shui did not know why Huoyun Liu-Li wanted to pursue the topic further. He felt that she had a personal issue regarding the question and that she was not teasing him.

Huoyun Liu-Li felt that she was not as beautiful as Canghai Mingyue, let alone the Palace Mistress of Misty Hall. When she saw the gorgeous woman called Huang Qing, she truly felt like she could not compare.

As Qing Shui looked at the pretty woman in her graceful purple dress, he did not think that she was inferior to anyone. Qing Shui was captivated by her naturally seductive charms. He never got tired of the way she teased him each time. He felt the most relaxed, most comfortable and the most natural with her.



“Liu-Li, in my eyes, you are in no way inferior to anyone. You are the most beautiful. Beauty is not a fixed concept. Sometimes, it is more of a feeling,” Qing Shui said with exceptional sincerity.

Qing Shui could never imagine that a woman like Huoyun Liu-Li would have moments when she lost confidence in herself. However, no one could blame her. After all, Canghai Mingyue, Yiye Jiange, Di Chen and now with the addition of Huang Qing, were all beauties that seemed who were sculpted from fantasies.

Even the ladies in Hundred Miles City like Yu He, Shi Qingzhuang and Mingyue Gelou could match her beauty. This made her feel helpless even with the confidence she had in her appearance.

“Why do you say that? Tell me, how am I better than that Huang Qing woman?” Huoyun Liu-Li smiled.

“Let me put it this way. It isn’t a good thing for a woman to be as beautiful as her or the Palace Mistress.” Qing Shui laughed.

“Oh, what sort of explanation is this? Which woman doesn’t desire to look as beautiful as a goddess and which man wouldn’t like his woman to be the most beautiful?” she looked at Qing Shui with surprise.

“Every man wishes for his woman to be a living, breathing person beside him; a woman of flesh and bone; a woman with desires, love and frustrations; a woman he can touch and reach for. Not a goddess to be worshipped on a pedestal,” Qing Shui

explained genuinely as he looked at Huoyun Liu-Li.

Surprise was written all over Huoyun Liu-Li's face. "What about sister, is she a goddess?" She laughed out happily.

"She was, but I have pulled one of her legs out from the "Goddess Gateway". If I work harder, maybe I can free her other leg as well. Why should such a good lady be a goddess? What do you think, Liu-Li?" Qing Shui looked at Canghai Mingyue; she looked slightly uncomfortable, but smiled bashfully.

"Yeah. Qing Shui, you are the only one that doesn't like women who are like goddesses. Hehe. When I see women like Huang Qing or the Palace mistress, even I feel slightly attracted." Huoyun Liu-Li watched Qing Shui intently.

Qing Shui touched his nose and smiled sheepishly. "Men look for women to pamper and love. Unless they are crazy, why would anyone want a goddess to worship daily..."

"You can come up with all sorts of odd reasons, but you do have point. Though do you really have not even a bit of feelings for them?" Huoyun Liu-Li smiled; the craftiness was replaced with a lightheartedness. She was just like a beautiful little fox.

"How should I put it? They are like the stars in the skies. They are too far and our paths will never intersect. Even if they do, they will be like shooting stars. It will only be resplendent for that short moment."

“What..What about me? What am I to you?” Huoyun Liu-Li asked in a quiet, nonchalant voice.

Qing Shui knew that she cared a lot about how he was going to answer her. She would only act indifferently when she really cared.

“You are my “sweet dessert”. I am a hungry man. Do you think I will think about the stars in the skies or will I eat the sweet dessert I like the most?” Qing Shui laughed heartily but his gaze showed his seriousness.

“No way, I am not your sweet dessert. You are a real baddie,” Huoyun Liu-Li said with slight disdain, but he knew that she was very happy from that mesmerizing smile of hers.

“We are reaching soon. Let’s get down,” Canghai Mingyue reminded.

“It’s okay. Don’t forget, I am already an Elder of the Heaven Palace.” Qing Shui laughed. In the Heavenly Palace, only Elders and above had the privilege to ride up the mountains or fly without restraints around the nine halls of the Heavenly Palace on their flying beast - with the exception of a few special places.

“I’ve really forgotten that you are already an Elder,” Huoyun Liu-li quipped.

His Firebird flew directly towards Heavenly Palace Mountain.

Instinctively, it headed to Cang Wuya's abode. However, as it reached the skies above the Heaven Palace, it landed.

Qing Shui thought that it would be better to walk such a short distance!

After all, It had been some time since he came. He was surprised to find that many people in Heavenly Palace still remembered him. Apparently, Qing Shui placed himself in the spotlight the last time he was here.

“Is that Qing Shui?”

“Who is Qing Shui?” A youth asked in confusion.

“He is the youngest Elder in Heaven Palace. Now you know!”

“Is he that brash man who fought against nine people from Sword Tower himself?” the youth asked as his eyes sparkled when he saw Qing Shui.

“Yes. And he was the one who killed that monster, Xi Ri.”

“He is also the youngest Elder!”

.....

Even though they discussed in hushed voices, Qing Shui could hear them clearly. He realized that the two ladies were hiding their smiles.

After they walked past stone gardens, forests and followed a gravel path, they finally reached Cang Wuya's house. They spotted him waiting for them at the gate

“Grandpa!”

“Grandpa!

“Grandpa Cang!”

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li hugged Cang Wuya as they greeted him. Qing Shui could see that the both of them were very happy, especially Canghai Mingyue.

Qing Shui grinned as his eyes met with Cang Wuya's.

“You're back! How are you all doing?” Cang Wuya asked cheerfully. Qing Shui could tell that Cang Wuya was genuinely glad.

Cang Wuya's son was dead and he did not have any other living descendants. Even though Canghai was his disciple, he treated her as well as his son and had taken care of her since she was young. He had always treated her as his own granddaughter.

“Yup, we are okay.”

“Grandpa Cang, when we arrived, I think I saw many other sect members from Sword Tower and the other sects at the mountains?” Qing Shui asked Cang Wuya about what they saw.

“That’s right. I wanted to discuss it with you. All of you came back at the right time. You are just in time for the Greencloud Continent Capital's Six Sects Tournament.”

“Six Sects Tournament?” Qing Shui asked Cang Wuya, puzzled.

“Yes, the six largest sects in the Continent Capital are: Heavenly Palace, Sword Tower, Alchemist Sect, Demonic Beast Sect, Qin Clan and Hai Clan!” Cang Wuya listed out the names of the sects and families involved as he knew that that was what Qing Shui wanted to find out.

“Are these the strongest sects in the Greencloud continent?” Qing Shui knew about Heavenly Palace, Sword Tower and had heard of Alchemist Sect and Qin Clan. Guo Polu’s father was a warrior from Qin Clan.

However, Qing Shui had never heard of Demonic Beast Sect and Hai Clan.

“On the surface, it seems that way. However, in Greencloud Continent, even just the Continent Capital, who knows if there are

any hidden experts. So even if they are known to be the strongest sects, it is really only for this region.”

Qing Shui agreed. Considering the vastness of the Central Continent, what was known was only a drop in the ocean. For example, who would have known that in a small city like Hundred Miles City, there was a powerful demonic beast in the Ten Thousand Turtle Swamp? Even the Art Maestro died there.

“Grandpa Cang, is the Demonic Beast Sect strong?” Qing Shui was curious about this sect with Beast Tamers.

“Demonic Beast Sect was once the strongest sects in Greencloud Continent as they had two Elders who managed to tame a Martial King level Demonic beast each. It instantly boosted their ranks to the strongest sect, but people are never satisfied. When they came to know of the location of the demonic beast “Golden eyed Ape King”, which had just reached Martial Saint level, they decided to try to tame it. Unfortunately, they did not manage to. They were badly defeated and lost many people. That battle caused their rank to drop immediately. Despite that, even if they were weakened, they are still considered strong. Who knows if they have a strong backer who has a Peak grade Martial King Demonic beast.”

After hearing Cang Wuya’s introduction, Qing Shui could not help being curious about the Demonic Beast Sect. Due to Yiye Chuge and Luanluan, he knew a bit about beast taming. After all, beast tamers have one of the most powerful professions in the world of the Nine Continents.

Qing Shui did not know how formidable Demonic Beast Sect’s

beast taming techniques were, but he knew that they cannot compare to Luanluan. This was expected. However, Qing Shui felt that they were way more inferior to her. After all, how can it be so difficult to tame a demonic beast of the same level as them?

“Grandpa Cang, is it very difficult for a tamer to tame a demonic beast at the same level?

“Yes. Under normal circumstances, beast taming is very difficult as you need to defeat the beast. This is already very difficult as a single demonic beast can defeat multiple martial warriors who are at the same level as itself,” Cang Wuya explained as they all walked towards the hall.

“How do the beast tamers of the Demonic Beast Sect tame beasts who are at their level?” Qing Shui thought of a few methods, but he was unsure if they were correct. Especially when it comes to the problem that the two Peak Grade Martial King level beast tamers were able to tame beasts of the same level.

“The most direct method of taming a beast is to defeat it. After it fears you, you can start taming it. Another is to get help from an expert to injure the demonic beast first, then go forward to tame it. Of course, the success rate of the latter is much lower but much safer. This is how seniors can help their juniors and how relationships are improved between these beast tamers. Another method is to help a badly wounded demonic beast, even if they may be strong, you might be able to tame them after that. Though, that is very dangerous.”

They sat down on the couches near the tea table. It matched his



guess, however, Qing Shui did not know that people could team up for that. In Greencloud Continent, there were only Peak Grade Martial King warriors. Even with the help of one person, it would not be easy to defeat a Peak Grade Martial King Demonic beast.

“Grandpa Cang, what are the rules and purposes of the Six Sects Tournament?” Qing Shui asked. He thought about the person he met at Sword Tower previously and wondered if he could kill him if the conditions permitted it.

“Nominally, it is to exchange views and learn from each other. In fact, it is basically for resolving grudges. “

“Resolving grudges? What is that about?” Qing Shui asked as there was a glint in his eyes.

“In this continent capital and the surrounding regions, these six sects wielded the biggest power. All the other smaller sects and clans are quite insignificant. Therefore, grudges are usually kept within these six sects. Just like the relationship between Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower.”

“Is killing permitted in this tournament?” Qing Shui looked at Cang Wuya smiling.

“In the Six Sects tournament, no one can come down from the battling stage unscathed.” Cang Wuya laughed.

At this moment, Qing Shui felt his blood boil as he thought of

Sword Tower. He then turned to Cang Wuya and continued asking, “Grandpa Cang, are there any rules or limitations for this Six Sects tournament?”

“Yes. People of the same seniority can directly challenge each other. If a person of a higher seniority wants a match with someone of a lower seniority, the person with a lower seniority can decide if they want to accept the match. Anyone who has a lower seniority than the person on the battling stage can directly challenge the opponent on the stage. The rest is up to fate.” Cang Wuya summarized the rules.

“That is easy. The lives of martial arts practitioners are more fragile than the commoners.” Qing Shui sighed.

After a while, Fei Wuji came over happily. As Cang Wuya liked wines, Qing Shui took out some of the various wines he had kept in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

“Qing Shui. So will you be participating in the Six Sects Tournament?” Fei Wuji asked after he drank a huge gulp of aged nu’er hong (wine).

“It depends.” Qing Shui thought about that person, if he stood on the battle stage, Qing Shui would definitely go up, too.

“If you participate, Qing Shui, do remember that you can only fight with someone of the same seniority,” Fei Wuji told him seriously. There were many people vying to take this opportunity to kill a genius like Qing Shui.

“Yes, I will take note of that. Thank you, Senior Martial Uncle.” Qing Shui was thankful for Fei Wuji’s concern. In the world of Nine Continents, there were not many people who cared for him as such.

# AST 440 - Six Sects Tournament, Xi Ri, He Is Qing Shui....

---

“Senior Martial Uncle, will there be many people participating in such a bloodthirsty tournament?” Qing Shui believed that a tournament essentially made for people who want revenge would not have that many participants.

“The tournament will start with people who have grudges with each other, as these battles end in either death or disability, so the hatred between the two sides gradually deepens. Once this spiral of bloodlust starts, everything else becomes secondary. That’s why every single Six Sects Tournament ends in a bloodbath.” Fei Wuji laughed.

“Wouldn’t that mean that many talented people will die?” Qing Shui asked doubtfully.

“Ha ha. People who have not gone through the thunderstorms in life, who have not undergone the vicissitudes of life, cannot be considered talented people.” Fei Wuji said softly with a confident inflection.

This made Qing Shui remember a saying. Killing a single person is treated as a crime; massacring ten thousand is treated as heroism. Massacring nine million people would thus be considered the bravest of heroisms.

After killing ten thousand people, one will gain a strong aura of death; when one has killed nine million people, one will attain an

incredibly murderous aura that overshadows even the ominous aura that accompanies it.

.....

It was already afternoon when Qing Shui returned to his own place. When he arrived, he saw a girl standing there and smiling at him.

Yan Ling'er!

“Older Brother Qing Shui..”

Qing Shui thought that he would not have any interaction with anyone from the Yan Clan after he had resolved the Yan Clan issue. However, he had forgotten about Yan Ling'er and how they were now living one floor away from each other.

“I am not your brother...” Qing Shui was speechless.

“I don't care. I want to call you my brother.” Yan Ling'er was older than Qing Shui by only a couple days. But she was used to calling him ‘Older Brother Qing Shui’, so she did not even bother changing it.

“I no longer have any business with the Yan Clan.” Qing Shui stood his ground and replied.

“So what if you have no business with the Yan Clan. I also hate the Yan Clan. I wish I am not from a Yan, but this is not my choice.” Yan Ling’er replied dispiritedly as she looked at Qing Shui.

Right, she had no choice in this. Just like himself, he also did not have a choice. At this moment, Qing Shui did not feel good about this. Their generation all had broken families.

“Whatever.” Qing Shui said as he headed upstairs.

Yan Ling’er followed him upstairs as a faint smile appeared on her face.

When Qing Shui was about to close the door, Yan Ling’er quickly slipped in. Qing Shui was startled to a halt for a moment before he close the door. He turned to look at Yan Ling’er.

“What are you doing? I am tired, and I want to rest.”

“Oh, you are tired. Then, you can just sleep. Just ignore me. I want to just take a look around here.” Yan Ling’er blinked her pair of innocent-looking eyes twice.

Qing Shui looked at those innocent eyes. Even though he knew she was faking it, his heart softened. She was a very proud girl, so it must have taken a lot of courage for her to do this. Even he

might not have the courage to do such a thing himself.

“Brother Qing Shui, I did not know that things were this way. You and auntie must have suffered all these years.” Yan Ling’er immediately knew she had made a mistake once she said that. She looked at Qing Shui anxiously.

She found that Qing Shui was not angry. Up until now, Qing Shui knew that the other branches of the Yan Clan were just helpless victims of the incident. He did not want to hold on to those grudges stubbornly, since, after all, those members of the Yan Clan were all dead.

“Fine, since you want to stay here, then go ahead. I am going to rest first!” Qing Shui said to Yan Ling’er wearily.

Yan Ling’er nodded her head cheerfully. Even though Qing Shui did not seem friendly now, she knew that things were changing and that Qing Shui’s hatred towards her had lessened.

Night came and the moonlight shone into the room. Qing Shui came out from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He could not fall asleep at the moment. He had reached the 143th cycle of his Ancient Strengthening Technique.

It was easier to reach a breakthrough now. He just had to accumulate enough power to reach the breakthrough. During this

period of time, Qing Shui's strength had risen unbelievably fast.

This rate of growth would only plateau at the 179th cycle, so Qing Shui needed to improve as quickly as possible and try to shorten the time required. Once he reaches the 180th cycle, the rate at which he'd achieve breakthroughs would fall again.

Qing Shui knew that once he reaches the 179th cycle, his capabilities would improve vastly. With this increase, he had a feeling more dangers would crop up ahead.

Qing Shui stood by the window while looking at the quiet and boundless starry sky. The skies were sprinkled with twinkling stars that shone gently beside the full moon.

Qing Shui had never thought of going back. When he first arrived in the World of the Nine continents, he was a little apprehensive. But when he saw Qing Yi's hopeful gaze, he gradually got used to this world. After all, he experienced growing up here and witnessed his mother's love. When he was a baby, instead of the blank state that all infants had, he slowly observed how great his mother's love was.

"When the sun rises, it will be the first day of the Six Sects tournament." The moonlight cast a reflection in Qing Shui's eyes. Qing Shui looked at the distant skies and felt a little despondent.

"Tan Yang. You better not appear on the battle stage. Don't let me see you." Qing Shui closed his eyes sadly. He forced himself not to think of Mingyue Gelou and Little Yuchang.



He could feel that these repressed emotions were tearing his heart apart.

The next day, Qing Shui went to the public square for his morning practice. He found Gongsun Jianyun and a large group of people practising their Taichi Fist solemnly.

He was surprised to find that many of them had already gotten the knack for Taichi and were able to express the grace of Taichi. There are a few like Gongsun Jianyun who have already reached the master level of the technique.

Qing Shui was silently amazed by Gongsun Jianyun. He had a high natural aptitude and could be considered a genius of the Starmoon Hall before he met Qing Shui. Unfortunately, Qing Shui's prestige had totally buried his.

“Big Brother Qing Shui!” Gongsun Jianyun spotted Qing Shui and ran over in surprise.

“Big Brother Qing Shui ! ”

“Big Brother Qing Shui ! ”

.....

Many of them had spoken to Qing Shui before, so they came over

to greet him. They looked at Qing Shui with a lot of admiration and respect.

“Since when was I so close with them?” Qing Shui gave Gongsun Jianyun a puzzled look. To not make things difficult, Qing Shui reciprocated by smiling at them in a friendly manner.

“Qing Shui, when did you come back?” Gongsun Jianyun asked unceremoniously.

Age could make someone old, and age could also make someone more mature. Qing Shui could see the apparent change in Gongsun Jianyun’s demeanor. His image had totally changed, he was no longer that proud and haughty playboy.

“I came back yesterday. All of you wake up really early!” Qing Shui replied with a smile as he slowly went into the starting Taichi pose.

When they saw that Qing Shui was beginning his practice, they quietly backed off. It was indeed easy to spot an expert. They were amazed how just his starting stance seemed to hold such depth and profoundness.

In the previous generations, reaching ancestor level was already a formidable feat. Qing Shui’s level in Taichi Fists were already in the “Mixed Heaven” level. Every aspect of his Taichi form expressed a profoundly simple grace; even if they had a semblance of lightness and powerlessness, the impact of each blow caused a change in the general Qi field.

Qing Shui regulated his deep breaths.

Nature Energy!

Qing Shui appeared to the others as a sturdy, powerful warrior. Interspersed with the “softness” was an undefeatable aura. His form was not beautiful but was instead natural and magnanimous.

There were many people at the public square. Some of them were not even from Heavenly Palace, but they were a minority. After all, this was the public square in Starmoon Hall.

In the past, many people did not understand why Qing Shui chose to practice such a slow fist technique every day, which led many to slander him. Once Qing Shui had defeated the nine talent disciples at Sword Tower and Xi Ri, he had become famous.

From that time, Gongsun Jianyun and the others started to practice that slow fist technique. They had to admire Gongsun Jianyun’s insight.

The surrounding crowd got larger.

“Let’s go. Let’s hurry to Lingxiao Treasure Hall. We must find a good seat. The Six Sects Tournament is starting soon. If we are late, we won’t be able to see a thing.”

“That’s right. We can’t miss this Six Sects Tournament that only happens every few years. If we watch it this time, it could save our lives. Watch closely and try to learn as much as you can.”

.....

Qing Shui slowly cooled down. He suddenly felt an odd presence of Qi. He turned and saw someone he did not expect.

Xi Ri!

“Are you interested in watching the tournament?” In this rare occasion, it was Xi Ri who started to talk first as he smiled at Qing Shui.

His abilities had improved significantly. This was the benefit of having a determined mentality.

“Sure!” Qing Shui replied with a smile as he looked at Gongsun Jianyun.

“Big Brother Qing Shui, it’s okay. Both of you should go. I will follow in a bit.”

Qing Shui nodded and headed to Lingxing Treasure Hall with Xi Ri at his side.

“You will join the sparring.” Xi Ri looked to a distance as he

spoke.

“You too.” Qing Shui replied plainly.

“I can feel a murderous intent. I think that this isn’t like you.” Xi Ri laughed, revealing his set of white teeth.

The person standing in front of him had a sunny, handsome appearance. Qing Shui did not expect that he would chase after someone like the Misty Hall Mistress, but he knew that it would only leave Xi Ri full of wounds.

“I am here to kill someone, but I am not sure if he will be present.” Qing Shui said with a faint smile.

Xi Ri did not continue the conversation. He knew from Qing Shui’s tone what it meant and decided to keep his silence.

When they reached Lingxiao Treasure Hall, they found that there were people everywhere. Most of them were heading towards the public square. Luckily, there was still a passageway for people to enter and exit.

Just after a few steps, Qing Shui noticed that many eyes were on him. Qing Shui smiled awkwardly and looked at Xi Ri, who was beside him. Originally, Qing Shui may not be recognized that quickly, but he was beside such an eye-catching person.

“Look, Isn’t that Xi Ri?”

“Yes. He is still so handsome and stylish.” A beautiful, matured lady swooned.

“ I heard that his skills have improved tremendously.”

“I’ve heard about that too!”

“Hey, who is that person beside Xi Ri?”

“Birds of a feather flock together. That man is quite young, but he seems as charming as Xi Ri. How could I have missed a man of such flavor!”

“That is Qing Shui...”

“Qing Shui...”

# AST 441 - Beast Tamer Chi Tianhao, Tigon Beast

---

The discussion grew fierce as Qing Shui and Xi Ri were being followed by a stream of people. Some were even discussing topics concerning Qing Shui.

Although a lot of people had already seen Qing Shui before he left the Heavenly Palace, they were still quite excited about his return.

“Haha, Qing Shui has come back. We can finally kill them during the competition. This would be our time to shine,” one of the Heavenly Palace disciples shouted agitatedly.

“Yeah, Qing Shui is the strongest amongst our generation in the Heavenly Palace,” another disciple immediately followed up. He looked like he had the desire to cause trouble and chaos.

“Qing Shui has finally come back. Haha. Kill them and turn them into shreds and dust.”

.....

“Hahaha, this is too funny!” A towering voice abruptly interrupted the disciples’ enthusiastic cheers.

The laughter instantly died down. As they turned towards the direction of the voice, they could see a crude youngster standing in

plain sight. He had a pair of bright wide eyes, thick brows, and a straight nose. His beard was shaved cleanly except for an area with a bunch of dark blue hairs, which gave an impression of an aggressive and barbaric man.

“Are you a member of the Mythical Beast Sect?” someone from the crowd curiously asked as they saw the crude youngster’s Mythical Beast Sect uniform.

Beast tamers and alchemists of the same level co-existed in harmony since a long time ago. Usually, alchemists would not be very useful in a battlefield because of their limited skills. However, an excellent alchemist would always be prepared with special medicinal pills to enhance their power greatly in a short amount of time. Other than medicinal pills, an alchemist would also prepare some unique medicinal powders to decrease the effectiveness of the opponent’s abilities.

Beast tamers were known to be excellent warriors even without their beast companions. They could also perform better without commanding the beasts to do their bidding. Moreover, the beast tamers would never battle alone since their demonic beasts would always act as supporters. In normal cases, beast tamers could only tame demonic beasts of the same level as themselves. However, there would be some special beast tamers who were able to tame demonic beasts of higher levels without any difficulty. Because of how versatile the alchemists and beast tamers were, martial warriors would generally develop an admiration towards them.

Many people respected alchemists because of their skills. Beast tamers were also respected naturally by many, not just because of



their skills, but also their strength!

This was why the disciples did not scorn the crude beast tamer when he appeared. Most of the beast tamers were easily accepted into the society without problems, especially if they had an overbearing aura of tremendous strength.

“Do you think you can defeat Qing Shui?” a disciple asked unconvincingly as he thought about Qing Shui’s strength.

“Haha, you are all so naive. You guys don’t even understand how powerful a beast tamer can be. You see, competition and murder are two different concepts. This is not a competition between two people. Today, it will be a killing spree. Some people have false reputations generated by rumors. What you see on the outside doesn’t mean what it is on the inside.” The young man spoke at a slow pace, but his tone was powerful.

The young man was open about his opinion. He was proud and arrogant, but he had an air to him that others did not find unpleasant.

It might have been his sense of perception towards others, or his spiritual values, or maybe it was just his unique personality!

“Brag somewhere else!”

“Yeah, I used to have high respect for beast tamers because they have beast companions assisting them on the battlefield. They are

strong, and it's easy to find women as a beast tamer. But after I have seen Qing Shui's power, I realized that martial warriors can also be extremely powerful. It is possible to kill demonic beasts as a martial warrior," another person refuted the crude youngster.

.....

Humans have always been a feeble creature. As soon as someone else showed their arrogance and pride, they would try to put others down to make themselves look and feel better.

It was crucial for a person representing their own sect to not disrupt the sect's prestige. Otherwise, they would become the butt of a joke. The crude youngster, however, had received a stream of mockery and sarcastic remarks from the crowd.

The crude youngster did not retaliate, but gave the crowd a smile without moving an inch. He looked down on the crowd like he was looking at a bunch of ants. Then, he turned around and left.

"What's this? He ran away because he couldn't fight back."

"Yeah, one look at him and you already know how weak he is. Pitiful!" a young man with long sideburns said with despise in his tone.

"Yeah, he is more pitiful than us, pretending to be a hot shot, what a clown!"

.....

The crude youngster took every one of their words into his heart. His smile did not falter one bit as he said to himself, “What a bunch of trash. They can only use their insults as a way to cheer themselves up. They will always be losers!”

Qing Shui and Xi Ri found a suitable location to stop for a while. There was a large crowd gathered in the middle of the big public square. The members from the six sects came in a large number as well. After all, they would be able to learn and gain some important knowledge and experience by spectating the competition.

The members from the Nine Halls of the Heavenly Palace stood together at the east side of the arena. They stood out because of they had the largest amount of people around the arena. There were a few Elders sitting at the back, and a few Supreme Elders could be seen chatting with each other.

The south side of the arena was occupied by members of the Sword Tower. They had the second largest number of members in the arena. The members wore swordsman uniforms accordingly to their respective towers. Even though each of them wielded different sizes and types of swords, they seemed to complement each other.

Behind these warriors were the Grand Elders and Supreme Elders. Qing Shui looked around their group and could not find the two Grand Elders from before. Perhaps they were ashamed from the last incident and decided not to attend.

Huang Qing was nowhere to be found as well. Although Qing Shui already knew the reason for her absence, he was not surprised by it. Huang Qing was never concerned with matters involving Sword Tower, so it was normal to not see Huang Qing anywhere near them. Qing Shui rode on the Firebird and finally made it to the Heavenly Palace very quickly but calmly.

Qing Shui passed by the disciples of the Sword Tower as he moved through the crowd. It could have been because of the massive number of people shuffling about, but he did not see the seven disciples from the original nine disciples as he passed by.

Qing Shui quickly searched around the moving crowd. He had a certain technique for finding people, especially when his target was an outstanding person who stood out in the crowd, as if they have a ring light around them.

“Hmm, ring light?”

Qing Shui closed his eyes slowly and expanded his spiritual sense around the area. In this spiritual sense, Qing Shui was able to see multiple luminous particles floating about like fireflies in the dark. These luminous particles represented the “spirit” of every living person. The brighter these particles were, the stronger their “spirit” would be. And naturally, their strength would be more powerful as well.

However, there was a limit to his spiritual sense; Qing Shui would not be able to detect these particles if they were located too

far away from him.

The unfathomable elderly men who stood at the back row had “spirits” the size of a light bulb. These bulb-like “spirits” covered the other small luminous particles around them. However, all of the bigger “spirits” were the size of a light bulb, but the light emanating from each “spirit” was different in luminosity.

Could this be the mark of a Peak of Martial King “spirit”?

Qing Shui tried to sense the lights around him once more. Xi Ri who stood beside him has a “spirit” the size of a light bulb. Could it be that the level of Martial King corresponded to the size of the “light bulbs”? And those who could enter Xiantian has the “spirit” the size of a firefly?

He analyzed the lights to reaffirm his theory. When Qing Shui saw Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li, he used his spiritual sense to examine their lights. Canghai Mingyue who had recently entered the realm of Martial King had a “spirit” of a “15 degrees light bulb”. The elderly men’s “spirits” he had sensed earlier were all around “100 degrees” or higher. The difference between Mingyue’s and the elderly men was vast.

It seemed that the size of “light bulbs” were connected to the “spirits” of the Martial Kings and Peak of Martial Kings. The brighter their “light bulbs” were, the stronger they seemed to be. Qing Shui was pleased with his discovery since it would be a great help in analyzing the strength of his opponents accurately, even if they had a skill that hides their true power. After all, only Martial Saint warriors would be able to use this type of spiritual sense.

Even though Qing Shui's spiritual sense was not as strong as the Martial Saint's, he was able to upgrade it slowly as he grew stronger. Eventually, his spiritual sense would be able to expand further.

Qing Shui had a sudden thought, "It would require an enormous strength and power to have a spirit as radiant as a "bright moon" or a "mini sun"."

"They would have to be a Martial Saint, or maybe something greater...."

"Qing Shui, look. That guy is Chi Tianhao from the Demonic Beast Sect. He is the youngest member as well as one of the top three important figures in the sect." Xi Ri pointed at the west side of the arena. The young man he pointed out was very conspicuous.

Qing Shui observed him. He looked quite big and tall, at least taller than Qing Shui by a head. His shoulders were abnormally wide, which could be compared to the size of a small mountain. His eyes were as sharp as a knife, and he gave out a fierce aura like a beast from his whole body. He also wore a fullbody of black battle armor and battle boots.

"If you try to compete with him, how will it go?" Qing Shui stared at Chi Tianhao while asking Xi Ri.

"If I were to battle him, there's no telling who would win or lose, but if his demonic beast assists him during battle, I will definitely lose badly and quickly." Xi Ri did not hesitate as he replied.

“Is his demonic beast that strong?” Qing Shui felt envious about being a beast tamer. They had the ability to make their beast listen to their every command. Moreover, they were able to battle at the back line so they would not be able suffer damage from the front. It would be an ideal tactic if he could use his hidden weapons and strike a sneak attack to create an opening for his beast to launch a follow-up attack. Qing Shui felt awesome as he thought about it.

Suddenly, he remembered his Diamond Demonic Boar. It might be too hasty to refine the “Divine Marionette” since it was made specifically for those with the strength below a Martial Saint.

Qing Shui quickly dispersed his thoughts. He should not regret what he had already done. After all, his favorite Diamond Demonic Boar was different than the others. Qing Shui had been giving the beast some “Beast Pills” to increase its strength. He was not sure whether or not it would continue to evolve further.

“He only has one demonic beast so far. It’s the 7th Grade Martial King “Tigon Beast”!” Xi Ri did not explain further because it was a well-known beast in the world of martial arts.

Of course, Qing Shui knew about it. Tigon Beast was the most iconic beast a beast tamer could ever acquire. Many of the Peak of Martial King beast tamers had already owned at least one Tigon Beast.

A Tigon Beast consisted of a tiger head, lion’s body, tiger’s tail, and tiger’s claws. It had a body five metres in length, and two

metres in height. Their strength could vary from 1st Grade Martial King to 10th Grade Martial King. Meanwhile, a 10th Grade Martial King Tigon Beast would be known as Tigon Beast King.

There would always be one Tigon Beast King in every 10 Tigon Beasts. Tigon Beasts survived together as a group with one of them being the strongest one. However, there would only be one Tigon Beast Champion in every ten thousand Tigon Beasts. A Tigon Beast Champion was considered to be in the level of a Peak of Martial King.

Tigon Beasts lived together as a group of thousands. However, there would be a few Tigon Beast that acted as vagabonds, drifting away from the group. Typically, a Tigon Beast King and a Tigon Beast Champion would always be surrounded by high levelled Tigon Beasts, which explained why no one was able to tame a Tigon Beast Champion. Despite that, some beast tamers were able to tame a number of Tigon Beast Kings. One example would be the Supreme Elders from the Demonic Beast Sect who were able to tame more than one Tigon Beast King successfully.

Qing Shui was shocked to know that Chi Tianhao was able to tame a 7th Grade Martial King Tigon Beast since they would rarely appear alone. In certain cases, Tigon Beasts that were kicked out from the group would mean that it was once a Tigon Beast King. This would also mean that it had been replaced by a newly appointed Tigon Beast King. Beast tamers would often luck out because they were able to catch the abandoned Tigon Beast easily instead of facing thousands of Tigon Beasts in one go. Otherwise, beast tamers would have no choice but to escape as quickly as possible.



A Tigon Beast King would often be challenged by stronger Tigon Beast, and if they lost the challenge, the former Tigon Beast King would be kicked out, whilst its female companion would be given to the newly appointed Tigon Beast King. However, the challenger would most likely end up dead if it were to be defeated by the current Tigon Beast King.

This was the law of nature of the Tigon Beasts. Regardless whether the Tigon Beast Champion was challenged and vice versa, they were natural born leaders and champions. Some would say that they had better genes than other Tigon Beasts, giving them the starting line ahead. Most Tigon Beast Champions typically had faster growth as they could reach twice the size of a Tigon Beast when they reached adulthood. Moreover, normal Tigon Beasts had fiery red coats while Tigon Beast Champions had deep purple coats.

As mentioned before, Tigon Beast Champions were born natural leaders, which was why no Tigon Beast would ever challenge them. Furthermore, they would always have one offspring with a deep purple coat. The other Tigon Beasts would naturally protect the Tigon Beast Champion offspring until it reached adulthood. Otherwise, if the offsprings were not protected carefully, the wild Tigon Beasts would devour them.

The Tigon Beast Champions had an unnatural talent - once they reached adulthood, they would be able to gain the strength and power of a Peak of Martial King! They were natural born hunters as well. No other Martial Saint would be able to tame the Tigon Beast Champions because of the companions of other Tigon Beasts surrounding the champion.

Tigon Beasts had a huge range of growth. A Tigon Beast would eventually evolve into a Tigon Beast King, so in any circumstances, a Tigon Beast would be able to gain the power of a 10th Grade Martial King in due time under certain favorable conditions.

Most beast tamers - especially those who were able to tame Martial King level demonic beasts easily, hoped to tame a Tigon Beast successfully one day. This was because a Tigon Beast had the highest chance of evolving into a Tigon Beast King among other demonic beasts.

Moreover, a 7th Grade Martial King Tigon Beast would be able to take on an 8th Grade Martial King martial warrior. This showed how powerful a demonic beast could be, and how remarkable a beast tamer would be if they were able to tame it successfully.

This beast tamer was actually pretty skillful. If he were to compare himself with a martial warrior of the same level, he would be able to battle a dozen warriors with ease. An abnormally powerful beast tamer had the capability to tame multiple demonic beasts. He would be able to tame about a dozen of them without any problems.....

“Have you found the youngster wearing silver armor?” Xi Ri turned to Qing Shui and asked as he flashed a smile.

“Yup!”

Qing Shui replied with a short response and looked at the handsome young man with a full body of silver armor. He looked

about thirty years old, which was around the same age as Xi Ri. He had a rigid facial structure, but his eyebrows looked elegant and refined. His eyes were as bright as stars, and the corners of his lips arched slightly upwards. He had a straight nose bridge as well. Most importantly, he looked quite handsome wearing a full body of shining silver armor, and he would always show a smile on his face.

He was the most handsome man Qing Shui had ever seen in his lifetime. This man may be even more handsome than Canghai himself, but he was less manly. However, it did not matter because there were a lot of infatuated women staring at this young man lovingly.

# AST 442 - Hai Clan's Pride, Hai Long, Feng Clan's Elder Yun, Disastrous

---

“In another 10 years, he’d be even more attractive to women than Canghai!” Qing Shui thought while looking at the youth who should be from the Hai Clan.

“That’s the most talented one from the Hai Clan. The first among the younger generation, and also considered to be the most outstanding one among the entire Greencloud Continent.” Xi Ri turned his head around and told Qing Shui.

“Even you think so highly of him. Seems like he’s really not that weak after all!” Qing Shui smiled at Xi Ri.

“That’s not all. For a mere 35 years old to be at the peak of Martial King, although just barely, he has already left the rest far behind him.” Xi Ri added with a slightly bitter tone.

“Peak of Martial King?” Qing Shui was shocked too. The disparities between them were simply too great, so Qing Shui wasn’t able to sense his strength at all. He thought about his own situation. He had quite a lot of heaven-defying opportunities, but he had only barely made it to the peak of Martial King even when he had utilised all of them. However, he knew that he would also be able to officially squeeze himself into the peak of Martial King ranking very soon.

“That’s right. He even put a lot of geniuses to shame!” Xi Ri said bitterly.

Qing Shui wondered if that included Xi Ri himself among them. But he could tell that Xi Ri admired that person from the bottom of his heart, to the extent of worshipping him.

“His future achievements will be boundless!” Qing Shui smiled, sighing inwardly to himself that the waters of the World of Nine Continents were indeed deep. He had thought that he wasn’t in any way inferior among the cream of the crop from the younger generation with all that he possessed right now, even though he still couldn’t compete with those bunch of old monsters.

He had also believed that he was bound to be standing at the highest summit eventually someday. But now, his faith had been wavered slightly. Cultivation was indeed difficult!

“Not only boundless. Hai Long can most likely become a Martial Saint grade cultivator. His Hai Clan should really be thankful for having someone like him in their clan.” It was difficult to tell if Xi Ri was insinuating anything from the tone of voice.

Qing Shui wondered how many people would be shocked again if news about him also being barely at the peak of Martial King had gotten out.

“How strong is the Hai Clan?” Qing Shui was completely clueless about it. Hai Long was the only person he knew for now.

“In terms of inheritance, the Hai Clan is inferior to the Heavenly Palace and the Sword Tower. However, the Hai Clan is very

powerful. It holds even greater potential than the Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower. Not only Hai Long, the other young disciples among the six sects are very excellent. The Hai Clan's weakness is that it is small."

"Thank you. Seems like you have cleared your misunderstandings towards me."

Qing Shui had gained quite a lot of knowledge from Xi Ri. Besides, he had never really hated this man who reeked of blood from the Starmoon Hall since their first encounter. As for the battle last time, it was merely a way of exchange between them.

"I have actually never misunderstood you. I was merely giving myself an account last time. I'm sure you will understand my circumstances, and I should thank you for going easy on me that time." Xi Ri smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui only smiled back without saying anything. But he could feel the mutual understanding between them, or should he say the friendship between them. Most of the time, friendships weren't just something verbal, they were a kind of feeling and tacit support.

"It's about to start!"

"It's starting!"

.....

Voices of discussions rang out. Qing Shui lifted his head and saw a person of moderate build with completely gray hair and beard standing on the arena. His snowy white hair hung down to his waist.

“Welcome to the Heavenly Palace. Since this is not the first time the six sects have competed with each other, I shall make this short. I will repeat the contest rules one more time. Violators of the rules will receive the most severe punishment. Number one, the moment you step into this arena, you are responsible for your own life and death. Number two, you may use anything in this arena, as long as they belong to you. Number three, you are not allowed to have an assistant and you are not allowed to battle in a group. Number four, the challenged may refuse a challenge with his right fist. Number five.....”

Qing Shui realised that there were quite a number of rules. Although they were mostly superfluous words, they could be quite useful!

“Damn, he said he’d make this short. My ass. It’s like this every year.”

“Damn straight. The sun is already this high in the sky and he’s still not done yet. He’s indeed long-winded.”

.....

“Alright, that’s about it. We’re going into free mode. Whoever

wants to issue challenges now may stand on the arena and shout out the opponent's name," the elderly man finished his sentence with a smile and stepped down.

This statement was like a melody to everyone's ears.

.....

An unexpected brief silence instantly followed. Many were looking at the arena while some were scanning their surroundings, trying to see if anyone was going to walk up the arena.

"Brother Xi, it's been awhile now. Why have no one taken any initiative?" Qing Shui realised that 10 minutes had passed and no one had made a move yet. Discussions were starting to fly around them now, causing a chaotic scene.

"Don't panic. Very soon. People tend to be more prudent about battles of life and death." Xi Ri laughed as though he had seen this kind of situation many times before.

Qing Shui could only nod and observe his surroundings. His gaze once again stopped at the Misty Hall. Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li were standing there conspicuously. Everyone else around them were all girls, and everyone single one of them were gorgeous, making for an attractive sight. Qing Shui could see that almost everyone had their attention in that direction too.

The Misty Hall's Palace Mistress was absent, but Qing Shui knew



that she wouldn't appear in events like this. He shifted his gaze towards the others from the Heavenly Palace and saw a few familiar faces. Among those who crossed gazes with Qing Shui, some smiled at him in return, whereas some immediately averted their gazes.

The master of the Emperor's Audience Hall was Jin Changzheng, who was also an heir of the Jin Clan. The tall and handsome youth nodded to Qing Shui with a smile when their gazes met.

Qing Shui naturally responded with a smile too. On the other hand, Song Lang, who was now the Chief Senior Disciple of the Starday Hall, had an immense hatred that could devour Qing Shui alive with his gaze when he saw him. But Qing Shui calmly disregarded it and pretended he didn't see him. Just when he was about to take a glance at the other halls, a woman entered his line of sight. A very familiar woman.

She had crossed paths with Qing Shui before. The woman who had a one night stand with him before!

She was that woman from the Feng Clan!

Although she was far away, Qing Shui could still clearly see her beautiful face. Just the sight of that slender, well developed body figure and her plump breasts that held her dress up made one's mouth go dry.

Her waist was beautifully connected to her rear like a piece of fine art, making her rear appear full and plump. Her legs were

gracefully long and well shaped.

Just then, the woman lifted her gaze up and met Qing Shui's. He felt a little nervous in his heart and had some other strange sensations.

The woman's gaze was a little complex with slight contempt. She stared at Qing Shui briefly for a second before looking away. There wasn't any hatred nor admiration in that gaze. It was just like the way Qing Shui had looked at Song Lang earlier.

"So this is how being ignored feels like....." Qing Shui smiled wryly and rubbed his nose.

"Someone's going up! Look, someone's going up!"

"Someone really went up there!" A yell was heard!

.....

Qing Shui looked towards the arena and discovered that it was a man who appeared to be middle-aged, but his sideburns were gray. His body size was normal, and he looked ordinary too. Qing Shui only had one comment about him – that he looked extremely balanced. Not particularly handsome, but just pleasing to look at.

"Qi Xingui, come up here if you're still a man." The man calmly said without even looking down.

“Who is Qi Xingui?”

“Who knows?”

“Qi Xingui is the Elder from the Sheathed Sword Tower of the Sword Tower!” Someone yelled.

.....

Not long after that, almost everyone knew that this Qi Xingui was the Elder of the Sheathed Sword Tower of the Sword Tower.

Right at this exact moment, Qing Shui realised the reason behind the popularity of this Six Sects Tournament. It was almost impossible to reject a challenge. Rejecting would not only mean losing your own reputation, but also the reputation of the whole sect or clan.

As expected, a tall and powerful-looking middle-aged man walked up the arena after a short while. Qi Xingui’s hair was like the mane of a mighty lion, and his body seemed rather extraordinarily well built. The long changshan fitted well on his body, though his sleeves were a little too long.

“Since you want to die so badly, I shall grant your wish today,” Qi Xingui said coldly to the man across him.

“It’s uncertain who will emerge as the victor. You killed my son. So it’s either you die or I die today. Whatever the outcome is, I’m happy.” The man spoke through clenched teeth.

“Enough with your rubbish. I shall send you on your way now.”

Qi Xingui frowned. He immediately hopped towards the middle-aged man as soon as he finished his sentence.

He hopped like a rabbit, agile and nimble. At the same time, the man across him bended his torso and abruptly sprang up. His arms were akimbo and his legs were taut, throwing himself at Qi Xingui like a falcon.

“Elephant form fist!” Qing Shui watched the two person fighting on the arena with a smile on his face.

Bam bam!

Gigantic noises rang out from the arena endlessly. The man’s technique were mostly executed from a higher to a lower position. Qi Xingui’s, however, carried the feeling of a “rabbit ascending a falcon”.

Whether it was the falcon catching the rabbit or the rabbit ascending the falcon, it all came down to their strength in the end!

The man had his five fingers curled inwards into the form of a claw. Faint green qi was visibly circulating around them. His

whole palm looked abraded, but every attack was filled with enough force to sever iron.

Peals of deadly noises filled the arena!

“DIE!”

The man leapt high into the sky once more. When Qi Xingui was evading, he was caught off guard by the man’s midair kick to his body. He struck like a snake with the speed of lightning and grabbed Qi Xingui by his throat.

His moves were silent yet deadly.

The expression on Qi Xingui’s face changed, but his sleeves suddenly puffed up and a ray of light shot out! Like two meteors, they shot out towards the man’s eyes.

Swords in his sleeve?

Qing Shui clearly saw two silver “swords” that weren’t much bigger than his own Gold Needles. Cold, sharp and also quite exquisite.

The look in the man’s eyes turned fierce, his hand remained on his throat and his taut legs abruptly struck out like a giant attacking a snake!

Bam!

AH!

Everything turned peaceful again within an instant. The man's feet landed a blow on Qi Xingui's chest, but his eyes were pierced through into the brain. The first round ended with a double death.

Some were fired up while others grieved in silence!

# AST 443 -Debut, Women Of The Hai Clan, Trouble?

---

Qing Shui looked to the stage where the two dead warriors were being carried off, the workers mercilessly efficient. In just a jiffy, not even a bloodstain remained.

“Brother Xi, that man earlier on, to which sect does he belong?” Qing Shui thought it likely that it was someone currently in a feud with Sword Tower or harboring a personal grudge.

“He is actually from Heavenly Palace, except that he is no longer with us. However, he can still participate in this sort of tournament,” Xi Ri chuckled as he replied.

Startled when realizing that the warrior was a renounced disciple of Heavenly Palace, Qing Shui could not help but think of Cang Hai, who was in the same plight.

In the World of the Nine Continents, even if one had been renounced by a major sect, one’s status would still be exceptional, because in some aspects, a renounced disciple was unable to cut off all ties to their sect completely.

Should a renounced disciple die in the hands of a rival sect, his former sect would also be shamed. Hence, whether a renounced disciple lives or dies could only be decided by his former sect; an outsider would have no authority.

“Actually, there are not only people from the Six Sects here. See, over there? Those people are also from a major clan in this region, but it’s just that they are subsidiaries of the Hai clan.” Xi Ri pointed to the ones behind the Hai people.

After processing this information, Qing Shui understood. The Six Sects comprise the strongest sects and clans around the region, but there were some who entered the tournament under the pretext that they were related to the Six Sects indeterminately.

In name, everyone thus belongs to the Six Sects, hence they all stood in the interests and reputation of the Six Sects!

Once again, silence descended on the arena, but conversation momentarily resumed as small groups started whispering among themselves. Gradually, the discussion intensified.

“Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower are still on par with each other!” A short-haired youth from Alchemist Sect whispered.

“Is it even a wonder? This result is expected given how many years they have been fighting each other.” A youth with beady eyes commented, squinting his eyes as he spoke.

“Brother Dongguo, do you think that no clear victor will emerge today as well?” The previous youth questioned calmly.

“I don't think so, haven't you heard? That person is back.” Dongguo Yu blandly replied.



“You mean that Qing Shui?”

“Other than him, who else in Heavenly Palace could oppose those two from Sword Tower, and the rest from Hai Clan and Demonic Beast Sect?” Dongguo smiled as he answered.

“You mean he has the capability to go against Hai Long from Hai Clan in addition to those two from Sword Tower?”

“Conversely, Hai Long can no longer be categorized in the same group, even though he only managed to narrowly edge into the peak of a Martial King, which is already a great honour and most likely nobody will challenge him for the time being. However, geniuses with extraordinary talents tend to die easily,” Dongguo smiled as he pondered.

“How about you, Brother Dongguo? You are after all the leader among the youths of our great Alchemist Sect,” the youth gazed enviously at him in admiration.

“Me? Pft!” Dongguo burst out cackling. “I am just a mere alchemist; perhaps I know a couple of killing blows, but my specialty is still concocting medicines.”

“How can it be? Brother Dongguo, you are already the leader of the younger generation with your combat skills. If you use that special ‘medicine’ of yours, you would definitely be ranked within the top few. With your outstanding skills as an alchemist, you won’t even need to get involved in combat,” the youth cajoled.

Dongguo smiled wordlessly, those beady pair of eyes shining with an unfathomable light.

“Wow, the ‘Ferocious Lion’ Kuang Shi from Demonic Beast Sect is up next. This is too unexpected.”

“Wow, it really is him!”

“Shocking! Right at the start too!”

“I wonder who his opponent is!”

.....

In an instant, speculation ran rife among the audience. The Demonic Beast Sect was a force to reckon with on the Greencloud Continent, especially with the up-and-coming generation. There were two Beast Tamers from the older generation who owned Demonic Beasts at the Peak Martial King level and had regrettably passed away, leading to the drastic decline of power for the Demonic Beast Sect.

To make matters worse, Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower owned a large number of “high-level demons”. Consequently, after the passing of the two Peak Martial King Beast Tamers, the Demonic Beast Sect was only minutely stronger in comparison to those two sects.

Moreover, their heritage was much shorter in comparison to that of Heavenly Palace and Sword Tower, which was evidence of their stunningly fast progress and the power of the Beast Tamers.

Qing Shui watched the young man on the stage, the one they addressed as “Ferocious Lion”. Kuang Shi with his thick brows, big and bright eyes, and moustache appeared barbaric. His muscular bulk made him look especially aggressive, as if always ready to attack.

“He is the Demonic Beast Sect’s Kuang Shi?” One of the youths who had earlier mocked him exclaimed in surprise.

” “How can this be? And we even claimed he was incapable...”

.....

“Brother Xi, this Kuang Shi looks pretty famous,” Qing Shui chuckled.

“The man built like a mountain from just now, Chi Tianhao, has a steady position among the top three of the Demonic Beast Sect. And this Kuang Shi is surely ranked among the top three within the youngest generation, too.”

“His beast is not of the Tigon Beast breed, is it now!” Qing Shui casually asked.

“No, but he has three beasts, all of which are very useful. Many

would rather be facing Chi Tianhao as their opponent than Kuang Shi,” Xi Ri replied.

“What do you mean? You seem quite familiar with him.”

“Somewhat, because his three beasts are actually a lot weaker than Chi Tianhao’s Tigon Beast, but at the same time, they are three Martial King Grade Six beasts that are undaunting in the face of death, namely the Golden Haired Ferocious Lions.”

“Three Golden Haired Ferocious Lions of Grade Six?”

” Xi Ri caught Qing Shui’s dubious expression and explained, “The Golden Haired Ferocious Lion is a Martial King Grade Six beast that is of similar size to the Tigon Beast breed, fiery red from head to toe, with the exception that it has a lush, gold mane. They are bloodsuckers and fierce, but more importantly, they are adept at team combat. If they should coordinate well, three of them could easily match up to a Grade Seven Tigon Beast.”

“Ah, to be a beast tamer,” Qing Shui sighed ruefully.

“Jin Changzheng, you won’t come out till I call for you, isn’t it?” Kuang Shi’s voice was not loud but rather a low rumble.

Qing Shui had barely finished sorting out his thoughts when Kuang Shi declared the name of the one he wished to challenge.

Amazing!

Jin Changzheng was indeed the young master of the Golden Throne Palace of the Heavenly Palace's Nine Halls. Qing Shui's impression of him was still very clear – a young and sunny, dashing young man in gold armour.

Qing Shui had quite a good image of him, masculine and principled, likely an upright man with righteousness showing through his eyes. This was what Qing Shui genuinely felt from him, but his judgement might be wrong if the man feigned well.

Besides the fact that he had a brief understanding of Jin Changzheng, what surprised him more was his power. The opponent was ranked among the top three of the Demonic Beast Sect and specifically called him out... This must indicate that Jin was equally strong as well.

“Brother Xi, how does Jin fare among the youths of Heavenly Palace?” It was at this moment that Qing Shui became conscious of the fact that his understanding of Heavenly Palace was limited to Starmoon Hall, at most extending to Misty Hall, Starday Hall and Constellation Hall superficially. The rest mostly remained unknown to him.

“The weakest in Heavenly Palace's Nine Halls would be us, Starmoon Hall, so relatively speaking, he also belongs in the top three positions. He is the chief disciple of Golden Throne Palace and also the successor of the Jin Clan, the number one expert among the youths of Golden Throne Palace.”

Qing Shui was aware that Xi Ri was of Martial King Grade Six level, a breakthrough that was induced by Qing Shui himself, possessing the Gigantic Spirit Divine Fist of Legendary Grade and the powerful Heavenly Thunder Slash. He was not in the least inferior to any Martial King Grade Seven Warrior, hence the uncertainty in the outcome of the battle with Chi Tianhao, assuming that he would not be using any demonic beast.

The Gigantic Spirit Divine Fist of Legendary Grade could increase the attack by threefold, but that was the most extreme aspect of it, whereas the disadvantage was that it expended a tremendous amount of energy. However, Xi Ri took thirty years of cultivation to reach this state solely because of this characteristic. Moreover, the requirements to practise this skill were very stringent and people who were not suited to its practice could end up hurting the meridian channels in their body. This was a method that can be practiced only by the Xi Clan, as the Giant Spirit Divine Fist originated from the Gigantic Spirit Clan and only their descendants could be its practitioners.

As Qing Shui turned his attention back to the arena, Jin Changzheng had already gone up to take his place, as dazzling as the sun in his golden armour as opposed to the wild and intrepid Kuang Shi. A state of frenzied female gasps and cheers of admiration ensued.

“Such masculinity!”

“He must be very strong...” A woman who looked young and married stared at Jin Changzheng, infatuated.

“You have tried him?” A middle-aged man sniggered vulgarly at her.

The woman turned to the man, the infatuation in her eyes switching to loathing, and then turned her attention back to the stage without bothering to acknowledge the man.

“I am actually very strong too. If you do not believe my words you can always try me.” The vulgar man persisted in trying to catch the attention of the woman.

The woman suddenly shot a sweet smile at the middle-aged man. Her looks were slightly above average, but she was buxom and ripe for plucking, and her flirtatiousness let the imagination of many men roam.

The men surrounding her were instantly captivated by her sweet and flirtatious smile, not to mention the vulgar, middle-aged man.

“Go try your mother, bastard! Scram!” In a moment, the coquettish woman in front of their eyes turned into a snarling monster.

The admonished man startled and turned pale, retreating under the disdainful looks aimed his way.

The woman returned to her original sweet form, but the number of men who were brazenly ogling her bountiful figure now declined.

Jin Changzheng was holding a cutlass, with the blade measuring longer than a meter and slightly curved. Sparkling and translucent like the moonlight, a chilly aura emanated from it.

The cold and clear night, the moonlight illuminates her brows, her smile directing the way to the Netherworld...

Cold Moon!

This was the second time that Qing Shui had seen such a powerful weapon. The first was the Nine Heaven Immortal Silk belonging to the palace lord of Misty Hall. If his capricious memory served him right, Jin Changzheng's Cold Moon topped that almost by an entire grade.

A worthy mention was his very own Big Dipper Sword, which had completely outperformed its so-called grade, but he believed that the Cold Moon was stronger than that.

However, Qing Shui had already abandoned all his preconceptions, because what he had experienced personally had overturned all of that; furthermore, his memory was just a drop in the ocean in this World of the Nine Continents.

Qing Shui was a fair distance from the arena, but he could feel the dreary, murderous aura of the Cold Moon that was in contrast to the justice and righteousness that simultaneously radiated from the cutlass.



Kuang Shi lifted his head and roared when Jin Changzheng stepped into the arena. Three fiery red Tigons appeared, a mixed breed of a tiger and a lion. 5 meters in length and 2 meters in height, they stood imposingly with a ring of golden mane around their neck.

The Golden Haired Ferocious Lion was no different from Xi R's description. Qing Shui observed Jin Changzheng who suddenly appeared much smaller. Jin Changzheng did not look flustered and his smiling expression did not waver, but he was clenching tightly to his Cold Moon.

"You better leave Hai Ciya alone. The loser of this battle today should back out!" Kuang Shi hollered.

"Hai Ciya? Is she from the Hai Clan?" Qing Shui asked as he kept his eyes on the arena.

"Yes, she is Hai Long's sister." Xi Ri replied as he continued watching the duel.

"Brother Xi, do you know who she likes?" Qing Shui asked with a smile.

"Yes!" Xi Ri laughed out.

"Well, is it Jin Changzheng or that Kuang Shi?" Qing Shui asked with interest.

“The person that Hai Ciya likes is Tan Yang from Sword Tower.”

The last sentence was stuck in his head. Repressing his boiling anger, he asked, “You are saying that Tan Yang and Hai Ciya are together now?”

“Hai Clan is very popular now, with everyone vying to associate themselves with them. There is no better form of alliance than marrying the daughter of their Clan head, Hai Long’s sister.” Xi Ri noticed Qing Shui’s slightly unnatural reaction to what he said.

“Why are the two of them dueling? Don’t they know about Hai Ciya and Tan Yang. Besides that, Brother Xi, how long have Tan Yang and Hai Ciya known each other?” Qing Shui forced a smile to mask his anxiety, aware that he appeared overly concerned.

Perhaps sensing Qing Shui’s impatience, Xi Ri simply said, “Both of them know about the relationship between Tan Yang and Hai Ciya. But they are only qualified to challenge Tan Yang after their match is over. They are proving to Hai Clan that they are up to the task. Tan Yang and Hai Ciya have known each other for 4 years.”